

BIBL
STUDENTS
MANUAL

BEREAN BIBLE TEACHERS' MANUAL

PART I

ZION'S WATCH TOWER
ETC., AND
DAWN—STUDIES—COMMENTS

PART II

INSTRUCTORS' GUIDE-TEXTS

PART III

BEREAN TOPICAL INDEX

PART IV

DIFFICULT TEXTS EXPLAINED
SPURIOUS PASSAGES NOTED

COPYRIGHTED, 1909

BY THE

WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY
BROOKLYN, N. Y., U. S. A.

PART I

ZION'S WATCH TOWER
AND
DAWN—STUDIES—COMMENTS

TO ASSIST IN
BEREAN STUDIES
OF THE
DIVINE WORD

THESE BRIEF COMMENTS

By C. J. WOODWORTH

ARE CLAIMED TO FAITHFULLY REPRESENT THE FULLER
PRESENTATIONS OF THE SIX VOLUMES OF

STUDIES IN THE SCRIPTURES

DESIGNATED HEREIN BY THE REFERENCE LETTERS A, B, C, D, E, F,—THE
HELL PAMPHLET BEING REPRESENTED BY H, TABERNACLE SHADOWS BY T,
AND THE SPIRITISM PAMPHLET BY S.

Z' 79-9-5 SIGNIFIES ZION'S WATCH TOWER, YEAR 1879, NINTH CALENDAR
MONTH (SEPTEMBER), PAGE 5.

N' 07-11-24 SIGNIFIES NEWSPAPER REPORT OF A SERMON DELIVERED BY
PASTOR C. T. RUSSELL IN 1907, NOV. 24.

Q' 05-10-20 SIGNIFIES OLD THEOLOGY QUARTERLY, 1905, OCT., PAGE 20.

O-17 SIGNIFIES OUTLINE OF THREE DISCOURSES ON THE CHART OF THE
AGES, PAGE 17.

Biblical Comments

— of —

Dawn-Studies, Zion's Watch Tower, etc.

GENESIS:

1: 1	In the beginning.....	Not of the universe, but of our planet.....	F17
	God created	Prepared for the work of the six creative days..	F18
	And the earth.....	Doubtless our earth is the most advanced of all the worlds yet created.....	Z '07-12
1: 2	And the earth was....	It already existed before the six days began....	F23
	And the spirit.....	The power or energy.....	E190, 175
	Moved upon	Fecundated, rendered fruitful or prolific..	E190, 175
1: 3	And there was light..	This manifestation of God's spirit is easier to understand than its transforming power	E199, 183
1: 5	And the evening.....	Probably electrical, as Aurora Borealis.....	F30
	And the morning....	The obscure beginning.....	F31
	Were the first day...	The perfect completion.....	F31
		The Azoic or lifeless age of 7000 years.....	F31
1: 6	Be a firmament.....	Certainly not a sun day, for the sun itself was not visible until the fourth creative day.....	F19
	In the midst of.....	An expanse of atmosphere.....	F31
1: 7	Made the firmament..	Between the	F31
1: 8	Were the second day.	The atmosphere, composed of gases given off after the fall of the first canopy.....	F31
1: 9	The dry land appear.	The weight of the seas caused the earth to buckle as it cooled, gradually forcing portions of its crust above the water. Similar parox- ysms of nature will, probably, occur soon....	F32
1: 12	Grass and herb.....	Carbonic and nitrogenous gases caused extra- ordinary plant growth during the third crea- tive day, storing carbon for coal deposits and purifying the atmosphere for animal life.....	F32
	Seed after his kind...	Contrary to Evolution theories.....	F32
1: 13	Were the third day..	The Carboniferous era of 7000 years.....	F32
1: 16	And God made.....	Literally "Caused to shine." The word does not mean created.....	F33
	The greater light....	Said by papists to represent the pope.....	B308
	To rule the day.....	To indicate the time of day.....	F34
	The lesser light.....	Said by papists to represent spiritual things..	B308
	To rule the night....	Said by papists to represent civil power.....	B308
1: 19	Were the fourth day.	Said by papists to represent temporal affairs..	B308
1: 20	Waters bring forth..	The Devonian period of 7000 years.....	F34
	Abundantly	By Divine power given for the purpose.....	F35
	The moving creature.	The untellable trillions of shell-fish which ab- sorbed the excess of hydrocarbons.....	F36
	That hath life.....	The creeping creature.....	E348, 324
1: 21	Living creature.....	Nephesh, soul, sentient being, as of man..	E348, 324
		Nephesh, soul, sentient being, as of man.....	E348, 357, 324, 334
1: 23	Were the fifth day...	The Reptilian period of 7000 years.....	F35
1: 24	Let the earth, etc....	A comprehensive scientific expression.....	F54
	Living creature	Nephesh, soul, sentient being, as of man.....	E348, 357, 324, 334
	Cattle	Domestic animals as distinguished from others..	F36
1: 26	Let us	The plural form calls our attention to the fact that, "The Word was in the beginning with God"	Z '94-12

- In our image.....** With similar mental powers of reason, memory, judgment and will, and moral qualities of justice, benevolence and love.....A174, F722
- Not with a mere first glimmer of moral sense as claimed by Evolutionists.....Z '01-205**
- The object of making man an earthly image of his 'Creator was that he might be a suitable ruler of Earth.....Z '01-206**
- After our likeness....** King of earth as God is of the universe...A174, F39
- And let them.....** Not Adam alone, but all of them together.....A245
- Have dominion** Not over each other but, as stated.....A246
- 1: 27 So God created man.** Notice, it does not say the earth brought forth man or the waters brought forth man.....F38
- In his own image....** An earthly image of himself.....A171
- In the image of God.** The very lowest form of man has 68 cubic inches of brain capacity, as against 34 cubic inches in the highest form of ape.....Z '07-13
- With reasoning power and moral intelligence...F39**
- If Adam was imperfect this language is vain...F39**
- Would a man take pleasure in sending out a blurred and defaced painting and widely announce it as an image of himself, or would he delight in owning and blessing a simple or idiotic son?** Z '90-12-1
- Created he them.....** The glory and honor not being in its full sense represented by one of the sexes but by them both unitedly Z '01-206
- 1: 28 God blessed them....** The Divine blessing is given only to that which is perfect Z '07-14
- Be fruitful** Propagation of the race has divine sanction...S104
- These words were addressed to the natural man, not to the Church.....Z '07-15**
- Replenish the earth..** Propagation of the race was not in any sense a transgression or the transgression of our first parents Z '01-206
- Fill the earth** D648, Z '98-230
- God's ultimate purpose did not contemplate filling the earth with a dead race.....Z '93-117**
- When the earth has been filled procreative powers will be eliminated and the race will be composed of perfect units as Adam was before Eve was created.....Z '01-206**
- And subdue it.....** Had our first parents not sinned they would have been able to complete the subjugation of the earth without losing their Edenic home Z '07-14
- And have dominion..** "Thou madest him to have dominion".....H50
- Illustrated by Nebuchadnezzar's dream of tree..B94**
- When Nebuchadnezzar was made representative head of human dominion; see similar language B96**
- 1: 29 Shall be for meat....** Presumably animal food, now eaten with the Lord's sanction, and necessary because of human weakness, will not be eaten in the coming age Z '01-207
- 1: 30 There is life** Nephesh, soul, sentient being, as of man E348, 325
- 1: 31 That he had made... It was very good....** Not merely commenced to make, but completed A174
- Adam was physically, mentally and morally perfect** A174, E422, 406
- Adam, "was the son of God".....Z '94-13**
- No specimen of remote antiquity that has yet been discovered is inferior to the lowest of existing men, showing conclusively that there has been a fall.....Z '07-13**
- The physical earth is a good storehouse of blessings, a good place for the exercise of man's powers, for his discipline and development and for his everlasting home and dominion....Z '94-13**
- 2: 2 On the seventh day..** The seventh period of 7000 years, whose known length furnishes the clue to the length of the other six creative days.....F46
- He rested** To give the Son the honor of finishing the work F47
- 2: 3 And sanctified it....** Throughout God's plan six periods of equal length were to be followed by a seventh period of special blessing, as illustrated in

	the seventh day or rest day, the seventh year or rest year and the seventh thousand-year day, or Day of Restitution.....	Z '94-2
	See note on Ex. 16: 23.	
He had rested.....	Meantime permitting sin and evil to flourish	Z '01-377
2: 4 These are, etc.....	As a good illustration of the folly of so-called Higher Critics, see their comments on this verse.....	Z '04-215
The generations.....	Developments or details.....	F38
In the day	Not 24 hours, but a long, definite period, as we speak of Luther's day or Judgment day..	A139
2: 5 The Lord God made..	By his energy, exercised through his Son E189, 182	
2: 5 Caused it to rain....	The earth was still enveloped in the last canopy or watery veil that came down in Noah's day	F25
2: 7 Lord God formed man	It is not said of man, "Let the earth bring forth man" or "Let the waters bring forth man"	F39
Dust of the ground...	Producing an earthly creature, as the same energy operating on spirit substances produced angels	E110, 105
And breathed	The first man, root or life-giver of the race, is of the earth earthy; the second man, root or life-giver of the race, is the Lord from heaven, at his second advent E152, 464, 137, 453	
The breath	Naphach, inflated, blew	E343, 319
Of life	Neshamah, life power.....	E343, 319
And man became.....	Caiyah, lives	E343, 319
A living soul	It does not say, "And man received"	E346, 322
Planted a garden.....	Nephesh, sentient being, as other creatures E346, 322	
2: 9 To grow every tree..	Defined by an M. E. Bishop as, "Without interior or exterior, without body, shape or parts, and you could put a million of them in a nutshell"	E345, 321
The tree of life.....	Was Adam created mortal or immortal?	
2: 11 The first	A185, E408, 390	
2: 14 Fourth ... Euphrates	A paradise, soon to be restored, and into which the dying thief shall come, as promised.....	F668
2: 17 Not eat of it.....	Every kind of tree.....	A209
For in the day.....	Which would have sustained life perfectly.....	A209
That thou	Symbol of the divine nature.....	T18
Shalt surely die.....	Symbol of the world of mankind.....	B209, D24
2: 18 Meet for him.....	Had Adam and Eve remained obedient this restriction would doubtless have been lifted in due time	Z '07-22
2: 19 Living creature	One day with the Lord is as a thousand years.....	F332
2: 20 And Adam	The Nephesh, sentient being, soul.....	E416, 400
To every beast.....	Dying thou shalt die.....	A140
2: 21 One of his ribs.....	Physically, mentally and morally	E423, 407
Closed up the flesh...	With no intimation of any release.....	A154
	With no suggestion of torment afterwards.....	F333
	Implying everlasting life if not disobedient E23, 22	
	Illustrating that ultimately all who are in any way imperfect shall be destroyed.....	Z '94-14
	Death is not a friend but an enemy.....	Z '94-326
	Would it have been just to thus sentence a being but one remove from the brute?	Z '01-205
	Adam was so far superior to all other creatures that he had no companionship amongst them	Z '07-14
	Nephesh, soul, sentient being, as of man.....	
	E348, 358, 325, 334	
	In the two years before the fall.....	C127
	The perfect man had perfect control over all the brute creation	Z '98-311
	Implying separation of some of his qualities... F497	
	Indicating that when the work of restitution is complete all will be as Adam was originally..	T101
	Typifying that the Church, the Bride of Christ, was formed from his wounded side as a result of the deep sleep of death which came upon our Lord Jesus.....	Z '92-103

2: 22	Made he a woman....	Eve, type of the Church.....	E155, 140
2: 24	Unto his wife..... They shall be one....	Marriage is honorable in all..... The figure of Adam and Eve as typifying the Lord Jesus and his Bride ends here, where the twain are made one.....	S104 Z '92-104
3: 1	Now the serpent..... And he	Having become obsessed by Satan..... This was evidently the time of Satan's fall Z '01-215	S31
	Said	Perhaps by his actions; actions speak louder than words	Z '07-22
	Unto the woman....	Probably the serpent ascended the tree and ate of its fruit under Satan's guidance.....	Z '07-23
3: 4	Not surely die.....	His first ambassador, and often used as his mouthpiece, as evidenced by Spiritism, and Christian Science: exalted by him in Egypt as Isis, in Assyria as Ashtaroth, in Greece as Diana, in Fagan Rome as Juno, and in Mari- olatry	F266 Z '07-22
		Posing as her friend.....	Z '07-22
		This is the first affirmation of the doctrine of inherent human immortality.....	Z '94-118
		This is the foundation of ancestor worship, pur- gatory and Spiritism.....	Z '07-24
3: 5	Shall be as gods.... Good and evil.....	Satan probably believed this lie, having first deceived himself as most deceivers do... Z '94-250	
		None who has been deceived by this statement should condemn Mother Eve for being simi- larly deceived	Z '07-23
3: 6	To make one wise....	Shall be wise as gods.....	S47
	And he did eat.....	She did indeed get a great increase of knowl- edge but with condemnation, sorrow, pain and tears	Z '07-23
3: 7	They were naked....	Ambition to appear wiser and abler than others is a danger which especially besets the elders.....	F267
	Fig leaves together...	Satan's wisdom is "earthly, sensual, devilish" S48	
	Aprons	"The man was not deceived;" he ate know- ingly, to share his wife's penalty; he sui- cided	Z '01-219
3: 12	And I did eat.....	Eating the forbidden fruit evidently so engulfed our first parents in passion as to lead to a misuse of a knowledge of which previously they had not been entirely ignorant.....	Z '01-216
3: 14	Unto the serpent.... Upon thy belly.....	Indicating penitence and an effort to establish and maintain virtue.....	Z '94-14
	Shalt thou go.....	Typifying the flimsy, worthless covering for sins of our own righteousness.....	Z '82-8-8
	Dust shalt thou eat..	A sample of what the whole earth is yet to be	
		N '07-11-24	
3: 15	And her Seed..... It	Adam did not blame the transgression upon his wife; he simply told the truth plainly.. Z '01-218	
	Bruise thy head.....	Figuratively, Satan	Z '94-14
	Bruise his heel.....	Not upright, respected and honored among the angelic sons of God, as previously.....	Z '94-14
3: 16	And thy conception..	Literally, the serpent experienced some kind of a change of form and locomotion.....	Z '07-24
	In sorrow	Another way of saying "Lick the dust," "Bite the dust"	Z '01-219
	And thy desire.....	Christ	F353
	Rule over thee.....	Christ, the Seed of the woman, not the seed of the man	Z '94-14
3: 17	Because thou hast...	Bring vital injury; crush out all evil in due time	Z '07-24
		An intimation of the ultimate recovery of man- kind from the power of Satan.....	A57, 98
		Not injure him vitally.....	Z '07-24
		The race has multiplied more heavily as it has become degenerate and weak.....	F41
		As a part of the curse.....	F558
		Inclination to seek and obey authority.....	F492
		This prophecy that man in his fallen state would exercise tyranny over woman has been abundantly fulfilled	Z '93-200
		Implying that he would have lived everlasting- ly if he had not disobeyed.....	E23, 22

Cursed	Unprepared to perpetuate human life.....	Z '02-191
Is the ground.....	All the ground outside of this specially prepared garden in which you have been living and from which you are now to be expelled	Z '02-191
For thy sake.....	The earth in general is in its present imperfect condition for man's profit and experience..	Z '89-7-3
3: 19 Sweat of thy face....	Idleness is injurious to fallen beings.....	A169, 337
For dust thou art....	And in no sense of the word a spirit being..	Z '01-217
Shalt thou return....	With no hint of any subsequent torment.....	F333
3: 21 Make coats of skins..	Typifying the necessity of a sacrifice for sins..	A57
And clothed them....	Typifying the robe of Christ's righteousness..	A57
3: 22 To know good.....	Before the entrance of sin into the world.....	A120
And evil	As a result of the curse.....	A120
Also of the tree....	Trees or grove (plural)	E462, 408, 340, 390
And live forever....	By eating continuously	E362, 340
3: 23 Sent him forth.....	So that the death penalty might take effect....	A209
3: 24 Of the tree.....	Grove, woods, orchard.....	Z '01-216
4: 1 And bare Cain.....	Cain means "Acquired"; no doubt Eve considered that in him she had acquired the promised Seed, the promised deliverer.....	Z '01-85
4: 2 His brother Abel....	Abel means "Nourisher" or "Feeder," and probably signifies that he was looked to as a helper in the battle for bread.....	Z '01-85
Cain was a tiller.....	The children of the first man were evidently far above monkeys and apes.....	Z '07-25
4: 3 In process of time...	Both sons having in the meantime doubtless reared large families	Z '07-26
That Cain	Typifying Ishmael, Esau, Fleshly Israel and the Tare class	Z '01-86
Fruit of the ground..	Typifying offerings of works.....	Z '01-86
Unto the Lord.....	The children of the first man were not worshipers of idols or of the sun, moon or stars	Z 07-25
4: 4 And Abel	Typifying Isaac, Jacob, Spiritual Israel and the Wheat class	Z '01-86
And of the fat.....	Symbol of loving zeal.....	T57
Respect unto Abel....	Because he had first sought the mind of the Lord: "By faith Abel offered a more excellent sacrifice"	Z '94-29
To his offering.....	Because it typified the necessity of the death of a redeemer as a sacrifice for sins.....	A57
4: 5 Cain was very wroth.	Doubtless manifesting his acceptance by fire, as in the case of Elijah's offering in the presence of the priests of Baal.....	Z '01-86
And	Instead of appealing to the Lord to know why his sacrifice was not acceptable.....	Z '07-26
His countenance fell.	Instead of humbly and lovingly congratulating his brother and profiting by the knowledge gained	Z '01-86
4: 6 Why art thou wroth?	Doubtless knowing of his parents' hopes that he should be the deliverer, and being therefore filled with pride, chagrin and envy toward his younger brother.....	Z '01-86
4: 7 Sin	The inability to be angry, under proper cause, would imply imperfection, but Cain had no just cause to be angry with his brother..	Z '07-26
Lieth at the door....	The spirit of Satan, which if received will displace the right spirit	Z '07-27
Shall be his desire...	Crouching, ready to spring into your heart at the next misstep	Z '07-27
Shalt rule over him..	Satan's desire	Z '07-28
4: 8 And Cain	That would be your proper course.....	Z '07-28
That Cain	Type of those who assassinate their brethren by slander	F166
And slew him	Probably thinking thus to remove his rival...Z '01-86	
4: 9 I know not	Typifying that Christ and his followers must be faithful unto death before they can enjoy their victory of crushing the evil one....Z '01-87	
My brother's keeper.	The sin of murder led to the sins of lying and insolence	Z '94-29
	Every member of the New Creation is his	

- brother's keeper. "We ought to lay down our lives for the brethren;" "And to love our neighbors as ourselves"..... Z '07-28
- 4: 10** Thy brother's blood.. Crieth unto me..... Z '07-29
- 4: 13** Than I can bear..... A haughty, proud, ambitious and self-confident spirit is the one which leads at last to disappointment Z '01-88
- 4: 14** And from thy face... Shall I be hid..... Indicating that he appreciated God's favor. Z '94-29
- 4: 17** His wife .. He builded a city.... An indication of penitence..... Z '94-29
- 5: 1** The likeness of God.. Undoubtedly one of his sisters..... Z '02-214
- 5: 2** Their name Adam.... A house or villa for himself and family..... Z '02-214
- 5: 3** Lived 130 years..... With similar faculties of will, reason, etc..... A201
- 5: 5** Were 930 years..... The headship remaining with the male..... T101
- Link No. 1 in the true Bible chronology..... B43
- One half now die under 10 years, and the average is only 33 years, despite medical skill..... E₂₂, 406
- 5: 6** Lived 105 years..... Link No. 2 in the true Bible chronology..... B43
- 5: 9** Lived 90 years..... Link No. 3 in the true Bible chronology..... B43
- 5: 12** Lived 70 years..... Link No. 4 in the true Bible chronology..... B43
- 5: 15** Lived 65 years..... Link No. 5 in the true Bible chronology..... B43
- 5: 18** Lived 162 years..... Link No. 6 in the true Bible chronology..... B43
- 5: 21** Lived 65 years..... Link No. 7 in the true Bible chronology..... B43
- 5: 24** Walked with God.... He did not stand still, but "walked"..... Z '80-2-3
- And he was not..... He disappeared from amongst men..... Z '04-251
- For God took him..... We do not know where, but we do know that it was not to heaven. "No man hath ascended into heaven"..... Z '04-251
- 5: 25** Lived 187 years..... Link No. 8 in the true Bible chronology..... B43
- 5: 28** Lived 182 years..... Link No. 9 in the true Bible chronology..... B43
- 6: 2** The sons of God.... Some of the angels to whom was committed the supervision of mankind prior to the flood..... S15
- And they .. Being largely seduced by the evil of mankind.. S119
- Took them wives.... Probably at the instigation of Satan, who thus planned to outwit the Almighty and create a race that would live forever..... Z '94-250
- 6: 3** Yet his days..... But marriage between men and women is not in any Scripture suggested as displeasing to God S104
- 6: 4** There were giants.... His age-limit, as illustrated by Moses' life..... D604
- Nephilim, fallen ones, unrecognized by God, destroyed in mercy to Adam's dying race E115, 104
- Became mighty men.. Typifying the trusts, the children of professed Christian governments, which today have the whole world in their grasp..... Z '07-40
- 6: 5** Men of renown..... The father gives life and the mother organism, as illustrated in the human birth of Christ.. E115, 104
- Evil continually Because of the vigor of their angelic fathers... S104
- 6: 6** Repented the Lord... And progressively, proving the necessity of divine interposition if man is to be recovered.. A71
- In his generations.... Man took pleasure in still further degrading himself, instead of loathing his sinful condition and looking to God for relief..... Z '96-203
- Filled with violence.. The Lord changed his course of dealing, not his mind. The matter is so stated as to convey to the general reader as much as he is able to comprehend of God's reasons for changing his course .. Z '96-203
- 6: 9** In his generations.... Toledaw, descent, family..... Z '01-223
- 6: 11** Filled with violence.. Being of pure Adamic stock..... S106
- "As it was in the days of Noah," so it is now .. Z '03-356
- 6: 14** Rooms ... in the ark The Chicago Tribune, Aug. 13, 1883, printed a dispatch from London stating that a paper at Constantinople reports Turkish commissioners as having discovered the ark, protruding from a glacier on Mt. Ararat. The interior was found divided into partitions 15 feet high .. Z '83-9-2
- 6: 15** This is the fashion... A design which has been found in actual practice to yield the best results for safety and stowage .. Z '07-38

Length 300 cubits.....	547.3 ft. by sacred cubit of 21.88 in.....	Z '05-367
Breadth 50 cubits.....	91.2 ft.	Z '05-367
Height 30 cubits.....	54.72 ft.	Z '05-367
	These dimensions would give a capacity of 2,730,782 cu. ft., a tonnage of 81,052....	Z '05-367
	Approximately three or four times the capacity of the largest vessels now afloat.....	Z '01-221
6: 16 A window	Providing plenty of room for pairs of all the 244 species of animals scheduled by Buffon and all the supplies they would need on the voyage	Z '04-85
6: 17 Is the breath.....	An opening 21.88 in. high all around the ark under the eaves	Z '01-221
6: 19 Bring into the ark....	Ruach, air, spirit, life-power, as in man.....	E189, 339, 174, 314
7: 1 Into the ark.....	Type of Christ and the power in him which will replenish and reorganize society.....	A318
7: 6 Was 600 years old....	Type of Christ and the power in him which will replenish and reorganize society.....	A318
7: 7 Sons' wives with him	Link No. 10 in the true Bible chronology.....	B43
	Noah and his family, with the ark, represent the Church, lifted up above the whole earth during the time of trouble, preserved from the terror of the trouble, and afterward coming down from heaven to bless and replenish the earth	Z '06-111
7: 8 Of clean beasts.....	Suitable for human food, such as the cow, sheep, etc.	Z '01-221
That are not clean...	Not suitable for human food, such as the horse and dog	Z '01-221
7: 11 Broken up	The main part of the flood coming to the earth from the poles	Z '07-39
7: 15 Is the breath.....	Ruach, spirit, life-power, as in man.....	E189, 339, 174, 314
7: 17 And the flood.....	Now abundantly corroborated by science.....	F27
Was 40 days.....	Possibly typifying that in the year 1915, when the anarchy begins, it will be only 40 days before utter ruin will have come. "As it was in the days of Noah, so shall it be in the days of the Son of Man".....	Z '06-111
7: 19 All the high hills.....	Perhaps merely in the portion of the earth in- habited by man	Z '07-38
7: 22 The breath of life....	Ruach, neshamah caiyah, breath of the spirit of life	E339, 344, 314, 319
7: 24 150 days	Possibly typifying the length of the period in the year 1915 during which the whirlpool of anarchy will rage and toss and to an extent exhaust itself	Z '06-111
8: 1 With him in the ark.	Type of Christ and the power in him which will replenish and reorganize society.....	A318
God made a wind...	Ruach, spirit, invisible power, as in man..	E189, 174
8: 11 Was an olive leaf....	Symbol of peace.....	D651
8: 13 And first year.....	Noah having just completed 600 full years.Z '96-260	
The first day.....	Illustrating the accuracy of Bible chronology... B43	
8: 21 The Lord smelled....	Ruach, exercised invisible power, spirit...E189, 174	
8: 22 Earth remaineth....	"The earth abideth forever".....N '04-7-10	
Shall not cease.....	But will be everlasting reminders to mankind of their deliverance from sin and death.....Z '00-166	
9: 3 Be meat for you.....	During the period of human weakness result- ing from the fall.....	Z '01-207
9: 4 Flesh with the life...	Nephesh, soul, sentient being, existence....E349, 325	
Which is the blood..	Which is represented by the blood.....E349, 325	
9: 10 Living creature	Nephesh, soul, sentient being, as of man.....	
Out of the ark.....	Type of Christ.....	A318
9: 11 Destroy the earth....	The existing order of things.....	B162
9: 12 Living creature	Nephesh, soul, sentient being, as of man.....	
9: 13 My bow in the cloud	E349, 357, 325, 334	
Of a covenant.....	Type of Christ.....	A318
9: 15 Living creature	The existing order of things.....	B162
	Nephesh, soul, sentient being, as of man.....	
	E349, 357, 325, 334	
	Previous to the flood, the watery canopy envel- oping the earth prevented the bow forming..	F28
	An unconditional one	Z '02-343
	Nephesh, soul, sentient being, as of man.....	
	E349, 357, 325, 334	

9: 16	Living creature	<i>Nephesh, soul, sentient being, as of man.....</i>	E349, 357, 326, 334
9: 21	And was drunken...	The breaking of the last canopy at the time of the flood produced an acidulous condition of the atmosphere tending towards ferment, and directly affecting human longevity. This ferment changed the character of the grape product, making it alcoholic. Noah's intoxication was certainly the result of ignorance of this change	Z '99-251
10: 2	Sons of Japheth:....	Supposed to have settled Europe.....	D556
10: 6	The sons of Ham....	Supposed to have settled North Africa.....	D556
10: 22	Children of Shem....	Supposed to have settled Asia.....	D556
11: 4	And a tower.....	As a protection against further disaster similar to the flood	Z '01-229
11: 9	Called Babel	Confusion, type of Babylon, Christendom.....	D26
11: 10	2 yrs. after flood....	Called by the natives Babil, the gate of God..	D24
11: 12	Lived 35 years.....	Link No. 11 in the true Bible chronology.....	B44
11: 14	Lived 30 years.....	Link No. 12 in the true Bible chronology.....	B44
11: 16	Lived 34 years.....	Link No. 13 in the true Bible chronology.....	B44
11: 18	Lived 30 years.....	Link No. 14 in the true Bible chronology.....	B44
11: 20	Lived 32 years.....	Link No. 15 in the true Bible chronology.....	B44
11: 22	Lived 30 years.....	Link No. 16 in the true Bible chronology.....	B44
11: 24	Lived 29 years.....	Link No. 17 in the true Bible chronology.....	B44
11: 26	And begat Abram....	Link No. 18 in the true Bible chronology.....	B44
11: 29	Took them wives....	Haran, the eldest, was born when Terah was 70, while Abram, the youngest, was not born until Terah was 130. Abram is mentioned first because of his greater prominence..	Z '01-250
11: 31	And Lot	Nahor's wife, Milcah, was the daughter of his brother Haran, and Milcah's granddaughter, Rebecca, was the wife of Isaac, Abraham's son, showing that Haran and Nahor were both much older than Abraham.....	Z '01-250
	And Sarai	About Abram's own age. Lot had "Sons-in-law which married his daughters" before Isaac was born	Z '01-250
	And they went forth	Probably the daughter of Haran, sister of Lot	Z '01-230
	Ur of the Chaldees..	Probably influenced by the gross idolatry about them	Z '07-41
11: 32	Were 205 years....	Now called Mugheir, at which place the name Abu Ramu has been found on some tablets which have been recently unearthed.....	Z '07-41
12: 1	Now the Lord had..	Link No. 19 in the true Bible chronology.....	B44
	Said unto Abram....	Previously, before he left Ur. "The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran"	B45
12: 2	Thy father's house..	Individually; not to Terah or Nahor or Haran or any one else.....	Z '01-230
12: 3	And I will.....	Thy brethren, etc.....	B45
	I will bless them....	If you do so.....	B45
	That bless thee....	Favor them	Z '07-45
	And curse him	That favor thee, Abram, or thy natural or spiritual Seed	Z '07-45
	That curseth thee...	Show disfavor towards him.....	Z '07-45
	And in thee.....	That shows disfavor towards thee or thy seed	Z '07-45
	Shall	"And in thy Seed, which is Christ".....	T83
	All families	In due time.....	E23, 22
	Be blessed	The Covenant is unconditional.....	Z '02-343
12: 4	So Abram departed.	Not merely the Jews.....	A58
		By a salvation from death.....	E102, 384
		By knowledge, opportunity and assistance	Z '02-343
		Not by ignoring the law of God, but by being gradually restored so that they can keep it....	T83
		"When his father was dead he removed".....	B46
		Typifying the course of the true Church in coming out of Babylon. No doubt Abram's relatives all opposed his course, especially as he "Came out not knowing whither he went"	Z '01-231

Was 75 years old....	At the time the Covenant was made with him... B231
Out of Haran.....	2081 years after the fall in Eden..... Z '04-343
He did not stop to argue that he could do more good by remaining among his idolatrous and wicked neighbors..... Z '07-42	2081 years before Cornelius' conversion... Z '04-343
12: 7 And said	Made the Covenant previously promised..... B45
12: 10 There was a famine.	Which must have greatly tested Abram's faith Z '07-45
Down into Egypt....	Possibly contrary to the Lord's wishes.... Z '07-45
12: 12 Save thee alive.....	History records a case where one of the kings of Egypt thus forcibly took a beautiful wife away from her husband. Abram had probably heard of this..... Z '01-233
12: 13 Say I pray thee.....	This is the only blot recorded against Abram's character. This impartiality establishes the truthfulness of the Scriptures..... Z '07-45
12: 18 Called Abram	This rebuke of a heathen king doubtless proved a great blessing to Abram ultimately..... Z '07-45
13: 7 And the Canaanite..	The Lowlanders
And the Perizzite...	Z '01-233
13: 8 There be no strife.	The Highlanders
13: 9 Before thee	Z '01-233
13: 11 Then Lot	"Blessed are the peace-makers"
	Z '07-46
	"The liberal soul shall be made fat"
	Z '07-46
	Manifesting covetousness and worldly-mindedness, perhaps from a desire to please his wife and daughters
	Z '07-13
13: 14 And the Lord said..	Confirming the Covenant previously made..... B45
13: 15 For all the land....	The promises made to Abram were earthly... A293
13: 16 Then	God having provided some better thing for us B246
13: 17 Through the land...	Implying a far-distant period ample for the multiplication of the seed..... C245
13: 18 Built there an altar..	"All the land of Canaan"
	C245
14: 10 Full of slimepits....	In typical acknowledgment of sin and hope in the coming Sin-Offering..... Z '01-235
14: 14 And pursued them...	Bitumen, sulphur and salt, used in the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah..... Z '04-48
14: 18 And Melchizedec ...	The fact that with this small army Abram could conquer the combined armies of several kings disproves the contentions of the Higher Critics that the cities and armies of that day were large
	Z '07-56
14: 22 Unto the Lord.....	Probably the builder of the Great Pyramid.... C322
The most high God..	Type of the Christ glorified..... F72
15: 1 Fear not, Abram....	Unto Jehovah
I am thy shield.....	E73, 67
Great reward	"He is to be feared above all gods"
	E73, 67
	Do not be afraid of any attempts at vengeance on the part of the kings you have just conquered
	Z '07-56
	"I will never leave thee nor forsake thee" Z '95-288
	"When he giveth quietness who then can make trouble?"
	Z '07-57
	In a sense I will give myself to you and that will constitute your greatest possible reward
	Z '07-57
	To have God for a friend and counsellor and guide is to be esteemed far beyond every earthly interest and blessing..... Z '01-248
15: 2 Eliezer of Damascus.	Type of the holy Spirit
15: 5 And tell the stars...	F171
So shall thy Seed...	"Star differeth from star in glory"
15: 6 And he believed....	Z '96-277
15: 7 To inherit it.....	The heavenly Seed, the Little Flock..... Z '01-248
15: 8 Whereby shall I know	Including also the Great Company..... Z '96-277
15: 9 A young pigeon....	The word signifies more than "belief"; it has the thought of a rest of faith..... Z '07-57
	In the future, for "He gave him none inheritance in it" yet, as stated by Stephen.... Z '07-58
	What outward signs and evidences will help my faith to grasp these great promises..... Z '07-58
	A bird is usually considered young up to one year old. Figuring thus the ages of these animals represent 11 years. Eleven prophetic years of 360 literal years each equal 3960 years, the time from the giving of this Covenant to Abraham till the year 1915, when he will inherit the land..... Z '07-79

- 15: 11** And when the fowls. Symbolizing Satan and his servants C162, Z '86-1-1
15: 12 Of great darkness... Representing the sufferings of the Lord's people in the present time.....Z '07-59
- 15: 13** 400 years Beginning with Ishmael's mockery of Isaac, 30 years after the Covenant with Abram, when Isaac was 5 years old, and ending with the ExodusZ '99-143
 (Note: 400 prophetic years equals 144,000 days.)
- 15: 16** Of the Amorites.... Who have a prior hold upon this land.....Z '07-58
 Is not yet full.....“When the transgressors are come to the full” C97
- 15: 17** That when the sun... Symbolically the gospel light, the truth.....D590
 And it was dark.... Symbolizing widespread infidelity.....D592
 A smoking furnace.. Symbolizing the time of trouble....H64, C146, D626
 A burning lamp.... Symbolizing the divine presence.....Z '07-58
- 15: 18** Unto thy seed..... As their possession in the Millennial Age...Z '07-56
- 16: 1** Now Sarah Type of the Abrahamic Covenant.....F170
 Bare no children.... Corresponding to the barrenness of the Abrahamic Covenant for 2000 years.....F361
- 16: 2** Name was Hagar.... Type of the Law Covenant.....F170
16: 4 Said unto Abram.... Type of JehovahF170
16: 4 Was despised Hagar thus manifested her unworthy, sneering dispositionZ '07-16
- 16: 11** His name Ishmael.... Type of Natural Israel.....F170
17: 1 The Lord appeared.. Jehovah appearedE73, 67
 The Almighty God.. “He is to be feared above all gods”E73, 67
 And be thou perfect. God could not set an imperfect standard, though he clearly states in his Word that none can attain perfection in the flesh under present conditionsZ '07-45
- 17: 4** Of many nations.... All the nations of the earth.....F119
17: 5 Be called Abram.... High FatherZ '07-41
 But Abraham Father of a Multitude.....Z '07-41
 Of many nations.... Of all the nations of the earth.....Z '07-58
- 17: 8** The land of Canaan. Not a heavenly Canaan, but an earthly one....C245
- 17: 10** Be circumcised Symbolizing a cutting off, a separation from the flesh, its aims, hopes and desires....Z '02-174
- 17: 15** Said unto Abraham. Type of Jehovah.....F170
 But Sarah Type of the Abrahamic Covenant.....F170
- 17: 17** And laughed The name Isaac means “Laughter,” symbolizing the glad tidings of great joy yet to come through the antitypical Isaac.....Z '07-72
- The name also symbolizes our joys in the Lord in the present time. “We, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise”Z '01-263
- 17: 18** O that Ishmael Type of Natural Israel.....F170
17: 21 With Isaac Type of Christ.....F170
18: 1 And the Lord..... Not Jehovah personally, but the Messenger of Jehovah, Christ Jesus, in a human form.....E46, 103, 43, 94
- Appeared unto him.. Temporarily assumed human form, an entirely different matter than was his advent as a man when “Made flesh”.....Z '07-60
- 18: 2** And lo three men... Jesus and two other spirit beings, in the form of menA183, B127, E103, 94
- And bowed himself.. Shaw-kaw, worshiped. It is proper to reverence those in harmony with Jehovah.....E79, 73
- 18: 8** And they did eat.... “Be not forgetful to entertain strangers, for some thereby have entertained angels unawares”Z '07-59
- 18: 12** Sarah laughed See comments on Gen. 17: 17.
- 18: 17** Hide from Abraham. My friend. “I have called you friends because whatsoever I have heard of the Father I have made known unto you”Z '97-256
- “The Lord will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants”B22
- 18: 18** And all the nations. Not merely the Jews.....A58
 Shall be blessed.... In due time.....E23, 22
- 18: 19** For I know him.... I have become intimate with him, made a Covenant with him, revealed myself to him....Z '07-60
- That he will..... To the end that he may.....Z '07-60
- 18: 21** If not, I will know.. This is stated in simple language so that all may understand that the Lord takes full cognizance of earth's affairs.....Z '07-60

- 18: 23** And Abraham Not rejoicing in the calamity about to come upon his neighbors, but manifesting benevolence and the spirit of a mediator.....Z '07-61
- The righteous Abraham's solicitude was for the righteous, not the wickedZ '07-62
- 18: 25** Do right As if to say, "Lord, harmonize this matter for me. Show me how this would be just". Z '07-61
- 18: 32** For ten's sake..... Abraham found that in every case the Lord was no less just and generous than himself. "Blessed are the merciful." In the end he found God had saved the only righteous one, and on his account some that were not righteous; and we shall see in due time that God will save all who were destroyed. "As the heavens are higher than the earth so are my ways higher than your ways"Z '07-61
- 19: 1** Came two angels... In human form.....E103, 94
He bowed himself... *Shaw-kaw*, worshiped. It is proper to reverence those in harmony with Jehovah.....E79, 73
- 19: 11** With blindness Angels have powers above the human.....Z '81-3-1
- 19: 17** Brought them forth. Out of Sodom, type of Babylon, that great city which spiritually is called Sodom.....D608
- To the mountain.... Symbol of Christ's Kingdom.....D573
- 19: 24** Rained upon Sodom. "If the mighty works which have been done in thee had been done in Sodom it would have remained until this day"A110
- Brimstone and fire.. Symbols of utter destruction.....A318
- Brimstone No injustice, as they were convicts anyway...F174
- And fire Probably bitumen from the slimepits, of which the vale of Siddim was full.....Z '94-48
- 19: 26** But his wife..... Probably lightningZ '94-48
- Looked back Type of the Great Company.....C194
- A pillar of salt..... "Remember Lot's wife"D608
- Being more in sympathy with the things behind than the things before.....D608
- Probably stumbled in her flight, became covered with the half liquid, slimy mud, suffocated with the sulphur and bitumen, and then became incrusted with the salt crystals which are even now continually exhaled from the Dead SeaZ '01-255
- 19: 37** Of the Moabites.... Whose relationship to Abraham and the Israelites is thus shown.....A42
- 20: 12** My sister My nieceZ '02-10
- Is the daughter..... The granddaughter: in olden times it was customary to speak of a grandchild as the son or the daughter of the grandparent.....Z '02-10
- 21: 3** And Abraham Type of Jehovah.....F170
- Whom Sarah Type of the Abrahamic Covenant.....F170
- Isaac Type of Christ.....F170
- 21: 5** Was 100 years old.. 25 years after the Covenant was made.....B231
- 21: 9** Mocking Typifying the manner in which Fleshly Israel mocked at Spiritual Israel, and the manner in which the Tare class mocks at the Wheat classZ '01-87
- 21: 10** Wherefore This was the beginning of the 400 years of affliction of Abraham's seed which ended with the Exodus, Isaac being at this time 5 years old, 30 years after the Covenant.....Z '99-143
- And her son..... In order to show that the Law Covenant was not to have any rule over the spiritual sons of GodZ '94-351
- Shall not be heir.... Tyrannical, domineering, incorrigible; at this time 13 years of age.....Z '07-72
- 21: 12** In Isaac The mother's nature, rights, privileges and liberties attach to the child.....E116, 105
- Illustrating the principle of election, during the Patriarchal AgeO-17
- 21: 14** Gave it unto Hagar. Type of the Law Covenant.....F170
And the child..... Ishmael, type of Natural Israel.....F170
- 22: 1** Did tempt Abraham. Tried or proved his character.....Z '94-61
- 22: 5** And worship Abraham's frequent drawing near to God in private prayer and communion was the secret of his unwavering faith and obedience....Z '94-62

22: 6	And Abraham	Type of Jehovah.....	F170
22: 9	Laid it upon Isaac..	Type of Christ.....	F170
22: 14	Jehovah-jireh	Isaac was a man at the time, full of health and vigor, and evidently offered no resistance; typifying Christ Jesus' submission to the Father's will	Z '01-263
22: 17	Seed as the stars...	Jehovah's providence	E 6, 43
	And as the sand....	The heavenly Seed.....	A292, F355, T34
		The Little Flock and the Great Company. "Star differeth from star in glory".....	Z '98-277
		The earthly seed.....	A292, F355, T34
22: 18	And in thy Seed....	All who during the Millennial Age attain to human perfection	Z '01-248
	All the nations.....	In resemblance, not necessarily in numbers Z '96-277	
23: 6	Thou art a mighty..	The glorified Christ.....	F72
23: 7	And bowed himself.	Not merely the Jews.....	A58
23: 12	Bowed down himself	Elohim, god, a name applied to Jehovah.....	E74, 68
24: 2	And Abraham	Shaw-kaw, worshiped. It is proper to reverence those in harmony with Jehovah.....	E79, 73
	His eldest servant..	Shaw-kaw, worshiped	E79, 73
24: 4	Go to my country..	Type of Jehovah.....	F170
	Unto my son Isaac.	Eliezer, type of the holy Spirit.....	F170
24: 10	Took ten camels....	Representing the household of faith.....	Z '07-73
24: 15	Behold Rebekah	Type of Christ.....	F170
24: 19	For thy camels also.	Who was at this time 40 years old. Isaac's submission typifies Christ's submission to Jehovah	Z '01-263
		Representing the Word of God. The camels bore the servant and the presents to Rebecca	Z '80-11-7
24: 20	For all his camels..	Type of the Church, the Bride of Christ.....	F170
24: 22	A golden earring....	The spirit does not communicate to us the things of our high calling in Christ until we entertain the Word as well as the Spirit.....	Z '80-11-7
	And two bracelets..	Illustrating her hospitable, kindly disposition. Only those who have something of generosity and amiability in their characters are invited to be of the Bride class.....	Z '07-73
24: 47	Milcah bare to him.	Representing the blessed effect of hearing the call to be of the Bride of Christ.....	Z '92-100
24: 51	Take her and go...	Representing the blessed effect of the divine call upon our doings after we hear the call..	Z '92-100
24: 53	Jewels of silver....	Children are of the father, by the mother, as illustrated in the human birth of Christ E110, 99	
	Jewels of gold.....	The acceptance of the call to be of the Bride of Christ could not be possible if it were with hesitancy: it must be prompt and hearty Z '07-73	
	And raiment	Symbolizing truths	Z '92-100
	Brother and mother.	Symbolizing additional treasures of the holy Spirit which we receive after our betrothal to Christ	Z '07-73
24: 54	In the morning.....	Symbolizing the Church's newness of life and relationship to the Father and Son whose call she has accepted	Z '92-100
24: 61	And her damsels....	Typifying the sympathizing ones of the household of faith, justified but not fully sanctified	Z '92-101
	And followed the man	This day and the day previous, representing the two thousand-year days in which the Bride of Christ receives the call.....	Z 98-156
24: 62	Lahai-roi	Type of the Great Company.....	F171
24: 63	In the field.....	Representing our individual experiences as we follow the guidance of the holy Spirit, and also the experiences of the Church as a whole, covering the past 18 centuries.....	Z '07-73
24: 65	Unto the servant....	The place where Hagar talked with the Lord without seeing him; thus teaching that at the Second Advent Christ will be invisible to the natural eye	Z '80-11-8
		Typifying the second advent of Christ.....	Z '07-73
		"The field is the world"	Z '92-103
		Typifying the spirit of the truth.....	Z '92-103

- She took a veil.....** Representing the passing of the Church beyond the veil Z '07-73
- 24: 67 His mother Sarah....** Type of the Abrahamic Covenant F170
- Became his wife....** The Church is just now at this point in her journey Z '06-313
- Isaac had but the one wife: Christ has but one Bride** Isaac had but the one wife: Christ has but one Bride Z '07-73
- The figure of Isaac and Rebecca as types of Christ and the Church ends here where the twain are made one.....** The figure of Isaac and Rebecca as types of Christ and the Church ends here where the twain are made one Z '92-104
- 25: 1 Then again** Notice that Abraham's marriage to Keturah took place immediately after the marriage of Isaac and Rebecca, thus typifying that the New Covenant will go into effect after the marriage of the Lamb has taken place. Z '80-2-8
- 25: 5 Name was Keturah..** Type of the New Covenant of Restitution E117, 106
- And Abraham** At his death, at age of 175, one hundred years after the Covenant was made, hence 1945 B. C., hence 3826 years back from A. D. 1881, corresponding to the 3826 pyramid inches back from lower terminus of the "well" to the entrance of the pyramid C367
- Gave all unto Isaac.** Type of Jehovah F170
- 25: 23 Serve the younger..** Type of the Christ, who was thus in position to bless Ishmael, type of Natural Israel, and the many sons of Keturah, typical of the world in general C367
- 25: 24 There were twins....** The Divine selection of Jacob for the birthright being thus well known by the parents in advance Z '94-63
- 25: 26 Threescore years ...** Representing that the Jewish and Gospel dispensations should be of equal length Z '94-63
- 25: 30 And Esau** 85 years after the Abrahamic Covenant B231
- Said to Jacob.....** Type of Natural Israel and Christendom D14, F172
- Same red pottage....** Type of the New Creation F172
- 25: 32 And what profit....** Type of earthly good things F172
- This birthright** Beyond this present life, all in which I am interested Z '94-63
- 25: 33 Sold his birthright..** Type of the heavenly blessings promised us F172
- Unto Jacob** Showing that he placed very small valuation upon it Z '94-63
- 26: 1 And Isaac** Who thus came lawfully into possession of it Z '94-63
- 26: 2 And said** A man of commonplace experiences: most of the Lord's people are such Z '07-72
- 26: 4 Stars of heaven....** Confirming the original Covenant with Abraham B45
- All the nations.....** The heavenly Seed, exclusively mentioned to Isaac because he himself typified that Seed Z '07-94
- 26: 16 Go from us** Not merely the Jews A58
- 26: 22 Removed from thence**
- For now the Lord...** The Russians are using the very words of this verse to the Jews in their midst today Z '07-73
- 26: 24 Abraham thy father.** Rather than to have strife. "Blessed are the peacemakers" Z '07-74
- Fear not** Isaac did not forget the source of his blessings Z '07-74
- I am with thee....** I still recognize him. He still has a place in my arrangements and purposes Z '01-263
- Abraham's sake** Do not be afraid that your course of peace will lead to further injuries at the hands of the Canaanites Z '07-74
- 26: 35 A grief of mind....** I approve your faith and submission Z '01-263
- 27: 4 May bless thee** In harmony with the Covenant made with him Z '01-263
- Ruach, spirit** Ruach, spirit E189, 174
- Isaac should have remembered at this point the divine selection of Jacob for the birthright, announced at the time of his birth.....** Isaac should have remembered at this point the divine selection of Jacob for the birthright, announced at the time of his birth Z '94-63
- Esau should have explained to Isaac that he had sold this blessing to Jacob.....** Esau should have explained to Isaac that he had sold this blessing to Jacob Z '94-63
- His attorney, to receive, hold and exercise at any time, in every way and manner, all of his rights and privileges pertaining to the birthright which he has sold to me.....** His attorney, to receive, hold and exercise at any time, in every way and manner, all of his rights and privileges pertaining to the birthright which he has sold to me Z '94-63
- 27: 19 I am Esau.....**

- 27: 29** Nations bow down... *Shaw-kaw*, worship. It is proper to reverence those in harmony with Jehovah.....E79, 73
- 27: 41** And Esau Type of Natural Israel and Christendom..D14, F172
- Hated Jacob** Type of the New Creation.....F172
- 28: 10** And Jacob Practically a fugitive on account of his faith in the Abrahamic Covenant.....Z '07-93
- 28: 12** Behold a ladder.... The Lord Jesus Christ, the connecting link between heaven and earth.....Z '05-10
- Behold the angels...** Messengers of God, the "Princes" of the new dispensation, including Jacob himself.....D629
- 28: 13** Lord stood above it. "Hereafter ye shall see heaven opened and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man".....D629
- 28: 14** Dust of the earth... The earthly seed, exclusively mentioned to Jacob because he himself typified that seed.....Z '07-94
- In thy Seed shall...** One who received such unqualified divine approval as did Jacob ought never to be spoken of lightly.....Z '01-267
- 28: 15** Into this land..... During the Millennial Age.....B13
- Not leave thee.....** A prophecy of the regathering of Fleshly Israel to Palestine.....Z '94-76
- 28: 16** And he said God has not let go of Fleshly Israel from that time to this
- 28: 17** The gate of heaven. Being content with the loss of all things since he was acknowledged of God as heir of the promise
- 28: 18** And set it up..... "Wherever two or three are met" in the Lord's name there the "Ladder" still touches the earth
- 28: 19** Beth-el It is now our privilege to set up the memorials of baptism and commemoration of the pass-over
- 28: 20** If God The house of God.....Z '07-95
- Bread to eat.....** Since God, or Inasmuch as God.....Z '94-77
- 28: 22** The tenth unto thee. Jacob did not wish for more than mere necessities and we should have the same disposition
- 29: 20** For the love he had. This consecration on Jacob's part was voluntary; not of constraint but of love and gratitude
- 29: 30** Loved also Rachel.. We of the New Creation gladly covenant to give all that we have, but we are fortunate if we are able to give directly to the Lord one-tenth of our time and means and other talents
- More than Leah....** Our love to God and his people should be such as to cause our life's service to him and his to seem but a moment.....Z '79-9-5
- Seven other years...** Type of nominal Spiritual Israel.....Z '81-1-7
- 30: 8** Great wrestlings ... Type of nominal Fleshly Israel.....Z '81-1-7
- 31: 24** Either good or bad.. Typifying that the length of the Gospel Age would equal in length the Jewish Age.....Z '81-1-7
- 31: 29** It is in the power... Elohim, god, mighty, a name applied to Jehovah E75, 69
- 32: 1** And Jacob From good to bad.....Z '01-269
- 32: 7** Afraid and distressed El, might, a name applied to Jehovah.....E75, 69
- 32: 9** And Jacob said..... Being at this time 97 years old, and having been absent 40 years.....Z '94-92
- 32: 10** With my staff..... Representing the present fears of the Jewish people as they near the time for their restoration
- Over this Jordan....** The first recorded prayer in the Bible: a perfect prayer as measured by the standard of the Lord's prayer, and following the same general lines of adoration to the Almighty, humiliation in his presence, petition for divine care and protection, and repetition of the Divine promises as the ground for faith and hope
- Without other possessions.....** Z '07-103
- When fleeing from home.....** Z '01-270

Become two bands..	Two great companies.....	Z '07-103
32: 11 The hand of Esau...	Type of Natural Israel and Christendom D14, F172	
32: 13 A present for Esau..	Jacob was not content merely to pray but labored also to set his affairs in the best possible order for the difficulties ahead.....Z '07-104	
His brother	Despite the fact that he had previously abandoned to him all the immense wealth of Isaac, which was his by birthright. We should not be sticklers for full justice and the last penny in earthly matters	Z '01-270
32: 24 And Jacob	Type of Christ —“Overcomers”	F172
Was left alone.....	To continue his prayer. The account which follows fitly represents our Lord's experiences in the garden of Gethsemane. Our Lord agonized for long hours and finally got the blessing	Z '07-104
A man with him....	An angel in human form.....	Z '07-104
32: 25 Wrestled with him..	The blessing being withheld until he should more and more feel his need of it and cry out strongly to obtain it.....	Z '07-104
Of his thigh.....	God would have us thus “Strive to enter in”	Z '94-92
Was out of joint....	Probably the sciatic nerve.....	Z '01-271
32: 26 Will not let thee go.	Probably remained so the balance of his life, as a reminder that he owed everything he possessed to the Lord's blessing.....	Z '01-271
Thou bless me.....	Representing the Jewish people when the Lord shall shortly “Pour out upon them the spirit of prayer and supplication”.....	Z '07-105
32: 28 But Israel	“Men ought always to pray and not to faint”	Z '01-270
32: 29 After my name.....	Similarly, our prayers should be for the Lord's Blessing, not for temporal prosperity.....	Z '01-274
Blessed him there...	Meaning “Mighty with God”	Z '01-271
34: 31 Should he, etc.....	The angel seemingly had no desire to flaunt his own name and have it handed down to posterity. He desired the praise to be given to God	Z '07-105
35: 1 Said unto Jacob....	The darkest seasons of Jacob's life were the special occasions for the manifestations of divine favor	Z '94-93
The face of Esau...	These same men shortly afterward conspired to murder their own brother, showing that pride, not righteousness, was at the bottom of their slaughter of the Shechemites.....	Z '07-107
35: 9 And blessed him....	Type of the New Creation.....	F172
35: 20 Rachel's grave	Type of Natural Israel and Christendom D14, F172	
35: 22 Were twelve	Confirming the Covenant originally made with Abraham	B45
35: 24 Rachel	Oebrah, place of interment.....	E377, 356
Joseph	Type of the twelve apostles.....	B246
And Benjamin	Type of the Nominal Christian Church... Z '81-1-7	
36: 1 Esau, who is Edom.	Type of the Christ Company.....	Z '81-1-7
36: 6 And all the persons.	Type of the Great Company, born after Zion's travail	Z '81-1-7
37: 2 Their evil report....	Type of Christendom.....	D14
37: 3 Now Israel	Nephesh, souls, beings.....	E357, 334
Loved Joseph	It was proper that Joseph should thus inform his father of the misconduct of those in charge of his business.....	Z '07-106
Of many colors.....	Being in this a type of Jehovah.....	Z '07-106
37: 5 Dreamed a dream...	Type of Christ	Z '07-106
37: 10 And he told it.....	Perhaps of greater length than usually worn Z '07-106	
Bow down ourselves.	Jacob probably considered that the fulfilment of the divine Covenant would come in Joseph's line, as the eldest son of his beloved Rachel	
	There was a necessity for dreams then which does not exist now.....	Z '07-107
	His after experiences doubtless taught him to be more secretive.....	Z '07-107
	This was fulfilled later when Jacob and his family were presented to Joseph as ruler of Egypt	Z '01-299

GENESIS — BIBLICAL COMMENTS

- 37: 11 Envied him** Typifying the envy of the Jewish rulers towards our Lord Jesus Z '07-106
- 37: 18 To slay him.....** Typifying that "He came to his own and his own received him not" Z '01-300
- 37: 21 Reuben heard it....** As the instrument of Divine providence in Joseph's affairs Z '01-299
- 37: 22 And Reuben** Who really had more reason to be jealous of Joseph than any of the others, because he was the eldest son of Leah Z '94-109
- 37: 24 Into a pit.....** "We saw the anguish of his soul and we would not hear" Z '07-107
- 37: 28 20 pieces of silver....** Typifying the 30 pieces of silver for which Christ was sold; 30 pieces being the price of a slave, or 20 pieces if the slave was under 20 years of age, as in Joseph's case Z '94-125
- 37: 35 Down into the grave**
- 38: 1 And it came to pass.** *Sheol*, state of death, oblivion, not torment E376, 355
- 40: 8 Belong to God.....** The details of this chapter are given because the Messiah was to come of Judah's line A43
- 40: 13 Lift up thine head..** The secret of Joseph's greatness was that he trusted in God Z '07-110
- 40: 15 Have I done nothing**
- 41: 1 At the end of two... Full years** "He shall drink of the brook in the way; therefore shall he lift up the head" Z '02-12
- 41: 16 It is not in me.....** Joseph did not ruin the happiness of Potiphar and his wife by telling the circumstances under which he was imprisoned Z '07-109
- 41: 16 It is not in me.....** Heb., "Hole." "His feet they hurt with fetters; he was laid in irons" Z '07-109
- 41: 29 Of great plenty....** The beginning of the third Z '01-317
- 41: 30 Years of famine....** Representing the latter part of the fifth, all of the sixth, and the beginning of the seventh thousand-year day in which the Christ was in the prison-house of death Z '01-317
- 41: 40 Over my house.....** "He that humbleth himself shall be exalted" Z '07-120
- 41: 41 And Pharaoh** "In all thy ways acknowledge him" Z '07-120
- 41: 41 And Pharaoh** Representing the grace and bounty of God in Christ laid up in the present time Z '96-290
- 41: 42 Took off his ring....** Representing the Millennial Age, in which the world will come to hunger after righteousness and find none except that which the Christ, the antitype of Joseph, possesses and controls in the name of the great King Z '96-290
- 41: 43 Bow the kne^f** Over my kingdom Z '07-121
- 41: 43 Bow the kne^f** Supreme authority and rulership A92
- 41: 45 Zaphnath-paaneah ..** In this a type of Jehovah Z '07-121
- 41: 45 Zaphnath-paaneah ..** Type of Christ Z '07-121
- 41: 49 To wife Asenath ...** Typifying the raising up of Jesus out of the prison-house of death to be ruler of the universe, next to the Father Z '07-121
- 41: 49 Without number ...** Signet ring, representing Pharaoh's authority Z '01-317
- 41: 55 All the Egyptians.. Go unto Joseph....** "God hath highly exalted him, that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow" Z '07-121
- 42: 5 The sons of Israel...** "Deliverer from death by the bread of life," typifying our Redeemer who was the "Bread that came down from heaven" Z '07-121
- 42: 38 Sorrow to the grave.** "Favored," type of the Bride of Christ Z '01-317
- 44: 29 Sorrow to the grave.** Typifying the abundant provision God has made for the bread of life for all who will receive it in his way Z '07-122
- 44: 31 Sorrow to the grave.** Typifying the world of mankind Z '01-300
- 45: 4 And Joseph** Type of Christ Z '01-300
- 45: 5 For God did send me To preserve life.....** Typifying the Jewish people during the Millennial Age Z '01-300
- 42: 38 Sorrow to the grave.** *Sheol*, state of death, oblivion, not torment E376, 355
- 44: 29 Sorrow to the grave.** *Sheol*, state of death, oblivion, not torment E377, 355
- 44: 31 Sorrow to the grave.** *Sheol*, state of death, oblivion, not torment E377, 355
- 45: 4 And Joseph** Type of Christ Z '07-106
- 45: 5 For God did send me To preserve life.....** Typifying the Jewish rulers Z '07-106
- 45: 5 For God did send me To preserve life.....** "In all thy ways acknowledge him" Z '01-328
- 45: 5 For God did send me To preserve life.....** What you intended as thy destruction has been turned by the Lord in to the means by which your lives are preserved Z '95-57

45: 9	Lord of all Egypt....	Typifying that Christ is "Lord of all"....Z '94-125
45: 10	The land of Goshen.	They were not invited to share his throne, nor will the Jews during the Millennial Age be invited to share the throne of Christ....Z '01-329
45: 16	Pleased Pharaoh well	Joseph, typifying Christ, was not ashamed to present his brethren before the king, typifying Jehovah Z '94-125
45: 27	The spirit of Jacob..	Ruach, vital or life-powers.....E389, 314
46: 2	And he said	Confirming the Covenant made with Abraham..B45
46: 3	There make of thee A great nation.....	The last of the patriarchs.....B213 The twelve tribes of Israel.....B213
46: 26	Out of his loins.....	A divine forestatement of the purpose to make them unusually prolific in their Egyptian home Z '01-343
47: 23	Then Joseph	Children are of the father by the mother, as illustrated in Christ's human birth.....E110, 100
	Said unto the people I have bought you..	Typifying the Christ.....Z '07-122 Typifying the world of mankind in the Millennial Age Z '07-122
	For Pharaoh	The selling of themselves by the people typified their consecration of their all in order to gain the bread of life.....Z '07-122
47: 28	Was 147 years.....	It remains to be proven that a republican form of government is in all respects best for fallen humanity Z '01-317
49: 10	The sceptre	Typifying Jehovah. The surrender of all that we possess to a fellow-mortal would be very dangerous indeed, but Jehovah is the grand exception Z '07-122
	Depart from Judah..	232 years after the Abrahamic Covenant was made, or 198 years before the exodus.....B231
	Nor a lawgiver.....	The right to rule, the title to all power.....B85, 87
	Between his feet.....	Thus shown to be the ancestor of Christ.....A40
	Unto Shiloh	The great deliverer, Christ.....B86
	And unto him.....	Loins
49: 22	Run over the wall...	The great Peacemaker, "The Prince of Peace" B86 At the expiration of the Times of the Gentiles B87
49: 23	Sorely grieved him..	The tribes of Ephraim and Manasseh, Joseph's descendants, took up about one-half of the land of Canaan and in addition large branches or tracts of land "Over the wall" or river of Jordan, on its east bank.....Z '97-87
49: 24	From thence is.....	Not a prophecy but a reference to Joseph's past experiences
49: 28	Tribes of Israel.....	Z '97-87
50: 5	In my grave	First so called after Jacob's death.....A78, B213
50: 17	Unto Joseph	Qeber, place of interment.....E377, 356
	Of thy brethren....	Type of Christ.....Z '07-125
	Now, we pray thee..	Type of Fleshly Israel.....Z '07-125
50: 19	The place of God....	Typifying the "Spirit of prayer and supplication" to be poured out upon the Jews in the Millennial Age.....Z '07-125
50: 22	110 years	Is it for me to judge you or attempt to punish you in any manner?.....Z '07-125
50: 24	To Isaac	54 years after the death of Jacob.....Z '01-332
50: 25	Will surely visit you	Confirmed to Isaac.....B45 "By faith Joseph when he died made mention of the departing of the children of Israel" Z '94-126

EXODUS:

1: 5	And all the souls... Out of the loins.....	Nephesh, sentient beings.....E365, 342 Children are of the father by the mother, as illustrated in Christ's human birth.....E110, 100
1: 7	Increased abundantly	Heb., "Swarmed." It is scientifically true that the air of Egypt is specially favorable to such rapid increase. If the population doubled every 15 years, as it did at one time in

		North America, the increase of 70 men, with their wives, would amount to 2,293,760 in 200 years	Z '01-343
1: 8	A new king	A new dynasty.....	Z '07-126
1: 11	Built for Pharaoh....	Rameses II. His mummy was found in 1881 and the hooked nose and low forehead indicate his great determination and lack of benevolence	Z '01-343
	Pithom	This city was discovered in 1883. It is located 12 miles west of Ismailia and enclosed by walls 22 ft. high, made of unburned brick. The lower courses of these walls are of well-made brick, with chopped straw in them. Higher up the brick are not so good, the straw is scanty, and the last courses have no straw at all, but rushes instead.....	Z '07-127
1: 14	Their lives bitter.....	In Central Africa many natives impressed into public service after this manner have committed suicide rather than labor unrewarded	Z '07-126
	With hard bondage...	Under the Corvée system of temporary enforced labor, similar to that employed by Solomon in building the temple.....	Z '07-127
	Was with rigor.....	Having the effect of causing the Israelites to cling together and hope for the promised deliverance	Z '07-127
2: 2	That he was.....	As a natural result of favorable pre-natal influence	Z '94-219
	A goodly child.....	Stephen says he was "Exceeding fair." Josephus says he was so handsome that passers-by would turn to gaze at him.....	Z '07-138
2: 4	And his sister.....	Miriam, being at that time about 9 years of age	Z '07-138
2: 5	Daughter of Pharaoh.	Supposed to have been Neferari, the wife of Rameses II.....	Z '01-346
	At the river.....	Said to have been childless.....	Z '07-138
2: 10	And she brought him.	Probably at Memphis, near the present site of Cairo	Z '07-138
	His name Moses.....	Probably when he was 7 or 12 years of age; having meantime fully instructed him in the Divine promises	Z '01-346
2: 11	That he went out....	Meaning "Delivered from the water".....	Z '07-138
	Unto his brethren....	Typifying that Christ, "Though he was rich, yet for our sakes he became poor"	Z '07-277
		"Refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter"	Z '01-359
2: 14	And he said.....	Typifying how Christ "Came to his own and his own received him not".....	Z '01-360
2: 15	The land of Midian..	A far country, typifying the far country, even heaven itself, to which our Lord Jesus went after his rejection by his people.....	Z '07-277
2: 21	Zipporah, his daughter	Typifying the Bride of Christ, chosen from among the Gentiles.....	Z '94-143
3: 2	And the angel.....	The Messenger of the Covenant, Christ Jesus E/6, 43	
	In a flame of fire....	Our Lord might have thus appeared to his disciples after his resurrection, but how much wiser was the course he pursued!	B124
	Midst of a bush....	Supposedly a thorn bush known as shittim wood, the kind of wood used in the construction of the tabernacle; it grows to quite a height	Z '07-141
	Behold, the bush....	Representing God's people.....	Z '07-141
	Burned with fire....	Representing the trials to which the Lord's people are subject.....	Z '07-141
3: 5	Put off thy shoes....	Even Moses, "The meekest man in all the earth," needed from the Lord as his first instruction a lesson in humility.....	Z '07-141
	Is holy ground.....	"God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints and to be had in reverence of all them that are about him".....	Z '96-155
3: 7	Seen the affliction....	Just as he has seen the affliction of his people in all ages under the reign of sin.....	Z '07-141
3: 8	I am come down.....	Typifying the second advent of Christ....	Z '80-11-3

To deliver them.....	The due time for their deliverance having come	Z '07-141
	The deliverance did not take place immediately, nor did the deliverance of God's people take place immediately after the second advent of Christ. There is an intermediate work to be done	Z '80-11-3
3: 10 Out of Egypt	Type of the kingdom of darkness.....	F458
3: 12 I will be with thee.....	"If God be for us who can be against us?" Z '01-360	
3: 14 I am that I am.....	The equivalent of the name "Jehovah," signifying "The Self-existing One," the one who always existed	Z '07-142
3: 18 And now let us go....	Representing the call of the Christian Church to come out from the world and engage in God's worship	T25
3: 22 Shall borrow	Ask, request, beg.....	Z '01-363, 07-155
4: 2 A rod	Symbolizing Divine authority or control...Z '07-277	
4: 3 Became a serpent.....	Typifying that all the evil that there is in the world is the result of God's having let go of his rod of authority temporarily.....Z '07-277	
4: 4 Put forth his hand....	Typifying God's purpose to lay hold upon present evil conditions.....Z '07-277	
It became a rod.....	Typifying the re-establishment of Divine authority	Z '07-277
	Representing God's power to turn evil things into good things through the operation of faith	Z '01-361
4: 6 He put his hand.....	Typifying the Divine power as manifested unblemished in Christ at the first advent...Z '07-279	
Behold his hand.....	Typifying the Divine power as manifested in the Body of Christ throughout the Gospel Age	Z '07-279
Was leprosy as snow.	Typifying that the members of Christ's Body, though reckoned perfect through Christ, are actually leprosy, sinful, imperfect.....Z '07-279	
4: 7 And, behold, it.....	The divine power as manifested in the Church glorified	Z '07-279
Was turned again....	"We shall all be changed".....Z '07-279	
As his other flesh....	"We shall be like him;" "Without spot or wrinkle or any such thing".....Z '07-279	
4: 8 Of the first sign.....	The WATCH TOWER literature on the subject of "Why evil was permitted," which has been circulated to the extent of millions of copies throughout the world ever since the year 1879	Z '07-279
The latter sign.....	The sign of the leprous hand, typifying the MILLENNIAL DAWN series of books, published since 1886. In these books, for the first time, the relationship is distinctly seen between justification, sanctification and deliverance	Z '07-279
4: 9 Water of the river....	Typifying the Truth of God's Word, as contained in the millions of pages of TRACTS, issued by the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society; especially in connection with the "Volunteer" work begun in the Spring of 1899 Z '07-279	
Upon the dry land...	Typifying society	Z '07-279
Shall become blood...	Typifying that the truth during this harvest time will become "Bloody," repulsive, abhorrent, and will symbolize death where it should be received as a blessing. "The moon shall be turned into blood".....Z '07-279	
4: 11 Have not I.....	In an indirect sense God is the Creator of all men	Z '01-345
4: 16 And he	Aaron, typifying the Royal Priesthood still in the flesh	Z '07-277
Be thy spokesman....	Typifying that at the second advent Christ will speak only through the Royal Priesthood Z '07-277	
Unto the people.....	Typifying all true Israelites.....Z '07-277	
4: 21 Harden his heart....	Because each time I relieve him from a plague his naturally stubborn nature will make him again determine to have his own way....Z '01-362	

4: 22	Is my son	"Out of Egypt have I called my Son"	Z '94-239
4: 26	The circumcision	Symbolizing a cutting off, a separation from the flesh, its aims, hopes and desires.....	Z '02-174
4: 27	Said to Aaron.....	Representing the sacrificial work of Christ, Aaron's sons typifying the under-priests Z '07-184	
	Into the wilderness..	Typifying Christ's entrance upon his sacrificing work at the beginning of this Gospel Age	Z '07-184
	To meet Moses.....	Who represented the future work of Christ as the leader and commander of the people, the members of Moses' body typifying the Church	Z '07-184
	The mount of God...	Mount Horeb, one of the peaks of Mt. Sinai	Z '07-184
5: 2	And Pharaoh	Supposed to have been Menephtah.....	Z '07-151
5: 7	Straw for themselves.	Type of Satan	F458
		Cities built by the Israelites at this time have been discovered; the lower courses of well-made brick, with chopped straw in them. Higher up the brick are not so good, the straw is scanty; and the last courses have no straw in them, but have rushes instead. .Z '07-127	
5: 12	The land of Egypt...	Type of the kingdom of darkness.....	F458
5: 17	He said, Ye are idle.	As some of the hard-hearted will doubtless say to the poor in the coming time of trouble.....	A336
6: 3	My name Jehovah....	"Self-Existing One" or "Immortal One" E43, 40	
6: 4	The land of Canaan..	This name belongs only to the Father.....	E71, 65
6: 5	Keep in bondage.....	Type of the heavenly rest.....	T25
6: 13	Children of Israel....	Type of bondage of all men to sin and death. F458	
	The land of Egypt...	Type of all who shall ultimately become God's people	F458
6: 16	Gershon	Type of the kingdom of darkness.....	F458
	And Kohath	"Refugees" or "Rescued"; type of those of mankind saved during the Millennial Age...F129	
	And Merari	"Ally" or "Comrade"; type of Ancient Worthies	F129
6: 18	Amram	"Bitterness"; type of Great Company, saved so as by fire, through bitter experiences....F129	
7: 1	Made thee a god....	"High people" or "Exalted People"; type of Christ	F128
		Elohim, mighty one, a name applied to Jehovah	
	Be thy prophet.....	E74, 68	
7: 10	Became a serpent....	Spokesman, mouthpiece	F246
		Typifying that all the evil in the world is the result of God's having temporarily let go his rod of authority.....	Z '07-277
7: 11	Then Pharaoh	Type of Satan.....	F458
	And the sorcerers....	Those in communication with fallen angels....S79	
	Of Egypt	Type of the kingdom of darkness.....	F458
	Magicians of Egypt...	"Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses;" typifying the theologians of our day, resisting the Truth	Z '07-151, 280
7: 12	They became serpents	Typifying the various views of the permission of evil which have been put forth by theologians in the past.....	Z '07-280
	But Aaron's rod.....	Typifying the view of the permission of evil presented in the WATCH TOWER literature Z '07-280	
	Swallowed up	Completely obliterated by its greater power Z '07-280	
7: 13	And he hardened....	By his goodness in heeding his petitions.....F176	
7: 16	Let my people go....	Representing the call of the Christian Church to come out of the world to worship God.....T25	
	In the wilderness....	Condition of separation from the world.....T70	
7: 20	And all the waters...	Typifying the truths of God's Word as contained in the millions of pages of TRACTS issued by the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society	Z '07-279
	Were turned to blood	Literally, by the inconceivably rapid growth of microscopic animals and minute cryptogamous plants. Instances are on record where such blood, made out of water in nature's laboratory, has become solid and been eaten greedily by dogs	Z '07-152

		Symbolically, the Truth during this harvest time will become "Bloody," repulsive, abhorrent, and will symbolize death where it should be received as a blessing. "The moon shall be turned into blood".....	Z '07-279
7: 24	And all the Egyptians	Typifying the world, Christendom, Churchianity.....	Z '07-280
	Digged for water.....	Typifying various worldly ways of seeking for truth	Z '07-280
8: 7	And the magicians...	Those in communication with fallen angels.....	S79
8: 8	Take away the frogs.	A special reproach to the Egyptians because of their worship of the frogheaded goddess Heka. There are myriads of frogs in Egypt even in ordinary years.....	Z '07-152
8: 16	May become lice.....	Sand flies or fleas: these abound in North Africa	Z '07-152
8: 18	But they could not..	Doubtless, however, the fallen spirits have learned much since then, and are probably now responsible for many of the plagues, pests and microbes afflicting animal and plant life	S79
8: 19	The finger of God...	The first definition of a miracle.....	Z '07-152
8: 21	Swarms of flies.....	Beetles; a special rebuke to the Egyptians because they considered the beetle the incarnation of Kephna, the sun-god. Modern Egypt is sometimes visited by swarms of beetles which destroy clothes, furniture, leather and edibles	Z '07-152
9: 3	Grievous murrain ...	Type of No. 1 of the seven last plagues.....	F175
9: 8	Toward the heaven..	Epizootic or contagious fever, such as occurred in Egypt in 1842, 1863 and 1866 A. D.	Z '07-152
9: 9	Shall be a boil.....	Type of No. 2 of the seven last plagues.....	F175
9: 16	I raised thee up.....	Probably as a rebuke to the Egyptians for sacrificing human bodies to Typhon, the god of evil, and then scattering their ashes in the air	Z '07-152
9: 18	Very grievous hail...	Type of No. 3 of the seven last plagues.....	F175
9: 23	Thunder and hail....	From amongst the various heirs to the throne of Egypt, because you possessed such obstinacy	F173
	And the fire.....	Type of No. 4 of the seven last plagues.....	F175
10: 4	Bring the locusts...	Both unusual in Egypt.....	Z '07-152
		Lightning	Z '07-152
10: 21	May be darkness.....	There were great invasions of the western part of the United States by locusts in 1873; of Cyprus in 1881, and Egypt is often visited with them. They come to Egypt from Nubia	Z '07-152
		Type of No. 5 of the seven last plagues.....	F175
		Caused by storms of fine sand. Egypt is visited with such storms every spring and at times the darkness is most intense and distressing	Z '07-153
11: 1	One plague more....	Type of No. 6 of the seven last plagues.....	F175
11: 2	Borrow	Type of No. 7 of the seven last plagues.....	F175
12: 3	In the tenth day....	Shaal, ask for, beg.....	Z '94-160
		Typifying the selection of Christ as the pass-over lamb of the Jewish nation at the time he rode into Jerusalem.....	Z '01-380
	A lamb	"Christ our Passover is sacrificed for us"....	F460
	For an house.....	Type of the Lord's new household. At the last supper the Lord met with his twelve apostles as a separate family.....	F460, 589
12: 6	The fourteenth day.	The full of the moon, symbol of the Law Covenant and the people under that Covenant. Christ's crucifixion at the full of the moon, and the fact that it immediately began to wane, foreshadowed Israel's national decline	F481
		The 12 and sometimes 13 annual lunations symbolize the tribes of Israel. As the moon waned for as long a time as it had increased, so Christ's death was the turning point between the two equal periods of Israel's history	Z '98-68

- In the evening..... The Jews had two evenings, one from noon to 3 o'clock, and the other from 3 o'clock until sunset. The sacrifice of Christ was completed at 3 o'clock, midway between these evenings Z '02-46
- 12: 7** The two side posts.. "Having the heart sprinkled from a consciousness of evil" F463
- 12: 8** Unleavened bread .. Symbolizing the precious promises that come to us from the heavenly Father through Christ Z '01-381
- With bitter herbs... Symbolically, without the corruption of human theory, ambition and selfishness T98, F464
- 12: 11** Staff in your hand.. Symbols of trials, persecutions, etc. F460
- 12: 12** This night As pilgrims and strangers F461
- 12: 13** I will pass over you Typifying the entire Gospel Age Z '07-154
- To destroy you..... Faith in the precious blood is the only ground of acceptance with God Z '07-154
- 12: 14** An ordinance forever Only the firstborn was in danger; typifying that in the present time only the Church of the Firstborn has sufficient knowledge to be in danger of the Second Death Z '07-153
- 12: 15** Put away leaven.... The fact that this memorial has been kept for over 3500 years is strong proof of the genuineness of the miracle here recorded Z '07-85
- 12: 22** Bunch of hyssop.... Symbol of corruption, error, sin F464
- Until the morning.. Typifying purging, cleansing T112
- "God shall help her early in the morning" Z '01-381
- 12: 23** The blood..... Typifying the Millennial morning Z '01-381
- 12: 31** And get you forth.. Typifying the blood of the ransom Z '07-85
- 12: 32** And bless me also... The nations will similarly join in forcing the Jews back into Palestine D554
- 12: 35** Borrowed Doubtless representing the changed attitude, at the close of the time of trouble, of some who now oppress the poor A336
- 12: 36** So that they lent... Shaal, asked, requested, begged Z '94-160, '07-155
- Spoiled the Egyptians Gave Z '01-363
- 12: 37** 600,000 on foot.... This was quite proper anyway as the equivalent of back pay due the Israelites Z '01-363
- 12: 40** Now the sojourning. Upon one occasion 400,000 Tartars left Russia under cover of a single night Z '07-155
- From the Covenant with Abraham to the Exodus. "By faith Abraham sojourned in the land of promise" B46
- Who dwelt in Egypt For a portion of the period, and who previous to that time sojourned in the loins of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, even as Levi paid tithes to Melchizedec while yet in Abraham's loins B46
- Was 430 years..... Link No. 20 in the true Bible chronology B46
- "The Law which was 430 years after cannot, etc." B46
- 12: 41** The selfsame day... Illustrating the accuracy of Bible chronology B48
- 12: 43** Is the ordinance... The beginning of the Law B47
- 12: 46** Break a bone thereof "A bone of him shall not be broken" Z '81-4-5
- 12: 49** Unto the stranger... The Mosaic Law was 32 centuries ahead of its time A50
- 13: 2** All the firstborn.... Afterwards these first-born ones were represented by the tribe of Levi Z '94-159
- 13: 7** There be leaven.... Symbol of corruption, error, sin T98, F464
- 13: 15** All the firstborn.... Only the firstborn was in danger; typifying that in the present time only the Church of the Firstborn has sufficient knowledge to be in danger of the Second Death Z '07-153
- 13: 18** Went up harnessed.. In military order Z '01-382
- 13: 19** The bones of Joseph Fleshly Israel mistakenly thought the preservation of the body necessary to a resurrection H26
- 14: 2** That they turn.... This turn was perhaps necessary because of the great Egyptian wall, somewhat similar to the great wall of China, and was also more favorable as respects pasturage Z '01-382
- And the sea The bitter lakes which lengthen out the northernmost tongue of the Red Sea Z '07-156

14: 3	They are entangled.	Lost	Z '07-156
14: 8	Of Pharaoh	Type of Satan.....	F458
	Of Egypt	Type of the kingdom of darkness.....	F458
	Children of Israel....	Type of all who eventually become God's people	F485
14: 9	But the Egyptians..	Type of opponents of God's people.....	F458
	All the horses.....	False doctrines	C316
	And chariots	Worldly organizations	C316
	And his horsemen..	Type of fallen angels and fallen men.....	F458
	By the sea.....	The Red Sea, type of the Second Death.....	F459
14: 13	Stand still and see..	The duty of God's people towards the perplexing questions of the present time.....	A342
14: 15	Go forward	There is a time to pray and also a time to act	Z '01-382
14: 16	Go on dry ground...	On a sand bar.....	Z '07-157
	Midst of the sea....	At times when the tide is low cavalry have done this in the same region: Napoleon did so	Z '07-157
14: 28	The waters returned.	The tide rises eight or nine feet at this point, returning with unusual power and suddenness after an ebb.....	Z '07-157
14: 29	Midst of the sea....	Which at this point is about two miles wide	Z '07-157
	Were a wall.....	A protection, not a perpendicular wall.....	Z '07-157
15: 1	Then sang Moses...	This song, typifying the song of deliverance referred to in the Book of Revelations as "The song of Moses and the Lamb," is noted by scholars as containing an intermingling of Egyptian words.....	Z '07-158
15: 2	The Lord	Not any human might.....	Z '02-8
15: 3	Is a man of war....	As in the time of trouble now approaching.....	D549
15: 8	And with the blast..	Ruach, spirit, invisible power.....	E189, 174
15: 10	Blow with thy wind	Ruach, spirit, invisible power.....	E189, 174
15: 11	Among the gods....	"He is to be feared above all gods," rulers...E73, 67	
15: 22	They went 3 days...	Typifying the last part of the fifth, all of the sixth, and the early part of the seventh thousand-year days, the period of Israel's disfavor	Z '01-217
15: 23	Waters of Marah...	Typifying the hope of everlasting life under the Law Covenant	Z '07-183
	They were bitter....	Typically poisoned by sin.....	Z '07-183
15: 24	Against Moses	It is not long after the Lord's people leave the Egyptian condition before they have bitter experiences	Z '02-200
15: 25	And he	Typifying the Christ, Head and Body, the Mediator of the New Covenant.....	Z '07-183
	A tree	Moses, type of Christ.....	A79, B255, D630
	Were made sweet....	Typifying the cross of Christ. "Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree".....	Z '07-183
15: 27	They came to Elim.	Typifying conditions during the Millennial Age F631	
	12 wells of water...	Christ is able to make our bitter experiences sweet	Z '02-200
	70 palm trees	The Lord provides seasons of rest and refreshment by the Christian's way.....	Z '02-200
16: 1	Wilderness of Sin...	Typifying the 12 apostles.....	Z '07-184
16: 3	Bread to the full....	Typifying the 70 commissioned by our Lord, whose ministries typify the public services of this Gospel Age down to its harvest or close	Z '07-184
16: 13	Quails came up.....	Typical of the wilderness of sin through which the Christian journeys to the heavenly Canaan..A221	
16: 14	A small round thing	How apt are all to remember the pleasures of the sinful condition and to forget its hardships	Z '02-201
16: 15	It is manna.....	Every spring they come in great flocks, and, wearied with their long flight across the Red Sea, fly so low as to be easily caught....Z '07-185	
		Evidently deposited in or from the dew by some power of God working in harmony with the natural laws of chemistry not yet thoroughly understood	Z '02-201
		Typifying our Lord's flesh, the Bread from heaven	B130, T123

16: 16	Gather of it.....	To obtain Christ, the Bread from heaven, requires some effort on the part of him who would partake	Z '02-202
16: 21	Every morning	Representing that during the Millennial Age it will be necessary for the world ever to seek supplies of life and grace if they would live everlasting.....	T123
16: 23	The holy sabbath....	Our own supply of grace in Christ needs to be gathered daily; it will not keep over for succeeding days	Z '07-186
16: 28		Type of the Millennial Age.....	B40
		The Law Covenant was really in force from the time of the passover. The explanations here recorded show that this was the beginning of Sabbath observance.....	Z '94-357
16: 33	To be kept.....	Symbolizing that our Lord's flesh did not see corruption, and is possibly preserved as an everlasting testimony of infinite love and perfect obedience	B130
16: 34	To be kept.....	Typifying immortality, incorruptibility of the Christ. "To him that overcometh will I grant to eat of the hidden manna".....	T121
16: 35	40 years	In the ark of the covenant.....	T121
17: 13	The land of Canaan.	Typifying the 19 centuries of the Gospel Age	Z '02-255
	And Joshua	Type of the heavenly rest.....	T25
	Discomfited Amalek	Type of the glorified Christ.....	A79
17: 15	Jehovah-nissi	Symbolizing the wilful sinners of the Millennial Age	F174
18: 18	Too heavy for thee.	Banner of Jehovah.....	E46, 43
18: 19	Give thee counsel...	Moses, instead of being a designing politician, was really the overworked servant of the people	A47
18: 24	So Moses hearkened	Jethro's counsel became the basis of the English and American Constitutions, governments "Of the people, by the people, for the people"	Z '02-203
19: 6	And an holy nation.	God sometimes uses outsiders to instruct his people in some things: wise is the man or woman humble enough to receive such instruction properly	Z '02-202
19: 8	We will do.....	Typifying the Royal Priesthood, the Holy Nation, the Church.....	B246
19: 10	Said unto Moses....	Those who earnestly endeavored in their weakness to keep this Covenant will be, in the Millennial Age, "Princes in all the earth"	B207
	Unto the people....	Type of the Christ, Head and Body.....	Z '02-203
19: 11	For the third day...	Type of all mankind desirous of coming into covenant relationship with God.....	Z '02-203
19: 12	Upon Mt. Sinai.....	The early morning of the third thousand-year day beginning with the thousand-year day in which the ransom was paid.....	Z '02-203
	Shalt set bounds....	Type of the Kingdom of God.....	Z '07-234
	Take heed	During the two thousand-year days just past the Christ has been marking out the bounds of those who may approach the Kingdom	Z '02-203
	Be put to death.....	"God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints and to be had in reverence of all them that are about him".....	Z '96-155
19: 16	And a thick cloud..	Typifying the destruction of whatever may come in conflict with the Kingdom about to be set up.....	N '06-2-4
	Of the trumpet.....	Symbol of the time of trouble.....	D630
19: 17	To meet with God..	Type of the seventh trumpet of liberty..	B146, D630
19: 18	Smoke of a furnace.	There was no priestly interference.....	A55
	Quaked greatly	Symbol of the time of trouble.....	C146
19: 20	And Moses	Typifying the fearful sight, terrible sounds, in the end of this age.....	N '06-2-4
	Went up	Type of the Christ.....	A79, B255, D630
19: 21	Many of them perish	To be glorified.....	D630
		Because of inability to behold the glory "Which	

- no man can approach unto." As Christ is now the express image of the Father's person, it follows that no human eye can ever see him **B131**
- 20: 2** Have brought thee.. Israel, with whom alone the Law Covenant was made **Z'94-346**
- 20: 3** Thou shalt, etc..... The decalogue is a synopsis of the Mosaic Law **A45**
Gods before me..... Mighty ones, my equals..... **E43, 49**
- 20: 4** Any graven image.. Neither the angelic sons nor the New Creation are under this Law, or need it..... **F365**
- 20: 5** Under the earth.... With Spiritual Israel this goes so far as to include father, mother, wealth, self, ambition; anything that would prevent the Lord from having first place **Z'02-204**
Bow down thyself... Lower than the land surface of the earth **Z'95-118**
To them *Shaw-kaw*, worship **E80, 73**
Am a jealous God.. To images or to any *rival* gods..... **E80, 73**
- 20: 7** Upon the children.. Wanting all the affections, confidence and trust of my creatures, for their own good..... **Z'02-204**
Taketh his name.... By the natural law of heredity..... **Z'02-204**
- In vain Typically represents himself as an ambassador of Christ **Z'07-189**
- 20: 8** The sabbath day.... Falsely, to no purpose, lightly, frivolously **Z'02-205**
"Thou desirest truth in the inward parts:"
"Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity"..... **Z'93-147**
- 20: 10** But the seventh day Type of the Millennial Age..... **B40**
Not do any work... Typifying our rest by faith in Christ..... **Z'07-189**
- 20: 12** Honor thy father... Not the first day: if this commandment is binding at all it is binding as stated and cannot be changed **Z'94-347**
Secular or religious..... **Z'94-347**
"We which have believed do enter into rest" **Z'06-106**
- And thy mother.... To the Spiritual Israelite this would mean our Father in heaven..... **Z'07-200**
- Long upon the land. If our forefathers were monkeys, as all the colleges and seminaries now teach, why should we have much honor or respect for them? **Z'07-200**
- 20: 13** Thou shalt not kill.. To the Spirit of Israelite this would mean God's original Covenant with Abraham, typified by Sarah **Z'07-200**
- 20: 14** Not commit adultery The fact that the Jews did not dwell long in the land given them is evidence that they did not keep this commandment properly... **Z'02-217**
- 20: 15** Thou shalt not steal Hatred of a brother is the spirit of murder **Z'07-200**
- 20: 16** Bear false witness.. We should not even kill animals wantonly **Z'02-218**
- 20: 17** Not covet Not even "In the heart"..... **Z'07-201**
The Church is to be uncontaminated, unadulterated with the spirit of the world..... **Z'02-218**
- 20: 18** Of the trumpet..... Deprive another, by any method, of anything that is properly his..... **Z'07-201**
- 20: 19** Said unto Moses... Even by a nod of the head, a shrug of the shoulders or by silence. "Speak evil of no man" **Z'02-219**
- Desire to appropriate for yourself..... **Z'07-203**
"Godliness with contentment is great gain" **Z'02-219**
- It was covetousness that caused Satan's fall **Z'02-219**
- 20: 24** Peace offerings Type of the seventh trumpet of liberty **B146, D630**
- 21: 4** And her children... Type of the Christ..... **A79, B255, D630**
- 21: 6** Unto the judges.... Because we cannot stand even the reflection of the spiritual glory of the Lord **B131**
- 21: 23** Life for life..... Type of consecration of restitution classes..... **T98**
The mother's nature, rights, privileges and liberties attach to the child..... **E116, 105**
Elohim, mighty ones, a name applied to Jehovah **E74, 68**
- The giving of an archangel's life could not have paid man's ransom price..... **Z'03-108**

21: 26	For his eye's sake...	But no special legislation for the priesthood....	A53
22: 8	Unto the judges...	Elohim, mighty ones, a name applied to Jehovah	E74, 68
22: 9	Whom the judges...	Elohim, a word usually rendered "God"....	E74, 68
22: 18	Not suffer a witch...	A medium or mouthpiece of fallen angels.....	S19
22: 25	That is poor.....	The Mosaic Law was centuries ahead of its time	A50
22: 28	Not revile the gods.	Elohim, mighty ones, a name applied to Jehovah	E74, 68
23: 2	To do evil.....	To seek one's own interests regardless of justice and honesty.....	D524
23: 4	Thine enemy's ox...	The Mosaic Law was far ahead of its time....	A51
23: 7	Justify the wicked..	The demands of Justice must be satisfied Q '05-10-20	
23: 9	Oppress a stranger..	But no special legislation for the priesthood...A53	
23: 12	May rest	The Mosaic Law was far ahead of its time....A51	
23: 18	Leavened bread	Leaven symbolizes corruption, error, sin T98, F464	
	Shall the fat	Symbol of loving zeal.....T57	
23: 21	He will not pardon..	The demands of Justice must be satisfied Q '05-10-20	
24: 1	70 of the elders.....	Supposedly the original sanhedrin.....Z '07-233	
24: 2	And Moses alone...	Corresponding to the 70 evangelists that Christ sent out; typifying all the elders or leaders among the Lord's people today.....Z '04-105	
24: 5	Peace offerings	He acted representatively in bringing the Law Covenant upon the Israelites as Christ acted representatively in removing it.....Z '94-343	
24: 8	Upon the people.....	Typifying consecration of restitution classes....T98	
24: 12	I have written.....	Upon their representatives, heads or chiefs Z '02-220	
25: 3	Gold	Moses thus attributes the origin of the Mosaic Law to God, not to himself.....A53	
	And silver	Symbol of the divine nature.....T18	
	And brass	Symbol of truth.....T114	
25: 4	And blue	Copper, symbol of perfect human nature.....T18	
	And purple	Symbol of faithfulness.....T30	
	And scarlet	Symbol of royalty.....T34	
	And fine linen	Symbol of the blood of the ransom.....T34, 109	
25: 5	And badgers' skins..	Symbol of righteousness.....T36	
25: 6	Oil	Symbol of the human body.....T127	
25: 7	And stones	Symbol of the holy Spirit.....T37	
	Set in the ephod.....	Representing the Lord's jewels.....T36	
	In the breastplate...	Type of the Abrahamic and New covenants.....T30	
25: 10	Shall make an ark..	Type of the Law.....T30	
	Of shittim wood.....	Type of the Christ.....T121	
25: 11	With pure gold.....	Acacia wood, as a base, because if made of solid metal, as it was in Solomon's temple, it would have been too heavy to be easily portable....T18	
25: 16	The testimony	Symbol of the divine nature.....T18	
25: 17	Make a mercy seat..	The fact that in the tabernacle all was of gold implies that it represented the condition of only such as are called to the divine nature..T20	
25: 18	Make two cherubim.	To show that Christ would meet in full all the requirements of God's perfect Law, and also that legal authority would be vested in him as the law executor.....T121	
25: 20	Toward mercy seat..	Representing Justice, the underlying principle of God's character.....T124	
25: 23	Also make a table..	Representing love and power.....T125	
25: 30	Shewbread	Neither love nor power can be exercised until Justice is satisfied; hence they look inward toward Justice to know when to move.....T125	
25: 31	Make a candlestick..	Representing the Church as a whole, holding forth the Word of life.....T115	
25: 33	Like unto almonds..	Type of the truth, the Word of God.....T22	
	Knop and a flower..	Type of the Church as a whole.....T116	
25: 40	After their pattern..	In the almond tree fruit buds appear before leaves. So with the saints; they begin to sacrifice before the leaves of profession are seen T122	
26: 1	Fine twined linen...	Representing the true Church as both beautiful and fruitful from first to last.....T116	
	And blue	Because they illustrated the greater and more important things to come afterwards.....T12	
		Symbol of righteousness.....T36	
		Symbol of faithfulness.....T30	

	And purple	Symbol of royalty.....	T34
	And scarlet	Symbol of the blood of the ransom.....	T34, 109
	With cherubim.....	Symbol of the divine presence.....	T125
26: 6	Taches of gold.....	Symbol of the divine nature.....	T18
26: 11	Taches of brass.....	Copper, symbol of perfect human nature.....	T18
26: 14	Of badgers' skins.....	To hide the glories of the Holy and Most Holy, which typify the Mystery hid from ages.....	T127
26: 19	Of silver	Symbol of truth.....	T114
26: 30	Was shewed thee.....	Moses attributes the origin of the Mosaic Law to God, not to himself.....	A54
26: 31	Shalt make a veil....	Symbol of the death of the human body.....	T21, 22
	Of blue	Symbol of faithfulness.....	T30
	And purple	Symbol of royalty.....	T34
	And scarlet	Symbol of the blood of the ransom.....	T34, 109
	Fine twined linen.....	Symbol of righteousness.....	T36
26: 32	With cherubim.....	Symbols of the divine presence.....	T125
	Shall be of gold.....	Symbol of the divine nature.....	T18
	Sockets of silver.....	Symbol of truth, verity, seeming to say that all who come within the Most Holy will be real- ly and truly New Creatures.....	T115
26: 33	The ark	Type of the Christ.....	T121
	Between the Holy....	Representing the condition of all who as justi- fied believers have consecrated to death.....	T19
	Place	Omit this word; not in the Hebrew text.....	T13
	And the Most Holy.	The condition of the overcomers who attain to the divine nature.....	T19
26: 34	Put the mercy seat..	Which with its cherubim and glory-light repre- sented Jehovah.....	T124
	Upon the ark	“The head of Christ is God”.....	T124
26: 35	Shalt set the table..	Representing the Church as a whole.....	T115
	And the candlestick.	Type of the Church as a whole.....	T116
26: 36	For the door.....	Symbol of the death of the human will.....	T21, 22
26: 37	Five pillars	Representing New Creatures in Christ Jesus, the Lord's consecrated saints.....	T114
	Sockets of brass.....	Copper, representing our justified humanity; showing that while in the first apartment of the tabernacle, we have this treasure in earthen vessels	T114
27: 1	Shalt make an altar.	Representing Christ's ransom sacrifice.....	T22
27: 2	Make the horns....	Symbols of power.....	T42
	With brass	Copper, symbol of perfect human nature.....	T18
27: 9	Make the court....	Representing the condition of justification.....	T19
	Fine twined linen.....	Representing Christ's righteousness.....	T114
27: 10	The twenty pillars..	To those within a wall of faith, to those with- out a wall of unbelief which hindered their view of and access to the holy things within.....	T18
	Sockets of brass	Representing justified believers.....	T114
	Hooks ... of silver.	Representing that though actually imperfect, the standing of the justified believer is that of perfect human beings.....	T114
27: 16	And for the gate....	Representing that justified believers can truth- fully claim that Christ's righteousness covers all their imperfections.....	T114
		“I am the way,” “I am the door.” There is only one way of access to God.....	T18
27: 20	Pure oil olive.....	The way out of unbelief and sin.....	T22
	For the light.....	Representing the holy Spirit.....	T116, D650
27: 21	Aaron	The spirit of the truth.....	T116
	And his sons.....	Representing our High Priest, Christ.....	T116
28: 1	His sons with him..	His successors in the High Priest's office.....	T116
28: 3	Spirit of wisdom....	Out of 8580 Levites there were only five sacri- ficers; possibly this represents the proportion of sacrificing saints to justified believers.....	T118
28: 4	A breastplate	Fecundated mechanically, without affecting them in any moral sense.....	E191, 176
	And an ephod.....	Representing the Law.....	T34
	And a robe	Typifying the Abrahamic and New covenants.....	T30
	A broilded coat.....	Typifying Christ's faithfulness.....	T30
	A mitre	Representing Christ's purity and works of grace	T29
	And a girdle.....	To which the crown was fastened — royalty.....	T29
28: 5	Shall take gold.....	Representing servitude	T30
		Symbol of the divine nature.....	T18

	And blue	Symbol of faithfulness.....	T30
	And purple	Symbol of royalty.....	T34
	And scarlet	Symbol of the blood of the ransom.....	T34, 109
	And fine linen.....	Symbol of righteousness.....	T36
28: 6	Make the ephod.....	The front part representing the Abrahamic Covenant and the back part the New Covenant	T30
	Of gold	Representing divine power.....	T34
	Of blue	Representing the aid necessary to enable him to maintain faithfully his righteous character	T34
	And of purple.....	Proclaiming the royal power of the Kingdom co-operating for man's restitution.....	T34
	Of scarlet	Representing redemption from the curse through the blood of the ransom.....	T34
	Fine twined linen...	Representing the restoration of man to his original purity	T34
28: 7	Two shoulderpieces..	Golden clasps representing divine power to enable Christ to carry both covenants to completion	T30
28: 8	The curious girdle..	Representing a servant, "Messenger"	T33
	Of the ephod.....	Covenant — hence the girdle of the ephod speaks of "The Messenger of the Covenant"	T33
28: 15	The breastplate	Representing the Law.....	T34
28: 16	Being doubled	Representing the spirit and the letter of the Law, the front part which bore the jewels representing the spirit of the Law, "Fulfilled in us who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit," and the back part representing the Law in letter as presented to Fleshly Israel	T35
	And a span.....	The full measure of a perfect man's ability.....	T35
28: 21	And the stones.....	Representing the Lord's jewels. "They shall be mine, saith the Lord, when I make up my jewels"	T36
28: 22	Work of pure gold..	Representing that the Law is divine and that those who fulfil the spirit of the divine Law are upheld by the golden chains of the divine promises	T36
28: 27	Ephod underneath ..	Representing that the Law appeared to the Jew, not seeing the hidden connection, to be a part of the Abrahamic Covenant.....	T34
28: 30	Upon Aaron's heart.	Representing that to Christ that which condemned all imperfection was his pleasure. "I delight to do thy will, O my God, yea, thy Law is within my heart"	T35
28: 31	The robe ... of blue	Representing Christ's faithfulness.....	T30
28: 33	Make pomegranates.	Representing that the faithful performance of Christ's work as Redeemer has borne rich fruit	T30
	And bells of gold...	Representing that when the King shall come in his glory the fruits of his redemptive work will be manifest to all	T30
28: 36	Plate of pure gold..	A crown, representing royalty. Christ is to be "A priest upon his throne"	T29, 30
	Holiness to the Lord	Thus proclaiming Christ's entire devotion to the accomplishment of Jehovah's purposes.....	T30
28: 37	On a blue lace.....	Showing that the crown is righteously his.....	T29
28: 39	Thou shalt embroider	Representing the outgrowth of Christ's pure character in works of grace.....	T29
	Coat of fine linen...	Representing Christ's righteousness.....	T29
	Make the mitre.....	The cloth worn around the forehead, to which the crown was fastened.....	T29
	Make the girdle....	Representing Christ as a righteous servant.....	T30
28: 40	For Aaron's sons....	Representing the members of Christ's Body.....	T36
	Make coats	Linen garments representing the righteousness of Jesus imputed to us.....	T36
	For them girdles....	Representing us as servants of righteousness.....	T37
	And bonnets	Representing that Christ is the Head of the Body. "Every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head uncovered dishonoreth her head"	T36
28: 41	Aaron thy brother...	Alone, during his life time.....	F181
	His sons with him...	As they succeed, one by one, to the office of the Chief Priest	F181
28: 42	Linen	Symbol of righteousness.....	T36

28: 43	Unto the altar..... And die	Type of the Church..... Because every feature of the service illustrated something greater and more important to come afterwards	T120
29: 1	One young bullock.. And two rams	Representing the earthly nature of Jesus and the Church his Body..... The ram for the burnt-offering to show how God receives our sacrifice, and the ram of consecration to show what effect the sacrifice will have upon us.....	T41
29: 2	And unleavened bread	Representing the actual purity of Jesus as a man and the imputed purity of the Church.....	T46
29: 4	Tempered with oil... Aaron and his sons..	Representing the indwelling Spirit of God..... Representing the new spiritual nature of Christ and the members of his Body.....	T46
	Bring unto the door. Wash them with water	Representing the death of the human will..... To represent the purity of Jesus, our Priest, "Who knew no sin," and our imputed purity	T22
29: 5	The coat	Representing Christ's purity and works of grace	T29
	Robe of the ephod...	Typifying Christ's faithfulness.....	T30
	And the ephod.....	Typifying the Abrahamic and New covenants.....	T30
	And the breastplate.	Representing the Law.....	T34
29: 6	The girdle of the ephod..	Indicating "The Messenger of the Covenant"	T33
29: 7	The holy crown.....	Representing the power to rule.....	B83
	The anointing oil....	Typifying the holy Spirit of adoption.....	T29
	And anoint him.....	Only the High Priest was anointed. Only those who are in Christ partake of his anointing.....	T37
29: 8	Bring his sons.....	Not his daughters; women were debarred from the priesthood, from public ministry.....	F265
	Put coats upon them	Linen garments representing the righteousness of Jesus imputed to us.....	T36
29: 9	With girdles	Representing us as servants of righteousness.....	T36
	Bonnets on them....	On the under-priests; representing that Christ is our Head.....	T36
29: 10	Put their hands.....	"I saw the souls of them that were beheaded"	Z'01-228
29: 11	And thou	Thus saying, this sacrifice represents us.....	T41
	Kill the bullock.....	Moses, representing the Law.....	T41
29: 12	Take of the blood... Upon the horns..... Of the altar.....	To meet the demands of the Law..... Representing the life given..... Horns are symbols of power.....	T41
	Bottom of the altar.	Representing the finger of the Law as pointing out that the altar of earthly sacrifices is acceptable to God by reason of the shed blood, and that all who realize the power of the altar must first recognize the blood which sanctifies it	T42
29: 13	Take all the fat..... And burn them.....	Upon the ground, to represent that through the blood of the sacrifice even the earth was purchased back from the curse.....	T42
	Upon the altar.....	Symbol of loving zeal.....	T57
29: 14	And his dung..... Burn with fire.....	Representing steady, continuous submission to the fiery ordeal of suffering.....	T71
	Without the camp...	Showing that God accepts the heart devotion which prompts the sacrifice.....	T42
29: 15	Also take one ram.. Aaron and his sons. Put their hands.....	We are the filth and offscourings of the earth.....	T62
	And thou	Representing the destruction to which mankind was doomed, and from which it will ultimately be delivered by the sacrifice of the Christ	T42
29: 16	Wash the inwards...	Destroyed as a vile thing in the eyes of the world	T42
29: 17	Unto his pieces.... And unto his head...	"Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach"	T62
		To show how God receives our sacrifice.....	T45
		Representing the new nature of the Christ.....	T41
		Indicating that it represented them.....	T42
		Moses, representing the Law.....	T41
		Representing the washing of water through the Word	T45
		Representing the members of Christ's Body.....	T45
		Representing the Lord Jesus, who was first laid on the altar of sacrifice.....	T45

29: 18	Burn the whole ram Is a sweet savor....	Representing steady submission to fiery trials..	T71
29: 19	Take the other ram. Aaron and his sons.. Put their hands....	Showng how God accepts the sacrifice.....	T45
29: 20	Then shalt thou.... Take of his blood.... Of the right ear....	To show the effect the sacrifice has on us.....	T45
	Of his sons.....	Representing the new nature of the Christ.....	T41
	Their right hand....	Indicating that it represented them.....	T42
	Their right foot....	Moses, representing the Law.....	T41
		Representing the consecrated life.....	T45
		Representing that by consecration we get the hearing of faith.....	T45
29: 21	Take of the blood...	Showng that our consecration is individual.....	T45
29: 22	The fat	Representing that our consecration impels us to do with our might what our hands find to do	T45
	The two kidneys, etc.	Representing that as consecrated children of God we henceforth walk not as other Gentiles, but walk in newness of life, walk by faith, walk in the spirit, walk in the light, and even as we have received Christ so walk in him.....	T45
29: 23	One loaf of bread...	Showing that our consecration is accepted only because we are justified by the precious blood of our Redeemer.....	F131, T46
	Cake of oiled bread.	Loving zeal	T57
29: 24	For a wave offering	Representing our best powers.....	T45
		Unleavened, representing the actual purity of Jesus and the imputed purity of the Church..	T46
29: 25	Of their hands.....	Representing the indwelling spirit of God.....	T46
29: 30	Seven days	Typifying that a consecrated offering is not given for a limited time, but never ceases until we have finished our course.....	T45
29: 31	Seethe his flesh....	They did not lay them down, and so we may not cease to offer all our powers in God's service until they are all consumed.....	T46
29: 34	Burn with fire	Representing that we are consecrated to God's service for all of our time.....	T47
		Preparatory to eating; this typifies nothing.....	T47
30: 1	Shalt make an altar. To burn incense....	Showing that we are to be completely and en- tirely consumed, none of our time and power wasted	T47
30: 2	The horns	The golden altar, type of the Christ.....	T120
30: 3	With pure gold....	To consume the heart's best endeavors.....	T56
30: 6	Before the veil.... That is by the ark.. The mercy seat....	Symbols of power.....	T42
		Symbol of the divine nature.....	T18
		Symbol of the death of the human body.....	D22
		Symbol of the Christ.....	T121
		Which with its cherubim and glory-light repre- sented Jehovah	T124
30: 7	And Aaron	And his successors in the High Priest's office..	T116
	When he dresseth...	Representing the trimming off the dross of the old nature, the wick through which the holy Spirit operates	T116
		On the candlestick, which represented the Church as a whole.....	T116
30: 10	And Aaron	Typifying Christ	E461, 449
	Make an atonement.	Not to Satan but to "God, the Judge of all "	E461, 449
		On the Day of Atonement, which typified the entire Gospel Age.....	T50
30: 13	This	This poll-tax	Z '04-317
30: 21	So they shall wash..	Symbolizing the putting away of filthy prac- tices, lying, stealing, slander, envy, strife, backbiting, etc.	Z '02-235, '93-188
		To fitly represent the purity of Jesus.....	T29
30: 23	Principal spices ...	To represent the composition of the holy Spirit	Z '07-349
	Of pure myrrh.....	Symbol of wisdom — knowing what to do	Z '07-349
	500 shekels	The amount of myrrh was equal to the amounts of cinnamon and calamus combined, so God, in our anointing, gives us wisdom equal to our understanding and knowledge combined	Z '07-349
	Of sweet cinnamon.	Symbol of the understanding which we have of all the knowledge we receive from God	Z '07-349
	Of sweet calamus... .	Symbol of the knowledge which we receive from God's Word	Z '07-349

- 250 shekels** The amounts of cinnamon and calamus were equal, showing that God by his holy Spirit will give us an understanding of whatever knowledge we obtain from his Word....Z '07-349
- 30: 24 And of cassia.....** Symbol of deputyship, described in other Scripture as "workmanship" and as "counsel-and-might." God gives no knowledge except for a purpose; he establishes our faith by giving the understanding thereof, then gives us the wisdom to know what is expected of us, and finally blesses us with the advice and ability (counsel and might) necessary for good workmanship in the accomplishment of his purposes. All that is expected of us is full consecration to the Lord and his service, and all the rest he will supply in knowledge, understanding, wisdom, counsel-and-might. With more than this he cannot anoint us Z '07-349
- 30: 25 And of oil olive.....** Symbol of light through the holy Spirit.....D650
- 30: 33 Holy anointing oil.....** Typifying the holy Spirit.....T29
- 30: 33 Even be cut off.....** Only the consecrated are ever to be anointed with the holy Spirit.....T29
- 30: 34 Pure frankincense.....** Representing praise, heart adoration.....Z '06-15
- 31: 2 By name Bezaleel.....** Meaning "Shadow of the Almighty," type of Christ.....Z '07-349
- The son of Uri.....** Meaning "Light"; "The light of the world".....Z '07-349
- The son of Hur.....** Meaning "Grave"; As a man Christ "Humbled himself even unto death".....Z '07-349
- The tribe of Judah..** Meaning "Praised"; Christ was praised in his pre-human estate.....Z '07-349
- 31: 3 I have filled him.....** Fecundated his mind mechanically, without affecting him in any moral sense.....E191, 176
- 31: 4 In wisdom** See comments on Ex. 30: 23, 24.
- To work in gold.....** Symbol of the divine nature, the Little Flock T18, Z '07-349
- And in silver.....** Symbol of truth.....T114, Z '07-349
- And in brass.....** Copper, symbol of perfect human nature.....T18
- 31: 5 Cutting of stones.....** The polishing of the Lord's jewels.....Z '07-349
- To set them** As the Father pleases.....Z '07-349
- Carving of timber.....** The fallen human race.....Z '07-349
- Of workmanship** As restitution will produce for the race.....Z '07-349
- 31: 7 And the ark.....** Type of the Christ.....T121
- The mercy seat.....** Which with its cherubim and glory-light represented JehovahT124
- 31: 8 And the table.....** Representing the Church as a whole.....T115
- The pure candlestick**
- Altar of incense.....** Representing the Church.....T116
- 31: 9 And the altar.....** Representing the Church.....T120
- 31: 11 The anointing oil....** Representing Christ's ransom sacrifice.....T22
- And sweet incense..** Typifying the holy Spirit.....T29
- 31: 13 Verily my sabbaths.** The heart's best endeavors.....T56
- Doth sanctify you...** Type of the Millennial Age.....B40
- Set you apart as holy, because you have sanctified yourselves: set yourselves apart as holy to me. Only those who sanctify themselves during this age will ever receive the crown** F123
- Having an evil heart of unbelief.....** Z '02-220
- Typifying nominal Fleshly Israel at the first advent of Christ, and nominal Spiritual Israel at the second advent.....** Z '02-223
- That Moses delayed.** Typifying the long time that elapsed before the expected Messiah came to either house. Z '02-223
- As for this Moses...** While the people were thus speaking disrespectfully of him, Moses was appealing to the Lord in their behalf.....Z '02-221
- 32: 2 And Aaron** A much weaker character than Moses.....Z '02-221
- The golden earrings.** Probably hoping thus to keep the people in check until Moses should return.....Z '07-204
- Or perhaps thinking these sacrifices would dissuade the people from the course they had suggested** Z '02-221
- 32: 3 And brought them..** Many today strip themselves of their most val-

	uable possessions in their worship of some sect or denomination.....	Z '07-204
32: 4	A molten calf.....	Symbolizing Mammon, Churchianity..... Z '02-222, '07-205
32: 5	An altar before it....	It is but natural that we should sacrifice to whatever we set up in our hearts as an idol. If we know the things to which one sacrifices his best time, thoughts and influence, we can tell his idol..... Z '07-205
	To the Lord.....	To Jehovah; showing that the golden calf occupied the same relation to the minds of the Israelites as images, pictures and crucifixes do to some Christians..... Z '02-221
32: 6	Rose up to play....	Probably dancing and lewd conduct, after the manner of the heathen..... Z '02-221
32: 9	Unto Moses	Who acted representatively in bringing the Law Covenant upon the Israelites, as Christ acted representatively in removing it..... Z '94-332
32: 11	Besought the Lord..	Showing himself a worthy type of the great Mediator
32: 16	And the tables.....	Representing the perfection of our race as originally created
32: 19	He cast the tables..	Type of the Law Covenant..... D631
	Out of his hands....	Type of the failure of the Law Covenant through the weakness of the flesh..... D631
32: 20	In the fire.....	Typifying the time of trouble in which the hoarded wealth of the rich is to be destroyed
32: 26	Then Moses	Here representing Christ, the Chief Reaper in this present harvest time..... Z '02-223
	The sons of Levi....	Typifying the Israelites indeed at both the first and second advents..... Z '02-222
32: 28	About 3000 men....	The leaders of the people..... Z '02-222
32: 30	I will go up.....	Typifying the ascension of Christ..... Z '02-222
32: 31	And Moses	Type of Christ
32: 32	Out of thy book....	As Moses here staked his own eternal existence for the benefit of the people, so the life of Christ was staked for the benefit of the race he died to redeem..... Z '07-206
32: 34	Lead the people....	"Whosoever will"
	Into the place.....	Typifying the Edenic conditions of the Millennial Age
	Their sin upon them	Typifying the "Stripes" of the Millennial Age
33: 20	See me and live....	"Whom no man hath seen nor can see, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto"
33: 23	And thou shalt see..	An appearance representing Jehovah, because nothing more was possible. "No man hath seen God at any time"
34: 1	And I will write....	Typifying the rewriting of the law of God in man's being during the Millennial Age...Z '97-229
34: 21	On the seventh day.	Type of the Millennial Age..... B40
34: 25	With leaven	Symbol of corruption, error, sin
34: 28	With the Lord.....	Supernaturally strengthened to behold his glory
	Of the Covenant....	The Law Covenant was all expressed in the ten commandments
34: 29	When Moses	Typifying the glorified Christ..... B134
	Came down	Typifying the Second Advent..... B134, D631
	With the two tables.	Type of the New Covenant..... B134, D631
	His face shone.....	Typifying the spiritual glory of the Christ..... B134
34: 30	They were afraid....	If unable to view this reflected glory, how could natural men ever expect to see him who is now the express image of the Father's person?
34: 33	A veil on his face...	Typifying the Ancient Worthies..... D630
		Illustrating that when the glory of the Lord is revealed, the glory of the spiritual persons cannot be seen. They will be under cover..B134

35: 2	A sabbath of rest....	Type of the Millennial Age.....	B40
35: 5	Doeth work therein.	Secular or religious.....	Z '94-347
35: 6	Gold	Symbol of the divine nature.....	T18
	And silver	Symbol of truth.....	T114
	And brass	Copper, symbol of perfect human nature.....	T18
	And blue	Symbol of faithfulness.....	T30
	And purple	Symbol of royalty.....	T34
	And scarlet	Symbol of the blood of the ransom.....	T34, 109
	And fine linen.....	Symbol of righteousness.....	T36
35: 7	And badgers' skins.	Symbol of the fleshly body.....	T127
35: 8	And oil	Symbol of the holy Spirit.....	T27
35: 9	And stones	Representing the Lord's jewels.....	T36
	Set for the ephod.....	Type of the Abrahamic and New covenants.....	T30
	For the breastplate..	Type of the Law.....	T30
35: 12	The ark	Type of the Christ.....	T121
	Vail of the covering	Symbol of the death of the human body.....	T21, 22
	With the mercy seat	Which with its cherubim and glory-light repre- sented Jehovah	T124
35: 13	The table	Representing the Church as a whole.....	T115
	And the shewbread..	Representing the Word of God.....	T115
35: 14	The candlestick	Type of the Church as a whole.....	T115
	For the light.....	Representing holy enlightenment, spirit of truth	T115
	With the oil.....	Symbol of the holy Spirit.....	T115
35: 15	The incense altar..	The golden altar, type of the Christ.....	T120
	The sweet incense..	The heart's best endeavors.....	T56
	For the door.....	Symbol of the death of the human will.....	T21, 22
35: 16	The altar	Representing Christ's ransom sacrifice.....	T22
35: 17	Door of the court..	"I am the way," "I am the door." There is only one way of access to God	T18
35: 31	The Spirit of God....	Fecundating his mind mechanically, without affecting him in any moral sense.....	E191, 176
36: 8	Fine twined linen....	Symbol of righteousness.....	T36
	And blue	Symbol of faithfulness.....	T30
	And purple	Symbol of royalty.....	T34
	And scarlet	Symbol of the blood of the ransom.....	T34, 109
	With cherubim.....	Symbols of the divine presence.....	T125
36: 13	Taches of gold.....	Symbol of the divine nature.....	T18
36: 18	Taches of brass.....	Copper, symbol of perfect human nature.....	T18
36: 19	Of badgers' skins....	To hide the glories of the Holy and Most Holy, which typify the "Mystery hid from ages".....	T127
36: 24	Sockets of silver....	Symbol of truth, verity, seeming to say that all who come within the Most Holy will be really and truly New Creatures.....	T114
36: 35	And he made a vail.	Symbol of the death of the human body.....	T21, 22
36: 37	The tabernacle door.	Symbol of the death of the human will.....	T21, 22
36: 38	Five pillars	Representing New Creatures in Christ Jesus.....	T114
37: 1	Made the ark.....	Type of the Christ.....	T121
37: 2	With pure gold.....	Symbol of the divine nature.....	T18
37: 6	The mercy seat....	Representing Justice, the underlying principle of God's character.....	T124
37: 7	Made two cherubim.	Representing love and power.....	T125
	Out of one piece....	All the divine attributes are in perfect harmony	T125
37: 9	Mercy seatward ...	Neither love nor power can be exercised until Justice is satisfied; hence they look inward toward Justice to know when to move.....	T125
37: 10	Made the table.....	Representing the Church as a whole, holding forth the Word of Life.....	T115
37: 17	Made the candlestick Of beaten work.....	Type of the Church as a whole.....	T115
37: 19	Fashion of almonds.	We sometimes feel almost discouraged at the knocks and blows we receive, forgetting that the whole candlestick is to be of beaten work	Z '81-7-4
	Knop and a flower..	In the almond tree, fruit buds appear before leaves. So with the saints; they begin to sac- rifice before the leaves of profession appear	T122
37: 25	The incense altar...	Representing the true Church as both beautiful and fruitful from first to last.....	T116
	The horns thereof...	The golden altar, type of the Church.....	T120
37: 29	Holy anointing oil..	Symbols of power.....	T42
	The pure incense ..	Typifying the holy Spirit.....	T29
38: 1	He made the altar..	The heart's best endeavors.....	T56
38: 2	He made the horns..	Representing Christ's ransom sacrifice.....	T22
		Symbols of power.....	T42

	With brass	Copper, symbol of perfect human nature.....	T18
38: 8	The laver of brass...	The washings in which symbolized the purity of Jesus	T29
		Symbolizing also the putting away of filthy practices, lying, stealing, slander, envy, strife, backbiting, etc.	Z '02-235, '93-188
38: 9	He made the court..	Representing the condition of justification.....	T19
	Fine twined linen...	Representing Christ's righteousness.....	T114
		To those within a wall of faith; to those without a wall of unbelief which hindered their view of and access to the holy things within.....	T18
38: 10	Their pillars	Representing justified believers.....	T114
	Brazen sockets	Copper sockets; representing that though actually imperfect, the standing of the justified believers is that of perfect human beings... .	T114
	Were of silver	Representing that justified believers can truthfully claim that Christ's righteousness covers all their imperfections.....	T114
38: 18	For the gate	"I am the way," "I am the door." There is only one way of access to God.....	T18
39: 2	Made the ephod....	The way out of unbelief and sin.....	T22
	Of gold	The front part representing the Abrahamic Covenant and the back part the New Covenant	T30
	Blue	Representing divine power to enable man to regain the divine likeness.....	T34
	And purple	Representing the aid necessary to enable him to maintain faithfully his righteous character...	T34
	And scarlet	Proclaiming the royal power of the Kingdom co-operating for man's restoration.....	T34
	Fine twined linen...	Representing redemption from the curse through the blood of the ransom.....	T34
39: 4	Shoulderpieces	Representing the restoration of man to his original purity	T34
		Golden clasps, representing divine assistance to enable Christ to carry both covenants to completion	T30
39: 5	The curious girdle...	Representing a servant, "Messenger".....	T33
	Of his ephod.....	Covenant; hence the girdle of the ephod speaks of "The Messenger of the Covenant".....	T33
39: 8	The breastplate	Representing the Law.....	T34
39: 9	Made	Representing the spirit and the letter of the Law, the front part which bore the jewels representing the spirit of the Law — "Fulfilled in us who walk not after the flesh but after the spirit" — and the back part representing the Law in letter as presented to fleshly Israel.	T35
	And a span	The full measure of a perfect man's ability.....	T35
39: 10	Four rows of stones.	Representing the Lord's jewels. "They shall be mine, saith the Lord, when I make up my jewels"	T36
39: 15	Work of pure gold..	Representing that the Law is divine and that those who fulfil the spirit of it are upheld by the golden chains of the divine promises.....	T36
39: 20	Ephod underneath...	Representing that the Law appeared to the Jew, not seeing the hidden connection, to be a part of the Abrahamic Covenant.....	T34
39: 22	The robe ... of blue	Representing Christ's faithfulness.....	T30
39: 24	Pomegranates	Representing that the faithful performance of Christ's work as a redeemer has borne rich fruit	T33
39: 25	Bells of pure gold..	Representing that when the King shall come in his glory, the fruits of his redemptive work will be manifest to all.....	T30
39: 27	Coats of fine linen..	Representing Christ's righteousness.....	T29
	For Aaron	Type of Christ.....	T36
	And for his sons....	Typifying the members of Christ's Body.....	T36
39: 28	Mitre of fine linen..	The cloth worn around the forehead to which the crown was fastened.....	T29
	And goodly bonnets.	For the under-priests; representing that Christ is the Head of the Body. "Every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head uncovered dishonoreth her Head".....	T36
39: 29	And a girdle.....	Representing Christ as a righteous servant.....	T30

39: 30	Holiness to the Lord	Thus proclaiming Christ's entire devotion.....	T30
39: 31	A lace of blue.....	Showing that the crown is righteously his.....	T29
40: 3	Put therein the ark.	Type of the Christ.....	T121
	With the veil	Symbol of the death of the human body.....	T21, 22
40: 4	Bring in the table....	Representing the Church as a whole.....	T115
	The candlestick	Type of the Church as a whole.....	T115
40: 5	The altar of gold...	Type of the Christ.....	T120
	Of the door.....	Symbol of the death of the human will.....	T21, 22
40: 6	Set the altar.....	Representing Christ's ransom sacrifice.....	T22
40: 7	Set the laver.....	The washings in which symbolized the purity of Jesus	T29
		Symbolizing also the putting away of filthy practices, lying, stealing, slander, envy, strife, backbiting, etc.	Z '93-188, '02-235
40: 8	Set up the court....	Representing the condition of justification.....	T19
	At the court gate..	"I am the way," "I am the door." There is only one way of access to God.....	T18
40: 9	The anointing oil....	Typifying the holy Spirit.....	T29
40: 12	And wash them....	To represent the purity of our High Priest, Jesus, "Who knew no sin".....	T29
40: 13	Put upon Aaron....	Alone, during his life time.....	F131
40: 15	Shalt anoint them....	One by one as they succeed to the office of the Chief Priest.....	F131
40: 20	The mercy seat....	Which, with its cherubim and glory-light, rep- resented Jehovah	T124
40: 23	The bread in order..	Representing the Word of God.....	T115
40: 27	Burnt sweet incense.	Typifying the heart's best endeavors.....	T56
40: 34	Then a cloud.....	Representing the divine presence.....	Z '07-216, 217
	Covered the tent....	Teaching that God should be the center of all ambition and activity: illustrated by the ar- rangement of the various organs of the human mind, the organ of spirituality occupying the very center of the head, on top.....	Z '07-216, 217

LEVITICUS:

1: 1	And spake unto him	Moses thus attributes the origin of the Mo- saic Law to God, not to himself.....	A54
1: 2	If any man of you..	Typifying mankind in the Millennial Age.....	T97
	Bring an offering...	An individual offering, following the general of- fering of the great Day of Atonement.....	T97
1: 5	Kill the bullock.....	By the close of the Millennium there will be no longer any poor in the sense of inability to offer a "bullock"—mental, moral and phys- ical perfection	T96
1: 7	Upon the altar.....	The same altar used by the priests in the Atone- ment day sacrifices, showing that the offer- ings of the world during the Millennial Age will be acceptable because of the sacrifices offered during the Gospel Age.....	T97
1: 9	A sweet savor.....	Typifying a thankful prayer to Jehovah, and acknowledgment of his wisdom, mercy and love, as manifested in the broken body of the Christ, their ransom.....	T97
1: 14	Be of fowls.....	Representing the morally poor and degraded.....	T95
2: 1	And when any.....	Typifying the world of mankind in the Mil- lennial Age	T98
	A meat offering	Probably representing offerings of praise and worship	T98
	Frankincense	Representing praise, heart adoration.....	Z '06-15
2: 2	His handful	As a sample.....	T98
	Unto the Lord.....	To show that it was approved by Jehovah.....	T98
2: 3	Shall be Aaron's....	Showing that the praise and worship will be offered to Jehovah through the Christ.....	T98
2: 11	Be made with leaven	Symbol of corruption, error, sin.....	T98, F464
2: 13	With salt	"Ye are the salt of the earth".....	Z '97-35
3: 1	If his oblation.....	The offering of any of the world of mankind during the Millennial Age.....	T98
	Of peace offering....	Representing a covenant of entire consecration	T98

3: 3	And he	The offerer	T98
	Shall offer	With his own hands.....	T98
3: 4	The fat	Symbol of loving zeal.....	T57
3: 5	The two kidneys, etc.	Representing the best powers of the offerer.....	T45
	On the altar.....	The same altar used by the priests in the Atonement Day sacrifices, showing that the offerings of the world during the Millennial Age will be acceptable because of the sacrifices offered during the Gospel Age.....	T97
4: 3	Unto the Lord.....	The price was paid to Jehovah, not to Satan..	
		E461, 449	
4: 7	Upon the horns.....	Horns are symbols of power.....	T42
	Altar of incense.....	The golden altar, type of the Christ.....	T120
	Bottom of the altar..	Representing Christ's ransom sacrifice.....	T22
4: 8	All the fat.....	Symbol of loving zeal.....	T57
4: 9	The two kidneys, etc.	Representing the best powers of the offerer.....	T45
4: 27	And if any one.....	<i>Nephesh</i> , soul, sentient being.....	E357, 334
4: 35	Unto the Lord.....	Jehovah, to whom the price was paid.....	E461, 449
	And the priest.....	Typifying Christ	E461, 449
5: 2	Or if a soul.....	Being, person	Z '81-4-1
5: 4	Or if a soul.....	Being, person	Z '81-4-1
5: 11	Frankincense	Representing praise	Z '06-15
5: 12	And the priest.....	Typifying Christ	E461, 449
	Unto the Lord.....	Unto Jehovah, to whom the price was paid..	
		E461, 449	
5: 15	If a soul.....	Being, person	Z '81-4-1
		Typifying any of the world of mankind during the Millennial Age.....	T99
5: 16	Fifth part thereto....	Twenty per cent. interest.....	T99, 100
	Unto the priest.....	Representing that during the Millennial Age the acknowledgments of wrong doing will be made through the Redeemer.....	T99, 100
6: 2	If a soul	Typifying any of the world of mankind during the Millennial Age.....	T99
6: 5	The fifth part more..	In the Millennial Age retributive justice will require restoration of the principal, with twenty per cent. added	H77
6: 6	Trespass offering....	Type of repentance, recognition of imperfection and restitution for wrongs committed.....	T99
6: 9	Fire of the altar....	Begun on the Day of Atonement, representing the sacrifices of the Gospel Age.....	T97
6: 13	Never go out.....	Typifying that the altar was already sanctified because of God's acceptance of the Atonement Day sacrifices, representing the sacrifices of the Gospel Age.....	
		Probably offerings of praise and worship.....	T98
6: 14	The meat offering...	To show that it is approved by Jehovah.....	T98
6: 15	Frankincense	Representing praise, heart adoration.....	Z '06-15
6: 16	They shall eat it....	Showing that the world's praise and worship will be offered to Jehovah through the Christ	T98
6: 17	Baken with leaven..	Symbol of corruption, error, sin.....	T98, F464
6: 27	In the holy place...	In the court	T13
6: 29	All the males.....	"He gave indeed male apostles, and male prophets, and male evangelists, and male pastors and teachers." "Not a woman to teach" T102	
6: 30	No sin offering.....	Of the Day of Atonement; representing the sacrifices of the Gospel Age.....	T100
7: 1	Trespass offering....	By the world of mankind in the Millennial Age; typifying repentance, recognition of imperfection and restitution for wrongs.....	T99
7: 5	Shall burn them....	A portion of the offering.....	T99
	Upon the altar.....	The same altar used by the priests in the Atonement Day sacrifices, showing that the offerings of the world during the Millennial Age will be acceptable because of the sacrifices offered during the Gospel Age.....	T97
	Unto the Lord.....	As a recognition that the whole plan of redemption as executed during the Gospel Age was the heavenly Father's.....	T99
7: 6	Shall eat thereof....	Typifying acceptance by the Royal Priesthood during the Millennial Age, of the gifts and consecrations of wrong-doers, and their forgiveness. "Whosoever sins ye remit they	

	are remitted unto them, and whosoever sins ye retain, to them they are retained.” Even now when we see the conditions fulfilled, we may say, “Thy sins be forgiven thee.”.....	T100
7: 9	The meat offering..... Representing offerings of praise and worship by mankind during the Millennial Age.....	T98
	Be the priest's..... Showing that the praise and worship will be offered to Jehovah through the Christ.....	T98
7: 11	Of peace offerings... Representing vows of consecration to the Lord made by the world of mankind during the Millennial Age	T98
7: 12	Unleavened cakes ... Representing the offerer's faith in Christ's character, which he will copy.....	T98
7: 13	Leavened bread Indicating his acknowledgment of his own imperfection at the time of consecration, leaven being a type of sin.....	T98
7: 15	Shall be eaten By the offerer; showing that in the Millennium all must eat or fulfil a covenant of consecration to God or be cut off in the Second Death	T98
7: 16	Be a vow Consecration as the result of a vow.....	T98
7: 21	Shall be cut off..... In death, typifying the Second Death.....	T98
7: 29	Peace offerings Typifying covenants of consecration to the Lord made by the world of mankind during the Millennial Age.....	T98
7: 30	His own hands For a wave offering.. Representing that consecration is not for a moment or a day or a year, but forever.....	T45
7: 31	Shall burn the fat.... Upon the altar..... Symbol of loving zeal.....	T57
	The same altar used by the priests in the Atonement Day sacrifices, showing that the offerings of the world during the Millennial Age will be acceptable because of the sacrifices offered during the Gospel Age.....	T97
	Shall be Aaron's..... Showing that the consecration will be offered to Jehovah through the Christ.....	T98
8: 2	Take Aaron Type of the man Christ Jesus as a New Creature	T39
	And his sons..... Type of the Church in the flesh, New Creatures	T39
	The anointing oil.... Type of the holy Spirit.	T29
	And a bullock..... Representing the earthly nature of Jesus and the Church his Body.....	T41
	And two rams..... The ram for the burnt-offering to show how God receives our sacrifice, and the ram of consecration to show what effect the sacrifice will have upon us.....	T45
	Unleavened bread ... Representing the actual purity of Jesus as a man and the imputed purity of the Church..	T46
8: 6	And washed them... To represent the purity of Jesus, our High Priest, “Who knew no sin”.....	T29
8: 7	The coat Of linen, representing Christ's righteousness.....	T29
	With the girdle..... Representing servitude.....	T30
	With the robe..... Of blue, representing Christ's faithfulness.....	T30
	And put the ephod... Typifying the Abrahamic and New covenants..	T30
	The curious girdle... Representing a servant, “Messenger”.....	T38
	Of the ephod..... Covenant; hence the girdle of the ephod speaks of “The Messenger of the Covenant”.....	T33
8: 8	The breastplate	T34
8: 9	The holy crown..... Representing the power to rule.....	B83
8: 11	The laver The washings in which symbolized Jesus' purity	T29
	Symbolizing also the putting away of the filthiness of the spirit.....	Z '93-188, '02-235
8: 12	The anointing oil.... Typifying the holy Spirit of adoption.....	T29
	Upon Aaron's head... Only the High Priest was anointed. Only those who are in Christ partake of his anointing...	T37
8: 13	Brought Aaron's sons Not his daughters; women were debarred from the priesthood, from public ministry.....	F265
	Put coats upon them. Linen garments representing the righteousness of Jesus imputed to us.....	T36
	With girdles Representing us as servants of righteousness.....	T36
	Bonnets upon them.. Upon the under-priests; representing that Christ is our Head.....	T36
8: 14	Laid their hands.... Thus saying, this sacrifice represents us.....	T41
8: 15	And he Moses, representing the Law.....	T41

Slew it	To meet the demands of the Law against Israel, typical of the world of mankind in general.....	T41
Took the blood.....	Representing the life given.....	T42
Upon the horns.....	Horns are symbols of power.....	T42
Of the altar.....	Representing the finger of the Law as pointing out that the altar of earthly sacrifices is acceptable to God by reason of the shed blood, and that all who realize the power of the altar must first recognize the blood which sanctifies it	T42
Bottom of the altar..	Upon the ground, to represent that through the blood of the sacrifice even the earth was purchased back from the curse.....	T42
8: 16 He took all the fat..	Symbol of loving zeal.....	T57
The two kidneys, etc..	Representing our best powers.....	T45
Burned it	Representing steady, continuous submission to the fiery ordeal of suffering.....	T71
Upon the altar.....	Showing that God accepts the heart devotion which prompts the sacrifice.....	T42
8: 17 And his dung.....	We are the filth and offscourings of the earth.....	T62
He burnt with fire....	Representing the destruction to which mankind was doomed, and from which it will ultimately be delivered by the sacrifice of Christ.....	T42
Without the camp....	As a vile thing in the eyes of the world.....	T42
8: 18 Brought the ram.....	"Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach"	T62
Aaron and his sons..	The one to show how God receives our sacrifice	T45
8: 19 Laid their hands.....	Representing the new spiritual nature of Christ and his Church while still in the flesh.....	T41
8: 20 And he	Indicating that it represented them.....	T42
Burnt the head.....	Moses, representing the Law.....	T41
And the pieces.....	Representing the Lord Jesus, who was first laid on the altar of sacrifice.....	T45
And the fat.....	Representing the members of Christ's Body.....	T45
8: 21 Washed the inwards.	Symbol of loving zeal.....	T57
Burnt the whole ram.	Representing the washing of water through the Word	T45
For a sweet savor....	Representing steady submission to fiery trials.....	T71
8: 22 The other ram.....	Showing how God accepts the sacrifice.....	T45
Aaron and his sons..	To show the effect the sacrifice has on us.....	T45
Laid their hands.....	Representing the new nature of Christ.....	T41
8: 23 And he	Indicating that it represented them.....	T42
Took of the blood....	Moses, representing the Law.....	T41
Of Aaron's right ear..	Representing the consecrated life.....	T45
Of his right hand....	Representing that by consecration we get the hearing of faith.....	T45
Of his right foot....	Representing that our consecration impels us to do with our might what our hands find to do	T45
8: 24 Aaron's sons	Representing that as consecrated children of God we henceforth walk not as other gentiles, but walk in newness of life, walk by faith, walk in the Spirit, walk in the light, and even as we have received Christ so walk in him.....	T45
8: 25 And he took the fat..	Showing that our consecration is an individual work	T45
The two kidneys, etc..	Symbol of loving zeal.....	T57
8: 26 He	Representing our best powers.....	T45
One unleavened cake.	Moses, representing the Law.....	T46
Cake of oiled bread..	Representing the actual purity of Jesus as a man and the imputed purity of the Church, thus proclaiming that the righteousness of the Law is fulfilled in us who walk not after the flesh but after the Spirit; justification.....	T46
8: 27 For a wave offering..	Representing the indwelling Spirit of God — sanctification	T46
8: 28 Off their hands.....	Typifying that a consecrated offering is not given for a limited time, but never ceases until we have finished our course.....	T45
8: 30 The anointing oil....	They did not lay them down, and so we may not cease to offer all our powers in God's service until they are all consumed.....	T46
	Typifying the holy Spirit of adoption.....	T29

And of the blood.....	Representing the precious blood of our Redeemer	T46
And sprinkled it.....	Showing that we are accepted in the Beloved only	T46
8: 31 Boil the flesh	Preparatory to eating; this typifies nothing	T47
8: 32 Burn with fire.....	Showing that we are to be completely and entirely consumed; none of our time and power wasted	T47
8: 33 In seven days	Representing that we are consecrated to God's service for all of our time.....	T47
9: 2 Said unto Aaron.....	Representing Jesus, our High Priest.....	
A young calf.....	E461, 449, T79, 80	
For a sin offering.....	A young bullock, representing the humanity of Jesus, our Redeemer.....	T79, 80
Before the Lord.....	"Thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin" T52	
9: 7 For thyself	Before Jehovah, to whom the price was paid.. E461, 449	
And for the people... Atonement for them..	Those to be called to be members of the Body of Christ required it.....	T79
9: 8 And slew the calf....	Representing the world of mankind.....	T79
Was for himself.....	Showing that the Church's share in the atonement could have been dispensed with entirely	T79
9: 9 In the blood.....	The young bullock, representing Jesus our Redeemer at the age of thirty years.....	T51, 79, 80
Upon the horns.....	Was instead of, or a substitute for, himself.....	T80
Of the altar.....	Representing the life given.....	T42
Bottom of the altar..	Horns are symbols of power.....	T42
9: 10 But the fat.....	Representing that the altar of earthly sacrifices is acceptable to God by reason of the shed blood, and that all who realize the power of the altar must first recognize the blood which sanctifies it	T42
And the kidneys, etc..	Upon the ground, to represent that through the blood of the sacrifice even the earth was purchased back from the curse.....	T42
He burnt	Symbol of Christ's loving zeal.....	T57
Upon the altar	Representing his best powers.....	T45
9: 11 He burnt with fire...	Representing his steady, continuous submission to the fiery ordeal of suffering.....	T71
Without the camp...	Showing that God accepted the heart devotion which prompted his sacrifice.....	T42
9: 12 The burnt offering...	Representing the destruction to which mankind was doomed, and from which it will ultimately be delivered by the sacrifice of Christ.....	T42
9: 13 The pieces thereof...	As a vile thing in the eyes of the world.....	T42
And the head.....	"Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach"	T62
Burnt upon the altar	Showing how God received the sacrifice.....	T45
9: 14 Wash the inwards....	Representing the members of Christ's Body.....	T45
9: 15 And took the goat...	Representing Jesus	T81
For the people.....	Thus, as the members of his Body have one by one been laid to the Head, the offering of Jesus has been burning throughout the Gospel Age, giving evidence to all the justified of God's acceptance of him, and the acceptance of all the members of his Body	T81
9: 18 Of peace offerings...	Representing the washing of water by the Word	T45
Was for the people..	The Lord's goat, the scape-goat being omitted from this picture.....	T81
9: 21 For a wave offering..	Not for the priests and Levites, like the sacrifice of the bullock.....	T81
9: 22 And blessed them....	Representing the vows, obligations and covenants assumed by the Christ company, based upon acceptance of the sin-offering.....	T81
9: 23 And Moses.....	Foreshadowing the blessing of the world in the Times of Restitution.....	T82
And Aaron.....	Typifying that the offering did not cease until he said, "It is finished"	T45
	Representing the blessings, more or less pronounced, which during the Gospel Age flow from the Royal Priesthood to their neighbors	T82
	Representing the Law.....	T83
	Representing the Christ, Head and Body.....	T83

Into the tabernacle..	Into God's presence; representing that the Law is fully satisfied and its righteousness vindicated in the sacrifice of Christ, and additionally, that those who were under the Law were typically justified	T83
And came out.....	Representing the second advent of Christ.....	T83
Blessed the people...	Representing the blessing of all the families of the earth during the Millennial Age.....	T83
And the glory.....	"The glory of the Lord shall be revealed and all flesh shall see it together".....	T83
Appeared	"When Christ who is our life shall appear, then shall we also appear with him in glory".....	T85
Unto all the people.	"Unto those that look for him shall he appear the second time, not as a sin-offering, but unto salvation"	T84
9: 24 There came a fire..	Representing God's acceptance of the sacrifice of the great Day of Atonement.....	T89
All the people.....	Representing the whole world, living and dead, under condemnation	T90
Saw	Representing that the world during the Millennial Age will realize the value of Christ's sacrifice in God's estimation, as the price of their liberty from death and the grave.....	T89
Fell on their faces..	Representing the coming worship of Jehovah and the Christ.....	T89
10: 1 And Nadab	Meaning "Self-acting," typifying the class that goes into the Second Death because of self-will	Z '07-220
And Abihu	Meaning "Son of God," typifying the Great Company	Z '07-220
The sons of Aaron..	Both being probably intoxicated at the time	Z '07-221
Put incense thereon.	The true incense represents the perfections of the Lord Jesus.....	Z '02-238
Offered strange fire..	Typifying that a continued offering of error would imply that we would ultimately fail to reach the glorious priesthood.....	Z '07-221
Commanded them not	"Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous sins"	Z '95-159
10: 2 There went out fire.	Probably a lightning stroke.....	Z '95-159
And devoured them.	Representing their cutting off from the priesthood	T41
And they died	This does not mean that they were consigned to eternal torment	Z '02-239
10: 3 And Aaron	Typifying Christ, the High Priest of our profession	Z '95-160
Held his peace.....	Christ will make no intercession for any who may sin the sin unto death.....	Z '95-160
10: 6 Neither rend clothes.	Representing that the Royal Priesthood are not to lament over those who fail to make their calling and election sure.....	T41
10: 7 The burning	The death	Z '95-160
Shall not go out....	To follow after and lament the dead ones..	Z '95-160
Of the tabernacle....	The place of communion with God.....	Z '95-160
The anointing oil...	Representing the holy Spirit.....	T38
Is upon you.....	You are consecrated to full submission and obedience to the will of God.....	Z '95-160
Did according	All who are loyal to God will approve his righteous judgments	Z '95-160
10: 9 Do not drink wine..	Indicating that the death of Nadab and Abihu was due to the fact that their offering was made while intoxicated.....	Z '02-237
Nor strong drink....	We are not to approach the Lord while intoxicated with the spirit of the world or of Babylon	Z '02-238
10: 12 Without leaven	Statistics show that 72% of all criminals were made so by strong drink. It would take ten men with scoop shovels to throw away money as fast as the people of the United States are wasting it for grog.....	Z '02-237
11: 10 Of any living thing.	Symbol of corruption, error, sin.....	T98, F464
11: 46 Living creature	<i>Nephesh</i> , soul, sentient being, as of man..	E357, 335
13: 2 When a man.....	<i>Nephesh</i> , soul, sentient being, as of man..	E357, 334

Plague of leprosy....	Representing sin and its loathsome, contagious and consuming character.....	Z '00-330
Aaron the priest....	Typifying Christ Jesus.....	Z '00-330
His sons the priests.	Typifying the Royal Priesthood, the faithful under-priests	Z '00-330
14: 3 In the leper	Typifying a cleansed sinner in the Millennial Age	Z '00-330
14: 4 And cedar wood....	Representing everlasting human life.....	T109
And the scarlet.....	Representing the blood of the ransom.....	T34, 109
And the hyssop.....	Representing purging, cleansing	T109
14: 12 A trespass offering..	Typifying Millennial Age repentance, recognition of imperfection and restitution for wrongs	T99
For a wave offering.	Representing that vows to the Lord are not for a moment or a day or a year, but forever.....	T45
14: 13 In the holy place....	In the court.....	T13
14: 14 Of his right ear....	Representing the hearing of faith.....	T45
Of his right hand....	Representing joyful, zealous service.....	T45
Of his right foot....	Representing walking with God.....	T45
16: 2 Aaron thy brother...:	Representing the Christ, Head and Body.....	T51
Into the holy.....	And Most Holy.....	T51
Within the veil.....	Symbol of the death of the human body.....	T21, 22
The mercy seat.....	Which, with its cherubim and glory-light, represented Jehovah	T124
Upon the ark	Type of the Christ.....	T121
That he die not.....	Had our Lord failed at any point in his sacrificial work, it would have meant his own destruction. "He was heard in that he feared"	
		Z '95-106
16: 3 A young bullock....	Representing the perfect man, Christ Jesus, at the age of thirty years.....	T51
For a sin offering....	"Thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin".....	T52
A burnt offering....	To show how God received the sacrifice.....	T45
16: 4 The holy linen coat.	Representing the righteousness of the saints; an earnest of the glorious robe to follow.....	T55
A linen girdle.....	Representing servitude	T30
The linen mitre.....	To which the crown was fastened after the sacrificing work was finished.....	T29, 72
Wash his flesh.....	Representing the sinlessness of the New Creation, Head and Body.....	T54
16: 5 Two kids of goats...	Representing all who fully consecrate their lives even unto death, to God's service, during the Gospel Age.....	T59
16: 6 Which is for.....	Which represents	T55
Atonement for him..	For the members of his Body, the under-priests	T55
And for his house...	All believers; the new household of faith; the Levites	T55
16: 7 Take the two goats..	None of the merit of the Redeemer's sacrifice is applied outside of the household of faith	Z '06-25
At the door.....	From the camp; representing that the Lord's consecrated people are at first "Sinners even as others"	T60
16: 8 Shall cast lots.....	Representing their desire to become dead with their Redeemer as human beings, and to enter the heavenly conditions as he did.....	T60
For the scape-goat..	Indicating that God has no choice as to which of the consecrated shall become partakers of the divine nature.....	T60
16: 9 The Lord's lot fell..	Heb. for <i>Azazel</i> , the prince of darkness; a reference to the class delivered over to Satan for the destruction of the flesh.....	Z '07-231
And offer him.....	Representing those who do really follow in Christ's footsteps, as he hath set us an example	T60
16: 10 The scape-goat	But not the scape-goat.....	T60
16: 11 Which is for.....	Representing the class of consecrated followers of the Lord who through fear of the sacrificial death are all their lifetime subject to bondage	T60
16: 12 His hands full.....	Which represents	T55
Incense beaten small	Representing our Lord's full capacity and ability of righteousness, required and yielded.....	T56
	Powdered; representing the perfections of the man Christ Jesus; his best endeavors.....	T56

Within the veil	The first veil or door; representing the death of the human will.....	T22, 55
16: 13 Upon the fire.....	Of the golden altar, the Church.....	T120
Cloud of incense.....	Representing the fiery trials of our Lord.....	T56
The mercy seat.....	Penetrating beyond the second veil; representing the death of the human body.....	T22, 56
Upon the testimony. That he die not....	Illustrating the sweet perfume of Jesus' perfect obedience	T56
16: 14 Take of the blood...	"The Propitiatory," representing Jehovah's Justice	T124
Upon the mercy seat	Covers the Law.....	T55
	By infracting the conditions upon which alone he may come into the divine presence.....	T55
	Representing the blood of the Atonement, the price of our redemption.....	T59
	Representing Justice; it is to Justice that the price was paid.....	T125
	The mercy seat with its cherubim and glory-light represented Jehovah, the presence of God, and Christ went into heaven itself, "There to appear in the presence of God for us"	T59, 124
And before	In the form of a cross.....	T63
Seven times	Perfectly	T61
16: 15 Then	Typifying the coming of the holy Spirit at Pentecost	T64
Kill the goat.....	Nothing could be done with the Lord's goat until the sacrifice of the bullock was completed, showing that all the merit of the sacrifice was in our Lord Jesus.....	Z '07-231
Of the sin-offering..	Representing the sacrificing followers of the Lord who are faithful to their covenant.....	T61
For the people.....	Representing the putting to death of the depraved will, the crucifixion of ourselves as men	T64
16: 17 As he did	A goat is very lean as compared with a bullock, representing that our Lord had much more of the zeal and love for his sacrifice than we have	T61
Shall be no man....	"Filling up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ"	T66
16: 18 Upon the horns.... Of the altar.....	The sacrifice of the Lord's goat is accepted on behalf of the world, just as that of Christ is accepted on behalf of his Body and the household of faith	T67
16: 19 And cleanse it.....	In every particular.....	T61
16: 20 The holy place..... And the tabernacle..	"For ye are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you"	T74
And the altar.....	Horns are symbols of power.....	T42
Bring the live goat..	Representing that the altar of earthly sacrifices is acceptable to God by reason of the shed blood, and that all who realize the power of the altar must first recognize the blood which sanctifies it	T42
16: 21 Confess over him.... All the iniquities....	Representing that the blood is full satisfaction, and that the work of the scape-goat which follows was no part of the sin-offering.....	T68
Children of Israel... A fit man	The Most Holy.....	T68
16: 22 Into the wilderness.. Let go the goat.....	The Holy	T68
	In the court	T68
	The scape-goat, the Great Company	T68, 69
	From the standpoint of divine justice.....	Z '07-232
	Typifying not Adamic guilt and condemnation, which were all figuratively canceled by the sacrifice of the bullock and the Lord's goat, but other sins of measurable wilfulness committed against light and knowledge Z '07-190, 232	Z '07-190, 232
	Typical of the world of mankind.....	T68
	Anyone convenient; unfavorable circumstances, "Delivered over to Satan"	T68, 70
	Condition of separation from the world.....	T70
	To die unwillingly, "That the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord"	T71

16: 23	Into the tabernacle..	The Holy	T72
	Into the holy place..	The Most Holy.....	T72
16: 24	Wash his flesh.....	Signifying the completion of the cleansing which comes when the body is made perfect in glory	T72
	In the holy place....	The court	T72
	Put on his garments	His usual garments of glory and beauty; repre- senting that God will not manifest his ac- ceptance of the better sacrifices until the sac- rifices for sins are complete and the Christ is glorified	T72
	His burnt offering...	A ram, representing God's acceptance of the sacrifice of the bullock.....	T73
	Of the people.....	Another ram, representing God's acceptance of the sacrifice of the Lord's goat.....	T73
	Make an atonement..	Another illustration of the Atonement.....	T72
16: 25	For himself	The Body, the Church, the Little Flock.....	T72
	And the fat.....	Symb ¹ of loving zeal.....	T57
	Shall he burn.....	Representing steady, continuous submission to the fiery ordeal of suffering.....	T71
	Upon the altar.....	Showing that God accepts the heart devotion which prompts the sacrifice.....	T42
16: 26	And he	Representing the classes instrumental in bring- ing the trouble and destruction of the flesh upon the Great Company.....	T75
16: 27	Come into the camp.	Into the same condition as the rest of the world T75	
	Without the camp..	As a vile thing in the eyes of the world.....	T42, 57
	Burn in the fire.....	As a stench in their nostrils.....	Z '06-25
	And their dung.....	"Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach ".....	T62
16: 28	And he	Representing the complete destruction of the human nature of Christ and the Church— meeting man's penalty.....	T42
	Come into the camp.	"We are the filth and offscourings of the earth"	T62
16: 30	Atonement for you.	Representing those principally instrumental in reproaching, reviling and destroying the hu- manity of Jesus and the Church.....	T75
16: 34	Once a year.....	Into the same condition as the rest of the world, without special punishment.....	T75
17: 5	For peace offerings.	Typically cancelling the Adamic condemnation for the ensuing year, not the preceding one	Z '07-230
17: 6	And burn the fat....	The type was repeated annually, because the blood of bulls and of goats could never take away sin	T50
17: 11	Is in the blood.....	Representing vows of consecration to God made by the world during the Millennial Age.....	T98
18: 5	Which if a man do..	Symbol of loving zeal.....	T57
	Shall live in them...	Is represented by the blood.....	E ³ /9, 325
18: 21	To Molech	Perfectly	Z '00-346
		Which no imperfect man could do.....	Z '94-343
		Which the Lord Jesus did do.....	Z '94-343
		Have everlasting life as a result.....	Z '00-346
		Type of the misrepresentation of God wor- shipped by those who endorse the eternal tor- ment theory	Z '98-280, '04-351
18: 23	It is confusion.....	God prohibits any mixture or blending of na- tures	S106
19: 3	Keep my sabbaths..	The unlawful union of the Church of Rome (woman) with the Roman empire (beast) re- sulted in Babylon (confusion).....	Z '83-4-7
19: 5	Of peace offerings..	Type of the Millennial Age.....	B40
	At your own will....	Representing vows of consecration to God made by the world during the Millennial Age.....	T98
19: 6	It shall be eaten....	The consecration must be a personal matter.....	T98
		By the offerer; showing that in the Millennium all must eat or fulfil a covenant of consecra- tion to God or be cut off in the Second Death.....	T98
19: 8	Shall be cut off	In death, typifying the Second Death.....	T98
19: 13	Him that is hired...	A lesson in strict justice.....	A53
19: 14	Not curse the deaf..	But no special legislation for the priesthood.....	A53

19: 17	Thy neighbor	If you see him violating the Law; showing that everything was not in the hands of priests... A55
19: 18	As thyself	It does not say, " Better than thyself "; Christ's course of self-sacrifice in our behalf went beyond this requirement..... Z '06-202
19: 30	And reverence	" God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints and to be had in reverence of all them that are about him "..... Z '96-155
19: 31	Familiar spirits	Communication with the fallen angels..... S19
19: 32	Of the old man....	But no special legislation for the priesthood.... A53
19: 34	Love him as thyself.	The Mosaic Law was far ahead of its time.... A50
20: 2	Unto Molech	Type of the misrepresentation of God worshiped by those who endorse the eternal torment theory Z '98-280, '04-351
20: 6	Familiar spirits	Communication with fallen angels..... S19
20: 7	Sanctify yourselves..	Christ will require at least an outward sanctification from all during the Millennial Age.. F123
20: 8	Which sanctify you.	Set you apart is holy, uncondemned, because you have sanctified yourselves, set yourselves apart as holy, to me. Only those who sanctify themselves during the Gospel Age will ever receive the crowns of glory..... F122
20: 16	Be put to death.....	God prohibits any mixture or blending of natures
20: 27	A familiar spirit....	Communication with fallen angels..... S19
21: 11	Any dead body....	Any living creature after death..... Z '96-249
21: 18	Superfluous	God has predetermined the exact number of the members of the Body of Christ; more had not been called in October, 1881, than would complete the predetermined number..... C219
21: 20	Blemish in his eye..	When once the Body of Christ is complete, there will be no additions. " Let no man take thy crown "..... T127
21: 22	Shall eat the bread..	Members of the Royal Priesthood who lack clearness of vision respecting spiritual things should not be selected for public service.... F243
22: 11	Priest buy any soul.	However great his defects, every member of the Royal Priesthood possesses full rights at the Lord's table
22: 3	But the seventh day	Being, person
		Z '81-4-1
	The sabbath of rest.	Not the first day; if this commandment is binding at all it is binding as stated and cannot be changed..... Z '94-347
	Do no work therein.	Type of the Millennial Age..... B40
23: 5	The fourteenth day..	Secular or religious..... Z '94-347
23: 11	Wave the sheaf.....	Inasmuch as the moon waned for as long a time as it had increased, so Christ's death was the turning point between the two equal periods of Israel's history
	After the sabbath...	Z '98-68
		The first fruits; typifying the resurrection of the Lord Jesus Christ, " The first fruits of them that slept "..... Z '98-68
		The 16th of Nisan; the strongest possible confirmation of the thought that our Lord was crucified on Friday evening and raised from the dead on Sunday morning..... Z '98-68
23: 15	From the time.....	The 16th of Nisan..... Z '01-174
	Brought the sheaf...	Typifying the resurrection of the Lord..... Z '01-174
23: 16	Fifty days	The fiftieth day, Pentecost, typifying the fiftieth or restitution year; hence the Millennium.. B175
23: 17	Two wave loaves....	Typifying the Little Flock and the Great Company at the time of their acceptance through the merit of the great High Priest, indicated by the anointing of the holy Spirit at Pentecost
24: 2	Pure olive oil.....	Z '98-68
	Beaten for the light.	Type of the holy Spirit..... T116
24: 3	Without the veil....	Representing the spirit of the truth..... T116
	Shall Aaron	Type of the death of the human body..... T21, 22
24: 4	Pure candlestick ..	Type of the Christ..... T38
24: 5	Twelve cakes	Type of the Church as a whole..... T116
24: 7	Frankincense	Representing the truth, the Word of God..... T16
		Representing praise, heart adoration..... Z '06-15

- 24: 20** Eye for eye..... The giving of an archangel's life could not have paid man's ransom price..... Z '03-108
- 24: 22** One manner of law. The Mosaic Law was far ahead of its time..... A50
- 25: 2** Come into the land. Not when the land is divided, but at the expiration of the forty years in the wilderness.... B184
- Keep a sabbath..... Observe the sabbath system; typifying the Millennial Age B40, 184
- 25: 4** In the seventh year. From entering the land..... B184
- 25: 8** 7 times 7 years..... Thus we see the sabbaths to have been the seventh day; seven times seven days, 49 days, bringing the 50th or jubilee day, Pentecost; the seventh year; seven times seven years, bringing the 50th or jubilee year. By the same method of squaring, fifty times fifty years give us the grand cycle of 2500 years of waiting for the grand jubilee of the jubilees, from the time the last jubilee was observed, in 625 B. C., to the first year of the Times of Restitution of all things, 1875 A. D. B175-186
- 25: 9** Cause the trumpet.. Typifying the "Seventh Trumpet," the "Trump of God," the "Last Trump" B197
- Of the jubilee..... Typifying the great jubilee of knowledge and liberty already begun—"Times of Restitution" B199
- To sound Turnah: "Blessed are the people that know the joyful sound," the turnah..... Z '00-36
- The seventh month.. Or about the beginning of the Jewish civil year, October 1st..... B187
- Day of atonement... Typifying the Gospel Age Z '00-36
- 25: 10** The fiftieth year.... Type of the great restitution, the Millennium.. D617, B177, 197
- All the inhabitants.. Typifying the "glad tidings of great joy which shall be to all people" B177, 197
- A jubilee From the date of the last jubilee observed by Israel (625 B. C.) is 3500 years back to the year of the fall in the Garden of Eden, and 3500 years forward to the close of the Times of Restitution in 2874 A. D. Z '04-344
- Unto his possession. The Mosaic Law, by preventing the absolute alienation of property, thus particularly safeguarded the interests of the poor..... A50
- 25: 36** No usury of him.... Of the poor, whose interests the Mosaic Law particularly safeguarded A50
- 25: 48** May be redeemed... Gaal, set free by payment..... E450, 438
- 26: 2** Keep my sabbaths.. Type of the Millennial Age B40
- 26: 3** If ye walk..... This and the following verses typify the condition which will prevail in the Millennial Age F631
- 26: 16** Do this unto you... Bring these calamities or evils upon you, as chastisements A125
- 26: 18** For all this..... Inflict the torments described in the parable of Dives and Lazarus..... H41
- I will punish you... For all these previous chastisements..... B88
- Seven times The fulfilment of this prophecy shows that the Law Covenant is still in force upon Fleshly Israel Z '94-354
- More "The Times of the Gentiles," 2520 years..... B87
- 26: 21** Seven times Beginning B. C. 606 and ending A. D. 1914.... B79
- 26: 24** Yet seven times.... Illustrated by Nebuchadnezzar's seven literal times or years of insanity. A Jewish time or year consisted of twelve months of thirty days each, or 360 days; seven literal times or years would therefore be 2520 days..... B90
- 26: 34** Enjoy her sabbaths.. Further or additional, as a final and conclusive punishment B88
- "The Times of the Gentiles," 2520 years..... B87
- "The Times of the Gentiles," 2520 years..... B87
- "For as long as she lay desolate, she kept sabbath to fulfil three score and ten years;" representing 19 jubilees imperfectly observed in the period of 950 years from the time they entered Canaan up until 19 years previous to the desolation of the land, and 51 additional

26: 43 Enjoy her sabbaths..	jubilees of 49 years each, or 2499 years, from the observance of the last jubilee, to earth's great jubilee, the Times of Restitution of all things, October, A. D. 1874.....	B192, 195
26: 45 But I will	70 years, one for each jubilee period from the time of entering Canaan to A. D. 1874..	B192, 195
	After the "Seven times" of chastisement, which cannot therefore have been literal years, but must have been symbolic "Times" of 360 years each.....	B90, 92

NUMBERS:

2: 32 603,550 men	Implying a total number of about 2,000,000 Z	'07-234
3: 4 Nadab and Abihu....	Representing the class that sins the sin unto death in the Gospel Age; and the Great Company class	T41, Z '07-220
3: 19 Amram (fath. of Mo.)	"High People" or "Exalted People"; type of the Christ.....	F128
3: 25 The sons of Gershon	"Refugees" or "Rescued"; type of those of mankind saved during the Millennial Age.....	F129
The covering thereof For the door.....	Type of the human nature.....	T127
3: 26 Of the court.....	Typifying the death of the human will.....	T22
Door of the court....	Typifying the condition of justification.....	T19
And by the altar....	"I am the way," "I am the door." There is only one way of access to God.....	T18
3: 27 And of Kohath.....	The brazen altar, type of the ransom sacrifice.....	T22
3: 29 Southward	"Ally" or "Comrade"; type of Ancient Worthies	F129
3: 33 Of Merari	Symbol of restitution to human perfection.....	D653
3: 35 Northward	"Bitterness"; type of the Great Company, saved so as by fire, through bitter experiences	F129
4: 2 Sons of Kohath	Symbol of the heavenly phase of the Kingdom	D653
4: 3 From thirty years..	"Ally" or "Comrade"; type of Ancient Worthies	F129
4: 5 Aaron	The time when a Jew became of age, and therefore when John and Jesus began their ministries	B58
Shall come	Type of the Christ.....	T38
And his sons.....	Into the Most Holy at any time, but only once a year for the purpose of atonement.....	T91
The covering veil....	Representing the members of Christ's Body.....	T36
And cover the ark..	Type of the death of the human body.....	T22
4: 6 Of badgers' skins..	Type of the Christ.....	T21
Wholly of blue....	Typifying the human nature.....	T127
4: 7 And upon the table..	Symbol of faithfulness.....	T30
Shewbread	Type of the Church.....	T115
4: 8 A cloth of scarlet..	Representing the Word of God.....	T115
4: 9 The candlestick	Symbol of the blood of the ransom.....	T34, 109
Of the light.....	Type of the complete Church.....	T115
4: 11 The golden altar....	Type of the spirit of truth.....	T116
4: 13 Take away the ashes	Type of the Church.....	T120
A purple cloth.....	Type of the remembrance and lessons of faithfulness of the Christ.....	T109, 120
4: 15 Lest they die.....	Symbol of royalty	T34
4: 20 But they	Because all these things illustrated something greater and more important to come later.....	T12
The holy things....	Representing justified believers.....	T19
4: 22 The sons of Gershon	Typifying the things of the New Creature, begotten of the Spirit.....	T19
4: 25 For the door.....	"Refugees," or "Rescued"; type of those of mankind saved during the Millennial Age.....	F129
4: 26 Of the court.....	Typifying the death of the human will.....	T22
Gate of the court....	Typifying the condition of justification.....	T19
And by the altar....	"I am the way," "I am the door." There is only one way of access to God.....	T18
4: 29 The sons of Merari..	The brazen altar, type of the ransom sacrifice.....	T22
4: 48 Of them	"Bitterness"; type of the Great Company, saved so as by fire, through bitter experiences	F129
	Of the Levites; representing all believers.....	T118

Were 8580	Of whom only five, or one in 1716, were sacrificing priests; possibly this is also typical... T118
5: 6 When a man or wom'n	Typifying any of the world of mankind during the Millennial Age..... T99
5: 7 The fifth part.....	In the Millennial Age retributive justice will require restoration, with 20% added..... H77
5: 8 Even to the priest..	Representing that during the Millennial Age the acknowledgments of wrong doing will be made through the Redeemer..... T99, 100
5: 15 Frankincense	Representing praise Z '06-15
6: 14 For peace offerings..	Typifying covenants of consecration to God made by mankind during the Millennial Age T98
6: 15 Unleavened bread ..	Representing the offerer's faith in Christ's character, which he will copy..... T98
6: 20 For a wave offering.	Representing that consecration is not for a moment or a day or a year, but forever..... T45
6: 23 Speak unto Aaron... And unto his sons..	Type of the Christ..... T38
7: 7 The sons of Gershon	Representing the members of Christ's Body..... T36
7: 8 The sons of Merari..	Type of those saved during the Millennium..... F129
7: 9 The sons of Kohath. Upon their shoulders	Type of the Great Company..... F129
	Type of the Ancient Worthies..... F129
7: 89 Off the mercy seat..	It was indirectly David's neglect of this command that caused the death of Uzzah..... Z '03-378
Upon the ark.....	Which, with its cherubim and glory-light, represented the presence of Jehovah..... T124
The two cherubim...	Representing the Christ..... T121
8: 4 The candlestick ...	Representing love and power..... T125
Was of beaten gold.	Type of the complete Church..... T115
Unto the flowers....	Symbol of the divine nature..... T18
9: 11 The fourteenth day..	Representing the fruitfulness of the Church..... T116
Of the second month At even	The full of the moon, symbol of the Law Covenant and the people under that Covenant. Christ's crucifixion at the full of the moon, and the fact that it immediately began to wane, foreshadowed Israel's national decline F481
	Inasmuch as the moon waned for as long a time as it had increased, so Christ's death was the turning point between the two equal periods of Israel's history Z '98-68
	Typifying the Millennial Age..... Z '98-68
	The Jews had two evenings, one from noon to three o'clock, and the other from three o'clock until sunset. Christ's sacrifice was completed at three o'clock, midway between these Z '02-43
They shall keep it..	Typifying that those prevented by ignorance from accepting Messiah as their Redeemer when offered to them, will have an opportunity of doing so in the Times of Restitution when their nation, represented by the moon, shall again be full of blessings—in the latter harvest Z '98-68
Unleavened bread ..	Symbolizing the precious promises that come to us from the heavenly Father through Christ Z '01-381
	Symbolically, without the corruption of human theory, selfishness and ambition..... T98, F464
9: 12 And bitter herbs....	Symbols of trials, persecutions, etc..... F460
Nor break any bone	"A bone of him shall not be broken"..... Z '81-4-5
Of the passover....	"Christ our Passover is sacrificed for us"..... F460
10: 2 Of silver	Symbol of truth..... T114
10: 10 Peace offerings	Typifying covenants of consecration to God made by mankind during the Millennial Age T98
10: 11 In the second year..	Approximately one year; link No. 21 in the true Bible chronology..... B48
10: 12 Wilderness of Paran.	The place from which the spies were sent out.. B48
10: 29 Raguel	Otherwise called Jethro, Moses' father-in-law. Jethro means "Excellent" and was probably Raguel's title as chief of the Midianites Z '02-250
We	Typifying the Church of God..... Z '07-235
Unto the place.....	The heavenly Canaan..... Z '07-235
Come thou with us..	So we may now invite those who are still strangers to the Lord's covenants..... Z '07-235

- 10: 31 Instead of eyes.....** Similarly, some may be attracted to the Lord's people by opportunity for rendering service (not as elders). The Lord's people should always be ready to make use of every human instrumentality that would aid in carrying out the divine program..... Z '07-236
- 10: 35 That Moses said ...** As his morning invocation..... Z '07-236
- Rise up, Lord..... Z '02-249
- 10: 36 He said** Evidently referred to in Psa. 68..... Z '07-236
- 11: 4 Flesh to eat.....** As his evening prayer..... Z '02-236
- The prayers of murmurers, when answered, often bring sorrow Z '02-250
- 11: 5 Remember the fish..** How apt are all to remember the pleasures of the sinful condition and to forget its hardships Z '02-201
- 11: 6 Besides this manna..** Representing the living Bread supplied to the world by God in Christ..... T122
- 11: 9 Manna fell upon it..** Evidently deposited in or from the dew by some power of God working in harmony with the natural laws of chemistry not yet thoroughly understood Z '02-201
- 11: 11 And Moses** Who acted representatively in bringing the Law Covenant upon the Israelites, as Christ acted representatively in removing it.... Z '94-343
- 11: 14 Is too heavy for me.** Moses, instead of being a schemer after power and authority, was really an overworked servant A47
- 11: 16 70 of the elders.....** Supposedly the original Sanhedrin..... Z '07-233
- Corresponding to the 70 evangelists that Christ sent out; typifying all the elders or leaders among the Lord's people today..... Z '04-105
- 11: 17 Put it upon them...** Fecundating their minds mechanically, without affecting them in any moral sense..... E191, 176
- 11: 29 And Moses** Foreshadowing Christ's willingness to share the honors of the divine nature with the Church Z '05-138
- 11: 31 Two cubits high....** Every spring they come in great flocks, and, wearied with their long flight across the Red Sea, fly so low, about two cubits from the ground, that they are easily captured... Z '07-185
- 11: 33 Very great plague..** A pestilence caused by their greediness... Z '02-250
- 12: 1 And Miriam** Typifying those who fail to recognize Christ as the leader of Spiritual Israel, and who fail to honor those whom he uses as his mouth-pieces and servants..... Z '07-234
- And Aaron Busybodying in other men's matters..... Z '02-250
- The Ethiopian wom'n A negress Z '02-214
- An Ethiopian woman The Lord could have hindered the marriage unless he saw some way in which it would prove advantageous. He probably favored it so that the Jews would not choose Moses' children as his successors: they were to look to the Lord as their leader..... Z '02-250
- 12: 3 Was very meek.....** Zipporah, typifying the Bride of Christ.... Z '94-143
- The beauty of the King's Daughter is not visible to the natural man..... C193
- Thus a suitable type of the meek and lowly Nazarene and of the members of his Body Z '94-143
- 13: 1 And the Lord.....** At the suggestion of the people..... Z '07-250
- 13: 26 Of Paran to Kadesh.** The place from which the spies were sent out.... B48
- 13: 31 But the men.....** The ten spies, representing the Great Company Z '07-251
- 13: 32 That eateth up.....** Perhaps by pestilence or local warfare.... Z '02-254
- 13: 33 We saw the giants..** Nephilim; "There were giants in the earth" E115, 104
- 14: 6 And Joshua** Meaning "Deliverer of his people;" type of Jesus A79, Z '02-255
- And Caleb Meaning "Dog;" type of the Church, chiefly composed of the poor of this world..... Z '02-255
- 14: 7 The land** Canaan; type of the heavenly rest..... T25
- 14: 13 And Moses** Being more mindful of the Lord's honor than his own Z '95-169
- 14: 18 Clearing the guilty..** The demands of Justice must be satisfied Q '05-10-20

14: 20 To thy word.....	This mercy can be extended towards the young, but not towards the adults: an illustration of the value of intercessory prayer.....	Z 95-170
14: 21 All the earth.....	"He shall have dominion from sea to sea and from the river unto the ends of the earth"	Z 92-189
Shall be filled.....	By the end of the Millennium.....	D656
14: 33 40 years	Typifying the period of Jewish disfavor.....	Z '02-255
14: 34 Each day for a year.	A key by which nearly all time prophecies can be unlocked	B91
14: 37 The evil report.....	The six creative days were not 24-hour days.....	F19
14: 44 Departed not	The false statement that they saw the giants or <i>Nephilim</i> whom the flood had destroyed E115, 104	
15: 16 For the stranger....	We should never attempt any undertaking, temporal or spiritual, without seeking to know the will of the Lord concerning it.....	Z '02-251
15: 32 Gathered sticks	The Mosaic Law was far ahead of its time.....	A50
15: 38 A ribband of blue...	Contrary to the Law, which forbade any kind of work, secular or religious.....	Z '94-347
16: 1 Now Korah	Symbol of faithfulness.....	T30
16: 3 Too much upon you.	Type of class which does not "Hold the Head" F166	
Lord is among them	"Neither murmur ye as some of them also murmured and were destroyed of the destroyer"	Z '98-135
16: 22 Of the spirits	Boastfulness is not a sign of piety, but the reverse	Z '98-135
16: 30 Quick into the pit..	<i>Ruach</i> , life-power, spirit of life.....	E339, 314
16: 32 Swallowed them up.	<i>Sheol</i> , oblivion, the death-state.....	E377, 356
16: 41 Children of Israel...	Thus worldliness or various false ideas have swallowed or buried in oblivion as far as leadership is concerned some who have become heady and have been rejected by the Lord	Z '02-328
17: 8 Of Aaron	Typifying some who now falsely accuse the Lord's true servants when the Lord himself has ceased to use some unfaithful servant Z '02-328	
Was budded	Representing the Royal Priesthood	T122
And yielded almonds	Showing the elect character of all the Body of Christ as members of the Royal Priesthood..	T122
17: 10 To be kept.....	A peculiarity of the almond tree is that the fruit buds appear before the leaves; so with the Royal Priesthood: they bring forth fruit before the leaves of profession are seen.....	T122
17: 13 Shall die	In the ark of the testimony.....	T121
18: 1 Said unto Aaron....	Necessary, because it illustrated something greater and more important to come later....	T12
18: 9 Every oblation	Type of Christ.....	T38
18: 10 In the Most Holy...	Every offering made by the world of mankind during the Millennial Age.....	T92
Shalt thou	The perfect spiritual condition.....	T92
18: 23 Eat it	Aaron and his sons, representing the Royal Priesthood	T92
Have no inheritance.	Accept it	T92
19: 2 A red heifer.....	Typifying that the imperfect conditions of the present time are not the inheritance of those who are consecrated to the Lord	F130
Never came yoke....	Type of the Ancient Worthies; red to teach that they were not sinless; a heifer instead of a bullock to show that it was not one of the sacrifices of the Day of Atonement....	T108, 111
19: 3 Eleazar the priest..	Representing that the Ancient Worthies were justified, made free from the Law Covenant, thus to "Obtain a good report through faith" T110	
And one	Probably typifying the Apostle Paul. The name Eleazar signifies, "Helped by God"	T110
Before his face.....	Not a priest, showing that the sacrifice did not in any sense of the word represent the sacrifices of the Gospel Age.....	T106
	Representing that one of the under-priests would so recognize and approve the sacrifices of the Ancient Worthies; as the Apostle Paul has done in the eleventh chapter of Hebrews....	T110

19: 4	Before the tabernacle	Showing that their lives were in full harmony with the tabernacle conditions.....	T110
19: 6	Take cedar wood....	Representing the gift of everlasting life to the Ancient Worthies	T109
	And hyssop	Representing the purging or cleansing of truth	T109
	And scarlet	Representing that they were justified or accepted by the blood of the cross.....	T109
19: 9	Gather up the ashes.	Representing the knowledge and remembrance of their faithfulness unto death.....	T108
	In a clean place.....	Representing the store of blessings, instruction and help by which the Ancient Worthies will assist in the restitution work.....	T111
19: 11	The dead body.....	Representing Adamic death.....	T111
19: 19	In water	Symbol of truth.....	T112
20: 10	Must we	Moses took the honor to himself instead of giving God the glory.....	Z '79-10-5
20: 11	And Moses	Typifying in this case those who crucify the Son of God afresh; commit the sin unto death	Z '01-376
	Smote the rock	Type of Christ.....	Z '01-376
20: 14	Twice	Typically putting him "To an open shame" Z	'01-376
21: 3	Of Edom	Type of Christendom.....	D15
	The Canaanites	Representing sin, its enticements, blandishments, and the weaknesses of the flesh.....	Z '02-328
	And they	During the campaign afterwards, in Palestine	Z '02-328
21: 4	The land of Edom..	Type of Christendom.....	D15
21: 6	Fiery	Supposed to have been thus called because of red streaks upon the head. Their bite so inflames the nervous system as to cause the feeling of fire throughout the entire body, often resulting in death in a few hours	Z '07-254
	Serpents	Representing sin. "The sting of death is sin"	Z '07-255
		In India several thousand people die annually from the bite of the Cobra.....	Z '02-329
21: 9	Made a serpent.....	Primarily representing sin: Satan's agent in alluring our first parents into condemnation: hence our Lord Jesus who took the sinner's place. "He made him who knew no sin to be a sin-offering for us"	Z '07-255
	Of brass	Copper, symbolizing the perfect humanity of our Lord	T18, Z '02-329
	Upon a pole	Type of the cross. "As Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness even so must the Son of man be lifted up"	Z '07-255
22: 21	And Balaam	Type of class that teaches error for profit....	F166
22: 22	Stood in the way..	Angels can be and frequently are present, yet invisible	A182
23: 10	Let me	Nephesh, the sentient being, the soul.....	E357, 334
24: 17	A star	Light-bearer	D591
	And a sceptre.....	The right to rule.....	B83
24: 18	And Edom	Type of Christendom.....	D15
24: 20	Amalek	Type of wilful sinners of the Millennial Age..	F174
26: 54	The more inheritance	The Mosaic Law particularly safeguarded the interests of the poor.....	A50
26: 58	Amram	Type of the Christ.....	F128
26: 61	Nadab and Abihu...	Types of those that sin the sin unto death during the Gospel Age, and the Great Company..	T41
27: 15	And Moses	Without complaint and with touching sweetness and grandeur of nobility in his devotion to the Lord and his people.....	Z '95-184
27: 18	Take thee Joshua...	Type of the Christ.....	A79
30: 2	Not break his word.	Subsequent verses show that a vow made by a wife or daughter was void unless ratified by the husband or father, whose responsibility as head of the family is thus shown.....	Z '97-39
31: 8	Balaam, also	Type of the class that teach error for profit....	F166
31: 19	Killed any person...	Nephesh, sentient being, soul.....	E357, 334
	Touched any slain..	From the Lord's standpoint war is unclean Z	'03-427
31: 28	One soul	Nephesh, soul, sentient being, as of man... E348, 324	
33: 11	Wilderness of Sin...	Type of the wilderness of sin through which the Church journeys to the heavenly Canaan....	A221

- 35: 11 Cities of refuge..... Typifying Christ Z '02-311
 Killeth any person.. *Nephesh*, soul, sentient being..... E357, 334
- 35: 12 From the avenger... Typifying justice. "It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God" Z '02-313
- 35: 25 Of the High Priest. Typifying the new dispensation, when we shall be presented faultless before the Father's presence after the last member of the High Priest is dead..... Z '02-313
- 35: 31 Surely put to death. Because even the measure of life enjoyed is so much of the original divine gift, and no one is at liberty to treat it lightly..... Z '02-311

DEUTERONOMY:

- 1: 15 Wise men and known Men of influence; thus not seeking my own aggrandizement A47
- 1: 17 Is too hard for you. And you yourselves shall be the judges as to whether it is too hard or not..... A49
 And I will hear it.. I will be your servant in the matter. After Moses' death such hard questions were brought directly to the Lord through the High Priest, the answer being "Yes" or "No" by the Urim and Thummim..... A49
- 1: 38 But Joshua Type of Christ..... A79
- 2: 7 These 40 years..... Typifying the 19 centuries of the Gospel Age Z '02-285
- 3: 28 But charge Joshua.. Type of Christ..... A79
- 4: 10 Learn to fear me... So, during the time of trouble, mankind will learn a lesson never to be forgotten.... Z '80-11-2
- 4: 13 His Covenant The Law Covenant was all expressed in the ten commandments Z '94-342
- 4: 24 Is a consuming fire. He cannot look upon sin. "It is a fearful thing, to fall into the hands of the living God" F120
- 4: 31 The Covenant The Abrahamic Covenant..... Z '95-184
- 4: 32 This great thing.... Let us apply this to the great things God has done for Spiritual Israel..... Z '95-184
- 4: 33 Midst of the fire.... Out of the glorious manifestations of his adorable presence with the Church..... Z '95-184
- 4: 34 Before your eyes.... In their emancipation from the bondage of sin, and their leading through all the wilderness way, beset by foes without and within, hotly pursued by Satan, tempted, tried and persecuted, what a miracle of grace is every child of God! Z '95-184
- 5: 3 With our fathers.... Nor with anything else previously..... F356
- But with us..... Israelites, no others Z '94-343
- 5: 4 Talked with you.... Not through the intervention of priests..... A55
- 5: 5 I stood As a mediator..... Z '01-259
- Into the mount..... Type of the Kingdom of God..... Z '07-234
- 5: 7 Thou shalt have.... The Decalogue is a synopsis of the whole Law A45
- Gods before me..... Mighty ones, my equals..... E43, 40
- 5: 8 Any graven image... Neither the angelic sons nor the New Creation are under this Law nor need it..... F365
- Beneath the earth.... God is to be first in our affections..... Z '07-188
- 5: 9 Bow down thyself... With Spiritual Israel this goes so far as to include father, mother, self, wealth, ambition; anything that would prevent the Lord from having the first place..... Z '02-204
- Unto them Lower than the land surface of the earth Z '95-118
- Am a jealous God.... *Shaw-kaw*, worship E80, 73
- 5: 10 Upon the children... To images or to any *rival* gods..... E80, 73
- 5: 11 Taketh his name... Wanting all the affections, confidence and trust of my creatures, for their own good..... Z '02-204
- By the natural law of heredity..... Z '02-204
- In vain Typically represents himself as an ambassador of Christ Z '07-189
- Falsely, lightly, frivolously..... Z '02-205
- "Thou desirest truth in the inward parts:"
 "Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity" Z '93-147

5: 12	The Sabbath day....	Type of the Millennial Age.....	B40
5: 14	But the seventh day..	Typifying our rest by faith in Christ..... Z '07-189	
	Not do any work....	Not the first day: if this commandment is binding at all it is binding as stated and cannot be changed..... Z '94-347	
		Secular or religious..... Z '94-347	
		"We which have believed do enter into rest"..... Z '06-106	
5: 15	To keep the Sabbath	Which you were never previously commanded to do	Z '94-357
5: 16	Honor thy father....	To the Spiritual Israelite this would mean our Father in heaven..... Z '07-200	
	And thy mother.....	If our forefathers were monkeys, as all the colleges and seminaries now teach, why should we have much honor or respect for them?... Z '07-200	
	In the land.....	To the Spiritual Israelite this would mean God's original Covenant with Abraham, typified by Sarah..... Z '07-200	
5: 17	Thou shalt not kill...	The fact that the Jews did not dwell long in the land is evidence that they did not keep this commandment properly..... Z '02-217	
5: 18	Commit adultery	Hatred of a brother is the spirit of murder Z '07-200	
		We should not even kill animals <i>wantonly</i> . Z '02-218	
5: 19	Neither steal	Not even "In the heart"..... Z '07-201	
5: 20	Bear false witness....	The Church is to be uncontaminated, unadulterated with the spirit of the world..... Z '02-218	
5: 21	Neither desire	By any method deprive another of that which is properly his..... Z '07-201	
		By a nod of the head, a shrug of the shoulders, or by silence. "Speak evil of no man" Z '02-219	
		Wish to appropriate for yourself..... Z '07-203	
		"Godliness with contentment is great gain"..... Z '02-219	
6: 1	And the judgments...	Covetousness caused Satan's fall..... Z '02-219	
6: 2	Fear the Lord.....	Decisions as to right and wrong..... Z '07-262	
6: 3	Be well with thee....	Perfect love casts out slavish but not reverential fear	Z '07-262
6: 4	Our God is one.....	The promises to Fleshy Israel were earthly promises	Z '07-262
		Not two or three..... E43, 41	
		Our Roman Catholic friends make many gods, the Father, Son, holy Spirit, Mary, and all the Apostles and saints; and the Protestant doctrine of the Trinity is no less unscriptural and unreasonable..... Z '07-263	
6: 5	And thou shalt love..	Failure to keep this law is the direct cause of the time of trouble..... A809	
	The Lord thy God...	"Love is the fulfilling of the law"..... A246	
	With all thine heart..	Jehovah	E43, 41
6: 7	When thou risest up.	Such love does not wait for commands but appeals for service. Obedience to this part of the Law enabled Christ to fulfil the Law Covenant and to become heir of the Abrahamic Covenant at the same time that he redeemed Adam	F124
6: 8	Upon thine hand....	A heart thus filled with love for God would have no time for sin or frivolity and would indeed be that of a saint..... Z '07-264	
	Between thine eyes...	Let them affect every affair of your life Z '07-265	
6: 9	Posts of thy house...	Misunderstanding the spirit of this exhortation many Jews even to this day bind upon forehead and arm cubical leather boxes, phylacteries, containing Scripture passages,.... Z '07-265	
	And on thy gates....	Many Jews do this, literally, but Moses' thought was that everything pertaining to the family of God's saints is sacred to him and under his blessing	Z '07-265
6: 12	Lest thou forget.....	The Christian who abandons the daily reading of the Word, and meditation upon it, is not a growing Christian..... Z '95-184	
		"If the light that is in thee become darkness how great is that darkness"..... Z '95-184	

8: 2	These 40 years.....	Typifying the 19 centuries of the Gospel Age	Z '02-285
8: 3	Fed thee with manna	Representing the living Bread supplied to the world by God through Christ.....	T122
9: 9	Of the Covenant....	The Law Covenant was all expressed in the ten commandments	Z '94-342
9: 10	The finger of God...	Moses thus attributes the origin of the Mosaic Law to God, not to himself.....	A53
10: 3	The tribe of Levi...	Representing the household of faith.....	T26
10: 16	Circumcise	Symbolizing a cutting off, a separation from the flesh, its aims, hopes and desires.....	Z '02-174
10: 20	Thou shalt fear.....	Shalt reverence	E81, 74
10: 22	And ten persons....	<i>Nephesh</i> , souls, sentient beings.....	E357, 334
11: 3	The midst of Egypt. Unto Pharaoh.....	Type of the kingdom of darkness	F458
11: 4	The army of Egypt. Of the Red Sea.....	Type of Satan	F458
12: 19	Not the Levite.....	Type of opponents of God's people	F458
		Type of the Second Death.....	F459
12: 23	Is the life.....	By voluntary contributions; because he "Hath no part nor inheritance with thee" in the land	A52
13: 3	Proveth you	Represents the life.....	E349, 325
		"Blessed is the man that endureth temptation, for after his trials he will receive a crown of life which the Lord hath promised to them that love him"	Z '98-40
14: 2	Unto himself	The Bride of Christ will be his companion, his confidant, his peculiar treasure.....	Z '95-132
14: 27	Not forsake him....	But voluntarily contribute to his support; because "He hath no inheritance" in the land	A52
15: 6	Shalt not borrow...	The New Creation should follow this counsel	F564
15: 15	This thing today...	Here the word "Today" is used in the same sense as in our Lord's words to the dying thief	F669
15: 21	Not sacrifice it.....	There is nothing too good for God's service. Children should be trained to consider God's service the highest possible honor and joy. The most talented and best educated have nothing worthy of acceptance in the Lord's service	Z '03-53
16: 3	No leavened bread..	Leaven is a type of corruption, error, sin	T98, F464
16: 5	The passover	"Christ our Passover is sacrificed for us"	F460
17: 17	Multiply wives	David's disobedience of this Law was the beginning of his fall into sin, as was Solomon's	Z '96-182
17: 20	Or to the left.....	The Lord Jesus is the only ruler of the world that will ever meet this requirement	Z '96-236
18: 10	Through the fire....	Children were sometimes sacrificed to Moloch in the valley of Gehenna	Z '02-268
	Divination	Moloch was a type of the misrepresentation of God worshiped by those who endorse the eternal torment theory	Z '98-280, '04-351
	Observer of times...	The receiving of information from fallen angels by means of omens and oracles	Z '02-267
	Or an enchanter....	Augury, the fixing of lucky or unlucky days	Z '02-267
	Or a witch.....	A hypnotist	Z '02-267
		A medium or mouthpiece of the fallen angels	S19
18: 11	Or a charmer.....	One claiming to exercise power over the affairs of others	Z '02-267
	Or a consulter.....	Serpent-charmer, including those who claim to be able to put spells on people and animals	Z '02-267
	Or a wizard.....	A clairvoyant	Z '02-267
	Or a necromancer...	One claiming hidden, occult wisdom	Z '02-267
		One claiming to hold communion with the dead	Z '02-267
18: 15	Unto thee a prophet Like unto me.....	The Christ	F434, D637
		To whom you are bound even unto death, and in whom all your hopes of life are anchored	F434
		The Mediator, through whom came the typical jubilee arrangements	B177
		A great Deliverer	A68, 78

18: 18	Raise them up.....	The entire Gospel Age has been the period of the raising up of the Christ.....	D629
A prophet	A teacher, the Christ, Head and Body	D629, 637, H77	
Speak unto them all.	All the new truths.....	F233	
18: 19	Shall come to pass..	At the end of the Millennial Age.....	A243
That whosoever	Every being, including the fallen angels	H77, S116	
Will not	Will not submit to the rewriting of the divine law in his character.....	F630	
	Would fight against the King or oppose his rule in any particular, after reasonable trial.....	F709	
Hearken	There will be no call in the Millennial Age. It will be a command	F113	
	Give heed	F113	
	Render perfect obedience.....	E238, 219, H77, T50	
	Learn to love righteousness and hate iniquity	A303	
	Gradually, line upon line, precept upon precept	F709	
	Willingly, until he has reached perfection.....	D654	
	Thus choosing life.....	H77	
19: 21	Eye for eye.....	The death of an archangel could not pay man's ransom price	Z '03-108
20: 17	Utterly destroy them	Because they typify wilful sinners of the Millennial Age. This is not injustice, because they are under the death sentence anyway.....	F174
21: 15	And another hated..	"Loved less," as in "Esau have I hated".....	F172
22: 10	An ox and an ass...	Because so unequal in strength and tread. The Mosaic Law was 32 centuries ahead of its times	A51
23: 4	Balaam	Type of class that teaches error for profit.....	F166
23: 7	Not abhor an Edomite	Edom is a type of Christendom.....	D15
23: 21	Surely require it....	"Better is it that thou shouldest not vow than that thou shouldest vow and not pay".....	Z '96-307
24: 14	An hired servant....	But no special legislation for the priesthood.....	A53
25: 4	Not muzzle the ox..	For the good reason that any laborer is worthy of his food: the Mosaic Law was ahead of its times	A51
25: 19	Of Amalek	Type of wilful sinners of the Millennial Age.....	F174
26: 5	A Syrian	Jacob	B217
	And became there...	At the death of Jacob, the last patriarch.....	B213
	A nation	Jacob's descendants were first called the twelve tribes of Israel, after his death.....	A78
27: 12	Mount Gerizim	These peaks are 800 ft. high and a mile apart, separated by a valley 1500 feet wide. The acoustics are such that conversation can be carried on from peak to peak or from peak to valley without difficulty.....	Z '83-5-3
27: 25	An innocent person.	Nephesh, soul, sentient being.....	E357, 334
27: 26	Cursed	In addition to the curse already resting on our race	Z '94-342
	Be he	Any Israelite	Z '94-342
	Of this Law.....	This Law Covenant.....	Z '94-342
	Shall say, Amen....	And thus these pronounced a curse upon themselves, for none was able to keep the Law..	Z '94-342
28: 1	I command thee....	Israelites, no others.....	Z '94-343
	Set thee on high....	Blessed you with temporal blessings, as a type of Millennial Age terms and conditions.....	F631
28: 12	Thou shalt lend.....	This prophecy respecting the Jews has been marvelously fulfilled	Z '97-88
28: 15	All these curses....	Calamities, or evils, as chastisements.....	A125
28: 49	Bring a nation.....	The Roman nation, in the end of the Jewish Age. The fulfilment of this prophecy shows that the Law Covenant is still in force upon Fleshly Israel	Z '94-354
28: 52	Shall besiege thee...	In the siege of Jerusalem, A. D. 69-70.....	Z '94-354
28: 63	Shall come to pass..	And it did come to pass.....	C300
28: 64	Among all people...	Throughout the Gospel Age (the condemnation of the Law Covenant meanwhile remaining in full force upon you)	Z '94-354
28: 65	Find no ease.....	This has not been true of the British nation, if they are the "Ten lost tribes"	C300
29: 5	40 years	Typifying the 19 centuries of the Gospel Age	Z '02-285

- 29: 19** Drunkenness Intoxication with false doctrines..... D614
29: 29 The secret things.... The occult powers of the spirit world..... Z '07-340
Belong unto God.... The mysteries of the "Ages to come" beyond the Millennial Age..... O24
- 30: 1** Which are revealed.. There is so much in God's Word that is capable of being made simple, plain, well substantiated, that far-away speculations are well nigh inexcusable Z '07-180
Shall come to pass.. In our Father's Word..... B18
In the Millennial Age (the condemnation of the Law Covenant meanwhile remaining in full force upon you)..... Z '94-354
- 30: 6** Will circumcise Symbolizing a cutting off, a separation from the flesh, its aims, hopes and desires..... Z '02-174
- 30: 15** See, I Moses, type of the glorified Christ..... H75
Set before thee..... Israel, type of the whole world of mankind..... H75
This day In this sentence the words "This day" are used in manner similar to Christ's words to the thief on the cross—"I say to thee this day" F669
- Life and good.....** Type of the 1000-year day of trial, the Millennial Age H75
And death and evil.. Type of perfect human life, to which the world of mankind may aspire during the Millennium H75
- 30: 17** Worship other gods. Type of the Second Death, to be visited on wilful transgressors H75
- 30: 19** Choose life Death is not a friend but an enemy Z '86-4-7
- 31: 3** And Joshua Typically wealth, fame, family, home, self Z '02-277
- 31: 9** Wrote this Law..... Typical of the choice which every individual will express by his conduct during the Millennial Age: actually, Fleshly Israel were quite unable to keep the Law of Moses, no matter how much they might have chosen to do so. H75
- 31: 11** Before all Israel..... Type of Christ..... A79
- 31: 26** The side of the ark. And undoubtedly all of the first five books of the Bible, the account of his death and burial being properly added by his secretary..... A43
- 32: 2** Drop as the rain.... Thus preventing designing priests from tampering with the rights of the people..... A50
- My speech** To show that Christ would meet in full all the requirements of God's perfect Law, and also that legal authority would be vested in him as the Law's executor..... T121
- Distil as the dew....** "The words that I speak unto you they are spirit and they are life" Z '96-30
- As the showers.....** "Never man spake like this man." "Grace is poured into thy lips" Z '96-30
- 32: 4** His work is perfect. "All bore him witness and wondered at the gracious words that proceeded out of his mouth" Z '96-30
- 32: 11** Stirreth up her nest. "They could not take hold of his words before the people and they marveled at him and held their peace" Z '96-30
- 32: 22** For a fire..... Even though he may permit evil men and angels to temporarily abuse it..... F17
- And shall burn.....** The mentally, morally and physically blemished of our race are not God's workmanship E334, 309
- The lowest hell.....** Adam was physically and morally perfect E422, 406
- 32: 26** The remembrance .. Satan was created perfect but fell by ambition F612
- Sheol, oblivion, state of death; a figurative representation of the utter ruin of the Jewish nation** Mixes the thorny outside with the downy inside, so that the young will leave the nest and learn to fly Z '04-116
- 32: 35** Vengeance
- 32: 36** Lord shall judge.... The fire of God's zeal..... E378, 357
- "They shall be burnt with hunger," as stated E378, 357
- 32: 26** The remembrance .. Pleasant remembrance, favorable consideration Z '97-88
- 32: 35** Vengeance
- 32: 36** Lord shall judge.... The time of trouble..... D73, 549
- Jehovah himself is the Supreme Judge, yet "The Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son"..... F396

32: 43	Rejoice	In the Times of Restitution.....	Z '02-283
	O ye nations	All the world of mankind.....	Z '02-283
	And to his people....	After letting his wrath against Israel search them out to the lowest oblivion.....	E378, 357
32: 49	Mount Nebo	It is probable that Elijah was taken up from this same mountain.....	Z '04-252
33: 2	From Sinai	Typifying the Kingdom of God.....	Z '07-234
33: 3	Down at thy feet...	Not literal feet, any more than in the passage, " His feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives".....	B157
33: 17	Push the people.....	The descendants of Joseph are at this day pushing and crowding the people of earth financially to such an extent that every nation is seeking to get rid of them.....	Z '97-88
34: 1	And Moses	Next to our Lord the grandest character of all history: strong, humble, wise, loving, gentle, just, merciful, faithful, self-sacrificing.....	Z '02-282, '07-268
	The top of Pisgah...	3586 ft. above sea level.....	Z '02-283
34: 4	This is the land....	Typifying the blessings of the Millennial Age..	Z '07-267
	Caused thee to see..	We now see it by the eye of faith.....	Z '07-267
	Not go over thither.	We know we shall never enter into the Golden Age now so near at hand.....	Z '07-267
34: 5	So Moses	Typifying in this case the Law Covenant which must end before the people could enter into their rest	Z '02-282
34: 6	No man knoweth....	Typifying the mysterious disposition of Christ's body of flesh.....	B130
	Of his sepulchre....	Appropriately for the type, as our hopes are not Restitution hopes, and a sepulchre speaks of a hope of restoration.....	Z '07-268
	Unto this day.....	Typifying that the Law Covenant when it has died and passed away is not to be revived	Z '02-283
		The Lord prevented Satan from getting the corpse into the hands of the Israelites, so that his mummy might not in after years become a temptation to idolatry.....	Z '07-267
34: 9	And Joshua	Type of the New Covenant and its Mediator, Jesus	Z '02-282
	As the Lord comm'ed	During the Millennial Age the Christ will attempt nothing on behalf of mankind in violation of the laws of God.....	Z '02-284
34: 10	Knew face to face...	A figurative expression of closeness of fellowship	Z '07-268

JOSHUA:

1: 1	Spake unto Joshua..	Type of Christ.....	A79
		Typifying his messages of encouragement to the Christ Company in the present time	Z '02-285
1: 4	Moses' minister	Moses' Prime Minister.....	Z '02-284
	Of the Hittites	Recent excavations in Assyria show that at this time the Hittites were a mighty people.....	Z '02-285
1: 5	Will be with thee...	Typifying that during the Millennial Age the victory of the Christ shall be by and through the Father's power	Z '02-285
		God did not say to him, " Remember your age and long experience and previous successes as a General "	Z '07-282
1: 6	Be strong	In your arms.....	Z '07-283
	Of a good courage..	Firm on your feet.....	Z '07-283
1: 7	Very courageous ...	Have full confidence, not in yourself, but in God	Z '02-285
	Turn not from it....	Morally courageous	Z '07-284
		Require neither more nor less than the divine standard: a rebuke to those who think the eternal torment theory should be taught, whether in the Bible or not.....	Z '02-285

1: 8	Day and night.....	Not literally, but in the sense of making it your guide and director in all things.....	Z '07-284
1: 9	I commanded thee..	Do not forget that I am really the one in charge and that my success is sure.....	Z '07-284
1: 11	Within three days... Prepare you victuals.	Representing the fifth, sixth and seventh thousand-year days	Z '02-287
2: 16	Three days	Representing the Church with her Lord as the Bread from heaven. "We being many are one bread"	Z '02-287
2: 18	Of scarlet	Representing the fifth, sixth and seventh thousand-year days	Z '02-287
3: 1	Came to Jordan.....	Symbol of the blood of the ransom.....T34, 109	
3: 7	Spake unto Joshua..	Meaning "Judged down," "Condemned," typifying the sentence which has rested for 6,000 years against our race.....Z '02-299	
3: 10	Drive out	To the New Creation Jordan symbolizes consecration	Z '07-285
3: 10	From before you.... The Canaanites, etc.	Type of Christ.....A79	
3: 11	Behold the ark.....	Destroy, not cast into eternal torment.....Z '02-297	
3: 15	Of the priests..... Were dipped	"The earth is the Lord's." He has a right to do as he will with his own property.....Z '02-297	
3: 16	Upon an heap..... Very far from..... The city Adam.....	These nations symbolize the weaknesses and imperfections of the fallen nature that are to be blotted out during the Millennial Age Z '02-297	
3: 17	Midst of Jordan....	Type of the Christ.....T121	
4: 9	12 stones	Typifying the Royal Priesthood.....Z '02-299	
4: 14	Magnified Joshua	Representing that the Royal Priesthood must first pass into Jordan before any of the people can pass over.....Z '02-299	
4: 18	Into their place.....	Behind a temporary dam caused by a landslide. Such a dam was formed in A. D. 1267, leaving the bed of the Jordan below it dry for several hours.....Z '07-286	
5: 3	And circumcised ...	A great way off.....Z '07-286	
5: 6	40 years	About 20 miles above; where there is a narrow gorge	Z '07-286
5: 7	Joshua circumcised..	Typifying that the Royal Priesthood give their lives for the life of the world.....Z '02-299	
5: 10	Kept the passover...	Typifying the 144,000 of the Elect.....Z '02-299	
5: 12	Fruit of the land....	Type of Christ.....A79	
6: 1	Now Jericho	Representing the Second Death, which will be the portion of any who, in the Millennial Age, renounce the goodly heritage which the Lord has provided for the redeemed world.. Z '07-285	
6: 16	Joshua	Symbolizing a cutting off, a separation from the flesh, its aims, hopes and desires.....Z '07-300	
6: 20	With the trumpets..	Typifying the 19 centuries of the Gospel Age Z '02-285	
		Typifying that the first work of the Millennial Age will be consecration to the Lord.....Z '02-300	
		Typifying as far as the Royal Priesthood is concerned a putting away of sin from the will	Z '07-300
		Typifying that in the Millennial Age the work of redemption through the precious blood of Christ will be again prominently brought to the attention of all who wish to become God's people	Z '02-300
		Typifying as far as the Royal Priesthood is concerned communion with Christ in his sacrifice	Z '02-300
		Typifying new sources of spiritual food and sustenance opened up in the Millennial Age Z '02-300	
		Typifying in the case of the Royal Priesthood every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God	Z '02-300
		Typifying for the Royal Priesthood the weaknesses and shortcomings of the flesh.....Z '07-300	
		Type of Christ.....A79	
		Typifying the trumpet notes of the Royal Priesthood, of obedience to God and opposition to sin	Z '02-301

	That the wall.....	Possibly weakened by vibrations of the trumpets and shouts.....	Z '02-301
	Fell down flat.....	Typifying the utter overthrow of the power of sin	Z '02-301
6: 21	Utterly destroyed....	This was no injustice, as they were all under the death sentence, anyway.....	F174
	Both man and wom'n	Typifying the complete extermination of sin in its every form.....	Z '92-301
6: 24	And the gold.....	Representing our treasures.....	Z '07-301
	And of iron	Representing our ordinary possessions.....	Z '07-301
6: 25	Saved Rahab	Type of the Great Company.....	Z '07-267
		Typifying that some of our members, once enemies of the New Nature, may be so transformed as to become instruments of righteousness, as for instance talents for speaking, singing, etc.	Z '07-301
7: 1	For Achan	Typifying those who come into outward conformity with the Lord but secretly try to hold to some sins	Z '02-301
7: 25	And Joshua said....	As a good illustration of the folly of the so-called Higher Critics see their comments on this and succeeding verses.....	Z '04-214
8: 33	Mount Gerizim.....	These peaks are 800 ft. high and a mile apart, separated by a valley 1500 ft. wide. The acoustics are such that conversation can be carried on from peak to peak or from peak to valley, without difficulty.....	Z '83-5-3
10: 10	And the Lord.....	Not Joshua	Z '04-102
	Discomfited them	Used violence upon them	Z '04-102
	Slaughter at Gibeon.	Type of God's deliverance of regathered Israel	D555
10: 12	Then spake Joshua..	Type of Christ.....	A79
	Sun	<i>Shemesh</i> , sun light	Z '04-102
	Stand thou still.....	<i>Dum</i> , be dim, let this darkness continue which accompanies the hail-storm and so greatly terrifies the Amorites.....	Z '04-102
	Upon	In	Z '04-102
	And thou, Moon.....	<i>Yareach</i> , moon light	Z '04-103
10: 13	And the sun.....	<i>Shemesh</i> , sun light	Z '04-103
	Stood still	<i>Dum</i> , remained dim; the great darkness accompanying the storm continued.....	Z '04-103
	And the moon	<i>Yareach</i> , moon light	Z '04-103
	Stayed	<i>Amad</i> , continued dim as it was.....	Z '04-102
	Upon their enemies.	The force of this continued obscuration of the sun and moon upon the Amorites can be better understood when we remember that they were worshipers of the sun and moon...Z '04-103	
	So the sun.....	<i>Shemesh</i> , sun light	Z '04-103
	Stood still	<i>Amad</i> , stayed as it was.....	Z '04-103
	And hasted not.....	Typical of the power to be displayed in the time of trouble, at the hands of Christ.....	A61
	To go down.....	Did not press or force its way through...Z '04-103	
	About a whole day..	<i>Bo</i> , to go in.....	Z '04-103
10: 42	And their land.....	The sunlight, usually so bright in Syria, did not press through the clouds all that day...Z '04-103	
11: 23	Took the whole land	At the end of the six-years' war after entering Canaan	B48
13: 22	Balaam also	At the end of the six-years' war after entering Canaan	B48
14: 8	My brethren	Type of class that teaches error for profit.....F166	
14: 9	Thine inheritance....	Note the absence of any evil speaking against those who sinned.....	Z '02-311
14: 10	These 45 years.....	Caleb did not expect and was not promised a heavenly inheritance	Z '07-302
	I am this day.....	Link No. 22 in the true Bible chronology.....B48	
14: 12	The Anakims	46 years after the Exodus; possibly typifying that the division of the land of the whole earth will take place in 1920, 46 years after 1874	
		Z '05-186	
14: 14	Wholly followed.....	Typifying religious customs, nominalism, sectarian pride and ambition and love of show	Z '02-310
		These words have special weight in view of the fact that Caleb was only an Israelite by adoption	Z '02-309

- 17: 12** Dwell in that land.. Hence, had the Jews waited for full possession before beginning the Jubilee arrangements, they would never have begun them at all... **B184**
- 20: 2** Cities of refuge..... Christ is our refuge from the demands of Justice **Z '07-317**
- 20: 3** Killeth any person.. *Nephesh*, soul, sentient being..... **E357, 334**
- Unawares The trial sought to determine whether the slayer had laid in wait for his victim, hunted him, or smote him in secret, maliciously or with guile, whether there was previous enmity between the two men, or hatred of the slain on the part of the slayer..... **Z '02-312**
- And unwittingly Christ is a refuge from unintentional sins only **Z '02-312**
- From the avenger... “It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God”..... **Z '02-313**
- 20: 6** Of the High Priest.. Typifying the new dispensation when we shall be presented faultless before the Father's presence after the last member of the High Priest is dead..... **Z '07-317**
- 23: 4** Nations that remain. Hence, had the Jews waited for full possession before beginning the Jubilee arrangements, they would never have begun them at all... **B184**
- 23: 15** All evil things..... Calamities, as chastisements..... **A125**
- 24: 1** All the tribes..... Representatives of all the tribes..... **Z '02-313**
- 24: 6** Out of Egypt..... Type of the kingdom of darkness..... **F458**
- And the Egyptians.. Type of opponents of God's people..... **F458**
- And horsemen Type of fallen angels and fallen men..... **F458**
- 24: 7** And brought the sea The Red Sea, type of the Second Death..... **F459**
- 24: 9** And called Balaam.. Type of those who teach error for profit..... **F166**
- 24: 15** Choose ye this day.. “How long halt ye between two opinions? If the Lord be God follow him.” “Today if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts” **Z '02-42**
- And my house..... Signifying the training of children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord..... **Z '02-315**
- 24: 20** And do you hurt.... Typifying that God will send strong delusions to those who receive not the love of the truth **Z '95-320**

JUDGES:

- 1: 5** The Canaanites Lowlanders **Z '01-233**
- And the Perizzites.. Highlanders **Z '01-233**
- 2: 11** Children of Israel... Many of them, not all..... **Z '02-331**
- 3: 8** Eight years The final and conclusive punishment of “Seven times” could not, therefore, have been seven literal years **B89**
- 3: 9** A deliverer A judge in ancient times was one who executed justice and relieved the oppressed: the coming Judge of earth will be its deliverer..... **A142**
- 3: 14** Eighteen years The final and conclusive punishment of “Seven times” could not, therefore, have been seven literal years **B89**
- 4: 3** Twenty years The final and conclusive punishment of “Seven times” could not, therefore, have been seven literal years **B89**
- 5: 4** The field of Edom.. Type of Christendom..... **D15**
- The earth Type of the existing order of things.... **A318, B162**
- 6: 21** Consumed the flesh.. Angels have powers above the human..... **Z '81-3-1**
- 6: 22** He was an angel.... For he had appeared to him in human form.... **A183**
- 6: 24** Jehovah-shalom The Peace of Jehovah..... **E46, 43**
- 6: 34** Came upon Gideon.. Type of the Lord Jesus..... **Z '07-327**
- Blew a trumpet..... Typifying the call to faith in the Lord..... **Z '07-330**
- Gathered after him.. Typifying justification **Z '07-330**
- 7: 1** Who is Gideon..... Type of the Lord Jesus..... **Z '07-327**
- Of the Midianites... Typifying the world, the flesh and the devil **Z '07-330**
- 7: 3** Let him return..... Typifying the call to consecration..... **Z '07-330**
- 7: 4** Into the water..... Typifying the truth..... **Z '07-330**

7: 6	Putting their hand.. To their mouth.....	Symbol of energy.....	Z '07-331
		Thus maintaining their own erectness of manhood; showing energy and discretion in drinking, and lifting up their heads in acknowledgment of the heavenly origin of the truth	Z '07-331
	Upon their knees...	Typifying those who bow down in the mire of human servility	Z '07-331
7: 20	Blew the trumpets..	Representing the proclamation of the truth	Z '07-331
	Brake the pitchers..	Representing our earthen vessels.....	Z '07-331
	Held the lamps.....	"Ye are the light of the world"	Z '07-331
	Sword of the Lord..	Of Jehovah, our Captain.....	Z '07-331
	And of Gideon.....	Of Christ	Z '07-331
7: 23	Men of Israel.....	Typifying others than the Little Flock to be used by the Lord in the overthrow of his enemies	Z '07-331
8: 4	To Jordan	Typifying, as far as the Little Flock is concerned, consecration unto death.....	Z '02-300
11: 17	Of Edom	Type of Christendom.....	D15
11: 31	Be the Lord's.....	Be dedicated forever to his service.....	Z '01-333
	Will offer it up for.....	Will offer to him.....	Z '01-333
11: 40	To lament	To lament with.....	Z '01-333
13: 1	Forty years	The final and conclusive punishment of "Seven times" could not, therefore, have been seven literal years	B89
13: 3	Appeared	In human form; a power which angels possess	B127
13: 8	Let the man.....	The angel who had appeared in human form..	
			E103, 94
13: 21	Then Manoah knew	Because he no longer appeared in human form	A183
14: 8	Honey in the carcase	Some Michigan lumbermen recently found the carcase of a large raccoon full of wild honey	Z '04-71
15: 19	His spirit came.....	Ruach, vital or life-power returned.....	E339, 314
16: 19	Upon her knees.....	Similarly, those who are strong in the Lord are in danger of going to sleep in the lap of the modern Delilah, Churchianity.....	Z '07-342
16: 21	Put out his eyes....	Illustrating how the Church lost the eyes of her understanding in the dark ages.....	Z '07-342
	And he did grind....	Thus the Church has been grinding food of a certain kind for many, while still a slave to the world and under its blinding influences	
			Z '07-342
16: 22	Began to grow again	Representing the growing power of Present Truth	Z '07-343
16: 23	Dagon their god....	Representing the modern god of Evolution	Z '07-343
16: 30	Let me	Nephesh, soul, sentient being.....	E357, 334
	And the house fell..	With the death of the last member of the Church, the Body of Christ, will surely come the downfall of Churchianity and the present system of world power.....	Z '07-343
19: 1	And it came to pass	This narrative is given to account for the almost complete annihilation of the tribe of Benjamin	Q '05-10-30

RUTH:

1: 1	And a certain man..	Making the common mistake of choosing temporal prosperity rather than suffer affliction with the people of God.....	Z '07-344
1: 20	Call me not Naomi. Call me Mara	Lovable, pleasant	Z '02-351
1: 22	With her	Bitter	Z '02-351
2: 4	The Lord be with you The Lord bless thee.	Alone, unprotected, but without molestation; showing the general law and order prevalent among the Israelites.....	Z '02-351
		How few employers in this day would be inclined to salute their laborers thus.....	Z '02-351
		How few farm laborers would in this day respond in such a manner! Evidently men were far from monkeys at that time.....	Z '02-351

- 3: 14** Let it not be known. Naomi's advice to Ruth evidently did not appeal to Boaz as being altogether irreproachable Z '07-344
- 4: 1** Then went Boaz.... Type of Christ, and made himself son-in-law of Naomi, type of Eve, that he might redeem Ruth, type of the Church, and her field, type of the world..... E168, 153

I. SAMUEL:

- 1: 15** A sorrowful spirit... Ruach, mind, disposition..... E342, 518
- 1: 22** The child be weaned In the sense of being able to get along without his mother's care, probably when he had reached the age of about twelve years.... Z '07-346
- Abide forever** It should be the highest joy of consecrated parents to see their children give their all to the Lord Z '07-346
- 2: 1** Mine horn Horns are symbols of power..... T42
- 2: 6** Down to the grave.. To sheol, oblivion, the state of death..... E379, 358
- And bringeth up.... By a resurrection out of sheol, oblivion... E379, 358
- 2: 8** For the pillars..... The saints, the Little Flock..... Z '95-118
- Of the earth..... The new social order..... Z '95-118
- 2: 11** Did minister It is a mistake to suppose that the early years of life, from 10 years onward, should be largely spent in play..... Z '07-346
- Unto the Lord.....** It is a mistake for parents to think that children cannot appreciate spiritual things at an early age Z '07-347
- 2: 18** But Samuel As a natural result of favorable prenatal influence Z '94-219
- 2: 30** I will honor..... In my own due time and way..... Z '01-315
- 3: 1** Was precious Scarce Z '07-347
- 3: 10** Samuel answered ... Typifying the prompt response of God's faithful children to his every message..... Z '07-348
- Thy servant heareth.** How often the servant wants to do all the talking and to have the Lord hear him and perform his will..... Z '07-348
- 3: 15** And Samuel Agitated by emotions of humility and kindness; illustrating the spirit we should have in telling the Lord's people of the calamities coming upon Babylon..... Z '07-348
- 4: 4** Bet. the cherubim... Between love and power, above a foundation of Justice, represented by the mercy seat..... T124
- 6: 19** 50,070 men But we are not to think of these men as having gone into eternal torment..... Z '96-156
- 6: 20** To whom shall he... This symbol of his presence..... Z '95-156
- 7: 10** Before Israel Typifying the Lord's care of Spiritual Israel Z '95-244
- 7: 15** Days of his life.... From God's standpoint; even though the people meantime did have a king..... Z '95-244
- 8: 6** Give us a king..... Corresponding to the desire of the Church early in the Gospel Age to have an earthly head, a pope Z '03-203
- And Samuel** Not attempting to decide the matter on his own responsibility; thereby setting us a fine example Z '03-203
- 8: 19** Will have a king.... Instead of the republican form of government established by the Lord..... A43
- 9: 2** He was higher..... Hence easily recognized by the witch of Endor S19
- 10: 16** He told him not.... Possibly by Samuel's instruction..... Z '03-204
- 10: 19** Your adversities ... Calamities or evils sent as chastisements..... A125
- Before the Lord Israel's solicitude to have the Lord make the choice is in contrast with present-day wire-pulling for office in Church and state.... Z '03-204
- 10: 21** And Saul Meaning "Desired"; typifying in this case Christ, "The Desire of all nations".... Z '03-206
- 10: 22** Hath hid himself... In marked contrast with some of the chief ones of the world and the nominal Church... Z '03-205
- 10: 24** None like him..... "Chiefest among ten thousand; the one altogether lovely" Z '03-206

- The people shouted. Typifying the shout of joy to be raised by the world of mankind when they recognize the presence of their appointed King and Deliverer Z '03-206
- 10: 26 A band of men..... Typifying the Little Flock Z '03-206
- 10: 27 Children of Belial... Typifying those mentioned by the Lord as those who would not have him to reign over them, including such as speak evil of those members of the Body of Christ with whom they come in contact Z '03-206
- 11: 6 Came upon Saul..... Energizing his mind mechanically, without affecting him in any moral sense E191, 176
- 12: 5 He is witness In our day, however, even the noblest officials have their traducers and backbiters Z '03-215
- 12: 18 And rain that day... Ordinarily it does not rain in Palestine from the end of April to the beginning of October Z '03-217
- 12: 23 To pray for you.... This illustrates the grandeur of Samuel's character Z '03-217
- 13: 9 The burnt offering.. Possibly this failure of Saul to recognize his typical mediator typifies Fleshly Israel's rejection of Christ's mediatorial work 3½ years after the Kingdom in embryo was set up at the first advent Z '07-198
- 13: 14 Sought him a man.. David: this was said about the time of David's birth; similarly God chose Jacob and Paul before they were born, and has doubtless chosen others Z '03-221
- His own heart..... In the sense of being full of faith in God and aiming aright Z '03-347
- 14: 1 Not his father..... Indicating his great love for his father, and thereby making his affection for David all the more remarkable Z '95-290
- 14: 6 Will work for us... Jonathan's implicit faith in God was one of the grounds of David's great love for him Z '95-290
- 14: 15 A very great..... Elohim, a word often translated "God" E75, 69
- 14: 39 Jonathan my son... Indicating Saul's great love for Jonathan, thus making Jonathan's affection for David all the more remarkable Z '95-290
- 15: 3 Go and smite Amalek Type of wilful sinners of Millennial Age A111, F174
- And utterly destroy. This was no injustice, as the Amalekites were already under the death sentence F174
- And spare them not. Not consign to eternal torment Z '03-219
- 15: 9 People spared Agag. Their death by the sword was with much less pain than if it had been by pestilence Z '03-219
- Many are disposed to destroy the foolish things connected with sin, but to save alive the king sin Z '03-220
- 15: 13 And Saul Manifesting considerable hypocrisy in the way he addressed Samuel Z '03-220
- 15: 19 Fly upon the spoil.. Imitating the robber nations about Z '03-220
- 15: 22 Better than sacrifice. How many of those who have heard the call to "Come out of Babylon" need to heed the instructions of this lesson! Z '03-219
- 15: 35 No more to see Saul Had no further dealings with him in any way, showing that the manifestation to the witch of Endor was the work of the fallen angels... S21
- 16: 7 Looketh on the heart Not on the social, intellectual, moral or educational position of those he would honor. "Ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh are called" Z '03-222
- 16: 11 Keepeth the sheep.. Probably being considered by his brethren too insignificant to be present on such an occasion. Our Lord was despised of his brethren, and his people hid as it were their faces from him Z '03-222
- Will not sit down... To the typical feast of fat things Z '03-222
- Till he come hither.. Till David, type of Christ, shall come Z '03-223
- 16: 12 Goodly to look to.. He had not wasted the precious spring-time of life in sowing wild oats Z '95-278
- Anoint him David, type of Christ B255

- 16: 13** And anointed him... David's father and brethren probably did not understand the significance of this anointing Z '03-222
- Came upon David...** Energizing his mind mechanically, without affecting him in any moral sense.....E191, 176
- The word David means "Beloved": we are "Accepted in the Beloved"** Z '03-222
- 16: 14 But the Spirit..... And an evil spirit...** Previously energizing Saul's mind.....E191, 176
- From the Lord.....** A spirit of sadness, dejection and loss of confidenceE191, 176
- 16: 23 Evil spirit from God** Due to the Lord's dealings with him.....E191, 176
- 17: 23 Goliath by name....** The spirit of melancholy due to the Lord's dealings with him.....E191, 176
- 17: 32 And David** Representing Satan and all who are on his side seeking to bring the Lord's people into bondage to sin; pride, fear, skepticism..Z '03-329
- 17: 36 Lion and the bear..** Type of Christ.....B255
- Typifying the wolves that get into the fold in sheep's clothing and would destroy the sheep**
- Z '03-37**
- 18: 1 The soul of David...** The two beings were united.....Z '81-4-1
- 18: 3 As his own soul....** Because of their mutual devotion to the will of God; representing the mutual love of New Creatures in Christ Jesus.....Z '03-332, 333
- 18: 4 And Jonathan** Who, from the standpoint of the fallen man, had everything to lose by such a course Z '03-332
- Gave it to David...** In recognition of the fact that he was the Lord's anointed, the Lord's choice for the kingdom, by and by.....Z '95-290
- 18: 10 The evil spirit.....** The spirit of sadness, dejection and loss of confidenceE191, 176
- From God** Due to the Lord's dealings with him.....E191, 176
- And he prophesied** Spoke unwise, improper, foolish things.....Z '03-331
- 18: 11 Cast the javelin....** The word in the original signifies a motion, as if to cast, a threat.....Z '03-331
- 18: 12 Afraid of David....** "The darkness hateth the light." Nominalism hates those who have more of the Lord's Spirit than themselves.....Z '03-331
- 19: 6 And Saul hearkened.** Indicating Jonathan's influence with his father, and thus making his love for David all the more remarkableZ '95-290
- 20: 2 He will shew it me.** He has perfect confidence in me.....Z '95-290
- 20: 14 And thou** When thou comest into the kingdom.....Z '95-291
- 20: 15 My house for ever..** As you might be tempted to do when my descendants urge their claims to the throne Z '95-291
- 20: 17 To swear again....** David kept his covenant in the kindness that he showed to Mephibosheth, Jonathan's son Z '96-171
- 20: 41 Three times** In token of great respect for both the person and office of his friend.....Z '95-291
- 22: 2 In distress** Due to the erratic, unjust course of Saul..Z '03-348
- 23: 2 Shall I go** We should never engage in battle without the assurance that the battle is the Lord's, nor forget that our weapons are not carnal weaponsZ '96-181
- 23: 16 And Jonathan** In this instance reminding us of the attitude of the Ancient Worthies towards the Christ CompanyZ '95-291
- 24: 8 And bowed himself.** Shaw-kaw, worshiped. Worship of Christ is not displeasing to God.....E79, 73
- 24: 9 And David** Type of Christ.....B255
- 25: 23 Bowed herself** Shaw-kaw, worshiped. Worship of Christ is not displeasing to God.....E79, 73
- 26: 7 Within the trench...** Within the space or corral formed by the camp wagonsZ '03-348
- At his bolster.....** To distinguish him as chief: this custom is still followed by the Bedouins of Arabia Z '03-348
- 26: 9 And David** Type of Christ.....B255
- 26: 22 And David answered** Tacitly acknowledging the truth of Saul's self-accusationsZ '03-349
- 26: 24 Eyes of the Lord...** Not of King Saul.....Z '03-349
- 26: 25 Went on his way...** Unwilling to trust himself to Saul's power; illustrating that love for enemies need not lead

	us to be too readily convinced of reformation on their part until a reasonable time has shown that the profession of reformation is not merely a passing emotion.....	Z '03-349
28: 7	A familiar spirit....	Communication with the fallen angels.....
28: 8	Disguised himself	Endeavored in vain to do so, as "From his shoulders and upward he was higher than any of the people".....
28: 12	Woman saw Samuel.	The mental or astral picture of Samuel prepared by the fallen angels.....
28: 14	And Saul perceived. And he stooped.....	From the witch's description..... Saul did not stop to reason that if Samuel was a spirit he would not appear old and stooped as when he last saw him.....
28: 15	And Samuel said.... Disquieted me	The lying impersonation of Samuel adopted the method best calculated to deceive Saul..... The fallen angels knew Saul believed <i>sheol</i> to be a condition of unconsciousness.....
	To bring me up....	The deceiving spirits did not attempt to say they had brought Samuel down from heaven..
28: 19	And tomorrow	Scholars claim the demons were incorrect in this, as the battle did not take place for several days.....
	Thou and thy sons.. Be with me.....	Two of Saul's sons escaped and lived for years
	The host of Israel..	In the same condition as Samuel; the fallen angels certainly did not think Saul was fit to go to heaven.....
30: 8	Shall I pursue.....	Of whose relative weakness the fallen angels were fully informed, and whose leader they could plainly see was utterly demoralized.....
31: 4	And fell upon it....	We should never engage in battle without the assurance that the battle is the Lord's, nor forget that our weapons are not carnal..Z '96-181
31: 12	Burnt them there...	"He ate of the fruit of his own way and was filled with his own devices".....Z '03-351
		Probably to prevent their further desecration Z '03-351

II. SAMUEL:

1: 1	When David	Type of Christ.....	B255
2: 1	Of the Amalekites...	Type of wilful sinners of the Millennial Age..	F174
2: 1	That David	Not wishing to choose his own course.....	Z '03-362
2: 5	Of the Lord.....	Probably through the high priest, Abiathar	Z '03-362
2: 5	Blessed be ye.....	How different was this from the evil spirit that would triumph over the death of a powerful rival and relentless enemy.....	Z '96-143
2: 11	King in Hebron.....	Patiently and peacefully waiting for the Lord's time and way to make him king over all Israel	Z '03-362
3: 39	The Lord shall.....	In the Millennial Age.....	Z '01-48
5: 3	A league with them.	Probably a kind of Charter, outlining the rights and limitations of the king.....	Z '96-154
5: 4	40 years	Possibly typifying the harvest of the Gospel Age	Z '07-198
5: 5	7 years	Possibly typifying the seven years from 1874 to 1881 A. D.....	Z '07-198
5: 8	Up to the gutter....	The water courses.....	Z '96-154
5: 19	Shall I go up.....	We should never engage in battle without the assurance that the battle is the Lord's, nor forget that our weapons are not carnal..Z '96-181	
5: 20	Baal-perazim	Type of God's deliverance of regathered Israel	D555
5: 21	And David	Type of Christ.....	B255
6: 1	30,000	It is wiser and better every way that all the Lord's people participate in any prominent matter connected with the Lord's service. For this reason it is desirable to have several leaders, even in a very small company	
6: 2	Bet. the cherubim...	Z '03-378	
		Between love and power, above a foundation of Justice, represented by the mercy-seat.....	T124

- 6:3 Upon a new cart.... Instead of upon the shoulders of the Levites, as instructed by the Lord..... Z '03-378
- 6:7 Against Uzzah For his lack of reverence and for the bad example in the sight of all Israel. "The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom" ..Z '03-379
- And there he died.. But this does not mean that he went to eternal torment ..Z '03-379
- 6:8 Was displeased With his former determination to bring the ark to Jerusalem, and that through lack of care matters had gone astray..... Z '03-378
- A breach upon Uzzah This was no injustice, because he was already under the death sentence anyway..... F174
- It was necessary, because everything connected with the ark typified something greater and more important to come afterward..... T12
- 6:11 Blessed Obed-edom.. The ark was in the house of Abinadab 20 years, but without bringing him any special blessing. Similarly, the Bible in some families brings no blessings from year to year, but in others it brings great blessings in a few short months Z '03-379
- 7:5 For me to dwell in. We are not to conclude, because our plans are reverential, and designed for the glory of God, that therefore they must have the divine approval Z '03-392
- 7:6 In a tabernacle.... The Lord prefers that his representation in the world in the present time shall be extremely simple and unostentatious..... Z '03-392
- 7:8 From the sheepcote. Representing the plane of the fallen natural man Z '03-393
- 7:10 And move no more. A prophecy of the Millennial Age..... Z '03-393
- 7:12 His kingdom Solomon's kingdom, typical of Christ's Millennial reign Z '03-394
- 7:13 His Kingdom forever The period from Zedekiah's reign to that of Christ being merely an interregnum..... Z '03-393
- 7:14 I will chasten him.. "What son is he whom the father chasteneth not" Z '03-394
- 9:1 For Jonathan's sake. There is no more worthy trait to adorn a righteous character than that of gratitude. The spirit of the world is to receive favors, such as Jonathan lavished upon David, with cold, thankless indifference, and often with reproach and persecution..... Z '96-171
- 9:6 And did reverence... Shaw-kaw, worshiped. Worship of Christ is not displeasing to Jehovah..... E79, 73
- 10:12 Seemeth him good.. If the battle is the Lord's, it is sure to be victorious Z '96-181
- 11:2 And it came to pass. This narrative is given as a part of the genealogy of King Solomon, son of Bath-Sheba. Q '05-10-30
- 11:4 And David Possibly to some extent influenced by the prevailing notions that whatever the king was pleased to do was proper because of his exalted station Z '05-380
- 12:7 Thou art the man.. This was doubtless the most critical point of time in David's life. Failure to repent would doubtless have wrought his complete alienation from God Z '96-183
- 12:13 Thou shalt not die.. In spite of the fact that according to the Jewish Law the death penalty might be inflicted and you have yourself pronounced your own death sentence Z '96-184
- 12:14 To blaspheme While David's sin has given occasion to blasphemers, his repentance and forgiveness have given hope and encouragement to many who have been overtaken in a fault..... Z '03-395
- 12:25 His name Jedidiah.. Meaning, "Beloved of Jehovah;" indicating David's forgiveness and restoration to divine favor Z '96-235
- 13:1 And it came to pass. This narrative is given to account for Absalom's estrangement from his father David Q '05-10-30

- 14: 4** And did obeisance... *Shaw-kaw*, worshiped. Worship of Christ is not displeasing to Jehovah.....E79, 73
- 15: 6** Stole the hearts.... Many in our day are willing to steal the affections of another and to misrepresent another to their own advantage.....Z '03-398
- 15: 7** After 40 years..... After four years; the error of a transcriber Z '96-199
- 16: 20** Then said Absalom.. This narrative is given to prove that the Lord's penalty against David for his injustice toward Uriah was fulfilled.....Q '05-10-30
- 17: 22** Then David Passed over Jordan. Meaning "Beloved," type of Christ.....Z '03-222
- 18: 21** To Cushi Meaning "Judged down," "Condemned": typifying consecration unto death.....Z '02-300
- 18: 27** With good tidings.. Literally, "To the Cushite," the negro.....Z '03-410
- 18: 29** But I knew not.... A good man should always seek to carry a good messageZ '03-410
- 19: 11** Why are ye the last This incident is an illustration of a very similar condition of things in the world today as respects the Second Advent of the Lord Z '94-259
- 22: 2** The Lord is my rock Upon which I can safely build my hopes..Z '96-211
- And my fortress.... In which I may safely hide.....Z '96-211
- And my deliverer.. In every time of trouble.....Z '96-211
- 22: 3** And the horn..... Horns are symbols of power.....T42
- 22: 6** The sorrows of hell. *Sheol*, oblivion, the state of death.....E379, 358
- Compassed me Literally David; prophetically the Christ E379, 358
- 22: 8** Then When the due time had come for the Church's deliveranceE379, 358
- The earth Shook The condition of human society now prevailing B162
- In the Day of Vengeance, the time of trouble E379, 358
- 23: 17** Of heaven The powers of spiritual control.....A318
- 23: 17** Would not drink it. How few indeed are the kings of the earth that would manifest such a spirit as this Z '96-181
- 24: 25** David built there ... Probably on the very spot where Abraham offered IsaacZ '99-201

I. KINGS:

- 1: 13** Assuredly Solomon.. Having been selected by Jehovah.....Z '96-235
- 2: 4** If thy children..... But they did not meet the conditions, and Solomon's line was rejected as Christ's lineage.. E145, 131
- 2: 6** Shall not fail thee... Be cut off from thee, from the throne....E145, 131
- 2: 6** Down to the grave. *Sheol*, oblivion, the state of death.....E379, 358
- 2: 9** To the grave..... To *sheol*, oblivion.....E379, 358
- 2: 10** So David slept..... Death is a condition of peaceful unconsciousnessN '03-10-20
- 2: 11** Were 40 years..... Possibly typifying the harvest of the Gospel AgeZ '07-198
- 7 years Possibly typifying the 7 years from 1874 to 1881Z '07-198
- 3: 3** In high places..... Neglecting the command which said, "Offer not thy burnt offerings in every place .. but in the place which the Lord shall choose" Z '96-236
- 3: 8** Midst of thy people. A lesson to those who speak of God's people as "My people," "My flock," "My Church" Z '03-430
- A great people..... Estimated at about 6,000,000.....Z '03-430
- Cannot be numbered By existing conveniences.....Z '03-430
- 3: 11** Thou hast asked.... The same word is rendered "Borrowed," where it reads that the Israelites "Borrowed of the Egyptians"Z '01-363
- 3: 13** Hast not asked.... Riches and honor... This was just like our heavenly Father....Z '03-431
- Typifying the spiritual riches and honors given to the true Church.....Z '03-431
- 4: 29** Gave Solomon wisdom. Solomon being a type of Christ.....A79, B255

4: 31 Wiser than all men.	The Jewish nation was at this time the admiration of the world.....	C244
4: 34 Of all people.....	"Many people will say, Come and let us go up to the house of the Lord".....	Z '96-250
6: 1 In the 480th year...	This should read "In the 580th year," to agree with other features of the chronology, and accounts for 100 years of the difference between Usher's chronology and the true chronology. The Hebrew character for "4" much resembles the character for "5" and it is supposed the error occurred in this way.....	B53
6: 7 And the house..... Was built of stone.. Made ready	Type of the spiritual Temple, the Church..... Type of the "living stones"..... Each member of the spiritual temple is fitted and prepared for his place..... Shaped, chiseled, fitted and polished by Jesus as the Father's representative..... All the fitting preparation is done in the present life	F73 F196 F196 F196 F196
Before brought		
6: 18 Knops and flowers.. All was cedar..... There was no stone.	Representing beauty and fruitfulness..... Type of everlasting human life..... Type of the "living stones".....	T116 T109 F196
6: 19 The ark	Type of the Christ.....	T121
6: 20 With pure gold..... The altar	Symbol of the divine nature..... The golden altar, type of the Church.....	T18 T120
6: 21 So Solomon	Type of Christ.....	A79, B255
7: 48 The altar of gold... The table of gold.... The shewbread	Type of the Church..... Type of the Church..... Type of the Word of God.....	T120 T115 T115
7: 49 The candlesticks ... Of pure gold.....	Type of the complete Church..... Showing that the only reason the other furniture in the tabernacle was of wood covered with gold, instead of solid gold, was that it might be more portable.....	T115 T18
8: 1 Then Solomon	Typifying the Lord Jesus.....	Z '03-441
Assembled	Typifying the present harvest work.....	Z '03-442
Elders of Israel	Typifying the Lord's very Elect.....	Z '03-441
8: 6 Brought in the ark.. The Most Holy..... Of the cherubim....	Type of the Christ..... Type of the condition of immortality..... Types of the divine presence.....	T121 T21 T125
8: 9 Nothing in the ark.	The golden bowl of manna, typifying immortality, and the rod that budded, typifying the elect character of the Body of Christ, will not be needed in the future conditions of glory represented by the temple.....	Z '03-442
Tables of stone.....	Representing the Law, and teaching that Christ would meet in full all the requirements of God's perfect law; also that legal authority would be vested in him as the law-executor	T121
	The Law will always be an integral part of the divine Covenant	Z '03-442
8: 10 Filled the house....	Typifying the glorified Christ.....	Z '03-443
8: 19 Out of thy loins....	Children are of the father, by the mother, as illustrated in Christ's human birth.....	E110, 100
8: 42 Of thy great name.. Of thy strong hand.	Not my great name.....	Z '96-277
8: 56 Not failed one word	Not my strong hand..... We, too, can trust implicitly for the good things promised	Z '96-277 D616
	The relative confidence of God's children in his promises is well illustrated by the story of a man who crept across the ice of the Mississippi river on his hands and knees, fearing it was too thin to hold him, and just as he reached the opposite shore was overtaken by a man who was gayly driving a team of horses, attached to a sleigh-load of pig iron	Z '84-6-8
9: 7 Among all people...	And the prophecy has been literally fulfilled..	Z '96-262
10: 1 Queen of Sheba.... Of Solomon	Presumed to have been a negress: the present emperor of Abyssinia claims to be a descendant of Solomon by this queen..... Type of the Christ.....	Z '02-215 A79, B255

10: 5	Spirit in her.....	"It took her breath away".....	Z '03-445
10: 7	Was not told me....	"Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither hath it entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath in reservation for them that love him".....	Z '03-445
10: 10	120 talents of gold..	Estimated at \$3,000,000.....	Z '96-278
10: 23	Solomon exceeded ..	In glory	C244
11: 4	Solomon was old...	Prematurely old, probably at about 50 years	Z '96-279
11: 7	Then did Solomon.. And for Molech.....	To please his wives and their servants.... Type of the misrepresentation of God worshiped by those who endorse the eternal torment theory	Z '96-279 Z '98-280, '04-351
11: 12	But I will rend it..	Completely, in due time, so that Messiah shall come through another line than yours..	E146, 132
11: 13	Will give one tribe..	Judah, and, for a time, its consort Benjamin.	E146, 132
11: 42	Was 40 years.....	Possibly typifying the harvest of the Millennial Age	Z '07-198
11: 43	And Solomon slept.	Death is a condition of peaceful unconsciousness	N '03-10-20
12: 4	Our yoke grievous...	The best governed people are not always the most contented	Z '04-186
12: 11	With scorpions	Whips with metal lumps on the strands...Z '04-186	
12: 16	So Israel departed..	This removal of the 10 tribes, 393 years before the overthrow of Zedekiah, corresponds to the division of Christendom into Papacy and Protestantism in the year 1521, when Luther was excommunicated, 393 years before 1914, the time of the overthrow of Christendom	Z '05-179
12: 17	Children of Israel... Reigned over them..	Such of the ten tribes as remained faithful to him	C292
12: 28	Two calves of gold.	Thus loyal to the Lord, whose worship centered in Jerusalem, and to the tribe of Judah, from which the promised King was to come; typifying the siftings of Spiritual Israel	Z '04-187
12: 29	The one in Bethel..	Probably because the people while in Egypt had become accustomed to the worship of the sacred bull Apis, of Egyptian mythology	Z '98-190
12: 30	Became a sin.....	Where Jacob had his dream, and which was therefore somewhat sacred in the minds of the people	Z '04-188
12: 31	The sons of Levi...	Because these representations of God were contrary to the divine arrangement and gradually led the people into idolatry.....	Z '04-189
12: 33	And burnt incense..	Who were probably unwilling to serve, and many of whom removed to the province of Judah, thus carrying on the separating work....Z '04-189	
14: 25	Shishak	Similarly the emperors of Rome took the priestly office, so as to more thoroughly enslave the people.....	Z '04-189
16: 28	With his fathers....	Structures erected by him have been discovered recently at Karnak, Egypt.....	Z '04-363
16: 29	And Ahab	The current theory that the dead are not dead had not yet been introduced.....	Z '04-217
16: 31	To wife Jezebel.... And served Baal....	Type of the Roman empire.....	B256
17: 1	And Elijah	Type of the apostate Church of Rome.....	B256
	Said unto Ahab	Or Bel, type of the God of Babylon, the Pope..	D40
	God of Israel liveth.	Type of the true Church in the flesh.....	B256
	Before whom I stand Nor rain	Type of the Roman empire.....	B256
		Whom you seem to think is dead.....	Z '98-191
17: 3	And hide thyself...	Whose representative I am.....	Z '04-218
17: 4	Ravens to feed thee.	The word is that which refers to the principal rain, which comes in the fall of the year..	Z '04-218
		Representing the flight of the true Church into a condition of isolation during the three and one-half symbolic "Times" of papal supremacy	B256
		Modern instances are recorded in which ravens have been known to bring food to injured animals	Z '04-249

- 17: 6 Bread and flesh.....** Typifying the Lord's care of the true Church during the time she was hiding from papacy B256
 The ravens probably took these from the bazaars of Jerusalem or Jericho..... Z '98-191
- 17: 7 No rain in the land.** Typifying the lack of truth, the living water, during the three and one-half symbolic "Times" of papal persecution..... B256
- 17: 22 And the soul** **And he revived.....** *Nephesh*, being, existence..... Z '82-6-8
 Was merely awakened, not resurrected, not "Raised to life again" F704
 Thus foreshadowing the Times of Restitution Q '98-4-6
- 18: 1 Came to Elijah.....** Type of the true Church in the flesh..... B256
Unto Ahab Type of the Roman empire..... B256
- 18: 2 A sore famine.....** Typifying the spiritual famine during the dark ages B256
- 18: 3 Now Obadiah** In some respects representing the Great Company Z '04-221
- Feared the Lord....** But must have failed to let his light shine properly, else he would not have been an acceptable servant in the house of Ahab... Z '04-221
- 18: 4 When Jezebel** Type of the apostate Church of Rome..... B256
Cut off the prophets. The first religious persecution on record... Z '98-191
Fifty in a cave....
- 18: 5 Horses and mules...** He was probably more solicitous for them than for the people..... Z '04-221
- 18: 17 That troubleth Israel** The valiant for the truth have always been considered enemies by the nominal mass Z '84-1-5
- 18: 18 Baal** Or Bel, type of the God of Babylon, the Pope D40
- 18: 21 How long halt ye...** "Choose ye this day whom ye will serve: " "Today, if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts" Z '02-42
- 18: 28 They cried aloud....** Accusing themselves of having committed sins which prevented answers to their prayers Z '04-233
- 18: 31 Took twelve stones..** Typifying the twelve apostles..... B246
- 18: 36 Came near and said:** Elijah's prayer is beautiful in its simplicity and modesty Z '04-233
- 18: 37 Turned their heart..** Recalling them again by their experiences and by these scenes to be thy people..... Z '98-205
- 18: 40 And slew them there** Representing the punishments visited upon the papacy at the end of the three and one-half symbolic "Times" (1260 literal years)..... B256
- 18: 41 Is a sound of.....** I have received a message from the Lord that there shall be..... Z '04-234
- Abundance of rain..** Typifying the millions of Bibles published and issued shortly after the end of the papal power in 1799..... B256
- 18: 42 Down upon the earth** Elijah did not pray for rain until he understood it was the Lord's due time for it to come. We are to pray for and confidently expect those things, and only those, which the Lord has promised to give us..... Z '04-234
- 18: 46 Was on Elijah.....** Giving him supernatural strength..... Z '04-234
And ran before Ahab As an act of courtesy and recognition of Ahab as the king of the nation..... Z '04-234
- 19: 1 And Ahab** Told Jezebel B256
- Type of the Roman empire.....**
- All that Elijah.....** Type of the apostate Church of Rome and of the so-called Protestant sects imbued with her false spirit since the year 1799..... B256
- 19: 3 Went for his life....** Type of the true Church in the flesh..... B256
- 19: 4 Into the wilderness.** Probably the very thing Jezebel desired... Z '04-236
- Take away my life..** Typifying the present flight of the true saints into a condition of isolation..... B256
- 19: 5 Arise and eat.....** As Elijah fled from death and then inconsistently prayed for death, so many of the Lord's people, some of strong faith, at times become discouraged and panic-stricken..... Z '04-237
- 19: 6 There was a cake...** God realized better than did Elijah the physical exhaustion following his great work.... Z '98-206
- A cruse of water....** A loaf of bread, something like a pancake; typifying the Church's spiritual food, the unleavened Bread of life, Christ..... Z '98-207
- Representing truth, the water of life..... Z '98-207**

- 19: 7 Arise and eat..... However earnest and zealous the Lord's people may be, they need rest and food..... Z '04-237
- 19: 8 Unto Horeb Mt. Sinai, type of the Kingdom of God. Z '04-236, '07-234
- 19: 9 What doest thou.... Here The antitypical Elijah reached this point of its journey in 1878 A. D. Z '04-237
- The Lord's people are not to be idle..... Z '98-207
- 19: 10 They seek my life.. The Lord's people are not to stay in a place where they cannot do anything..... Z '98-207
- 19: 11 Before the Lord.... The lot of God's prophets in early Bible times was far from enviable..... A54
- And strong wind.... To receive instruction regarding different methods of work which the Lord could adopt Z '04-249
- Rent the mountains. The strong winds of war..... Z '04-249
- Not in the wind.... Symbol of kingdoms..... A318
- An earthquake God's Kingdom will not follow the epoch of war Z '98-208
- In the earthquake... Symbol of revolution..... A336, D528
- 19: 12 A fire God's Kingdom will not follow the epoch of revolution which is to follow the great wars Z '98-208
- Celestial fire, lightning..... Z '98-207
- And after the fire... Typifying anarchy Z '04-249
- All together having completely exhausted and humbled mankind Z '98-208
- A still small voice.. The voice of truth, love and wisdom: "Not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the Lord" Z '04-249
- "It shall come to pass that every soul that will not hear that Prophet shall be destroyed from amongst the people" Z '98-208
- 19: 16 And Elisha Probably type of the Great Company until the time he recrossed Jordan..... Z '04-253
- 19: 18 7,000 in Israel Representing thousands in the nominal systems today who are not in sympathy with the errors there taught but are merely confused and blinded Z '04-250
- 19: 19 With 12 yoke..... In the hands of servants. That so many oxen were used on the farm indicates that he was a man of means Z '04-278
- 19: 21 Ministered unto him Probably for about ten years..... Z '04-278
- 20: 32 Let me Nephesh, soul, sentient being..... E357, 334
- 20: 35 Of the prophets.... Gatherings of young men desirous of studying the Law and appreciating the divine will Z '04-250
- 21: 4 And Ahab Type of the Roman empire..... B256
- 21: 5 But Jezebel Type of the apostate Church of Rome and her false spirit in Protestant sects..... B256
- 21: 16 To take possession.. Showing that he fully approved Jezebel's course Z '98-220
- 21: 17 Came to Elijah..... Type of the true Church in the flesh..... B256
- 22: 22 A lying spirit..... One of the fallen angels..... S27

II. KINGS:

- 2: 1 When the Lord..... Manifesting his peculiar care over every interest of the Elijah class..... Z '04-251
- Take up Elijah..... Type of the true Church in the flesh..... B256
- Into heaven Into the air: "No man hath ascended into heaven" Z '04-167
- By a whirlwind..... Symbol of the time of trouble..... B260
- Went with Elisha... Probably type of the Great Company until the time he recrossed Jordan..... Z '04-253
- 2: 3 Of the prophets.... Gatherings of young men desirous of studying the Law and appreciating the divine will Z '04-250
- 2: 6 To Jordan Meaning "Judged down," "Condemned," typifying consecration unto death..... Z '02-300
- 2: 9 A double portion... Twice as much as is given to any other..... Z '04-253
- 2: 11 Chariot Representing the spiritual exaltation of the Church B254
- Of fire Probably signifying severe persecutions on the best members of the Elijah class..... Z '98-223
- Into heaven Into the air or atmosphere of our earth. Where

- he was taken afterwards we do not know, but we do know that he did not go to heaven itself, for "No man hath ascended into heaven" Z '04-254
- 2: 14 Elisha went over.....** This may typify the death of the Great Company class in the great time of trouble. From this point onward Elisha perhaps typifies the Ancient Worthies, the earthly phase of the Kingdom Z '04-253
- 2: 17 They sought 3 days..** Perhaps 3 years from 1914, in which the world will fail to receive restitution blessings through failure to recognize the change of dispensation from the Gospel Age to the Millennial Age Z '04-280
- 2: 18 Tarried at Jericho....** The word Jericho signifies "His moon" or "Month." There is a hint in this that Jericho typifies Fleshly Israel, which will be the first to recognize the Elisha class Z '04-280
- 2: 21 Unto the spring..... Of the waters.....** Representing the Word of God B266
- And cast the salt.... Representing the waters of truth, now brackish with error B266
- 2: 23 Little children** Out of the city..... "Ye are the salt of the earth." The Jews need the work of Christ to make the Word of God clear and profitable to them Z '04-280
- Young lads Z '04-280
- Typifying Fleshly Israelites who will not appreciate the healing work done by the Elisha class, the Ancient Worthies Z '04-280
- Thou bald head..... A particularly obnoxious epithet in those days Z '04-280
- 2: 24 And tare** Injured; representing the chastisements of the future age, when the judgments of the Lord are abroad in the earth and the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness Z '04-280
- 4: 1 A certain woman.... Of the prophets....** Perhaps the wife of Obadiah Z '04-282
- These schools of the prophets were probably summer schools, started in the days of Samuel Z '04-282
- 4: 2 And Elisha** Save a pot of oil..... Type of the Ancient Worthies B265, Z '04-253
- The woman did not appeal for divine aid until she was in extremities, and neither should we. Oil was used for butter in those days and was to be found in every household Z '04-282
- 4: 3 Even empty vessels..** Borrow not a few.... It is for us to see that our vessels are empty if we would have them filled Z '04-283
- The fact that the woman was able to borrow so many vessels speaks well for her reputation and her faith Z '04-283
- 4: 5 And she poured out..** Typifying the pouring out of the Spirit upon all flesh in the Millennial Age Z '04-283
- Thus our blessings increase as we pour out our thanks F687
- 4: 6 Not a vessel more....** Representing how the Ancient Worthies will help the poor to secure the oil of joy for the spirit of heaviness, in the Millennial morning B266, Z '04-253
- Every vessel fitted for its reception shall be filled with the spirit to the full Z '04-283
- 4: 8 A great woman.....** Widely known as good, wise, and probably possessed of a large estate Z '04-284
- 4: 9 Unto her husband....** Manifesting a commendable wifely deference to his wishes Z '98-232
- 4: 10 A little chamber....** Every home, if possible, should have such a guest-chamber for the Lord's saints Z '98-232
- 4: 22 To the man of God..** Her faith in the prophet corresponds very well to our faith in the Lord Jesus Z '04-285
- 4: 27 Hid it from me.....** Not having sent any holy angel with a message to me regarding the matter Z '98-239
- 4: 35 Opened his eyes.....** Was merely awakened, not resurrected, not "Raised to life again" F704
- This typified the bringing of the dead to life during the Millennium B266
- 4: 38 There was a dearth..** Representing present lack of spiritual food B266

	Sons of prophets....	The theologians	B266
4: 44	And they did eat...	Representing that spiritual food will soon be wholesome and plentiful.....	B266
5: 5	6000 pieces of gold..	Aggregating in value \$77,540.....	Z '04-301
5: 7	Of his leprosy.....	Symbol of sin.....	Z '04-300
5: 10	And Elisha	Probably type of the Ancient Worthies.....	B265, Z '04-253
	Wash in Jordan....	Meaning "Judged down," "Condemned;" typifying consecration unto death.....	Z '02-300
		Typifying also the fountain filled with blood, drawn from Immanuel's veins.....	Z '98-235
5: 12	Are not Abana.....	The modern Barrada, one of the clearest, most beautiful rivers in the world.....	Z '04-300
	And Pharpar.....	Representing the various theories, philosophies and suggestions as to how sin can be got rid of	Z '04-300
5: 13	And his servants...	Representing Christians who offer good counsel to those wishing to come into harmony with God	Z '98-235
5: 14	Seven times.....	Seven is a symbol of completeness, signifying that half-hearted consecration and obedience are not what the Lord is pleased to honor and bless	Z '04-301
	And he was clean...	Typifying blessings in the Millennial Age at the hands of the Ancient Worthies.....	B266
5: 15	Take a blessing....	A present	Z '98-236
5: 16	I will receive none..	While it is not wrong for servants of the Lord to receive compensation, yet the Lord is more glorified if they do not do so.....	Z '04-301
5: 19	Go in peace.....	Less was expected of Naaman than would have been required of an Israelite.....	Z '04-302
5: 23	2 talents of silver...	Approximately \$4000.....	Z '98-238
6: 2	Unto Jordan.....	Typifying complete consecration to the Lord..	Z '98-235, '02-300
6: 17	That he may see...	Angels can be and frequently are present, yet invisible	A182
	Of fire	Like fire, as all spirit beings are described in Scripture	Z '98-239
	Round about Elisha	"The angel of the Lord encampeth around about them that fear him and delivereth them;" "Their angels do always behold the face of my Father in heaven"	Z '04-303
6: 18	With blindness	Not total blindness, but bewilderment or hallucination similar to that produced by hypnotism	Z '04-303
6: 22	Set bread and water	"If thine enemy hunger, feed him, if he thirst, give him drink, for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head"	Z '04-303
8: 17	Eight years	Usher's chronology makes this period only four years	B52
9: 9	The house of Ahab..	Type of the Roman empire.....	B256
9: 10	Shall eat Jezebel...	Type of the apostate Church of Rome and her false spirit in so-called Protestant sects.....	B256
10: 18	Ahab	Type of the Roman empire.....	B256
	Served Baal	Or Bel, type of the God of Babylon, the Pope	D40
12: 1	And forty years....	Incorrectly reckoned by Usher as 39 years.....	B52
12: 4	Passeth the account.	The poll-tax.....	Z '04-317
	Is set at	Tithes; one-tenth of all the profits of the year	Z '04-317
	Heart to bring.....	Voluntary contributions	Z '04-317
12: 7	The other priests....	Representing the Protestant clergy.....	Z '04-317
	Of the house.....	The temple, representing the true Church	Z '04-318
12: 8	Repair the breaches.	Probably portions of the temple had been used at the time the heathen temple of Baal had been built; representing the damage done to the true temple during the dark ages...Z '04-317	
12: 9	But Jehoiada	Representing our High Priest, Christ.....Z '04-317	
13: 14	Chariot of Israel....	Indicating that he considered Elisha a host in himself, the chief defence of the nation Z '98-243	
13: 18	And he smote thrice	Not even asking how many times he should strike	Z '98-249
	And stayed	A lesson that whatever we do should be done with our might	Z '98-249

- 13: 21** He revived This miracle was doubtless performed to draw the attention of the king of Israel to Elisha's last message to him..... Z '98-249
- 14: 25** Of Gath-hepher In Galilee: the Pharisees therefore stated an untruth when they said, "Out of Galilee ariseth no prophet"..... Z '05-166
- 16: 2** Sixteen years Incorrectly reckoned by Usher as 15 years..... B52
- 17: 6** And carried Israel.... The ten tribes, typifying Papacy..... Z '98-280
- 17: 9** Did secretly Hypocritically, under pretense that they were worshiping Jehovah in so doing..... Z '98-279
- 17: 12** They served idols... Typifying idols of wealth, fame, self, sect..... Z '98-279
- 17: 14** Hardened their necks A figure drawn from the stiffness of neck of an unruly yoke of oxen..... Z '04-350
- 17: 15** Followed vanity Foolishness; did not take the wise course Z '98-280
- After the heathen.... Desiring to be not peculiar but popular.... Z '98-280
- 18: 16** Did Hezekiah Representing Christians who purchase peace with things consecrated to the Lord and who are punished therefor by getting into the very difficulties they sought to avoid.... Z '98-326
- 19: 7** Will send a blast... Possibly a simoom or sand-storm..... Z '98-326
- 19: 15** Bet. the cherubim... Representing love and power above a foundation of justice, represented by the mercy-seat T125
- 19: 28** Hook in thy nose... Alluding to the manner in which bullocks are controlled .. Z '98-326
- 19: 35** Angel of the Lord.. Possibly a simoom or pestilence..... Z '98-326
- 20: 1** In those days..... 731 B. C., 125 years before the overthrow of Zedekiah, corresponding to the date of the French Revolution in 1789 A. D., when the French government, typifying Christendom, was sick unto death, which was 125 years before 1914, when Christendom's crown will be removed .. Z '05-179
- Was Hezekiah sick. Probably because he took to himself the glory due to the Lord..... Z '98-328
- 20: 4** The middle court.... Ir, incorrectly rendered "City" in the prophecy, "Cyrus shall build my city"..... B67
- 20: 8** Shall be the sign.... The Lord's people of the New Creation are advised not to request signs of the Lord or to make tests. "We walk by faith not by sight" .. Z '05-203
- 20: 11** Brought the shadow. Probably by means of conditions in the upper atmosphere, causing two or more parhelions or mock suns..... Z '98-328
- 10 degrees backward Typifying the ten years from the beginning of the Time of the End in 1799, backward to the French Revolution in 1789..... Z '05-179
- 20: 20** Water into the city. Typifying the founding of the various Bible societies at the beginning of the nineteenth century .. Z '05-179
- 21: 1** Manasseh Isaiah, his supposed grandfather, having died previously .. Z '98-335
- Was 12 years old... If properly trained he should by this time have had a fairly well-developed character for righteousness .. Z '05-219
- 21: 2** That which was evil. Hezekiah, though a good man, was evidently a poor father .. Z '05-219
- 21: 6** Familiar spirits The fallen angels..... S19
- 21: 16** Shed innocent blood. Probably under the frenzied zeal of false religion Z '98-336
- 22: 3** In the 18th year.... 641 B. C., 35 years before the overthrow of Zedekiah, corresponding to the date of the founding of ZION'S WATCH TOWER in 1879, 35 years before the overthrow of Christendom in 1914 .. Z '05-180
- 22: 11** Book of the Law... Presumably the original copy of the Book of Deuteronomy, written by Moses' own hand Z '98-342
- Rent his clothes.... In distress, perplexity and fear..... Z '05-237
- 22: 14** Went unto Huldah.. Instead of Jeremiah or Zephaniah, perhaps to ascertain if she would confirm their public prophecies of coming judgments upon the nation .. Z '98-343
- 22: 16** Evil upon this place. It was too late for any national reformation, as

	it is now too late for a reformation of Christendom	Z '98-343
23: 4	Made for Baal.....	Or Bel, type of the God of Babylon, the Pope.. D40
23: 5	The host of heaven.....	The ecclesiastical powers of Christendom..... D528
	To the sun.....	Typifying the Lord Jesus..... D590
	And to the moon.....	Typifying the Mosaic Law..... D590
	To the planets.....	Typifying the twelve apostles..... D591, 594
23: 10	To Molech	Type of the misrepresentation of God worshiped by those who endorse the eternal torment theory
		Z '98-280, '04-351
23: 21	Keep the passover...	Typifying the great Passover, the resurrection of the dead in Christ in the year 1878 A. D., and the passing over of the feet members of the Body since that date, at the moment of death
		Z '05-180
23: 24	Familiar spirits	Fallen angels
23: 25	With all his heart...	There is a great difference between being merely well disposed and actively seeking after God, making a complete consecration of heart to him. "Draw near unto me and I will draw near unto you"
24: 14	The poorer sort.....	But even these were taken later when the "Seventy years desolation of the land without an inhabitant" began to be fulfilled..... B52
25: 13	To Babylon	Type of mystic Babylon the Great..... C120
25: 14	All the vessels.....	Typifying the precious truths of the Church..... C120
25: 26	And came to Egypt.	Thus beginning the seventy years desolation..... B52

I. CHRONICLES:

6: 1	Gershon	Type of those saved during the Millennium..... F129
	Kohath	Type of the Ancient Worthies..... F129
	And Merari	Type of the Great Company..... F129
6: 2	Amram	Type of the Christ..... F128
10: 13	A familiar spirit.....	Communication with fallen angels..... S19
11: 18	Not drink of it.....	How few indeed are the kings of the earth that would manifest such a spirit as this..... Z '96-181
13: 1	With every leader..	It is wiser and better every way that all the Lord's people participate in any prominent matter connected with the Lord's service. For this reason it is desirable to have several leaders, even in a very small company
		Z '03-378
13: 6	Bet. the cherubim..	Representing love and power; upon a foundation of Justice, represented by the mercy-seat T125
13: 7	In a new cart.....	Instead of upon the shoulders of the Levites as instructed by the Lord..... Z '03-378
13: 10	Against Uzzah	For his lack of reverence and for the bad example in the sight of all Israel. "The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom" Z '03-379
	To the ark.....	Let us not feel for a moment that everything will go to pieces in the Church unless we steady the ark..... Z '05-248
	And there he died...	But this does not mean that he went to eternal torment
13: 11	Was displeased	With his former determination to bring the ark to Jerusalem, and that through lack of care matters had gone astray..... Z '03-378
	A breach upon Uzzah	This was no injustice, because he was already under the death sentence anyway..... F174
13: 14	Blessed the house...	It was necessary, because everything connected with the ark typified something greater..... T12
		The ark was in the house of Abinadab 20 years but without bringing him any special blessing. Similarly, the Bible in some families brings no blessings from year to year, but in others it brings great blessings in a few short months
14: 11	Baal-perazim	Type of God's deliverance of regathered Israel D555
16: 17	And to Israel.....	The twelve tribes of Israel after Jacob's death.. A78
16: 38	For he cometh.....	When he appears day appears, life appears,

		fruitfulness appears, the curse disappears, the bondage of corruption is no more; difficulties, storms, troubles, sorrows, vanish; the face of nature reassumes the smile of Eden times; it is earth's festival, the world's jubilee	Z '86-1-5
17: 4	To judge the earth.. House to dwell in...	The Judgment Day is therefore a time of joy A147 We are not to conclude because our plans are reverential, and designed for the glory of God, that therefore they must have the divine approval	Z '03-392
17: 5	From tent to tent...	The Lord prefers that his representation in the world in the present time shall be extremely simple and unostentatious.....Z '03-392	Z '03-392
17: 7	From the sheepcote.	Representing the plane of the fallen natural man	Z '03-393
17: 9	Moved no more.....	A prophecy of the Millennial Age.....Z '03-393	Z '03-393
17: 11	His kingdom.....	Solomon's kingdom, typical of Christ's Millennial reign	Z '03-394
17: 12	His throne forever..	The period from Zedekiah's reign to that of Christ being merely an interregnum.....Z '03-393	Z '03-393
21: 1	And Satan	Just after David's great sin.....Z '96-182	Z '96-182
22: 5	Exceeding magnifical	To fitly represent the labor and care and sacrifices of loving hearts and active hands Z '96-209	Z '96-209
22: 7	And David	Typifying the Church in the flesh.....Z '95-278	Z '95-278
	Said to Solomon....	Typifying the Church in glory.....Z '95-278	Z '95-278
22: 8	Hast made great wars	Typifying the continual warfare of the Church in the flesh.....Z '95-278	Z '95-278
23: 6	Gershon	Type of those saved during the Millennial Age F129	F129
	Kohath	Type of the Ancient Worthies.....F129	F129
	And Merari	Type of the Great Company.....F129	F129
23: 12	The sons of Amram.	Type of the Christ.....F128	F128
24: 2	Nadab and Abihu...	Type of the class that sin the sin unto death during the Gospel Age, and of the Great Company class	T41
28: 1	And David	Setting a good example to those who would serve the Lord's flock.....Z '03-427	Z '03-427
28: 2	Then David the king Stood up	In spite of his decrepitude.....Z '03-427	Z '03-427
	Upon his feet.....	Though it was customary for the king to sit in such assemblies.....Z '03-427	Z '03-427
	Hear me, my brethren	Implying the importance of the matters to be discussed	Z '03-427
28: 3	And hast shed blood	David was evidently not a haughty, domineering, tyrannical ruler.....Z '03-427	Z '03-427
28: 4	Choose me	Our God is a God of peace, but the gods of the heathen are gods of war and their mighty ones are their bloody ones. Most of those buried in Westminster Abbey were men of war	Z '03-427
28: 5	Hath chosen Solomon	"God hath set the members in the Body as it hath pleased him".....Z '03-427	Z '03-427
28: 6	To be my son.....	At this time about 20 years of age; of milder disposition than his elder brothers; born after David's sin and humiliation; educated by the prophet Nathan	Z '03-426
28: 7	As at this day.....	In a typical sense; to typify Christ.....Z '03-428	Z '03-428
28: 8	Know thou the God.	Solomon at this time was a model young man Z '03-428	Z '03-428
	Will cast thee off..	Only in proportion as we come to know God can we properly trust or serve him.....Z '03-428	Z '03-428
28: 15	Candlesticks of gold.	And he did, Solomon's line being rejected E146, 131	T115
28: 16	For the tables.....	Type of the true Church.....T115	T115
	Of shewbread	Type of the Church.....T115	T115
28: 18	Altar of incense.....	Type of the Word of God.....T115	T115
	Of the cherubim....	The golden altar, type of the Church.....T120	T120
	Covered the ark.....	Which, with the mercy-seat and glory-light, represented the presence of Jehovah.....T125	T125
28: 19	By his hand.....	Type of the Christ.....T121	T121
29: 2	I have prepared....	Showing that the temple was of the Lord's design, not David's.....Z '96-209	Z '96-209
		Typifying that the Church in the flesh prepares the materials of which the true Temple of God is to be constructed.....Z '95-278	Z '95-278

29: 23	Throne of the Lord.	Typical in some respects of the Millennial Kingdom	A248, C257
29: 27	Was 40 years.....	Link No. 25 in the true Bible chronology.....	B50
	7 years	Possibly typifying the harvest of the Gospel Age	Z '07-198
		Possibly typifying the 7 years from 1874 to 1881	Z '07-198

II. CHRONICLES:

1: 5	The brazen altar....	Type of the ransom sacrifice.....	T22
1: 10	This thy people.....	A lesson to those who speak of God's people as "My people," "My flock," "My Church"	
		Z '03-430	
1: 11	That is so great.....	Estimated at about 6,000,000.....	Z '03-430
	Hast not asked.....	This was just like our heavenly Father.....	Z '03-431
	But hast asked.....	The same word as "Borrowed," where we read that the Israelites "Borrowed of the Egyptians"	Z '01-363
1: 12	Wealth and honor...	Typifying the spiritual riches and honors given to the true Church.....	Z '03-431
2: 7	To work in gold....	Symbol of the divine nature.....	T18
	And in silver.....	Symbol of the Great Company.....	Z '07-349
	And in brass.....	Copper, symbol of perfect human nature.....	T18
	And in purple.....	Symbol of royalty.....	T34
	And crimson	Or scarlet, symbol of the blood of the ransom	T109
	And blue	Symbol of faithfulness.....	T30
2: 8	Cedar trees	Symbol of everlasting human life.....	T109
2: 17	All the strangers....	Typical of the fact that aliens, strangers, foreigners and enemies of the truth have the larger share in the work of preparing the anti-typical Temple, although, in their hammering, chiseling, melting and casting they little realize the glorious interests served.....	Z '03-441
3: 10	Two cherubim	Which, with the mercy-seat and glory-light, represented the presence of Jehovah.....	T125
	With gold	Symbol of divine nature.....	T18
3: 14	Of blue	Symbol of faithfulness.....	T30
	And purple	Symbol of royalty.....	T34
	And crimson	Or scarlet, symbol of the blood of the ransom	T109
	And fine linen.....	Symbol of righteousness.....	T36
4: 1	An altar of brass.....	Type of the ransom sacrifice.....	T22
4: 19	The golden altar.....	Type of the Church.....	T120
	And the tables.....	Type of the Church.....	T115
	The shewbread	Type of the Word of God.....	T115
4: 20	The candlesticks	Type of the complete Church.....	T115
	Of pure gold.....	Symbol of the divine nature.....	T18
5: 2	Then Solomon	Typifying the Lord Jesus.....	Z '03-441
	Assembled	Typifying the present harvest work.....	Z '03-442
	Elders of Israel	Typifying the Lord's very Elect.....	Z '03-441
5: 7	Brought in the ark..	Type of the Christ.....	T121
	Of the cherubim....	Which, with the mercy-seat and glory-light, represented the presence of Jehovah.....	T125
5: 10	Nothing in the ark..	The golden bowl of manna, typifying immortality, and the rod that budded, typifying the elect character of the Body of Christ, will not be needed in the future conditions of glory represented by the Temple.....	Z '03-442
	The two tables.....	Representing the Law, and teaching that Christ would meet in full all the requirements of God's perfect Law; also that legal authority would be vested in him as the Law-executor	T121
		The Law will always be an integral part of the divine Covenant	Z '03-442
5: 13	That then the house	Typifying the glorified Christ.....	Z '03-443
6: 9	Out of thy loins....	Children are of the father, by the mother, as illustrated in Christ's human birth.....	E110, 100
7: 14	Called by my name.	Israel, meaning "People of God".....	D654

- 7: 20 Among all nations.. And the prophecy has been literally fulfilled.. Z '96-262
- 9: 1 The queen of Sheba. Presumed to have been a negress. The present emperor of Abyssinia claims to be a descendant of Solomon by this queen..... Z '02-215
- 9: 3 Wisdom of Solomon Type of Christ..... A79, B255
- 9: 4 Spirit in her..... Z '03-445
- 9: 6 Was not told me.... "It took her breath away"
- 9: 9 120 talents of gold.. Estimated at \$3,000,000..... Z '96-278
- 9: 23 To hear his wisdom. "Many people will say, Come and let us go up to the house of the Lord"
- 9: 25 Z '96-250
- 9: 30 Forty years Link No. 26 in the true Bible chronology..... B50
- Possibly typifying the harvest of the Millennial Age
- Z '07-198
- 10: 4 Our yoke grievous.. The best governed people are not always the most contented
- Z '04-186
- 10: 14 With scorpions Whips with metal lumps on the strands... Z '04-186
- 10: 17 Reigned over them.. Thus loyal to the Lord, whose worship centered in Jerusalem, and to the tribe of Judah from which the promised King was to come, typifying the siftings of Spiritual Israel.... Z '04-187
- 10: 19 And Israel rebelled. This removal of the ten tribes 393 years before the overthrow of Zedekiah corresponds to the division of Christendom into Papacy and Protestantism in the year 1521, when Luther was excommunicated, which was 393 years before 1914, the time of the overthrow of Christendom
- Z '05-179
- 12: 9 Shishak Structures erected by him have been discovered recently at Karnak, Egypt..... Z '04-363
- 12: 13 Seventeen years Link No. 27 in the true Bible chronology..... B50
- 12: 16 And Rehoboam slept Death is a condition of peaceful unconsciousness
- N '03-10-20
- 13: 2 Three years Link No. 28 in the true Bible chronology..... B50
- 13: 8 Kingdom of the Lord Typical in some respects of the Millennial Kingdom
- A248
- Golden calves
- 14: 3 Cut down the groves Probably because the people while in Egypt had become accustomed to the worship of the sacred bull Apis, of Egyptian mythology Z '98-190
- 14: 9 Zerah the Ethiopian. Accessories to the worship of heathen gods, used by those who affected to be largely worshipers of nature..... Z '04-203
- 14: 11 Cried unto the Lord Supposed to have been Osorkon II. of Egypt.. Z '04-203
- 16: 12 Not to the Lord.... A perfectly proper thing for him to do as the representative of God's chosen people; but prayers for victory in war are improper when made by any nation since the overturning of the typical Kingdom of God in the days of Zedekiah
- Z '04-204
- To the physicians... Who had entered into covenant relationship with the Jews to bless them physically if faithful to him..... Z '98-289
- 16: 13 Forty-one years Enchanters, magicians, black-art doctors.. Z '98-289
- Link No. 29 in the true Bible chronology..... B50
- 17: 6 Heart was lifted up. With encouragement
- Z '98-290
- 17: 10 Fear of the Lord.... The world recognizes in a general way that there is some truth in Christianity..... Z '98-291
- 18: 22 A lying spirit..... One of the fallen angels..... S27
- 19: 2 Help the ungodly... "Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly"
- Z '98-292
- Therefore is wrath.. This ignominious defeat
- Z '04-206
- 19: 10 Blood and blood.... The degree of murder, whether first, second or third
- Z '04-207
- 20: 31 Twenty-five years... Link No. 30 in the true Bible chronology..... B50
- 20: 37 Hast joined thyself. In a business partnership with one out of harmony with the Lord..... Z '98-292
- 21: 1 Jehoshaphat slept .. Death is a condition of peaceful unconsciousness
- N '03-10-20
- 21: 20 Eight years Link No. 31 in the true Bible chronology..... B50

22: 2	One year	Usher incorrectly reckons this as four years... Link No. 32 in the true Bible chronology.....	B52 B50
22: 12	Six years	Link No. 33 in the true Bible chronology.....	B50
24: 1	Forty years	Link No. 34 in the true Bible chronology.....	B50
24: 7	The house of God....	Usher incorrectly reckons this as 39 years.... At the time the heathen temple of Baal had been built; representing the damage done to the true temple during the dark ages....	B52 Z '04-317
24: 12	Jehoiada	Representing our High Priest, Christ.....	Z '04-317
25: 1	Twenty-nine years ..	Link No. 35 in the true Bible chronology.....	B50
26: 3	Fifty-two years	Link No. 36 in the true Bible chronology.....	B50
27: 1	Sixteen years	Link No. 37 in the true Bible chronology.....	B50
28: 1	Sixteen years	Link No. 38 in the true Bible chronology.....	B50
29: 1	Twenty-nine years ..	Usher incorrectly reckons this as 15 years....	B52
29: 7	The God of Israel..	Link No. 39 in the true Bible chronology.....	B50
29: 18	We have cleansed....	Jehovah, to whom the price was to be paid....	E461, 449
29: 21	Altar of the Lord....	"Let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit".....	Z '04-348
32: 20	Cried to heaven....	Jehovah, to whom the price was paid....	E461, 449
32: 21	Sent an angel.....	Their faith grew stronger, the more the false gods were brought into contrast with the true	Z '05-190
32: 24	In those days	Possibly a simoom or pestilence.....	Z '98-326
		731 B. C., 125 years before the overthrow of Zedekiah, corresponding to the date of the French Revolution in 1789 A. D., when the French government, typifying Christendom, was sick unto death, which was 125 years before 1914, when Christendom's crown will be removed	Z '05-179
	Hezekiah was sick..	Probably because he took to himself the glory due to the Lord.....	Z '98-328
	He gave him a sign	The Lord's people of the New Creation are advised not to request signs of the Lord or to make tests. "We walk by faith, not by sight"	Z '05-203
32: 30	To the west side....	Typifying the founding of the various Bible Societies at the beginning of the nineteenth century	Z '05-179
33: 1	Was 12 years old....	If properly trained he should by this time have had a fairly well-developed character for righteousness	Z '05-219
	Began to reign.....	Isaiah, his supposed grandfather, having died previously	Z '98-335
33: 2	Fifty-five years	Link No. 40 in the true Bible chronology.....	B50
33: 2	That which was evil	Hezekiah, though a good man, was evidently a poor father	Z '05-219
33: 11	To Babylon	A full history of this matter has been found upon tablets recently exhumed.....	Z '97-37
33: 13	Then Manasseh knew	The clear intimation is that previously he did not know; that his sins were largely of ignorance	Z '98-337
33: 15	And he took away..	674 B. C., 68 years before the overthrow of Zedekiah; corresponding to the antitypical cleansing of the sanctuary in 1846 A. D., when the formation of the Evangelical Alliance forced the true Church into liberty, 68 years before 1914, when Christendom will be overthrown	Z '05-180
33: 21	Two years	Link No. 41 in the true Bible chronology.....	B50
34: 1	Thirty-one years ...	Link No. 42 in the true Bible chronology.....	B50
34: 3	In the eighth year..	651 B. C., 45 years before the overthrow of Zedekiah, corresponding to 1869 A. D., when the editor of ZION'S WATCH TOWER first began to search the Scriptures for the true plan of God	Z '05-180
	Began to seek	There is a great difference between being merely well-disposed and actively seeking after God, making a complete consecration of heart to him. "Draw near unto me and I will draw near unto you".....	Z '98-342
34: 8	In the 18th year....	641 B. C., 35 years before the overthrow of Zed-	

- ekiah, corresponding to the date of the founding of ZION'S WATCH TOWER in 1879, 35 years before the overthrow of Christendom in 1914 Z '05-180
- 34: 14 A book of the Law..** Presumably the original copy of the Book of Deuteronomy, written by Moses' own hand Z '98-342
- 34: 19 Rent his clothes....** In distress, perplexity and fear..... Z '05-237
- 34: 22 Went to Huldah....** Instead of Jeremiah or Zephaniah; perhaps to ascertain if she would confirm their public prophecies of coming judgment upon the nation Z '98-343
- 34: 24 Evil upon this place.** It was too late for any national reformation, as it is now too late for the reformation of Christendom Z '98-343
- 34: 28 To thy grave.....** Qeber, tomb, place of interment..... E869, 848
- 35: 3 Kept a Passover....** "Christ our Passover is sacrificed for us" F460
- The fourteenth day. The full of the moon, symbol of the Law Covenant and the people under that Covenant. Christ's crucifixion at the full of the moon, and the fact that it immediately began to wane, foreshadowed Israel's national decline..... F481
- 35: 19 In the 18th year....** 641 B. C., corresponding to 1879 A. D., the date of the founding of ZION'S WATCH TOWER Z '05-180
- This passover kept..** Typifying the great Passover, the resurrection of the dead in Christ, in the year 1878 A. D., and the passing over of the feet members of the Body since that date, at the moment of death Z '05-180
- 36: 5 Eleven years** Link No. 43 in the true Bible chronology..... B50
- 36: 9 Was 8 years old....** An error of some copyist; should be 18 years..... B53
- 36: 11 Eleven years** Link No. 44 in the true Bible chronology..... B50
- This reign was actually ten years, four months and nine days, but is stated in round numbers B48
- 36: 13 Stiffened his neck...** A figure drawn from the stiffness of neck of an unruly yoke of oxen..... Z '04-350
- 36: 17 The king** Nebuchadnezzar B191
- Of the Chaldees** Of Babylon B191
- 36: 20 Away to Babylon....** Typifying the captivity of the true Church to Mystic Babylon B246
- 36: 21 To fulfil 70 years....** The "Seventy years of desolation without an inhabitant," beginning B. C. 606 and ending B. C. 536. The date B. C. 606 marks the date of the beginning of the "Times of the Gentiles," the final and conclusive punishment of "Seven Times," visited upon the Jewish people. A literal "Time" or year is twelve months of thirty days each; seven "Times" would be 2520 days, representing 2520 actual years, ending A. D. 1914..... B89
- These seventy years represent 19 jubilees imperfectly observed in the period of 950 years from the time the Jews entered Canaan until 19 years previous to the desolation of the land, and 51 additional jubilees of 49 years each, or 2499 years, from the observance of the last jubilee to earth's great jubilee, the Times of Restitution of all things, October, A. D. 1874..... B192, 195
- 36: 22 First year of Cyrus.** The year B. C. 536, a date well established in secular history. The 70 years of desolation, of which this is the end, is therefore Link No. 45 in true Bible chronology. The Bible chronology does not go beyond the point at which secular history becomes reliable..... B51
- 1845 years (the length of the Jewish "double") prior to 1309 A. D., the year when the papal residence was transferred from Rome to Avignon, marking the first favorable condition for the liberation of the truth from bondage to Papacy (typified by Babylon) Z '05-188

EZRA:

- 1: 1 First year of Cyrus . His first year as monarch of both Persia and Babylon, the year 536 B. C..... Z '05-300**
- Stirred up the spirit.. Probably Daniel was the one who was used in this work** Z '99-199
- 1: 3 Of all his people..... Of the whole twelve tribes..... C294**
- And build the house.. Not the wall of the city, as in Daniel..... B66**
- 1: 4 And whosoever** Of whatever one of the twelve tribes... B206, C294
- 1: 5 And the Levites..... Part of the ten "lost" tribes..... C294**
- With all those..... Of whatever tribe..... C294**
- 1: 7 The vessels** Typifying the precious truths carried captive to Mystic Babylon
- 1: 11 From Babylon** C120
- 2: 65 200 singing men..... Type of Mystic Babylon..... C120**
- None should be urged to come out of Babylon.**
- If they do not come forth with singing let them remain where they are..... Z '05-302**
- 2: 69 5000 pounds of silver**
- 2: 70 And all Israel..... Remnants of the whole twelve tribes..... B206**
- 3: 2 Builded the altar..... Probably upon the very spot upon which Abraham offered Isaac..... Z '99-201**
- 3: 11 They sang together.. The first step of approach to God is a recognition of the great sacrifice which this altar typically represented** Z '99-201
- 3: 12 Wept** Typifying the condition of heart of those who make melody in their hearts to the Lord Z '99-202
- 4: 2 Let us** So today among Spiritual Israelites who have returned from Babylon there are some who weep for the past when they should be rejoicing for the future..... Z '05-314
- Build with you..... Samaritans, semi-heathen people; representing nominal Christians of our day..... Z '05-315**
- 4: 4 And troubled them...** Israelites, representing the Lord's consecrated saints
- 4: 24 Unto the second year**
- 5: 13 This house of God...** Typifying the troubles of those who have been engaged in the work of reformation of the true Temple
- 5: 14 And the vessels..... 521 B. C., 1845 years (the length of the Jewish "double") prior to 1324 A. D., the time of publication of Marsiglio's *Defensor Pacis*, the first great work of the Reformation Z '05-183**
- Temple of Babylon...** Not the wall of the city mentioned by Daniel.. B67
- 6: 3 Let the house.....** The precious truths of God's Word..... C120
- 6: 5 And silver vessels...** Type of Mystic Babylon..... C120
- Brought unto Babylon**
- Be restored** Not the wall of the city mentioned by Daniel.. B67
- Unto the temple.....** Precious truths of God's Word..... C120
- 6: 14 And finished it.....** Type of Mystic Babylon..... C120
- And Artaxerxes** This restoration is now taking place..... C120
- 6: 15 In the sixth year.....** Type of the Sanctuary Class..... C120
- 6: 17 Twelve he goats.....** Probably both the temple and the city wall Z '93-29
- 7: 1 After these things....** This command went forth long after the temple was finished
- 7: 7 In the seventh year..** 517 B. C., 1845 years (the length of the Jewish "double") prior to 1328 A. D., the time of the death of the Reformer, Marsiglio.... Z '05-183
- Showing conclusively that those who returned represented the whole twelve tribes..... Z '93-29**
- About 75 years after the first company returned from Babylon..... Z '05-333**
- 7: 20 For the house.....** 467 B. C., 1845 years prior to 1378 A. D., the dawn of the Reformation, when the schism occurred in the Papacy, two popes being on the throne at one time, each denouncing the other as Antichrist. This was the turning point with Wycliffe and from this moment his activities were devoted to the translation of the Bible, and to attacks on the fundamental error of the Papacy, the doctrine of transubstantiation
- Not the wall of the city, as mentioned by Daniel** Z '05-182
- B66**

- 8: 21 A fast A disciplining of the body by abstaining from delicacies and relishes.....Z '05-334
 8: 28 Silver and the gold.. Amounting altogether to between two and three million dollarsZ '05-333
 8: 29 And keep them..... An illustration of our need to watch over and keep the treasures committed to us.....Z '05-335

NEHEMIAH:

- 1: 1 Words of Nehemiah.. Though strictly historical, the Book of Nehemiah admirably tells the story of the soul's renewal. Chap. I. represents conviction and confession of sin; II., determination to rebuild with God's grace; III., actual rebuilding of the soul's defences in sanctification; IV., attacks upon the soul from without; V., assaults from within; VI., temptations of the Adversary, disguised; VII., successful accomplishment of spiritual work in the soul; VIII., study of the Word; IX., confession of weaknesses; X., covenant relationship emphasized; XI., systematizing the efforts of the godly life; XII., acknowledgment of God in everything; XIII., a sad exhibition of the Christian's fall and renewed influences of the Spirit Z '99-233
- 1: 6 Day and night..... The prayer was continued for about four months. "Men ought always to pray and not to faint"Z '05-343
- We have sinned No proper prayer can be offered to the great Creator which does not in some manner acknowledge the comer's imperfection.....Z '05-343
- Against thee Sins and weaknesses may be reasonably screened from the eyes of others while we are doing our best to walk after the Spirit.....Z '05-346
- 1: 11 Sight of this man.... The Lord's people have similar privileges in prayer at the present time. God is able to shape all our earthly affairs for us.....Z '05-345
- 2: 2 The king's cupbearer. Minister of State, confidential adviser.....Z '05-342
- 2: 2 Very sore afraid.... And with good reason, because his life was in danger. Monarchs demanded smiling countenances on all occasions.....Z '99-236
- 2: 8 Wall of the city.... "From the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto Messiah shall be 69 weeks." 69 symbolic weeks would be 483 symbolic days, or 483 literal years...B67
- And the king..... In the year 454 B. C., according to Dr. Hale and also according to Dr. Priestlie.....B67
- 2: 9 Horsemen with me... 1845 years (the length of the Jewish "double") prior to 1391 A. D., when Huss, the Reformer, became acquainted with the works of Wycliffe and continued the Reformation.....Z '05-182
- 2: 17 See the distress..... It was perfectly proper for Nehemiah to make use of this protection, just as today a Christian may properly carry fire insurance...Z '05-361
- 4: 3 If a fox go up..... Calamities or evils sent as chastisements.....A125
- 4: 7 Were made up..... Sarcasm is one of the Adversary's most successful weapons.....Z '99-238
- 4: 14 For your brethren... It is only from the time that it begins to build that Zion is opposed by the forces of BabylonZ '99-238
- 4: 18 For the builders..... "We ought also to lay down our lives for the brethren"Z '99-239
- Had his sword..... Typifying the Reformers of the great ReformationZ '92-381
- 6: 7 Prophets to preach... Typifying the Word of God.....Z '92-381
- 8: 1 Into the street..... To publicly expound the Law of the Lord.....A55
- 8: 8 So they read..... The plazaZ '99-247
- God chose human instrumentalities to make his will known to the people.....Z '99-248

Distinctly	Typifying the time now near at hand when all shall hear the Gospel message in its purity..	Z '99-247
8: 9 And Nehemiah	Representing the Lord Jesus at his Second Advent	Z '99-248
The Tirshatha	Provincial Governor	Z '99-247
Mourn not, nor weep	When repentance has come it is time to cease mourning. "Why should the children of the King go mourning all their days?".....	Z '05-365
8: 10 And drink the sweet	Representing the enjoyment during the Millennial Age of the wonderful provisions of God's bounty	Z '99-248
And send portions...	Representing the sending forth of the knowledge of the Lord to fill the whole earth Z '99-248	
For this day	Typifying the Millennial Day.....	Z '99-248
8: 15 Olive branches	Symbols of peace.....	D651
9: 9 In Egypt	Type of the kingdom of darkness.....	F458
9: 10 By the Red Sea.....	Type of the Second Death.....	F458
9: 11 Upon Pharaoh	Type of Satan.....	F458
9: 13 And gavest them ...	The Israelites, no others.....	Z '94-346
9: 14 Thy holy Sabbath...	Type of the Millennial Age.....	B40
9: 16 Hardened their necks	A figure drawn from the stiffness of neck of an unruly yoke of oxen.....	Z '04-350
9: 20 Thy manna	Type of the Bread of life supplied to the world by God through Christ.....	T122
11: 1 One of ten	Regardless of the original tribe to which they belonged	B206
11: 20 Residue of Israel....	Of the twelve tribes.....	B206
13: 2 But hired Balaam...	Type of class that teaches error for profit.....	F166
13: 4 Was allied	By marriage	Z '99-252

ESTHER:

1: 1 Days of Ahasuerus..	The Xerxes of secular history.....	Z '05-333
2: 5 Mordecai	Possibly typifying Christ: the name means "King"	Z '07-198
2: 7 Esther	Possibly typifying the Ancient Worthies. The word means "Dedicated to Mars." Mars is nearer to the earth than any other planet and is between it and the sun. There is a suggestion in this that the Ancient Worthies may, after the close of the Millennial Age, attain heavenly honors and stations.....	Z '04-313, '07-198
3: 1 Haman the Agagite.	Possibly typifying the Bride of Christ. The word means "The planet Venus." Venus is the most glorious of all the planets, reflecting most of the rays of the sun.....	Z '07-198
4: 11 Unto the king.....	The last Amalekite mentioned in the Scriptures; possibly typifying the class that may try to take the power out of the hands of the Ancient Worthies in the end of the Millennial Age	Z '07-198
4: 14 For such a time.....	Xerxes was a notoriously cruel, bloodthirsty monarch	Z '05-331
5: 1 That Esther	Whatever we have of influence is so much of a stewardship granted to us by the Lord, for which we must give an account to him..	Z '05-331
5: 8 Her royal apparel...	Who was at the time only about 15 years of age	Z '05-331
Will do tomorrow....	To make as good an impression as possible Z '05-331	
	This delay gave opportunity for the Lord to work upon the king's heart and was a good example of being "Wise as a serpent and harmless as a dove".....	Z '05-331

JOB:

1: 1	There was	Probably about Abraham's time.....	Z '93-91
1: 6	And Satan	Whose very existence is now denied by many	F611
1: 7	Said unto Satan.....	This should be regarded as a dressing of facts in figurative language, after the style of <i>Pilgrim's Progress</i>	Z '93-94, '95-57
1: 15	And the Sabeans ...	Instigated by Satan, as the context shows.....	S80
1: 16	The fire of God.....	Caused by Satan.....	S80
1: 17	The Chaldeans	Instigated by Satan.....	S80
1: 19	A great wind.....	Caused by Satan.....	S80
1: 22	Foolishly	With being the author of his calamities.....	Z '94-246
2: 1	The sons of God	The angelic sons to whom he was life-giver..	E116, 105
	And Satan	Whose very existence is now denied by many..	F611
2: 6	But save his life.....	Satan's power is limited.....	S46
2: 10	Not receive evil.....	Calamities, troubles, for discipline or refining	Z '96-31
	With his lips.....	" By thy words thou wilt be acquitted and by thy words thou wilt be condemned".....	Z '96-31
4: 17	Mortal man	Man is not immortal.....	Z '94-118
7: 4	And the night.....	The reign of sin and death.....	A9
	Dawning of the day.	The Millennial Age.....	A9
7: 9	Down to the grave..	<i>Sheol</i> , oblivion, death, not torment.....	E379, 358
7: 21	Sleep in the dust...	Sleep in death during the night of weeping and trouble, dying and crying.....	E380, 359
	Thou shalt seek me.	In resurrection power.....	E380, 359
	In the morning....	In the Millennial Age	E379, 359
	But I shall not be..	Death will have worked my utter destruction..	E380, 359
9: 6	Shaketh the earth...	The present social order.....	Z '95-118
9: 9	And Pleiades	The probable seat of divine empire.....	D653
9: 33	Any daysman	An expression on Job's part of his need of a Mediator	Z '93-91
	" No man cometh unto the Father but by me."	" I am the way "	Z '95-213
10: 19	To the grave.....	<i>Qeber</i> , tomb, place of interment.....	E369, 348
10: 21	Land of darkness...	<i>Sheol</i> , where Job expected to go, is therefore not a place of blazing fire.....	H12
11: 8	Deeper than hell....	<i>Sheol</i> , oblivion, not torment.....	E380, 359
12: 10	In whose hand.....	In whose power.....	E339, 314
	And the breath.....	<i>Ruach</i> , life-power, spirit of life..	E189, 339, 174, 314
14: 4	Bring a clean thing.	Jesus' life, " Holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners," was from God and merely nourished by Mary, who was of Adam's fallen race	E107, 97
	Out of an unclean..	Out of Adam, the contaminated fountain	E113, 103
14: 10	Giveth up the ghost	Life	A210
14: 12	And riseth not.....	Loses all power to raise himself.....	Z '93-92
	Until the heavens...	The present powers of spiritual control.....	Z '93-92
	Out of their sleep...	Unconsciousness, peaceful rest.....	S20
14: 13	In the grave.....	<i>Sheol</i> , oblivion, death, not torment.....	E380, 425, 359, 410
	Keep me secret....	Hidden in the grave.....	Z '93-92
	Thy wrath be past..	Until the curse which has lasted 6000 years is closed by the time of trouble	E368, 380, 425, 346, 359, 410
	And remember me...	" The wrath of God is revealed ".....	Z '93-92
	By calling me from oblivion into being again..	By calling me from oblivion into being again..	E380, 359
14: 14	Shall he live again..	If so, what is the ground of his hope?...	E401, 383
	Will I wait.....	Death is a condition of peaceful unconscious- ness	N '03-10-20
14: 15	Thou shalt call	When the time of trouble has ended the curse	E425, 410
	" The dead shall hear the voice of the Son "	" The dead shall hear the voice of the Son "	E368, 346
	" Thou shalt call me in the morning ".....	" Thou shalt call me in the morning ".....	E380, 359
14: 19	And I will answer..	All will answer the resurrection call.....	E380, 359
14: 21	The hope of man...	In himself	E370, 348
	He knoweth it not..	Contrary to the teachings of Spiritualism.....	S8
	" The dead know not anything ".....	" The dead know not anything ".....	E370, 348

	" Abraham be ignorant of us"	E370, 348
	" There is no knowledge nor wisdom in the grave whither thou goest"	A210
16: 21	That one might plead	An expression on Job's part of his need of a Mediator
17: 13	The grave	Z '93-91
	In the darkness	<i>Sheol</i> , oblivion, death, not torment E380, 360
17: 14	To corruption	Not therefore a place of blazing fire H12
17: 16	The bars of the pit. Our rest together	To which my body turns while my soul, being, sleeps inanimate, awaiting resurrection E380, 360
19: 25	That my Redeemer	<i>Sheol</i> , oblivion, death, not torment E381, 360
19: 26	Shall I see God	Whether we hope for an awakening or not E381, 360
21: 13	Down to the grave	<i>Gaal</i> , the one who sets free by payment E450, 438
24: 19	So doth the grave Which have sinned	See his hand, see his works Z '02-206
26: 6	Hell is naked	<i>Sheol</i> , oblivion, death, not torment E381, 360
26: 7	Earth upon nothing	<i>Sheol</i> , oblivion, death, not torment E381, 360
32: 6	And Elihu	All mankind, but especially evil-doers, who hasten their own death E381, 360
33: 16	Then he openeth	Every secret thing of <i>sheol</i> , oblivion, is known E381, 361
33: 17	From his purpose	A comprehensive statement of the fundamental principle of astronomical science Z '95-120
33: 18	His soul	Meaning of name, " God himself " Z '93-93
33: 24	Down to the pit Found a ransom	With the thunder tones of the day of trouble B153
35: 10	Songs in the night	From his own purpose B153
36: 17	Take hold on thee	Being Z '81-4-11
38: 4	Of the earth	Of death E472, 462
38: 5	Laid the measures The line upon it	" Jesus, who gave himself a ransom for all " E472, 462
38: 6	The foundations The corner stone	" And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed and sang songs unto God " Z '02-380
38: 7	All the sons of God Shouted for joy	" Justice and judgment are the habitation of thy throne " T124
38: 11	But no further	" In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth " F18
38: 31	Of Pleiades	Illustrated by the Great Pyramid C318
42: 12	Latter end of Job	The Great Pyramid abounds in significant meas- urements C318
		The perfection and exactness of the Great Pyramid show it was constructed by a Mas- ter Architect C318
		The socket stones C329
		" The Chief Corner-Stone; " " The Top Stone; " " The Stone which the builders rejected; " " He shall bring forth the Head Stone thereof with shoutings, crying grace unto it " C318, 329
		The angelic sons to whom he was life-giver F51, E116, 105
		In the dawn of earth's creative week of 49,000 years F51
		Manifesting their interest in the new race A220
		God never permits anything, animate or inani- mate, to thwart his purposes O-15
		The probable seat of divine empire D653
		Typifying mankind, in some respects Z '93-94

PSALMS:

1: 1	Blessed is the man	The Lord Jesus and those who walk in his footsteps Z '92-90
	That walketh not	Has no fellowship, sympathy or common inter- est Z '92-90, '00-280
	In the counsel	That there is some other way of salvation for man than that provided in God's plan Z '00-280
	Of the ungodly	The worldly C89
		The wicked and slothful servants in the Church, who, having been made partakers of the holy Spirit, commit wilful sin Z '00-280
		Those who neglect this counsel need not be sur-

	prised if they fall into temptation, sin and dis-fellowship of the things which are pure..	Z '98-163
The way of sinners..	The assemblies of the wicked.....	C89
	Sinners against their covenant of consecration; being overcharged with the things of this life	Z '00-281
Nor sitteth	We cannot sit down in the light; we must walk in it if we are to stay in it.....	A25
Of the scornful.....	The unteachable; those possessing more or less knowledge of holy things and rejecting them, speaking of them lightly and scornfully..	Z '00-281
1: 2 But his delight.....	"I delight to do thy will, O my God"	Z '92-90
Is in the Law.....	Briefly comprehended in the word "Love" Z '00-282	
Doth he meditate.....	Study	C89
1: 3 Forth his fruit.....	Not read carelessly and hurriedly.....	Z '97-133
His leaf also.....	The fruits of the Spirit.....	Z '00-282
Shall not wither.....	His hopes of glory, honor and immortality Z '00-282	
Whatsoever he doeth.	Become dead and barren.....	Z '92-90
Shall prosper	Since he does all to the glory of God.....	Z '00-282
1: 4 Are like the chaff.....	Because God's will is done. "It shall not return unto me void, but it shall prosper" ..	Z '92-90
	Shall have no place after the Lord has thoroughly cleansed the world and swept them into oblivion	Z '92-90
1: 5 Shall not stand.....	Shall not continue to stand, but shall fall, pass away as the chaff.....	Z '92-91
	In the judgment.....	Z '92-91
	Nor sinners	Z '92-91
1: 6 Knoweth the way.....	Violators of their covenant of consecration Z '92-91	
Of the righteous.....	Approveth of the way.....	Z '92-91
2: 1 Why do the heathen.	"The Lord knoweth them that are his"	Z '03-68
Rage	The nations	Z '92-91
	In the world-wide commotion and discontent already prevailing	Z '92-91
	As the cry of Peace, Peace, when there is no peace	D239
	Vain schemes such as Communism, Socialism, Nihilism, Anarchism. God's remedy is the only one that will cure	Z '92-91
2: 2 Kings of the earth...	Civil and ecclesiastical authorities.....	D239
Set themselves	In opposition	D52
Against the Lord.....	Against Jehovah	Z '92-91
Against his Anointed.	The Head of the Christ in the Jewish harvest and the feet members in the Gospel Age harvest	B263
	The kings of the earth do not know that in attempting to uphold their present institutions they are really fighting against the establishment of the Lord's Kingdom.....	Z '92-91
2: 3 Let us	Jehovah and his Anointed.....	Z '92-92
Break their bands....	The combinations of those who have banded themselves together to oppose the setting up of the Kingdom.....	Z '92-92
	By which they endeavor to retain control of their kingdoms	Z '92-92
2: 4 Shall laugh	"I also will laugh at your calamity. I will mock when your fear cometh"	Z '94-124
	Adonai, Jesus	E51, 48
The Lord	As well as their wonderful banding together Z '92-92	
2: 5 Shall have them....	Since they persistently neglect to heed his warnings	D52
	In the great time of trouble just impending Z '92-92	
In his wrath.....	Hot and just displeasure.....	D631
Sore displeasure	Meanwhile	Z '92-92
2: 6 Yet	Jehovah	D632
Have I	Christ	D632
Set my King	Since 1878 A. D.	Z '96-7
Upon my holy hill....	Kingdom	D628
2: 7 I will declare	I will make known to the world in the opening of the Millennial Age	Z '92-92
	That it is by the Father's decree that I have taken possession	Z '92-92
The decree	Jehovah	E51, 48
The Lord		

- Thou art my Son.... "He that honoreth not the Son honoreth not the Father which sent him".....E78, 72
 Begotten thee Borne thee: delivered thee from death by a resurrection Z '97-138
- 2: 8 Ask of me.....** He bought us with his own precious blood, but waited 1800 years before asking for the Kingdom, in order that his Bride might share it with him Z '92-92
- I shall give thee..... "The God of heaven shall set up a Kingdom" A308
 The heathen It is Jehovah's power that will bring about the Millennial victory of the Christ Z '02-285
- 2: 9 Thou** The nations D12
Shalt break them..... The Christ, Head and Body B77, 100
 "There shall be a time of trouble such as was not since there was a nation" Z '92-92
 But when the work of destruction is accomplished, the people will return to the Lord, and he will heal them A256
- With a rod Typifying divine authority or control Z '01-376
 Of iron With firmness and vigor, cutting off every opportunity to do wrong to others or to one's self A303
- Shalt dash them..... The Gentile governments B77, 100
2: 10 Be wise, O ye kings Ye powers of Christendom D52
- 2: 11 With trembling** "Let him that thinketh he standeth take heed" F10
- 2: 12 Kiss the Son** Yield cheerful, willing submission to the Lord A272, B300
- Lest he be angry.... God's last warning to Christendom D52
 Are all they..... Misapplied to himself by the Pope in compelling kings and emperors to kiss his great toe B300
- 5: 3 In the morning.....** Lest he bring the threatened Day of Vengeance D52
5: 4 Neither shall evil..... Primarily the consecrated Church as the time of trouble draws near Z '92-93
- 5: 5 Workers of iniquity..** In the Millennial Age A9, E379, 359
 After it has accomplished its purpose Z '94-14
- 5: 7 Thy holy Temple.....** Though permitting them to do evil for a time, because of the valuable lessons to others A118
6: 4 Deliver my soul..... The Christ T70
- 6: 5 Is no remembrance..** It is the soul, the being, which is destroyed E382, 361
 In the grave..... "The dead know not anything" E381, 361
 Give thee thanks..... Sheol, oblivion, death, not torment E381, 361
- 7: 11 God is angry.....** The text manifestly refers to the pious E381, 361
 The inability to be angry under proper cause would imply imperfection Z '07-26
- 7: 15 Which he made.....** As illustrated by Haman and by those who caused Daniel to be cast into the lions' den Z '99-186
- 8: 3 Consider thy heavens.** Gaining thereby a high conception of the divine character Z '04-38
8: 4 What is man..... Orthodoxy teaches that he is of two indestructible, indistinguishable parts, soul and spirit, enclosed in a prison-house of flesh E327, 302
 Science says he is merely an animal of the highest type known and has evolution hopes E328, 304
- Art mindful of him... The Bible says that he is, like other animals, a *Nephesh*, soul, sentient being, composed of a body animated by *Ruach*, life-power (sometimes called spirit of life or breath of life, because sustained by breathing) E333, 308
 And the son of man.. Not having forsaken the original plan A175
 The posterity of Adam; the fallen human race E440, 426
- 8: 5 Thou visitest him....** Eventually, in the Times of Restitution E440, 426
 Thou hast made him. Claimed by Papists to refer to the Pope B309
 A little lower..... In intelligence and capacity Z '07-14
 Than the angels..... *Elohim*, a name frequently applied to Jehovah E72, 67
- And like them mortal, capable of death... E407, 390
 Not simply a little higher than the beasts, as claimed by Evolutionists Z '01-206
 Fallen men cannot cope with the cunning of fallen angels S22
 Glory and honor..... The glory and honor of perfect manhood E440, 426

	Glorious and honorable indeed will be the estate of men when lifted up to perfection in Para- dise restored	A191
8: 6	Thou madest him... To have dominion...	Mankind, in the person of Adam.....A247 “Fill the earth and subdue it and have do- minion”H50 As an earthly representative of the Creator...F722 “And thou, O Tower of the Flock [Christ], unto thee shall it come, even the first dominion” E167, 152
8: 8	The fish of the sea..	Claimed by the Pope to refer to those who are in hell, agitated by its waves of affliction.....B312
9: 8	And he shall.....	In the Millennial Age.....Q '02-10-3
9: 11	Dwelleth in Zion....	The spiritual Church of God.....A297, D23, T33
9: 17	The wicked	Those who forget God after clear knowledge H67, E382, 361
	Turned into hell.....	<i>Shub</i> , returned, into <i>sheol</i> , oblivion.....H67, E382, 361
10: 6	In adversity	Rendered “Evil” in “I create evil”.....A125
11: 4	In his holy Temple..	The ChristT70
11: 6	Upon the wicked....	In the Day of Vengeance, the time of trouble D541 And in the testing season at the end of the MillenniumA303
	Fire and brimstone..	Trouble and destruction.....D541
13: 3	The sleep of death..	A condition of peaceful unconsciousness.....S20
14: 1	The fool	Whose intellect is so perverted and depraved that God will not in this present age deal with him. Scientists who deny the personal- ity of God belong in this fool class.....Z '01-203
	There is no God....	Higher education makes fools. Only 35% of the students in a large class in Columbia Uni- versity expressed their belief in a personal GodZ '06-180
14: 7	Out of Zion	The spiritual Church of God.....A297, D23, T33
15: 1	In thy tabernacle...	Wherever there are one or more loyal, conse- crated hearts, there is a dwelling place of GodZ '96-306
	In thy holy hill....	Especially the glorious Temple of God which shall be the dwelling place of the saints throughout eternityZ '96-307
15: 4	He that sweareth....	The Kingdom of God.....D628 Makes a covenant with the Lord or with others Z '02-342
	And changeth not...	Carries out his part of the agreement faith- fully even though the contract be unfavor- able to him.....Z '02-342
15: 5	To usury	Taking unjust advantage of the necessities of othersZ '97-147
16: 7	Given me counsel...	Christ never claimed to be “Equal in power” E56, 52
16: 8	At my right hand...	Nearest in my affections.....A92
16: 10	Not leave my soul..	“He, seeing this before, spake of the resurrec- tion of Christ”.....H19
	In hell	<i>Sheol</i> , oblivion, death, not torment..... H21, E369, 382, 348, 362 “He hath poured out his soul unto death”.. E383, 362
	To see corruption...	One of the many prophecies that indicate the Bible as a divine revelation.....A58
16: 11	Thou wilt shew me... The path of life....	Cause me to have knowledge of.....E56, 52 The narrow way, the way of the cross, now, and the highway of holiness in the age to comeN '07-7-28
	At thy right hand...	In the condition of favor.....H53
	There are pleasures..	To which we also may approach by prayer....F679 Man's true peace can be found only in har- mony with his Creator.....Z '95-167
	For evermore	Beginning in the present life.....Z '96-53
17: 8	Apple of the eye....	The true Church, espoused to Christ.....D29
17: 15	When I awake....	Death is a condition of peaceful unconsciously nessN '03-10-20
	With thy likeness...	Christ in the likeness of the Father.....T67 The Church in the likeness of its Head..... A222, E156, 140
	Mankind in the likeness of the man Jesus	E156, 140

18: 2	And the horn.....	Horns are symbols of power.....	T42
18: 5	The sorrows of hell.	The bonds of <i>sheol</i> , oblivion, the fear of death E383, 362	
18: 12	Prevented me	Seized meE383, 362	
18: 14	And coals of fire....	To batter down man's pride and selfishness and prejudices, and consume these.....B153	
18: 15	Sent out his arrows.	"Even . . . words," truthsN '06-11-4	
18: 16	Shot out lightnings..	Diffusions of knowledge.....Z '83-7-8	
18: 25	Show thyself merciful	Because he alone will be able to understand the divine planZ '04-86	
18: 26	Shew thyself froward	A person's idea concerning God is a fair index of his relation toward God.....Z '80-9-7	
18: 27	High looks	"A haughty spirit before a fall"Z '04-87	
18: 28	Enlighten my dark'ss	If I am in a proper condition of heart to be instructedZ '04-87	
18: 29	Through a troop....	Of opposing enemies.....Z '04-87	
18: 30	As for God, his way Is perfect	His planZ '04-86	
		Just, merciful, wise, benevolent, practicable and sure of a glorious termination.....Z '04-87	
		Perfection will ultimately be required of all his creaturesZ '94-14	
	The Word .. is tried	When fully understood it will stand the test of every argument that could be formed against it, as to its justice, wisdom and be- nevolenceZ '04-87	
18: 31	He is a buckler.....	A defenceZ '04-87	
	For who is God.....	Who is mighty.....Z '04-87	
19: 3	Or who is a rock...	A safe anchorage of our souls.....Z '04-87	
19: 7	Is not heard.....	By someZ '06-278	
	The Law of the Lord Is perfect	The law of love.....Z '92-324	
		How true is this prophetic declaration may be comprehended only by those who have ex- perienced the blessings promised.....Z '05-238	
	Converting the soul.	Changing the being.....Z '81-4-1	
		Completely turning us from sin to righteous- ness if we give heed to it.....Z '91-50	
		Conversion is a gradual, not a sudden work.. N '04-3-6	
		The testimony	Z '91-50
	Of the Lord is sure.	The instruction	Z '91-50
	Making wise the sim- ple	Not doubtful, but clear and positive.....Z '92-110	
19: 8	The statutes	The meek, teachable ones who seek the Lord's will onlyZ '91-50	
	Rejoicing the heart.	<i>Piqquadim</i> , appointments, appointed plans.....Z '92-111	
		Of all who have come to a knowledge of them Z '92-111	
		<i>Mitsvah</i> , precepts, teachings.....Z '92-111	
	The commandment...	Showing us clearly the certain ends of right- eousness and unrighteousness.....Z '92-111	
	Pure	<i>Yirah</i> , reverence	Z '92-110
19: 9	The fear	Not a menial, servile fear, but a noble fear, be- gotten of love, a fear of falling short of his approval	Z '92-110
	Of the Lord is clean	<i>Mishpat</i> , ordinances, decrees.....Z '91-50	
		Expressed by his holy apostles and prophets.. Z '96-258	
19: 10	The judgments	The Law and the testimony of the Lord.....Z '91-50	
19: 11	Of the Lord	By the judgments or decrees of the Lord as to the course of righteousness and unrighteous- ness, and their rewards and penalties.....Z '92-111	
	Are they	The faithful servant who meditates on these things	Z '92-111
	Moreover by them..	Concerning the dangers of the way and the snares of the Adversary.....Z '91-50	
		In remembering and harmonizing with them Z '92-111	
	Is thy servant.....	Guard against	Z '92-111
	Warned	Rightly judge himself merely by using his own fallible judgment without the Word of God Z '91-50	
19: 12	In keeping of them.	To strive against outward sin, meanwhile neg- lecting the beginnings of sin in the secrets of one's own mind, is like trying to keep free from disease by keeping the outside of the	
	Who can understand His errors		
	Cleanse thou me....		

	body clean while freely feeding on germs and bacteria	Z '98-23
From secret faults..	Imperfections or faults of the mind, unknown to any one but ourselves and the Lord. Suggestions of pride or avarice or envy, if entertained, become secret faults.....	Z '98-22
19: 13 Presumptuous sins..	Which must first have their root in secret faults	Z '98-22
	Dictation to the Lord.....	A191
	Believing and teaching doctrines derogatory to God's character and Word.....	Z '91-50
	Teaching doctrines which have their only foundation in human presumption and self-confidence	Z '92-111
	Typified by the strange fire offered by Nadab and Abihu	Z '95-159
Great transgression..	Wilful, deliberate, intentional sin.....	Z '98-22
19: 14 Let the words.....	A prayer appropriate to all the Lord's people	Z '04-23
In thy sight.....	With what confusion and chagrin would we greet the sudden appearance of a friend of high and noble character while we ourselves were in the midst of some ignoble transaction!	
	God is just such a friend, always present	Z 91-49
20: 2 Out of Zion.....	The spiritual Church of God.....	A227, D23, T33
20: 7 Trust in chariots....	Symbols of worldly organizations.....	C316
21: 3 And some in horses.	Symbols of doctrinal hobbies.....	C316
21: 9 And the fire.....	Symbol of the divine nature.....	T18
22: 1 My God, my God...	Destruction in the time of trouble.....	A318, D527
Forsaken me	Jesus' words — repeated by the Jews every Friday at the wailing place in Jerusalem.....	C275
22: 22 Unto my brethren..	Such a dark moment might be permitted to even the most worthy followers of the Lamb.....	F143
22: 23 That fear the Lord	Who have received the spirit of adoption	E122, 109
	Perfect love casts out slavish but not reverential fear	Z '98-112
22: 27 Worship before thee.	God's original plan cannot fail in any particular	Z '80-5-4
22: 28 Is the governor.....	Will be during the Millennial Age.....	Z '79-7-2
23: 1 The Lord	Jehovah	E48, 45, F251, 396
Is my shepherd.....	Pastor or overseer in the largest sense.....	F251
	"He shall stand and feed in the strength of Jehovah"	E48, 45
	In the present time of the Little Flock only.	
	Many others are of their father, the devil	Z '03-411
	Sheep are meek, docile, and when they hear the voice of the shepherd run to obey it.....	Z '02-365
I shall not want....	Temporal necessities: "Bread shall be given him. His waters shall be sure".....	Z '94-342
	Light; "Unto him shall be given the light of life"	Z '94-342
	Care and discipline; "Whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth and scourgeth every son" Z '94-342	
	Consolation; "My grace is sufficient for thee" Z '94-342	
	Fellowship; "I will never leave thee nor forsake thee"	Z '94-392
	Anything; "All things shall work together for good to them that love God"	Z '92-123
	The true sheep wants only the Lord's will to be done and is relieved of the anxious craving of others	Z '03-412
23: 2 To lie down	To rest — the rest of faith.....	Z '02-365
In green pastures...	Of spiritual refreshment, in private devotions, studies of divine things, Christian fellowship	Z '03-412
	Blessed are they that hunger and thirst after righteousness, for they shall be filled" ..Z '92-123	
He leadeth me.....	Divine leading is necessary to find the right path	Z '03-412
The still waters....	Streams of truth and grace	Z '03-412
Restoreth my soul..	Justifies me to life.....	Z '03-412
Of righteousness ...	Suitable for spiritual development.....	Z '03-412

- 23: 4** For his name's sake. Because I am his child, bear his name....Z '02-365
 Yea, though I walk. In common with all the rest of the world of mankindZ '03-412
 Through the valley... The valley of sin, with its broad road to destruction and its narrow way to life....Z '03-412
 Of the shadow..... The entire journey of life since the fall has been through a vale of tears, upon which rests the shadow of death.....Z '02-365
 Of death I was born in this valley and shall die in it Z '92-123
 I will fear no evil... No failure of thy sure covenant.....Z '92-123
 Realizing that the great Redeemer has paid the ransom price and will bring the promised deliverance to all in due time.....Z '03-412
 For thou art with me Even hereZ '92-123
 Thy rod Such chastisements as are necessary to correct me and bring me back into fellowship with the flockZ '00-230
 And thy staff..... Of promise and hope.....Z '92-123
 Of Providential care..... Z '94-333
 They comfort me.... Protect me from difficulties and defend me from enemiesZ '03-413
23: 5 Thou "Before I was afflicted I went astray"F648
 Preparest a table... As my host, having granted me safety.....Z '03-413
 Spiritual foodB215
 Truth as it becomes due.....Z '03-413
 Clean, good, orderly, bountiful, beautiful; not full of vomit and filthiness, as is the table of modern theology described Isa. 28: 8.Z '92-358
 Of mine enemies.... The great Adversary and the wicked spirits in high placesZ '03-413
 Anointest my head.. Christ Jesus, the Head of the BodyZ '03-413
 With oilSymbol of the holy SpiritT116
 My cup Both of joy and of sorrowZ '03-413
23: 6 Shall follow me.... It has already begun and will follow beyond the veilZ '03-413
 And I will dwell.... It is the privilege of Christians to have this full assurance of hope and faith.....Z '00-169
 In the house The heavenly state, in the Father's house on highZ '03-413
24: 1 Of the Lord forever. As his child, a member of his household.Z '02-366
 The earth The symbolic earth, the new social order.Z '02-358
 Is the Lord's..... From the time that "The kingdoms of this world are become the Kingdom of our Lord and of his Christ," in 1915 A. D.Z '02-357
24: 2 Upon the seas..... Instead of the restless, anarchistic masses Z '02-358
24: 3 Upon the floods.... In the place of anarchy.....Z '99-120, '02-358
 Who shall ascend... Go as true subjects, loyal citizens, no longer aliens and strangers.....Z '02-358
 Hill of the Lord.... Mt. Moriah, typical of the Kingdom of God...A301
 After the time of trouble there will be only one mountain or hill left, the Kingdom of God Z '02-358
 Who shall stand.... Be counted worthy to remain.....Z '02-358
 In his holy place... The spiritual phase of the Kingdom of God..A301, D582
24: 4 He Whether as an heir or a subject of the KingdomZ '02-358
 Hath clean hands... An honest lifeD582
 Clean actions, clean conduct, determined opposition and resistance to sin in all its forms Z '02-358
 And a pure heart... A character which is the outcome of true faith exercised unto godliness.....Z '02-358
 Free from self-emulation and human glorying Z '98-75
 Void of offense towards God and man.....D582
 A will, intention or purpose that always, like the needle to the pole, turns towards righteousness, truth, purity, cleanliness of person, clothing, language, habits and companionship Z '02-358
 A single-hearted purpose to glorify God and bless fellowmenZ '98-75

- Lifted up his soul...** Aspired to be great or wise or good in the eyes of men.....Z '98-75
- Unto vanity** But is humble, meek, modest, candid and sincereZ '02-359
- Nor sworn deceitfully** Made a solemn covenant of consecration with the Lord and wilfully despised or ignored it Z '06-237
- 24: 5 The blessing** The promised share in the Kingdom.....Z '06-237
- And righteousness ..** Perfection, full deliverance from present imperfectionsZ '06-237
- 24: 6 That seek thy face..** None can obtain God's blessings without seeking them through Christ.....Z '02-359
- O Jacob** O God of Jacob.....Z '02-359
- 24: 7 The King of glory..** JehovahE47, 44
- 24: 8 Mighty in battle...** In the time of trouble.....D549
- 25: 9 Meek will he teach.** "God resisteth the proud".....Q '94-12-7
- 25: 10 All the paths.....** The proud and haughty, therefore, are very unsafe spiritual guides; yet there are many such Z '98-7
- 25: 14 Secret of the Lord..** "And we will walk in his paths".....Z '98-208
- Them that fear him.** The deep things of God, the divine plan.....Z '97-257
- But not with others, not even Satan, to whom, no doubt, much of the Word is obscure....A171, D612
- And he will shew them His Covenant** Not them that fear men and the work of men, sectarian creeds and systems. "The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom" because it leads to intimate friendship and sonship. "Then they that feared the Lord spake often one to another, and the Lord hearkened and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the Lord"Z '97-257
- And no others in the present time.....N '04-2-14
- 27: 1 The Lord is my light** The Abrahamic Covenant, the Oath-bound Covenant, that "All the families of the earth shall be blessed" in the Seed of Abraham, the ChristZ '97-258
- And my salvation...** To such, the Bible, the Book of the Covenant, will become a telescope, bringing all divine things into closer and yet closer view, while at the same time it will be a microscope, magnifying the Law of God and helping us to bring every thought into subjection to the divine willZ '97-259
- This entire psalm applies to every member of the Body of Christ.....Z '03-366
- 27: 4 That I may dwell...** The more fierce the conflict with the powers of darkness, the more glorious is the deliverance Z '96-9
- In the house**
- Beauty of the Lord.**
- And to enquire.....**
- 27: 5 The time of trouble.**
- 27: 10 Father and my mother**
- 29: 1 O ye mighty.....**
- 30: 3 Soul from the grave**
- 30: 5 For his anger.....**
- Weeping**
- Endure for a night..**
- But joy cometh.....**
- In the morning....**
- Be continually counted worthy to be recognized by him as a member of his Church.....Z '96-9
- "Whose house are we"Z '96-9
- The beauty of his character, the one who is "The chiefest among ten thousand, the one altogether lovely"Z '96-9
- As students of the holy Law and testimony.....Z '96-9
- Rendered "Evil" in "I create evil".....A125
- My most trusted human friends.....Z '95-73
- El*, a name often applied to Jehovah.....E73, 67
- Sheol*, oblivion, death, not torment.....E369, 383, 348, 363
- Which must necessarily be manifested in the great trouble that will soon overwhelm the worldC304
- In connection with our fightings with foes within and without.....Z '03-393
- During the period in which sin is permitted.....A9
- The night of dying and sleeping.....E367, 345
- When that which is perfect shall have come Z '03-393
- The morning of awakening, resurrection.....A9, E367, 345
- "Awake and sing, ye that dwell in the dust" E367, 345

PSALMS — BIBLICAL COMMENTS

30: 7	Made my mountain.	My Kingdom	A318
30: 11	Hast turned for me.	The chastened and converted world.....	C304
30: 12	And not be silent...	And never be silent.....	C304
31: 3	Thy name's sake....	For the sake of thy work and the share I may have in it	Z '02-251
31: 5	Into thine hand....	Hoping to receive it again by a resurrection..	E339, 315
31: 17	I commit my spirit..	<i>Ruach</i> , spirit of life or vital energy.....	E339, 315
31: 20	Silent in the grave.	<i>Sheol</i> , oblivion, death, not torment.....	E383, 363
32: 1	Strife of tongues...	Confusion of human traditions.....	Z '95-73
	Blessed is he.....	Primarily David himself.....	Z '03-394
	Whose transgression Is covered	Against Uriah	Z '03-394
32: 2	Imputeth not iniquity There is no guile...	Set aside, not actually blotted out until the resurrection	Z '03-396, '04-40
32: 3	When I kept silence	So long as we renounce it and seek the Lord in faith and sincerity.....	Z '04-40
32: 6	Mayest be found....	Deceit or hypocrisy; whose conduct is open and transparent	Z '96-184
	Surely	Did not confess my sins and ask forgiveness	Z '96-182
	Of great waters....	Before the heart becomes calloused and set in an evil course.....	Z '96-184
32: 7	Songs of deliverance	David's experience taught him that every day he remained unrepentant carried him further and further from fellowship with the Lord	Z '03-397
		If the sinner will promptly confess and repent	Z '03-397
32: 8	With mine eye.....	Of trouble	Z '03-397
		David could figuratively hear the heavenly messengers singing songs over his deliverance, even while he was receiving chastisement for his sin	Z '03-397
32: 9	Lest they come....	Those who can be guided only by continual scourging are not of the overcoming class..	E254, 234
33: 1	Rejoice in the Lord	Else they will not come (R. V.).....	Z '96-184
		"At thy right hand are pleasures forevermore "	Z '96-53
33: 9	And it was done....	And his orders were promptly executed..	E198, 183
33: 19	Their soul	Satan has never interfered with God's plans..	A116
34: 2	Boast in the Lord..	Being	Z '81-4-1
34: 7	Angel of the Lord..	"Let him that glorieth glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me".....	Z '96-18
	Encampeth	"Are they not all ministering spirits?".....	F76
	Round about them...	"Their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven".....	F76
34: 8	O taste and see....	Present, yet invisible.....	A182
34: 9	O fear the Lord....	Illustrated by the vision granted to Elisha's servant	Z '04-303
34: 13	Keep thy tongue....	But do not let it stop at that, as many do....	F117
34: 14	Seek peace	Perfect love casts out slavish but not reverential fear	Z '98-112
34: 19	Are the afflictions....	A warning to the world in general.....	A309, D68
34: 20	Not one is broken..	"God has called us to peace".....	Z '02-36
34: 22	Redeemeth the soul.	Rendered "Evil" in "I create evil"	A125
36: 6	Is like the great....	One of the many prophecies which show that the Bible is a divine revelation.....	A58
37: 1	Fret not thyself....	Actually, death is an extinction of the soul	Z '03-107
		<i>El</i> , a name often applied to Jehovah.....	E75, 69
		You who dwell on the earth when the Lord's Kingdom is established.....	B138
37: 3	Thou shalt be fed..	The New Creature should not be distressed over political, financial or other wrong-doings....	F592
37: 4	Delight thyself	Naturally and spiritually.....	Z '96-102
37: 6	As the light.....	It is improper for saints to ask alms.....	Z '07-366
37: 7	Rest in the Lord...	This is a step further than trusting. "I delight to do thy will, O my God"	Z '95-166
		Illustrated by Daniel's deliverance from the lions' den	Z '05-296
		Do not make the mistake of expecting him to give you the desires of your heart at the very instant of your request.....	Z '95-167

- And wait patiently.. "They that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength" Z '95-167
- 37: 9** For evildoers All who, after coming to a clear knowledge of the truth, still wilfully disobey it..... E405, 388
- Shall be cut off..... During the Millennial Age..... A67
"From among the people" in the Second Death E483, 473
- But those During the Millennial Age..... E260, 240
- 37: 10** Wicked shall not be. Contrary to the teachings of universalism Z '02-295
- 37: 11** Of peace "God has called us to peace"..... Z '02-36
- 37: 20** Wicked shall perish. "All the wicked will God destroy"..... H54
- 37: 23** The steps "The Lord knoweth the way of the righteous" Z '03-68
- Of a good man..... "The Lord knoweth them that are his"..... Z '03-68
- Are ordered Especially in respect to the service of the truth Z '03-71
- By the Lord..... Who exercises supervision over his individual affairs Z '03-67
- And he delighteth... The consecrated child of God delights..... Z '01-56
- In his way In God's way; because, be it ever so thorny, narrow and rocky, he knows the end is best Z '01-56
- 37: 24** Though he fall..... Err in judgment and bring upon himself the consequences of his error..... Z '03-70
- Lord upholdeth him. By making his blunders and weaknesses react so as to establish him in righteousness and fit him for joint-heirship in the Kingdom.. Z '03-70
- 37: 25** Begging bread Accepting proffered help is not begging..... Z '96-193
- 37: 35** Spreading himself .. It is improper for saints to ask alms..... Z '07-366
- 39: 1** While the wicked... During the time in which evil has been permitted A68
- 39: 2** Dumb with silence.. Who tempts and tries the righteous..... Z '96-31
- Even from good.... The safest attitude for a saint when being tried Z '96-31
- 39: 3** The fire burned..... From doing or saying what seemed good in my own sight Z '96-31
- 39: 4** How frail I am..... The fiery trial continued..... Z '96-31
- 39: 11** Like a moth..... And thus realizing that present vexations and sorrows will soon be over, I shall be better able to control my tongue..... Z '96-31
- 39: 12** And a sojourner.... "Yea," man giveth up the ghost and where is he? A209
- 40: 2** He brought me up.. A law-abiding, tax-paying alien, looking for protection under the laws, but not compelled to fight against the rightful King..... F594
- An horrible pit..... By "The Arm of the Lord," Christ Jesus E433, 418
- Out of the miry clay The pit of condemnation, sin and death..... Z '02-132
- My feet upon a rock Of personal sin..... Z '94-218
- Established my going Christ and his redemptive work..... Z '02-132
- 40: 3** Hath put a new song It is manifestly improper for such recipients of God's favor to speak and think of themselves as "miserable sinners" N '04-7-3
- In my mouth..... Of divine justice, mercy and love; reasonable and harmonious in its every cadence..... Z '02-132
- 40: 4** The Lord his trust.. "The song of Moses and the Lamb"..... N '04-7-3
- 40: 5** Thy wonderful works What further commission is needed for every member of the New Creation to preach?... F295
- And thy thoughts... "This is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith"..... Z '02-253
- Cannot be reckoned.. Thy kindness towards me already performed.. Z '02-131
- Thy plans, purposes, promises for the future Z '02-131
- "Neither count I my life dear unto me" .. Z '02-132
- "I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord" Z '02-134
- "Count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations" Z '02-133
- "I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared," etc... Z '02-133
- "I thank Christ Jesus, who counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry" Z '02-133

		"That ye may be <i>counted</i> worthy of the King-
40: 7	Then said I.....	dom for which ye also suffer" Z '02-133
40: 8	I delight	Christ Jesus at the time of his baptism F437
	Yea, thy Law.....	"Delight thyself also in the Lord and he shall give thee the desires of thy heart" Z '95-166
	Is within my heart.	The Law, "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, mind, being and strength" F357
		That which condemns all imperfection T35
41: 1	In time of trouble..	Is my pleasure. In the type, the breastplate of judgment, representing the Law, was worn upon Aaron's heart; Aaron typifying Christ. T35
41: 9	Own familiar friend.	Rendered "Evil" in "I create evil" A125
41: 13	From everlasting ...	Judas Z '06-119
43: 3	Unto thy holy hill..	From all eternity, without any beginning E94, 86
44: 3	And thine arm.....	The heavenly phase of the Kingdom of God D582
		The power of Jehovah; in highest matters, Jesus E50, 47
45: 2	Into thy lips.....	"Never man spake like this man" Z '96-30
		"All bare him witness and wondered at the gracious words that proceeded out of his mouth" Z '96-30
45: 3	Gird thy sword.....	Make ready for the Day of Vengeance D549
45: 5	Thine arrows	"Even . . . words," truths N '06-11-4
	Are sharp	"Sharper than a two-edged sword" N '06-11-4
	The people fall.....	In joyful submission N '06-11-4
	Under thee	Under the holy influences of the reign of peace and joy N '06-11-4
45: 6	The sceptre	Authority B83
45: 7	Lovest righteousness.	In the end, no one will have life on any plane who does not learn to love what is right A303
	The oil of gladness..	The holy Spirit F132
	Above thy fellows..	As Head over the Royal Priesthood F132
45: 8	Smell of myrrh.....	Symbol of wisdom Z '07-349
45: 9	Did stand the queen	The Bride of Christ, the true Church Z '96-44
45: 10	Hearken, O daughter	Daughter of Jehovah, not of Christ E52, 49
		Was ever a proposal of marriage couched in more delicate and beautiful phrase? Z '93-28
	Thy father's house..	Adam's house, the world in general Z '93-28
		The human relationships, hopes, aims and ambitions C193
45: 11	So shall the King...	The Lord Jesus C193, E52, 49
	Thy beauty	Of character Z '93-213
	For he is thy Lord..	Adon, not Jehovah E52, 49
45: 12	Daughter of Tyre...	The strong ones of earth C193
	Shall be there.....	During the Millennium C193
45: 13	The King's daughter	Jehovah's daughter, the Bride of Christ C193
	Is all glorious.....	With the beauty of holiness C193
	Within	Not to the vision of the natural man C193
	Her clothing is....	Will be, when she is glorified C193
	Of wrought gold....	The divine nature C193, T18
45: 14	In raiment	The simple white robe of her Lord's own furnishing C193
	Of needlework.....	The beautiful adornments of the Christian graces C193
		Painstaking embroidery of actual righteousness Z '93-28
	The virgins	The five "Foolish virgins" F128, C192
	Her companions	The Great Company are to be companions and ministers of the Church F121
45: 15	And rejoicing	Typified by the damsels that accompanied Rebbecca F171
	They shall	After they have passed through their great tribulation Z '97-163
	The king's palace....	After severe testings, and after having lost the chiefest blessing F128
45: 16	Instead of	By an instantaneous resurrection to perfect spiritual conditions F707
	Thy fathers	Instead of being any longer considered D625
		Messiah's progenitors, the Ancient Worthies. E158, 142
		"I will restore thy judges as at the first, and thy counsellors as at the beginning" A294
	Whom thou mayest.	By an instantaneous resurrection to perfect human conditions F707

Make princes	Examples of perfect manhood, leaders of the people	Z '07-44
	Chief ones, captains.....	F707, D625
	Fleshy representatives of the Kingdom.....	E85, 78, C257
46: 1 God is our refuge...	The agents of the Kingdom's judgments and the channels of its blessings.....	T109
46: 2 Though the earth....	The Church's refuge and protection.....	A323, D158
	When the present organization of society.....	A323, C229, D46
Be removed	Unsettled, disorganized and overthrown.....	A323, C229, D46
And though	And when	A323
The mountains	Kingdoms, autocratic governments.....	A323
Be carried into the.. Midst of the sea....	Are swept into the.....	A323
	Lawless, ungovernable masses.....	A323, C229, D46, 551, 599
46: 3 Waters thereof roar. And be troubled ...	Become infuriated	A323
Tho. the mountains.	With the disputing of contending factions.....	C229
Shake	The kingdoms	C229, D45
	By terrible revolutions.....	D551
With the swelling...	Tremble for fear and insecurity.....	C229
46: 4 There is a river....	The threatening and rising power.....	C229
	The "River of the water of life," which will flow during the Millennial Age.....	Z '99-198
The streams whereof	Coming down from the new heavens.....	Z '99-119
Shall make glad....	The rivulets whereof.....	Z '99-198
The city of God....	Shall spring out from.....	Z '99-198
46: 5 The holy place....	The Kingdom of God, the Church, even in its present hampered condition.....	C229
Of the tabernacles..	The Church, the sanctuary.....	C229
The midst of her....	The dwelling-place	C229
Shall not be moved.	The true Church.....	A323
And that right early	Because her faith is established not in ignorance and credulity but in the Word of God	F592
	"That those things which cannot be shaken may remain"	Z '02-234
46: 6 Uttered his voice....	At the dawning of her morning, when she has passed through her night time, in which "No man can work," and been ushered into glory. Her morning is to precede the Millennial morning	A323, C230, E449, 437
The earth melted....	"The voice of the archangel"	B147
	Assumed command	B147
46: 9 Maketh wars to cease	Organized society disintegrated, the systems of error going down.....	A323, B147
	By subduing all classes and enforcing principles of righteousness in the Millennium	A333, E392, 372
46: 10 In the fire.....	In the destruction of the time of trouble.....	D527
Be still	"After the fire, a still small voice"	Z '04-249
	Desist from your former ways, O people.....	A323
And know	God's message to babbling, clamorous, self-assertive humanity in the end of the time of trouble	E78, D637
Exalted in the earth	Come to the knowledge	A323
Subdue the people..	In the new order or arrangement of society	A323
47: 5 Of a trumpet.....	Forcibly	B101
47: 6 Gathered together	The jubilee trump of knowledge	A315, B146
48: 2 Is Mount Zion	In the harvest of the age	B104, 164, 229, C139
The city	The heavenly phase of the Kingdom of God	A295
48: 9 Of thy temple.....	The New Jerusalem	A295
49: 7 None of them.....	The Christ	T70
	None born of Adam, the contaminated fountain	E113, 102
	Because there is "None righteous, no, not one"	E105, 96, T78
Redeem his brother.	Adam and all condemned in his transgression	E433, 418
	Or even satisfy the claims of Justice against himself	F101
49: 11 That their houses...	Their families	C20

- 49: 14 Like sheep** Sheep are not buried in graves but in oblivion
Laid in the grave.... *Sheol*, oblivion, death, not torment..... E384, 363
And the upright.... “The saints shall judge the world”..... E384, 363
Dominion over them
In the morning.... “Rule them with a rod of iron”..... A303
In the grave from
their dwelling Of the resurrection, the Millennium.....
A60, E384, 363
- 49: 15 Wilt redeem my soul**
Power of the grave.. The grave, *sheol*, oblivion, being an habitation
 to every one of them. (See margin.)... E384, 363
49: 19 They shall By giving thy Son as my ransom price..... A172
Never see light It is the soul that was sentenced to death.
E351, 369, 328, 348
- 49: 20 That is in honor....** *Sheol*, oblivion, death, not torment.....
Understandeth not... E351, 384, 328, 363
- 50: 1 The mighty God....** His earthly riches shall..... Z '95-23
Even the Lord.... Never more be seen as his..... Z '95-23
Hath spoken Lifted up by restitution processes to the glory
 and honor of perfect manhood..... Z '95-23
And called the earth
Rising of the sun... Does not appreciate the work which Christ
Going down thereof. has done for him..... Z '95-23
50: 2 Out of Zion..... *El elohim*, the mighty of the mighty..... E73, 67
God hath shined Jehovah Z '05-312
50: 3 Our God shall come. Through the glorified Christ..... Z '05-312
A fire To repentance, righteousness and eternal life
Z '05-312
- 50: 4 To the heavens....** “The Sun of Righteousness shall arise”... Z '05-312
And to the earth.... At the close of the Millennial Age..... Z '05-312
Judge his people.... The heavenly phase of the Kingdom..... A295, T33
50: 5 Gather my saints... His glorious character and plan have been
 made known Z '05-312
- Together unto me...** The promised blessings are still future... Z '05-312
By sacrifice The time of trouble..... A323
50: 6 And the heavens.... The high or ruling powers..... D75
His righteousness .. Through the glorified Christ..... Z '05-312
For God The masses of the people..... D75
- 50: 7 O Israel** His professed people, Christendom. This judg-
 ment is now in progress and accounts for the
 merciless criticisms of the nominal Church
 by the world at large..... D75
- 50: 8 Thy burnt offerings.** As the Suprême Judge..... F396
To have been “Gather the wheat into my barn”..... B164
50: 10 Is mine Into oneness with the Lord and each other, and
 out of fellowship with mere professors, tares C139
50: 12 Would not tell thee. The first work of Christ at his Second Advent
 will be the harvest work..... B104, 229
- 50: 15 Shall glorify me....** “They shall gather together his Elect from the
 four winds, from one end of heaven to the
 other” B164
- 50: 16 But unto the wicked**
Declare my statutes. “They shall be mine, saith the Lord, in that
 day when I make up my jewels”..... B164, C139
Take my Covenant.. Not by a promise to sacrifice..... Z '05-312
Omit these words. The Kingdom of God which is about to be
 established Z '05-312
The silver is mine and the gold is mine” God's righteousness Z '05-312
I do not need your wisdom nor your works Who cannot err..... Z '05-312
By word and example. Nominal Spiritual Israel, Babylon, Christendom D75
Covenant breakers who still claim to be God's Free-will offerings, such as benevolent works,
 “Many wonderful works”..... Z '05-312
- The unrepentant, who walk after the flesh,** Omit these words. Not in any old MS. Z '05-312
 not after the Spirit..... Z '05-9
- “Who have a form of godliness but deny the** “The silver is mine and the gold is mine” Z '06-269
 power thereof” Z '04-73
- Who know what is right but refuse to practice** Who know what is right but refuse to practice
 what they preach..... Z '96-22
- Decrees, doctrines, plans.** Decrees, doctrines, plans..... Z '05-312
- “Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord** “Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord
 thy God in vain,” frivolously, hypocritically
Z '93-147

		"Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity".....	Z '93-147
Into thy mouth.....		The Lord's people should resent the services of any who do not give evidence of heart union with the Lord. Neither Jesus nor Paul would accept testimony from the fallen angels	Z '04-28
Hatest instruction....		And would mislead any who hearkened....	Z '04-28
50: 18 Sawest a thief.....		A Higher Critic, desirous of robbing God's children of the truth.....	Z '05-313
With adulterers		"He that climbeth up some other way the same is a thief and a robber"	Z '93-149
50: 19 Thou		With the Mother of Harlots and her daughters	Z '05-313
50: 20 Against thy brother:		The unfaithful nominal Church.....	Z '05-313
50: 21 And I kept silence..		The true saints, the wheat class.....	D75
Thou thoughtest ...		Up to the present time.....	Z '05-313
An one as thyself...		Because I did not immediately check evil and untruth	Z '05-313
But		Consenting to your evil ways.....	Z '05-313
50: 22 Now consider this..		Now that the harvest time has come.....	Z '05-313
Tear you in pieces..		This reproof	Z '05-313
50: 23 Whoso offereth praise		Destroy you	Z '05-313
Glorifieth me		Thankfully receives the reproof and applies his heart unto instruction.....	Z '05-313
Conversation aright..		As a faithful, consistent believer and representative of the truth.....	Z '05-313
51: tit. Chief Musician		Makes his life conform to the light received	Z '05-313
51: 4 Thee only		Indicating that David had this confession chanted in the tabernacle with the other psalms	Z '03-381
51: 5 Shapen in iniquity..		God is the Great Judge.....	Z '03-382
And in sin.....		By heredity	E493, 484
51: 6 Thou desirest truth.		Under the death curse.....	E424, 409
The inward parts...		"Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity"	Z '93-147
51: 7 Purge me		David realized that the artifice by which he took the life of Uriah made him no less a murderer	Z '03-382
With hyssop		The pardoned sinner in the Millennial Age.....	T112
Wash me		With the application of instructions that will be given by the Ancient Worthies.....	T112
51: 10 In me a clean heart.		With the truth.....	T112
51: 13 Then		The world's need is thus foreshown.....	D450
51: 15 Open thou my lips..		Having experienced the advantages of salvation and forgiveness.....	Z '03-383
51: 17 A contrite heart....		None can make acceptable ministers of the Word whose lips have not been opened by the Lord's mercy and truth.....	Z '03-383
51: 19 Then		It is the crushed olive that yields the oil, the pressed grape that gives forth the wine, it was the smitten rock that gave water in the wilderness and it is the broken and contrite heart that is most rich in holiness and fragrant in grace.....	Z '95-48
Of righteousness ..		In the Millennial Age.....	T96
With burnt offering.		Of right doing.....	T96
Offer bullocks		Thankful prayers to Jehovah for ransom through Christ	T97
53: 6 Come out of Zion...		Perfect sacrifices	T97
Jacob		The heavenly phase of the Kingdom.....	A295, T33
55: 15 Down quick into hell		Natural Israel	A300
57: 7 My heart is fixed...		Sheol, oblivion, death, not torment..	E384, 364, H14
58: 3 Are estranged		Established in love and reverence and faith in the sure Word of God.....	Z '04-87
58: 9 Feel the thorns.....		By heredity	Z '03-18
With a whirlwind...		There can be no peaceful and comfortable affiliation of liberty-loving Protestants and the tyrannical spirit of Papacy.....	D267
60: 2 Hast made the earth		Symbol of the time of trouble.....	D528
		The present organization of society	A323, C229, D46

	For it shaketh.....	In the time of trouble.....	D523
60: 4	Given a banner.....	The standard of the truth.....	D40
61: 4	Of thy wings.....	"He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust".....	Z '04-75
61: 5	Hast heard my vows	My covenant of consecration.....	Z '04-75
63: 3	Thy lovingkindness..	Divine favor	Z '01-243
	Is better than life...	"I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord"	Z '01-245
	My lips	The Church's lips: others are so blinded by wrong doctrines that the goodness of God has little influence upon their lips.....	Z '01-243
	Shall praise thee.....	Not from a sense of duty, or love of money or worldly position, but because the message is too good to keep. "He hath put a new song in my mouth, even the loving kindness of our God".....	Z '01-246
64: 3	Shoot their arrows..	"Thou shalt not be afraid of the arrow that flieth by day".....	Z '04-75
	Even bitter words..	Perhaps slander and misrepresentations of their motives constitute all the sufferings required of some of the Lord's people.....	Z '02-134
65: 1	O God in Zion.....	The heavenly phase of the Kingdom.....	A295, T33
65: 4	Of thy holy Temple.	The Christ	T70
65: 7	Noise of the seas....	The restless, ungovernable masses.....	
			A323, C229, D46, 551
65: 9	Visitest the earth....	The new social order.....	Z '03-358
	The river of God....	The "River of the water of life" which will flow during the Millennial Age.....	Z '99-198
		Coming down from the New Heavens.....	Z '99-119
		Truth	C65
65: 11	Is full of water.....	At the close of each year we should take a specially careful account of the blessings we have enjoyed at God's hands.....	Z '00-264
	Crownest the year...	The Lord can get along without trained choirs. What he desires is that all should praise him in their hearts.....	Z '99-202
66: 1	A joyful noise.....	"Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain," frivolously, hypocritically	Z '93-148
66: 18	He will not hear me	"Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity".....	Z '93-148
		By the close of the Millennial Age.....	E31, 30
67: 6	Then shall the earth Yield her increase...	Easily and naturally.....	A192
68: 1	Let God arise.....	This psalm seems to be a description of the journey towards Canaan. Num. 10: 35. Z '02-249	
68: 18	Captivity captive ...	Literally, "A multitude of captives." Our Lord purchased the whole race of mankind, captives to sin and death.....	N '07-5-4
	Gifts for men.....	"The heavenly gift," the Spirit, at Pentecost	
		E228, 210	
69: 9	Zeal of thine house. And the reproaches.	A zeal born of love.....	Z '04-4
	Are fallen upon me.	"Let us go to him without the camp bearing the reproach with him".....	T62
69: 22	Let their table.....	Christ and all who faithfully teach the truth.....	E498, 490
	Become a snare.....	The table of Fleshly Israel, so bountifully spread with the rich promises and blessings offered them through Christ.....	B215
69: 33	Not his prisoners...	Because of their hardness of heart.....	B215
72: 1	Give the king.....	Death's captives	A112
	Thy judgments	Christ during the Millennial Age.....	B138
	Unto the King's...	The execution of thy grand designs.....	Z '92-190
72: 2	Thy people	Jehovah's	Z '92-190
	And thy poor.....	For thy people.....	Z '92-189
	With judgment	And for thy afflicted.....	Z '92-189
72: 3	The mountains	With justice	Z '92-189
	The little hills.....	New ruling powers of Christ's Kingdom... Z '92-189	
		The tributary powers under the main government	Z '92-189
72: 4	He shall save.....	Shall give help to.....	Z '92-189
	The oppressor	All oppressive systems and institutions, civil, social, financial and religious.....	Z '92-189

72: 6	Like rain	Symbol of truth—refreshing.....	B256
72: 7	As showers	"Times of refreshing shall come".....	Z '92-189
72: 7	In his days.....	In the "World to come," "Wherein dwelleth righteousness".....	A67
72: 8	Righteous flourish... From sea to sea.....	Temporally, mentally, physically, morally.....	Z '01-57
72: 8	Ends of the earth....	Christ's Kingdom is some time to be something more than a reign of grace in believers.....	A283
72: 9	In the wilderness... And his enemies.....	"As truly as I live, the whole earth shall be filled with the glory of the Lord".....	Z '92-189
72: 10	Shall lick the dust.. And of the isles.....	Beyond the pale of Christendom.....	Z '92-189
72: 11	Yea, all kings.....	Those who after full knowledge oppose the Kingdom and its laws.....	Z '92-189
72: 14	Shall their blood...	Be destroyed	Z '92-189
72: 15	Of the gold.....	Symbol of republics.....	Z '83-7-8
72: 16	An handful of corn. Of the mountains...	The prominent and influential among men	Z '92-189
72: 17	Like Lebanon	Their lives	Z '92-190
72: 17	And they of the city. Endure forever	Representing obedience, consecration.....	Z '06-15
	Shall be continued.. As long as the sun..	An abundance of corn.....	Z '92-190
		As a blessing from the King.....	Z '92-190
		Like the trees of Lebanon.....	Z '92-190
		Those blessed by the Kingdom of God.....	Z '92-190
		"Be as of a son continuing his father's name forever"	Z '92-190
		Shall be increased	Z '92-190
		As the sun's brightness increases to full noon-day glory, so shall the honor of Messiah grow brighter and brighter as the mists and gloom of sin are driven away.....	Z '92-190
		Blessed through him; it will be in and by the blood of the Lamb that this opportunity for cleansing shall come	Z '92-190
		Including the half-civilized and savage tribes..	Z '92-189
72: 18	Doeth wond'r's things	Whose wisdom alone devised the wondrous plan	Z '92-190
72: 19	With his glory.....	"The earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the Lord"	B99
73: 3	Of the wicked.....	Who, in the present life, flourish more often than the righteous	Z '92-91
73: 5	They	The worldly	Z '94-147
73: 8	As other men.....	As the saints	Z '94-147
73: 8	Wickedly concerning Loftily	In the wickedness of.....	Z '93-232
73: 9	Their tongue walketh	From the chief places of power and control..	Z '93-232
73: 10	Therefore his people. Return hither	Their influence has free course.....	Z '93-232
		God's people	Z '93-232
		Turn into the wilderness condition of separation from the world	Z '93-232
73: 11	And a full cup.....	Of affliction and persecution.....	Z '93-232
73: 12	And they say.....	The ungodly say	Z '93-232
73: 12	Prosper in the world	Occupying the chief places of control, political, financial and religious	Z '93-232
73: 17	Into the sanctuary..	The holy place of entire consecration to God, typified in the Holy of the tabernacle.....	Z '93-232
73: 22	So foolish was I....	In my own estimation, after having come to see the reason for the permission of evil	Z '93-233
73: 24	Thou shalt guide me	Nothing whatever indicates that God is pleased to guide his people by impressing his thoughts upon them in any other way than through his Word.....	Z '98-6
	With thy counsel...	As contained in the Scriptures.....	Z '98-5
		Those who can be guided only by continual scourgings are not of the overcoming class...	
		E254, 234	
	Receive me to glory.	The overcomers of the Gospel Age to the celestial glory, and the overcomers of the Millennial Age to the terrestrial glory.....	Z '98-9
73: 26	My heart faileth.	The flesh is too weak and the heart too faint to pursue the course marked out for the righteous in this evil time except as strengthened and upheld by power from on high.....	Z '93-233
74: 2	The rod	Typifying divine authority or control.....	Z '01-376
75: 10	All the horns.....	Horns are symbols of power.....	T42

76: 2	In Zion	The spiritual phase of the Kingdom of God A295, T33
76: 6	Both the chariot.....	Symbol of worldly organization C316
	And horse	Symbol of doctrinal hobbies C316
76: 8	From heaven	From the new powers of spiritual control A318, D618
	The earth	The present organization of society A323, C229, D46
76: 10	Shall praise thee.....	Unintentionally, by working out thy plans E460, 448
	Remainder of wrath.	That which would work no good, serve no purpose or teach no lesson..... A250
77: 3	And my spirit.....	<i>Ruach</i> , mind, courage E342, 318
77: 6	And my spirit.....	<i>Ruach</i> , mind E342, 318
77: 12	I will meditate.....	Not read hurriedly and carelessly Z'97-133
77: 15	With thine arm.....	The Lord Jesus E50, 47
77: 18	Voice of thy thunder	Symbol of controversy ("The Lord hath a controversy") Z'84-1-5
	The lightnings	Diffusions of knowledge Z'83-7-8
	Lightened the world.	Not the brilliancy of the "Brain Age" A171
78: 2	I will utter	In the day of his preparation for the blessing of mankind A171
	Dark sayings of old.	I, Christ Jesus, will expound H32, F233
78: 35	God their redeemer..	The hidden truths of ancient prophecy F233
78: 71	His inheritance	<i>Gaal</i> , the one who sets free by payment E450, 438
79: 2	Fowls of the heaven.	The people over whom he ruled A248
	Beasts of the earth..	Symbol of Satan and his servants C162, Z'86-1-1
79: 5	Burn like fire.....	Symbol of Gentile governments A261
79: 7	Have devoured Jacob	In the time of trouble D527
79: 11	Of the prisoner.....	Natural Israel A300
80: 1	Bet. the cherubim...	Death's captives A112
		Between love and power, above a foundation of Justice represented by the mercy-seat T124
80: 14	And visit this vine..	"I am the Vine, ye are the branches" F170
80: 15	And the vineyard....	"A certain man planted a vineyard and set a hedge about it" Z'95-86
80: 17	Of thy right hand...	In the position of favor and power A92
81: 1	A joyful noise.....	The Lord can get along without trained choirs. What he desires is that all should praise him in their hearts Z'99-202
81: 16	Of the wheat.....	Symbol of truth C137
82: tit.	A psalm of Asaph...	A psalm for Asaph — to set to music. This is one of the psalms against which the higher critics fulminate and yet it is quoted from by our Lord in John 10: 34,35, where he refers to it as a part of the "Scriptures which cannot be broken" Q'05-10-26
82: 1	God	<i>Elohim</i> , the mighty one, Christ Jesus E75, 69
	Of the mighty.....	The financial, political and ecclesiastical princes and rulers D53, E75, 69
	Among the gods....	These same <i>Elohim</i> , mighty ones, saying D53, E75, 69
82: 2	How long will ye...	Ye earthly princes (Jesus inquires) E75, 69
82: 5	They know not.....	Earth's mighty ones heed not his reproofs E75, 69
	Walk on in darkness	Respecting the outcome of their policy E75, 69
		Until, as a consequence D55
		The established principles of law and order D55
		The present social structure D55, 542, E75, 69
		Moved, terribly shaken D55
		In confusion, distorted, out of proper relationship to each other N'05-11-26
		And must be removed (is his decision) E75, 69
		(He now addresses his faithful little flock) <i>E75, 69</i>
		<i>Elohim</i> , mighty ones, a name applied to Jehovah E74, 68
82: 6	I have said.....	"He called them gods unto whom the Word of God came" C239
	Ye are gods.....	"Beloved, now are we the sons of God" E75, 69
82: 7	You are children...	All who have consecrated themselves even unto death; "But we shall not all sleep" C239
	But ye shall die....	Like other men E74, 69
	Like men	"Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints" C239
	One of the princes..	Not like Prince Adam, but like Prince Jesus F444
		"Dead with Christ;" "Made conformable unto his death" E74, 69, C239

		The world in general dies like Prince Adam, as convicts, not like the Prince of Peace.....	F724
82: 8	Arise, O God.....	As soon as the Elect Church have all died, Christ will be called upon.....	E75, 69
	Judge the earth.....	Let loose the judgments of the time of trouble	E75, 69
	Inherit all nations....	In the succeeding "Times of Restitution" E75, 69	
83: 18	Alone is Jehovah....	This title belongs only to the Father.....	E72, 65
84: 1	How amiable	Lovely	D652
	Are thy tabernacles.	In the eyes of all who have the same spirit. Z'92-142	
	O Lord of hosts.....	Dwelling-places	D652
84: 2	Courts of the Lord..	"Ye are the temple of the living God"..... Z'96-306	
	Crieth out for.....	Jehovah of hosts	D652
84: 3	Even thine altars....	Wherein the individual tabernacles will be brought together into the one grand, holy Temple of God	Z'92-142
		Shout with joy unto	D652
		Even so have I found thine altars.....	D652
		The brazen altar in the court representing the ransom sacrifice of Christ and the golden altar representing the Church's acceptable- ness as joint-sacrificers with him.....	Z'92-142
84: 4	Blessed are they....	Happy are they	D652
	In thy house.....	Now or at any time.....	Z'92-142
84: 5	They will be still....	They shall be continually.....	D652
	Whose strength	Whose strong confidence	D652
	In whose heart are the ways of them.	Whose heart reflecteth wholly on the paths of righteousness	D652
84: 6	The valley of Baca..	The valley of mourning or "tears"	D653
	Make it a well.....	"The valley of the shadow of death"..... Z'92-142	
	The rain also.....	Turn it into a place of joy springs, a Valley of Blessings	D653
84: 7	Appeareth	The outpouring of the Millennial blessing after the great time of trouble has ended at the Second Advent	Z'92-143
84: 10	Than a thousand....	May be presented perfect	D653
	Be a doorkeeper....	Elsewhere	Z'96-307
84: 11	For the Lord God....	Wait during the present life for admission to the Father's house	Z'92-143
	Is a sun.....	Even while we wait for admission into his presence	Z'92-143
	And a shield	To shine upon our pathway and into our hearts, enlightening us and filling us with a sense of his greatness and perfection. Z'92-143, '95-288	
	Grace and glory.....	To protect us from all the fiery darts of the wicked	Z'95-288
	No good thing.....	Favor and honor, mingled with tribulation working patience, etc.	Z'92-143
	Will he withhold....	Really advantageous and useful to fit us for admission to the Father's house	Z'92-143
84: 12	Blessed is the man..	It is improper for saints to ask alms..... Z'07-366	
85: 1	Captivity of Jacob..	Now and forever	Z'92-143
85: 11	Out of the earth....	Natural Israel	A300
	Down from heaven....	The earthly phase of the Kingdom..... D653	
86: 8	Among the gods....	The heavenly phase of the Kingdom..... D653	
		<i>Elohim</i> , mighty ones, a name applied to Jehovah	
		E73, 67	
86: 9	All nations	During the Millennial Age	Z'06-56
86: 12	Delivered my soul..	Christ's soul	E385, 365
	From the lowest hell	Depth of <i>Sheol</i> , oblivion, extinction E385, 365, H14	
87: 2	The gates of Zion..	The heavenly phase of the Kingdom..... A295, T33	
	Dwellings of Jacob.	Natural Israel	A300
87: 3	O city of God.....	The Kingdom of God, the Church..... C229, D25	
88: 3	Is full of troubles...	Rendered "Evil" in "I create evil"	A125
	Nigh unto the grave.	<i>Sheol</i> , oblivion, death, not torment..... E386, 365	
88: 4	I am counted.....	By my enemies, but not by my God	Z'98-210
88: 5	Lie in the grave....	<i>Qebar</i> , tomb, place of interment..... E369, 346	
88: 12	Of forgetfulness....	Not pain, suffering or remorse..... H13	
88: 13	In the morning....	Of the resurrection, the Millennium..... A9, E379, 359	
89: 7	To be feared.....	Not treated with irreverent familiarity..... Z'96-155	
89: 9	Raging of the sea...	The restless masses of mankind	A318
89: 10	With thy strong arm	The power of Jehovah; in the highest sense, Jesus	
		E50, 47	

89: 14	Justice	Represented by the slab of the mercy-seat, above which the glory of the Lord appeared in the Most Holy	T124
	Are the habitation..	The foundation; otherwise, his creation would become filled with imperfect beings.....E482, 472	
		The just sentence against Adam must have stood forever had no acceptable substitute been found	E435, 421
89: 15	The joyful sound....	<i>Turnah.</i> “Then shalt thou cause the trumpet of jubilee to sound (<i>turnah</i>);” “glad tidings of great joy which shall be to all people;” “The song of Moses and the Lamb”.....	
		Z '00-35, 36, 37	
	That know	That discern	Z '00-37
	They	And no others	Z '00-37
	Shall walk	In the pilgrim way	Z '00-37
	In the light.....	Favor and approval	Z '00-37
89: 17	Our horn	Horns are symbols of power.....T42	
89: 19	One that is mighty.	Because a sinless sacrifice was needed.....E105, 96	
89: 20	David, my servant..	Christ; the word David means “Beloved” ..Z '92-44	
89: 21	With whom my hand Mine arm	Power, dominion, kingdom	Z '96-29
	Strengthen him	Of support and strength	Z '96-29
		To perform the great preparatory work of sacrifice	Z '96-29
89: 22	Afflict him	“All things shall work together for good to those who love God ”.....	Z '96-29
89: 24	Shall his horn.....	Authority and power	Z '96-29
89: 25	In the sea.....	His power will in due time control all the rest- less, ungovernable masses of the world...Z '96-29	
89: 26	Art my Father.....	Realizing communion and fellowship with me even in the midst of his earthly trials.....Z '96-29	
89: 27	Him my firstborn....	“The firstborn of all creation ”.....E95, 87	
89: 29	His seed also.....	Head of the “Church of the firstborn ” ..Z '96-29	
	To endure forever...	The redeemed and restored race of mankind.Z '96-29	
89: 32	Then	They shall have everlasting life.....Z '96-29	
89: 34	My Covenant	During the Millennial Age.....A303	
	Not break nor alter.	The Abrahamic Covenant	Z '02-343
		“I am the same, I change not ”.....Z '02-342	
		“That we might have strong consolation who have fled for refuge to lay hold on the hope set before us, which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast” ..	Z '02-345
		The Lord would have his people similarly faith- ful to their covenants.....	Z '02-345
89: 35	Not lie unto David..	Unto Christ	Z '96-29
89: 48	His soul	Being ..	Z '81-4-1
90: 1	Hand of the grave..	Power of <i>Sheol</i> , oblivion, death ..E369, 386, 348, 365	
90: 2	From everlasting ..	Jehovah	E48, 45
90: 3	Man to destruction..	From all eternity, without any beginning ..E94, 86	
		A condition of peaceful unconsciousness.....S20	
		As a natural result of the penalty pronounced on father Adam	E374, 353, F331
		In resurrection, because the price is paid E17 1/4, 353	
90: 4	And sayest, Return..	“A day with the Lord is as a thousand years.”	
	For 1000 years.....	“In the day that thou eatest thereof ” N '07-4-28	
	But as yesterday....	“A little while and ye shall not see me, and again a little while and ye shall see me ”.	N '07-4-28
		A condition of peaceful unconsciousness.....S20	
90: 5	They are as a sleep	The knowledge of the justice, mercy, love, wisdom and power.....	Z '00-38
90: 17	And let the beauty..	The Lord's consecrated saints.....A338	
91: 1	He	Of consecration, communion and fellowship.....D66	
	In the secret place..	Typified by the Most Holy of the Tabernacle ..D44	
		Wholly set apart unto God	D158
		Symbolized by the cloud that covered the typical tabernacle	Z '96-6
91: 2	I	David here represents Christ Jesus addressing the Church	Z '04-74
		Of Jehovah	Z '04-74
		“I ascend to my Father and your Father, to my God and your God ”.....Z '04-74	

- 91: 3** Snare of the fowler... The deceptions of Satan.....Z '04-74
 Noisome pestilence... The pestilence which destroys. The sinful propensities of the old nature, and the spiritual pestilities of Christian Science, Spiritism and Universalism.....Z '04-74
- 91: 4** He shall cover thee. "The Father himself loveth you;" "Fear not, Little Flock, it is the Father's good pleasure to give you the Kingdom;" "He that loveth me shall be loved of my Father".....Z '04-74
- His Truth The grand system of Truth comprised in the Divine Plan of the Ages.....Z '04-75
- Shield and buckler... Even in the very midst of the time of trouble.....C229
- "Take unto you the whole armor of God" Z '04-75
- 91: 5** Terror by night..... The terror of the night, the dark night of the great time of trouble "Wherein no man can work" in the dissemination of divine Truth, so great will be the terror, tumult, trouble and persecution
- Nor for the arrow... "Even bitter words" of the opponents of the Truth
- That fieth by day... At the present time, which, in comparison with the dark night that is coming, "Is called day"
- 91: 6** For the pestilence... Moral and spiritual
- Walketh in darkness. Spreading and making its victims among those in darkness, ignorant of the Truth or unfaithful to it, and therefore subject to the strong delusions of error.....Z '04-75
- For the destruction.. Caused by this pestilence.....Z '04-75
- Wasteth at noonday. Subverting the faith of many just when the light of divine Truth is shining gloriously upon the faithful, as it is today.....Z '04-75
- 91: 7** Thousand shall fall.. Into infidelity
- At thy side..... The only things which will stand will be those which cannot be shaken, the true and faithful. "He will gather out of his Kingdom all things that offend".....Z '93-72
- At thy right hand... So great will be the falling away from the Truth even among those who once received it with joy
- Not come nigh thee. The faithful saints, members of the Body of Christ
- 91: 8** Of the wicked..... D592
- Because of divine favor in granting us a knowledge of the internal strength of the divine plan
- 91: 9** Thy habitation F10
- 91: 10** No evil befall thee.. Those who reject the Truth or prove unfaithful to it.....Z '04-75
- The only safe retreat in the Day of Wrath.....D242
- Of the kind above mentioned. "All things work together for good to those who love God"
- 91: 11** His angels..... Z '04-75
- Messengers, including the DAWN series.....E Pref.
- Including the Church in the flesh.....Z '04-303
- Charge A charge or message, the Harvest Message Z '04-303
- Over thee Concerning thee
- To keep thee..... To watch out for the interests of God's people
- 91: 12** Shall bear thee..... Z '04-75
- All the members of the Body of Christ, individually and collectively
- Up in their hands... Showing their strength to impart a clear understanding of the truth, as well as to show by example how to so run as to win the prize
- Dash thy foot..... Not a literal foot, any more than in the prophecy, "His feet shall stand in that day," etc. B157
- Against a stone.... The last members of the Body of Christ.....Z '04-75
- A stumbling stone of false doctrine; especially "The Stone of stumbling and Rock of offence to both the houses of Israel".....Z '04-75
- God has so arranged that only the truly consecrated will be kept from stumbling into error in this evil day.....N '04-1-31

- 91: 13** The lion and adder... Every device of Satan, whether boisterous as a lion or stealthy as a serpent..... Z '04-76
- 91: 14** Upon me Upon Jehovah Z '04-76
- Deliver him From the pestilence, etc. Z '04-76
- Set him on high.... As joint-heir with Christ, a partaker of the divine nature Z '04-76
- 91: 16** He hath known.... Hath appreciated Z '04-76
- With long life..... Eternal life Z '04-76
- My salvation Make him understand my plan..... Z '04-76
- 92: 10** But my horn..... Horns are symbols of power..... T42
- With fresh oil..... Type of the holy Spirit..... T116
- 92: 12** The righteous And they only C369
- Shall flourish In the Millennial Age, in Christ's Kingdom.... C369
- Like a cedar..... Symbol of everlasting human life..... T109
- 93: 1** The world also..... The new, perfect conditions of the Millennial Age Z '99-120
- 93: 4** Waves of the sea.... The restless masses of mankind..... A318
- 94: 9** Shall he not see.... Surely we can also say that he who knew how to make the tongue knew what words to select for his message to men..... Z '79-11-7
- 94: 13** Days of adversity... Rendered "Evil" in "I create evil"..... A125
- 95: 1** A joyful noise..... The Lord can get along without trained choirs.
- What he desires is that all should praise him in their hearts Z '99-202
- 95: 3** For the Lord..... Jehovah E73, 67
- Is a great God..... El, mighty one E73, 67
- Above all gods..... Elohim, mighty ones E73, 67
- 95: 8** And as in the day... Forty years, not 24 hours B47, F19
- 95: 10** 40 years long..... Typifying the nineteen centuries of the period of Jewish disfavor..... Z '02-285
- 96: 4** Above all gods..... Elohim, mighty ones, a name applied to Jehovah E73, 68
- 96: 13** For he cometh..... When he appears day appears, life appears, fruitfulness appears; the curse departs, the bondage of corruption is no more; difficulties, wars, troubles, sorrows, vanish; the face of nature reassumes the smile of Edenic times; it is earth's festival, the world's jubilee Z '86-1-5
- 97: 1** With righteousness.. Swift and unerring justice D519
- The Lord reigneth.. Having special reference to the period from 1878 to 1915 A. D..... Z '96-5
- 97: 2** Clouds and darkness Storm clouds and the darkness of gloom, perplexity and trouble Z '96-6
- And judgment Justice, represented by the slab of the mercy-seat, above which the glory of the Lord appeared in the Most Holy T124
- 97: 7** Are the habitation.. It is this judgment of the nations, manifesting all unrighteousness, that is causing the clouds and darkness Z '96-6
- The foundation, otherwise his creation would become filled with imperfect beings.... E482, 472
- The just sentence against Adam must have stood forever had no acceptable substitute been found E435, 421
- 97: 3** A fire "The fire of God's jealousy" Z '96-6
- His enemies All opposers of his righteous course..... Z '96-6
- 97: 4** His lightnings Diffusions of knowledge..... Z '83-7-8
- Not the brilliancy of the "Brain Age"..... A171
- A flash of lightning from the obscured throne discloses here one error and there another, with remarkable glimpses of the eternal principles of truth and righteousness..... Z '96-6
- Enlightened world...** In the day of his preparation for the blessing of mankind A171
- Continually calling attention to the Word of God, to the golden rule, to the faultless character of Jesus Christ and the law of love. Z '96-6
- The present organization of society A323, C229, D46
- For fear and insecurity C229
- Not seeing the outcome and knowing the present war of words must some time come to blows. "The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard"..... Z '96-6
- The earth**
- And trembled**

97: 5	The hills..... Melted like wax...	The less high, less autocratic governments.... Retaining the form, but as the earth, society, gets hot, little by little, coming down to the level of popular demand.....	D551 D551
97: 6	The heavens	The new heavens of the Millennial Age.....	A323
97: 7	Graven images	Human philosophies and science falsely so-called	Z '96-7
97: 8	All ye gods..... Zion heard	"Let all the angels of God worship him" E78, 72 The true Church heard.....	E72 D158
	And was glad.....	Not in dismay and distress with the rest of the world	Z '96-6
97: 10	Hand of the wicked	Of Satan, "Him that hath the power of death" S46	S46
97: 11	Light	Truth	A20
	For the righteous.. And gladness.....	"The path of the just is as the shining light" A20	A20
		The gladness which comes from a realization of the truth	Z '05-313
98: 1	And his holy arm..	The power of Jehovah; in the highest degree, Jesus	E50, 46
98: 4	Make a joyful noise	The Lord can get along without trained choirs. What he desires is that all should praise him in their hearts	Z '99-202
98: 9	For he cometh..... To judge the earth.	See comments on Psa. 96: 13.....	Z '83-7-8
		The Judgment Day is therefore an event much to be desired, not dreaded.....	A143
99: 1	Bet. the cherubim..	Between love and power, above a foundation of Justice, represented by the mercy-seat.....	T125
	Let the earth.....	The present organization of society A323, C229, D46	
99: 4	In Jacob	To Natural Israel	A300
99: 5	At his footstool....	The earth re-established under God's dominion D649	
99: 9	At his holy hill....	The earthly phase of the Kingdom of God.....	A201
100: 4	Into his gates.....	The Holy and Most Holy conditions.....	Z '02-235
101: 5	Whoso	In the Millennial Age	H67
	Him will I cut off..	In the Second Death	H67
101: 8	City of the Lord...	Kingdom of God.....	H67
102: 16	Shall build up Zion	Restore the natural city of Jerusalem and complete the construction of the New Jerusalem, the Church of the first-born.....	Z '79-12-3
	Appear in his glory	"When Christ who is our life shall appear then shall we also appear with him in glory"	Z '79-12-3
102: 20	Of the prisoner....	Satan's dying captives	A112
102: 23	Weak'd my strength	Christ's strength	Z '83-2-8
102: 24	Thy years	Says our heavenly Father in reply to the petition of our Lord Jesus.....	Z '83-2-8
102: 25	Of old	In the creation of our first parents.....	Z '99-120
	Of the earth.....	The present social order.....	Z '99-120, '03-63
	And the heavens...	Powers of spiritual control.....	Z '03-63
102: 26	Be changed	Rearranged, made over, made new.....	Z '03-63
103: 3	Who healeth	By heeding your fervent prayers for restoration of favor, after you have amended the wrong as far as possible.....	F144, 649
	All thy diseases....	Soul diseases, due to the Lord's hiding his face because of our neglect of consecration vows	A11
		New Creatures have such experiences.....	F144
		Certainly not physical diseases: the Lord's bloody sweat, the bursting of his heart, and Paul's thorn in the flesh, prove the contrary	F649
103: 4	Who redeemeth.... From destruction...	Gaal, sets free by payment.....	E450, 438
103: 6	That are oppressed.	"Thou turnest man to destruction"	E374, 353
103: 7	His ways unto Moses	Makes their cause his cause.....	Z '92-143
		His care for the interests of the weak in the laws which he promulgated through Moses..	
103: 9	Not always chide.. Neither will he keep His anger	Reprove, contend with the wayward.....	Z '92-144
		Hold back, restrain	Z '07-60
		Righteous indignation against wilful sin and sinners	Z '95-44
103: 10	For ever	A time of retribution will surely come.....	Z '07-60
	After our sins....	According to our just deserts.....	Z '92-144
	To our iniquities...	As they deserved under his righteous law Z '92-144	
103: 11	Them that fear him	And love him	Z '92-144
103: 12	Our transgressions.	The transgressions of those who love and fear God	Z '92-144

- 103: 13** Them that fear him Perfect love casts out slavish but not reverential fear Z '98-112
- 103: 14** That we are dust... God invites our confidence in the smallest affairs of life Z '03-79
- 103: 17** Them that fear him Lack of reverence for God was the cause of the fall of Eve, Adam, Satan; the cause of calamities upon Lot, Ishmael and Esau. It was reverence for the Lord that brought blessings to Noah, Abraham and Isaac... Z '01-284
- 103: 19** His throne Power, dominion, control..... Z '99-121
- His Kingdom ruleth**
- 103: 22** In all places..... Will rule in due time..... Z '92-144
- 104: 5** Of the earth..... After the end of the Millennium..... Z '92-144
- 104: 18** He The new, perfect condition of human society.. Z '99-120
- 105: 26** Moses, his servant.
- 106: 1** Endureth forever .. To a completion.—The wrath of God is always just and tempered with mercy..... H4
- 106: 48** From everlasting .. From all eternity, without any beginning... E94, 86
- 107: 1** Endureth forever... To a completion.—The wrath of God is always just and tempered with mercy..... H4
- 107: 4** They The true Church..... Z '05-318
- 107: 7** City of habitation.. The Kingdom of God..... A296
- 107: 11** The Words of God. The Scriptures; by not putting them into practice Z '98-6
- 107: 26** Because of trouble. Rendered "Evil" in "I create evil" A125
- 107: 39** Affliction Rendered "Evil" in "I create evil" A125
- 107: 43** Shall understand... And that constitutes authority to teach..... F295
- 109: 8** Take his office.... Judas' office Z '96-80
- 110: 1** The Lord Jehovah E53, 49
- Said unto my Lord. Adon, Jesus E53, 49
- At my right hand.. "The right hand of power" or favor..... A92
- 110: 2** Shall send the rod.. Sceptre, authority..... Z '02-12
- Out of Zion..... The heavenly phase of the Kingdom..... A295, T33
- Rule thou This is not in any measure fulfilled yet..... Z '02-12
- Of thine enemies... Who even until now continue to take the Kingdom by force and to use violence against the members of the Lord's Body..... Z '02-12
- 110: 3** Thy people The Jews first, and then those who shall become Israelites (People of God) during the Millennial Age D632, 654
- Shall be willing.... This cannot refer to the Church, for they are willing now Z '02-12
- In the day..... The Millennial Day Z '02-12
- Of thy power..... When Satan is bound; when "Thou hast taken unto thee thy great power and hast reigned" Z '02-12
- Womb of the morn. As morning after morning comes forth fresh and vigorous as its predecessor and as the sun retains its youth and energy..... Z '02-12
- Thou hast the dew. Freshness, vigor, power in the re-creation E101, 92
- Of thy youth..... Manifested in the original creation..... E101, 92
- 110: 4** The Lord Jehovah E53, 49
- Thou Christ T30
- Art a priest..... A Mediator, whose mission is to restore fallen beings to perfection and harmony with God.. Z '07-69
- Of Melchizedec A priest upon his throne..... T30
- Who represented the Christ in glory with full power to bless Z '07-70
- 110: 5** The Lord Adonai, Jesus E53, 49
- At thy right hand.. In Jehovah's position of chief favor..... E53, 49
- Day of his wrath... It is Jehovah's power that will bring about the Millennial victory of the Christ..... Z '02-285
- 110: 6** He shall The Day of Vengeance, the time of trouble A308, 323
- Wound the heads... With the sword of truth..... B101
- 110: 7** Drink of the brook. Civil, social and ecclesiastical B101
- Wisdom gained by experience. "Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered;" "The cup which my Father hath poured me, shall I not drink it" Z '02-12-13

Therefore	Because he did what it is now our privilege to do	Z '02-12
111: 10 Lift up the head... Fear of the Lord...	Be exalted, as we will also if we follow....	Z '02-12
112: 4 There ariseth light.	Perfect love casts out slavish, not reverential fear	Z '02-104
112: 6 The righteous	Truth	A20
112: 9 His horn	The Ancient Worthies and others who co-operate with them during the Millennial Age in turning many to righteousness.....	A291
114: 1 When Israel	Horns are symbols of power.....	T42
114: 3 Went out of Egypt.	Typifying all who shall become people of God during the Millennial Age.....	D632, 654
114: 3 The sea	Typifying the Kingdom of darkness.....	F458
Jordan	The time of anarchy in the close of this age..	Z '94-160
114: 4 The mountains	Meaning "Judged down," "Condemned," typifying the curse, which has rested for 6,000 years against our race.....	Z '02-299
114: 7 The little hills....	Kingdoms	A318
114: 7 Tremble thou earth	Less autocratic governments	D551
115: 6 But they smell....	Shake for fear and insecurity, O present social order	A323, C229, D46
115: 17 Down into silence.	Ruach, exert invisible power, sense of smell...	E189, 174
116: 3 The pains of hell...	Not down into a place where shrieks and groans are heard.....	H13
116: 7 Unto thy rest.....	"There is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom in the grave".....	H40
116: 13 I will take.....	The fear of Sheol, oblivion, death.....	E386, 366
The cup	The precious promises of the divine Word.....	N '07-4-21
116: 13 Of salvation	Through faith in Christ the Redeemer.....	Z '94-218
116: 14 I will pay my vows	Of self-denial and abasement now and blessing and refreshment in the Kingdom.....	Z '06-286
116: 15 Precious	Presented to me as a loving gift by my heavenly Father	Z '94-218
Sight of the Lord..	Fulfil my covenant of consecration.....	Z '03-441
Death of his saints.	No matter how long ago it took place.....	C233
118: 1 Endureth forever...	"The Father himself loveth you".....	Z '98-250
118: 4 That fear the Lord.	"Ye shall die like men and fall like one of the princes"	C239
118: 20 This gate of.....	Nothing that befalls them is of accident.....	F646
118: 22 The stone	In their case, the control of "Him that hath the power of death" is limited.....	S46
118: 24 This is the day....	The wrath of God is always just and tempered with mercy, which endures to a completeness	H4
118: 27 Hath shewed light.	Perfect love casts out slavish but not reverential fear	Z '98-112
With cords	This is the gate that leadeth to.....	D639
119: 9 Cleanse his way....	Christ	C329
To thy Word.....	Typified by the top stone of the Great Pyramid	C329
119: 15 I will meditate..	The day of earth's salvation; the Millennial Day of Christ's glory as the Head and Ruler of the world	C329, D639
119: 16 I will not forget....	Truth	A20
119: 18 Wondrous things..	The cords of love and zeal.....	Z '00-73
119: 54 Have been my songs	Keep a clean course in life.....	Z '97-131
In the house.....	"Able to make thee wise unto salvation" ..	Z '97-132
Of my pilgrimage..	Not read hurriedly and carelessly	Z '97-133
119: 55 In the night.....	This is the key to a proper life.....	Z '05-233
119: 67 I was afflicted.....	The matchless harmony of the Divine plan.....	A349
119: 97 O how I love thy law	"Thou hast put a new song into my mouth, even the lovingkindness of our God" ..	Z '97-306
119: 105 Thy Word is a lamp Unto my feet.....	"The earthly house of this tabernacle" ..	Z '97-304
	While waiting for the setting up of the Kingdom	Z '97-304
	Before the dawn of the Millennial Day.....	Z '97-305
	The rod of chastisement is a comfort to God's true saints	F648
	The law of love, whose foundation is justice..	Z '02-266
	"A light that shineth in a dark place"	D617
	The illustration being that of a lamp fastened to	

	the sandal to shed its light upon the immediate path of the traveler.....	N '04-4-1
Light unto my path 119: 133 Order my steps.....	"The path of the just is as the shining light" A20	
In thy Word.....	Help me so to walk as to make as few mistakes as possible	Z '03-71
119: 165 Great peace	According to thy promise, perhaps by sending financial or social disappointments or sickness of body, so as to bring back the wandering sheep	Z '03-71
119: 174 For thy salvation..	"God has called us to peace"	Z '02-36
From all sin, and for perfection of holiness..		Z '96-32
122: 1 Go into the house..	Become part of the true Temple.....	Z '03-441
125: 1 Be as Mount Zion.	The spiritual phase of the Kingdom of God...A295	
126: 3 For us	For natural Israel at the time of her return from literal Babylon and for Spiritual Israel at the time of her return from Mystic Babylon	Z '05-301
126: 6 And weepeth	Feeling the importance and cost of the work in self-sacrifice	Z '85-10-1
127: 2 His beloved sleep..	Other things being equal, the man or woman whose heart is at rest in the Lord will enjoy more refreshing sleep than others.....	Z '02-136
130: 1 Out of the depths..	It is in seasons of overwhelming sorrow, when we draw near to the Lord, that he draws specially near to us.....	Z '95-20
130: 3 Mark iniquities....	Imputing them to us.....	Z '95-20
130: 4 There is forgiveness	One of the grandest and most impressive features of the divine character.....	Z '05-220
130: 5 Mayest be feared...	Reverenced	Z '95-20
130: 5 I wait for the Lord	"Wait patiently for him and he will bring it to pass"	Z '95-20
130: 6 More than they....	Who are watching from the standpoints of Socialism, Nationalism and other human plans and hopes	Z '95-21
For the morning..	The Millennial morning	Z '95-21
131: 2 Quieted myself	Nephesh, soul, sentient being	E357, 334
132: 7 At his footstool....	Applied by Papists to the kissing of the pope's foot	B309
132: 8 Thou and the ark..	The Christ	T121
132: 12 If thy children....	But they did not meet the conditions and Solomon's line was rejected as Christ's ancestry	
		E145, 130
132: 13 Hath chosen Zion..	The true Church	D158
132: 17 The horn	Horns are symbols of power.....	T42
Of David	Type of Christ	B255
133: 1 Together in unity..	All who have the spirit of the Head must be in sympathy with the fellow-members of the Body	F132
133: 2 Precious ointment..	The holy Spirit	T37
Upon the head.....	"The anointing which ye have received"	T37, E234, 215
That ran down.....	Upon Christ Jesus at the time of his baptism.....	T37
Even Aaron	"Anointed with the oil of gladness above his fellows"	T37
To the skirts	From the baptism of Jesus to the last member of the Body.....	T37, E233, 215
136: 1 Endureth forever...	Type of the Christ, Head and Body.....	T37
136: 6 Above the waters..	Representing that all the members of the Body are to be partakers of the same anointing	T37
136: 10 Endureth forever...	The wrath of God is always just and tempered with mercy, which endures to a completeness	H4
	Higher than the waters.....	Z '95-11-18
	Is not limited to the present life; God still has blessings in store for those he smote	N '04-11-27
136: 15 Overthrew Pharaoh	Type of Satan	F458
In the Red Sea....	Type of the Second Death.....	F458
137: 1 Yea, we wept.....	Fleshy Israel after the overturn of their kingdom	B83
138: 2 Thy holy temple...	The Christ	T70
139: 6 Such knowledge ...	Memory that never fails, judgment that never errs, plans that never miscarry, vigilance that never ceases	Z '93-228

- 139: 7 Go from thy spirit. To escape or be hidden from divine power E386, 366
 139: 8 My bed in hell.... Sheol, oblivion, death, not torment.....E386, 366
 Thou art there.... Even oblivion is accessible to divine power.. E386, 366
- 139: 15 My substance "I have the keys of death and of hades " E386, 366
 When I was made. "All that are in their graves shall hear the voice of the Son of God and come forth" ...H14
 139: 16 In continuance My organismE420, 404
 141: 3 The door of my lips Either at first birth or in resurrection.....E420, 404
 141: 5 In their calamities GraduallyE420, 404
 141: 7 At the grave's.... Help me to be secretive at the proper time Z '07-107
 Rendered "Evil" in "I create evil"A125
 Sheol's, oblivion's. (See Young's translation) E386, 366
- 143: 8 In the morning.... Of the resurrection, the Millennium A60, E384, 364
 144: 1 Fingers to fight.... There is such a thing as an ignoble peace, but we should take heed that we never go to battle without the assurance that the battle is the Lord's, nor should we forget that "Our weapons are not carnal weapons"Z '96-181
- 144: 5 Bow thy heavens.. The heavenly phase of the Kingdom.....D653
 144: 6 Cast forth lightning Diffusions of knowledge.....Z '83-7-8
 Shoot out .. arrows "Even words," truths.....N '06-11-4
- 145: 5 I will speak of.... Meditate onZ '00-309
 The glorious honor From the standpoint of the average Christian, God is anything but gloriously honorable in his majestyZ '00-309
- Thy wondrous works The sentence of death upon our race, the work of redemption through Christ, and the coming deliveranceZ '00-309
- 145: 6 And men The world of mankind in general, not appreciating thy glorious characterZ '00-309
- 145: 7 Abundantly utter.. Loudly proclaimZ '00-311
 The memory The Memorial, the gift of God's dear Son Z '00-311
- 145: 9 His tender mercies. Kind Providences, to be manifested in due timeZ '93-228
- Over all his works. His memory never fails, his judgment never errs, his plans never miscarry, his vigilance never ceasesZ '93-227
- 145: 10 And thy saints.... All the Lord's saints during this harvest time Z '00-314
- 145: 11 Of the glory..... Of the glorious salvation to be manifested to the living and the dead.....Z '00-312
 Of thy Kingdom... The Millennial Kingdom.....Z '00-312
 Of thy power..... Which will bind Satan, punish sin, heal the mental, moral and physical diseases of men, raise the dead, lift all the obedient up to perfectionZ '00-312
- 145: 19 Them that fear him Perfect love casts out slavish but not reverential fearZ '98-112
- 145: 20 But all the wicked. Satan, and all who intentionally oppose God.. E409, 392
- Will he destroy.... Not tormentF332
 "The wicked shall perish and the enemies of the Lord shall be as the fat of lambs";H54
 "Punished with everlasting destruction" E409, 392
- Contrary to the Universalist theory.....Z '02-295
- Contrary to the teachings of Spiritualism.....S8
- 146: 4 His thoughts perish Death's captivesA112
- 146: 7 Looseth the prison. TruthC137
- 147: 14 Of the wheat..... Ruach, invisible power.....E189, 174
- 148: 8 Stormy windHorns are symbols of power.....T42
- 148: 14 Exalteth the horn.. In the state of perfect rest.....Z '80-3-4
- 149: 5 Upon their beds... To forcibly restrain them from wrong-doing.. D633
- 149: 8 To bind their kings Because they will not surrender peaceably.....A261
- 149: 9 With fetters of iron Of a share in the establishment of the Kingdom and the overthrow of Gentile power....D624

PROVERBS:

- 1: 1 Proverbs of Solomon.** Dealing with wisdom from the earthly standpoint, not the standpoint of self-sacrifice Z '96-250
- 1: 7 Fear of the Lord....** Proper reverence for him, now so generally lacking Z '96-251
- Allowing our minds to dwell upon the grandeur of God's benevolent, loving and glorious character until a glimpse of his glory awakens in us a feeling of admiration, veneration and love Z '94-122
- 1: 8 Of thy father.....** In the training of a child, every suggestion should take the Lord into consideration..... F554
- 1: 9 Of thy mother.....** God Z '94-123
- 1: 10 Be an ornament.....** The Abrahamic Covenant, typified by Sarah Z '07-200
- 1: 11 Come with us.....** Lead to your being honored and respected Z '96-251
- Lay wait for blood...** Literally the brigands of Solomon's day, much more common then than now..... Z '96-251
- Lurk privily** Figuratively the trusts and monopolies (including labor trusts) of our day..... Z '94-123, '96-251
- For the innocent.....** Join our union or trust..... Z '94-123
- 1: 12 Let us** For opportunities to squeeze the life out of those in our power — financially or otherwise kill those opposed to us..... Z '94-123
- Swallow them up.....** Watch for opportunity to take advantage of their ignorance of our movements..... Z '94-123
- Alive as the grave...** It is chiefly the innocent who suffer most from such conspiracies Z '94-123
- Down into the pit...** Us murderers E387, 366
- 1: 13 With spoil** Completely destroy them as competitors... Z '94-123
- 1: 14 All have one purse...** As *Sheol*, oblivion, lost from sight..... E387, 366
- "They and all that appertained unto them went down alive into the pit," in an earthquake... H18
- 1: 17 Sight of any bird.....** Grow rich upon their losses and injuries... Z '94-123
- 1: 18 And they** Let us put our money and skill together so that we can control the markets and reap the harvest Z '94-123
- Their own blood.....** Both Capital and Labor can see the devices of each other Z '94-123
- 1: 19 Greedy of gain.....** These conspirators Z '94-123
- The life** Get caught in their own traps..... Z '94-123
- 1: 20 Wisdom** "They that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare" Z '96-251
- Crieth without** The living Z '94-123
- 1: 22 Love simplicity** The voice of righteousness and prudence... Z '94-124
- In their scorning.....** Never before were the obligations of human brotherhood forced upon the attention of all men as they are today Z '94-124
- Hate knowledge** Prefer to remain in ignorance of the just and right ways of the Lord..... Z '94-124
- 1: 23 At my reproof.....** Of justice and truth Z '94-124
- I will pour out.....** The wisdom that cometh from above..... Z '94-124
- My Spirit** But they will not turn, because they "Imagine a vain thing, having set themselves together against the Lord and against his Anointed" Z '94-124
- My Words unto you..** Make manifest Z '94-124
- 1: 25 All my counsel.....** My disposition Z '94-124
- 1: 26 I also will laugh.....** Despite the fact that you hate such knowledge Z '94-124
- "As contained in my Word..... Z '94-6
- At your calamity** "He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh; the Lord shall have them in derision" .. Z '94-124
- 1: 31 Of their own way** The time of trouble Z '94-124
- The whirlwind of trouble will be the result of their own selfishness Z '94-124
- And be filled.....** Illustrated by the end of King Saul..... Z '03-351
- 1: 32 The turning away.....** To satisfaction Z '94-124
- From the heavenly wisdom to the earthly wisdom Z '94-125
- Shall slay them.....** Incite the jealousy and hatred of the masses

	and make them special objects of attack in the time of trouble	Z '94-125
1: 33	Shall dwell safely....	"The Lord knoweth them that are his"....Z '94-125
2: 4	If thou seekest her....	Wisdom; defined by Webster as "True re- ligion, a true system of faith and worship" Z '81-1-3
2: 7	Sound wisdom	Contrariwise, the spirit of devils produces the spirit of an unsound mind
2: 21	For the upright.....	S56 During the Millennial Age.....E31, 30
2: 22	But the wicked.....	Who refuse the divine offer of reconciliation.. E31, 30
3: 1	My son	"Wisdom is justified of all her children." They show their parentage, reflect her likeness in material as well as in spiritual things...Z '96-262
3: 2	For length of days...	Due to a wise and moderate course in life, in obedience to the divine laws.....Z '96-263
3: 3	Let not mercy.....	Consideration for the feelings and sufferings of others
	And truth	Sincerity, purity, fairness and uprightness in all our affairs
	About thy neck.....	As jewels and ornaments of character, manifest to all
	Of thine heart.....	Additionally
3: 5	Trust in the Lord....	In order thus to trust, a knowledge of God's Word and plan of salvation are very im- portant
	Own understanding ..	As do some scientists who seek to find a theory by which a personal God will not be neces- sary
3: 6	Direct thy paths....	Into the ways that will be for your eternal welfare
3: 7	In thine own eyes....	"God resisteth the proud"
3: 8	It	Reverence for the Lord, which leads us to de- part from sin in thought, word and deed.Z '96-263
3: 9	With thy substance...	Whether it be talent, education or influence.. Z '96-263
3: 10	Filled with plenty...	This applied during the Jewish Age and will apply again during the Millennial Age. "In his days shall the righteous flourish".....Z '96-263
3: 11	Of his correction.....	Do not consider the trials and difficulties of this present time as marks of divine dis- favor
3: 13	That findeth wisdom..	Perceives clearly the difference between right and wrong principles
	Understanding	Judgment, character based upon obedience to the voice of wisdom.....Z '96-264
3: 18	A tree of life.....	A beautiful reference to the Times of Restitu- tion with its trees of life and Edenic bliss Z '94-126
	Lay hold upon her...	Retain her
3: 19	By wisdom	Z '94-126
3: 21	And discretion	Pure, peaceable, merciful and kind.....Z '94-126
4: 7	Wisdom	Wise policy
4: 11	I have led thee.....	"The wisdom that is from above".....Z '05-3
		By my example: this thought may be applied to the heavenly Father as well as to an earthly
4: 13	Take fast hold.....	Z '98-339
4: 14	Into the path.....	"Lest at any time we should let them slip".....Z '98-339
4: 15	Avoid it	Self will, pride, worldly ambition, selfishness.. Z '98-339
4: 17	Bread of wickedness..	Do not permit curiosity or fearlessness to en- trap you as did Mother Eve.....Z '98-340
4: 18	But the path.....	There are people who make it their business in life to entrap the unwary: they earn their bread in that way: some of them are in the ministry
	Of the just.....	Z '98-340
	The shining light.....	"Thy Word is .. a light unto my path".....A20
		The justified children of God, but especially the members of the Body of Christ, The Just One
		Z '98-340
		"God .. hath shined into our hearts to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God"
		F61

		" Light is sown for the righteous ".....	A20
Which shineth	More and more.....	" Ye brethren are not in darkness ".....	Z '98-341
		With knowledge of God.....	Z '83-6-4
		More and more clearly lit by the lamp, God's Word	Z '98-341
4: 19	Way of the wicked..	" None of the wicked shall understand ".....	Z '98-341
	What they stumble..	Christ is " A Stone of stumbling and Rock of offence to both the Houses of Israel "	Z '98-341
4: 23	Keep thy heart.....	Mind, affections	Z '98-23
4: 24	A froward mouth....	" Keep yourselves in the love of God ".....	Z '93-233
5: 5	Take hold on hell....	The index of a froward heart.....	Z '96-30
5: 21	All his goings.....	Lead to <i>sheol</i> , oblivion, destruction, death E387, 367	
6: 1	If thou be surety...	" Every idle word that men shall speak they shall give account thereof ".....	Z '01-47
6: 6	Consider her ways..	By endorsing notes or going on a bond.....	F569
	And be wise.....	" Parents ought to lay up for their children "	F577
6: 30	To satisfy his soul..	Follow her custom of laying up provision in advance of necessity.....	Z '99-155
7: 27	Is the way to hell...	Being, person	Z '81-4-1
8: 14	Counsel is mine.....	The path to <i>sheol</i> , oblivion, death	E387, 367
8: 16	By me princes rule..	Christ's, as the personification of wisdom.....	D638
8: 17	That seek me early..	The " Princes," the Ancient Worthies.....	D638
		" Train up a child in the way he should go "	
8: 22	Lord possessed me..	Jehovah possessed Christ, personifying wisdom	Z '06-29
8: 23	Ever the earth was.	Was formed	E102, 93
8: 24	Were no depths....	No seas	E102, 93
8: 36	Love death	Death is not a friend but an enemy.....	Z '86-4-7
9: 8	Lest he hate thee...	" Cast not your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under feet and turn again and rend you "	Z '00-73
9: 10	Fear of the Lord....	Reverence of Jehovah	D639
	Begin. of wisdom....	The time of trouble will thoroughly instruct humanity in this, its first great lesson.....	D639
9: 18	The depths of hell...	<i>Sheol</i> , oblivion (Have lost their manhood) E387, 367	
10: 22	It maketh rich.....	Dead or dying from diseases due to sensuality H14	
	No sorrow with it...	" He was rich, yet for our sakes became poor that we through his poverty might be made rich." We may have even now the riches of his grace and the treasures of wisdom and knowledge	Z '01-53
10: 29	But destruction	A hidden suggestion of disappointment in all other riches	N '04-11-6
11: 13	A faithful spirit....	Contrary to the Universalist theory.....	Z '02-294
11: 15	He that is surety....	<i>Ruach</i> , disposition, mind	E342, 318
11: 18	A sure reward.....	By endorsing notes or going on a bond.....	F569
11: 21	Hand join in hand..	In the Millennial Age.....	Z '01-48
	Not be unpunished..	Saying, " In union there is strength "	H4
11: 24	And yet increaseth..	But the wrath of God is always just and tempered with mercy	
	More than is meet..	Sometimes in natural things; always in spiritual things	F344
	Tendeth to poverty..	Being over-careful and penurious	F344
11: 25	Shall be made fat...	Sometimes to financial, always to spiritual	F344
11: 30	Winneth souls	It is not always those who fight most strenuously for their rights who fare the best, even in this world	Z '06-78
11: 31	In the earth.....	" He that soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully "	Z '97-262
12: 3	But the root.....	By his wise and righteous course in life	Z '93-126
12: 15	In his own eyes.....	During the Millennial Age	Z '92-341
		Of those who are rooted and grounded in righteousness	Z '93-126
12: 20	Of peace	Whoever succeeds in justifying himself in a wrong course finds the downward path easy	Z '93-126
13: 3	Have destruction ...	" God has called us to peace "	Z '02-36
13: 24	That spareth his rod	" By thy words thou wilt be acquitted and by thy words thou wilt be condemned "	Z '96-32
14: 6	Findeth it not.....	Neglects to use it when necessary to enforce the rules of love	F524
		" God resisteth the proud;" does not reveal his plan to such	Z '04-87

14: 10	Knoweth his own....	<i>Nephesh</i> , soul, sentient being.....	E357, 334
14: 12	There is a way.....	The way of leaning to the human judgment, without seeking to know the will of the Lord (See comments on Prov. 16: 25).....	Z '03-351
15: 1	A soft answer.....	Any other answer is incompatible with the spirit of love.....	Z '98-190
	Turneth away wrath.	Neglect of this counsel is the cause of a large proportion of domestic infelicity.....	Z '98-6
15: 3	Evil and the good...	"God shall bring every secret thing into judg- ment, whether it be good or whether it be evil".....	A145
15: 11	Hell	<i>Sheol</i> , oblivion, death, not torment.....	E387, 367
15: 23	Spoken in due season	As by the leader of a testimony meeting, of- fering encouragement or counsel in response to testimonies presented.....	F322
15: 24	Is above	Upward toward righteousness.....	E387, 367
	That he may depart.	May be delivered by resurrection power..	E387, 367
	From hell beneath...	From <i>sheol</i> , oblivion, death, not torment..	E387, 367
16: 2	The spirits	<i>Ruach</i> , mind, thoughts, motives.....	E342, 318
16: 18	Before destruction...	<i>Ruach</i> , mind, will, disposition.....	Z '02-294
	An haughty spirit...	"Thou wilt save the afflicted people but will bring down high looks".....	Z '04-87
16: 19	An humble spirit....	<i>Ruach</i> , mind, disposition.....	E342, 318
16: 22	Understanding	Not merely of the head but of the heart: "With the heart man believeth unto righteousness "Out of the heart are the issues of life"Z '96-223	Z '96-223
16: 24	Pleasant words	Of wisdom, counsel and loving-kindness...Z '96-223	Z '96-223
	Health to the bones.	In spite of the Universalist theory.....	Z '02-294
16: 25	There is a way.....	<i>Ruach</i> , mind, disposition.....	E342, 318
		The way of selfishness, the way of the world..	N '07-2-17
		The way of leaning to the human judgment, without seeking to know the will of the Lord	Z '03-351
	That seemeth right..	If the heart be wrong the head will seek to justify it	Z '96-223
	Unto a man.....	Who is blinded by his own perverse will or fleshy mind	Z '96-223
	The end thereof.....	Where the subject of delusion is of vital interest	Z '98-74
	The ways of death..	The Second Death, destruction.....	N '07-2-17
16: 27	Diggeth up evil....	Apparently finding satisfaction in so doing.Z '96-223	Z '96-223
16: 32	Ruleth his spirit....	Bringing it into full subordination.....	E125, 112
		By changing the allegiance of his will from self to God and overcoming the foes that are en- trenched in his mind as a result of the fall	Z '05-278
		Whoever aspires to a share in the rulership of the world should first learn to rule himself	Z '79-9-6
	That taketh a city...	To take a city one must have the skill and equipment necessary to conquer a nation.Z '05-278	Z '05-278
16: 33	Is of the Lord.....	Will be overruled to the accomplishment of his purposes	Z '96-224
17: 18	And becometh surety	By endorsing notes or going on a bond.....	F568
17: 25	A foolish son.....	As was Absalom.....	Z '03-409
18: 13	Before he heareth...	As many have done with the message of Pres- ent Truth	Z '88-2-8
19: 2	That the soul.....	Being, person	Z '81-4-1
19: 15	And an idle soul....	Being, person	Z '81-4-1
20: 1	Drink is raging.....	The amount spent in the United States for liquor is nearly four times as much as that required to conduct the government.....	Z '94-77
		Statistics show that 72% of all criminals were made so by strong drink. It would take ten men with scoop shovels to throw away money as fast as the people of the United States are wasting it for grog.....	Z '02-237
		The devil is for the saloon, God is against it; vice is for it, virtue is against it; the brothel is for it, the home is against it; the Anar-	

- chist is for it, the statesman is against it; poverty is for it, plenty is against it; misery is for it, happiness is against it; disease is for it, health is against it; death is for it, life is against it.....Z '07-174
- 20: 25 It is a snare, etc....** Leeser translates this verse, "It is a snare to a man to sanctify things hastily and to make inquiry only after having made vows" Z '96-307
- 21: 15 But destruction** Contrary to the Universalist theory.....Z '02-294
- 21: 16 Of understanding....** After he has been once enlightened.....Z '06-56
- 22: 3 Foreseeth the evil...** Including the time of trouble.....Z '96-192
- 22: 3 And hideth himself..** By surrounding himself and his family with the best conditions for development in the Christian graces, for rendering service to the Lord, his people and his truth.....Z '96-192
- 22: 6 Train up a child....** "They that seek me early shall find me" Z '06-29
- 22: 26 Sureties for debts...** By endorsing notes or going on bonds.....F569
- 23: 7 So is he** If he thinks justly he will speak and act justly; if his thoughts are selfish and ignoble his words will be deceitful and his conduct dishonestZ '01-323
- 23: 14 Shalt beat him....** The thoughts have a great influence upon the healthN '07-4-7
- Deliver his soul....** The child who needs it.....E388, 367
- From hell** Spare his being for years of usefulness.....E388, 367
- 23: 15 Heart be wise.....** *Sheol*, premature oblivion; and possibly from being returned to oblivion again.....E388, 367
- 23: 19 Guide thine heart...** Especially in the heavenly wisdom.....Z '93-77
- 23: 21 And the glutton....** "Keep thy heart, for out of it are the issues of life"Z '93-77
- And drowsiness....** Who is intemperate in another form.....Z '96-291
- 23: 24 A wise child.....** Laziness, another form of intemperance.....Z '96-291
- 23: 26 My son** Laying the foundation for a good, wise character before the children are born.....Z '96-292
- Give me thine heart.** You who have already repented from sin and are trusting in the precious blood of Christ Z '06-15
- 23: 32 Like a serpent.....** Make a full consecration of your heart to God, including worship, reverence, praise, earthly treasure, time, talents, influence, moneyZ '06-15
- 25: 21 Bread to eat.....** 97% of transportation companies forbid their employees to use alcohol. It is largely because of their greatly increased use of alcoholic liquors that the governments of Europe cannot withstand the competition of the United StatesZ '03-415
- 25: 22 Fire upon his head..** In some portions of Germany all the children who attend school drink beer regularly, and boys of nine years of age are sometimes sent home because they are too drunk to study Z '06-92
- 27: 7 The full soul.....** Not to see how badly you can make him feel, but because love is the principle of your natureZ '97-267
- The hungry soul....** Illustrated by Elisha's feast to the Syrians who came to take him captiveZ '04-303
- 27: 20 Hell** Make him ashamed of his conduct in contrast with yoursZ '06-245
- Are never full.....** Being, personZ '81-4-1
- 28: 9 Shall be abomination** Being, personZ '81-4-1
- 28: 20 Abound with bless'gs** *Sheol*, oblivion, death, not torment.....E388, 368
- 29: 1 Hardeneth his neck..** Cannot be overcrowded.....E388, 368
- 29: 2 When the righteous.** Shall not be heard.....Z '96-197
- 29: 11 All his mind.....** Proportionate to his zeal.....Z '06-315
- 29: 25 The fear of man...** A figure drawn from the stiffness of neck of an unruly yoke of oxen.....Z '04-350
- 30: 15 Are never satisfied..** The Lord Jesus and his joint-heirs.....Z '03-446
- 30: 16 The grave** *Ruach*, mind, thoughts, plans, purposes.....E342, 318
- 31: 7 Let him drink.....** And man's churches.....Z '97-256
- Can never be satiated.....E388, 368
- Sheol*, oblivion, death.....E388, 368
- This advice of King Lemuel is contrary to the inspired testimony of other Scriptures...Z '93-127

ECCLESIASTES:

1: 4	But the earth.....	The literal earth.....	A69
	Abideth forever	In spite of all the creeds of Christendom to the contrary	Z '02-83
1: 13	Exercised therewith.	So that when the Millennial Age comes they may be profited by what they have learned	Z '94-159
3: 19	For that	Death	E339, 315
	Even one thing.....	Even the same thing.....	E339, 315
	Have all one breath.	One kind of <i>ruach</i> , spirit of life. E189, 406, 174, 389	
3: 21	Who knoweth	But different bodies and organic quality..	E351, 327
	The spirit of man that	Who can prove the popular theory?.....	E339, 315
	And the spirit of the beast that	That the <i>ruach</i> , spirit of life, of man.....	E339, 315
5: 1	Keep thy foot.....	And that the <i>ruach</i> , spirit of life, of the beast	E339, 315
5: 2	Before God	Take heed to your standing, your walk, your conduct	Z '07-141
	For God	In view of the fact that "All things are naked and open with him with whom we have to do"	Z '96-32
	Is in heaven.....	Our Judge	Z '96-32
	And thou upon earth	Upon the throne.....	Z '96-32
	Thy words be few...	Under trial before the bar of God.....	Z '96-32
5: 4	Vowest a vow.....	Thoughtful, wise, as uttered before God; not rash, hasty and ill-considered.....	Z '96-32
6: 9	Vexation of spirit..	Makes a covenant or promise.....	Z '96-307
7: 8	In spirit	<i>Ruach</i> , mind	E342, 318
7: 9	Hasty in thy spirit.	<i>Ruach</i> , mind, disposition.....	E342, 318
7: 14	Day of adversity....	<i>Ruach</i> , mind, disposition.....	E342, 318
7: 16	Righteous over much	Rendered "Evil" in "I create evil"	A125
7: 29	Made man upright..	If you desire to gain selfish joy in the present life as I (Solomon) have tried to do....	Z '93-158
	Many inventions	"In the image of God created he him"	A171
8: 8	The spirit	Become "Inventors of evil things"	E422, 406
9: 5	For the living.....	<i>Ruach</i> , spirit of life, spark of life.....	E341, 317
	Know not anything.	Even the least intelligent.....	E369, 348
	Is forgotten	Contrary to the teachings of Spiritualism.....	S8
9: 6	Is now perished.....	Is very generally forgotten.....	E369, 348
	Any more a portion.	They are in a condition of peaceful unconsciousness	S20
	Forever	An interest	E369, 348
9: 10	With thy might.....	<i>Olam</i> , for a long, indefinite period.....	E369, 348
	There is no work....	Solomon shows in this verse that the absence of natural wisdom, knowledge, understanding, counsel-and-might brings physical death: the same is true applied spiritually. See comments on Ex. 30: 23, 24	Z '07-350
		Good or bad, praising or cursing.....	E388, 368
		"The dead praise not the Lord, neither any that go down into silence".....	H13, 40
		The world in general will be raised just as they went down, excepting infirmity and disease	Z '84-6-7
	Nor device	Planning good or thinking ill.....	E388, 368
	Nor knowledge	Holy knowledge or unholy knowledge.....	E388, 368
	In the grave.....	"His sons come to honor and he knoweth it not"	A210
	Whither thou	<i>Sheol</i> , oblivion, death, not torment.....	E369, 388, 348, 368
	Goest	Hence, if God "Will have all men to come to the knowledge of the truth," those who have died in ignorance must obtain their knowledge beyond the grave.....	A106
10: 12	Lips of a fool.....	The soul, the sentient being.....	E369, 348
11: 3	There it shall be....	Whether wicked or righteous before death.....	E388, 368
		An unwise, reckless talker.....	Z '96-31
		"There is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom in the grave"	A105

12: 1	Days of thy youth...	Pursue a different course in life than I (Solomon) have done	I Z'93-158
12: 2	While the evil days.	Of physical decline and infirmity.....	Z'93-159
	Be not darkened....	By dimness of vision, mental and physical Z	Z'93-159
12: 3	Nor the clouds.....	Of trouble	Z'93-159
	Keepers of the house	Arms and hands	Z'93-159
	And the strong men.	Lower limbs	Z'93-159
	Bow themselves	Unable to support the weight of the body Z	Z'93-159
	And the grinders....	The teeth	Z'93-159
	Cease	To perform their office.....	Z'93-159
	And those	Various mental faculties.....	Z'93-159
12: 4	Be darkened	Be dimmed	Z'93-159
	Shall be shut.....	Because old age has little in common with the rising generation	Z'93-159
	Voice of the bird....	Early, being unable to sleep well.....	Z'93-159
	Be brought low.....	The failing powers cease to catch the strains of earthly enchantments	Z'93-159
12: 6	The silver cord.....	Of life	Z'93-159
	Or the golden bowl.	The body which contains the precious life blood	Z'93-159
	Or the pitcher.....	The lungs which draw in life from the sur- rounding atmosphere	Z'93-159
12: 7	Or the wheel.....	The heart	Z'93-159
	Then shall the dust..	Of which the dying body was composed.....	Z'93-159
	As it was.....	Mere inanimate dust.....	Z'93-159
	And the spirit.....	Ruach, spirit of life, privilege of living, right to life, power or permission of living... E340, 315	
	Return unto God....	Revert to him, not as a person nor as a thing, but as a right or privilege; just as any for- feited privilege reverts to its giver.....	
		E340, 341, 315, 317	
	Who gave it.....	In the sense that it is no longer amenable to human control, as in procreation, and can never be recovered except by divine power..	
		E366, 344	
12: 14	Whether it be evil..	Thus reducing the man's condition to exactly what it was before he was created..... E340, 315	
		"The eyes of the Lord are in every place, be- holding the evil and the good ".....	A145

SONG OF SOLOMON:

1: 2	Is better than wine.	Symbol of doctrine	D266
1: 3	Is as ointment.....	Symbol of the holy Spirit.....	T37
1: 5	Of Jerusalem	Symbol of the Kingdom of God.....	A296
1: 7	Whom my soul.....	Beings, affections.....	Z'81-4-1
1: 11	Borders of gold....	Symbol of the divine nature	T18
	With studs of silver.	Symbol of truth	T114
1: 13	A bundle of myrrh..	Symbol of wisdom	Z'07-349
1: 17	Are cedar	Symbol of everlasting human life.....	T109
2: 3	And his fruit.....	Symbol of the fruits of the Spirit.....	E224, 206
2: 4	Banqueting house ..	"He shall gird them and make them to sit down to meat " at his Second Advent.....	D612
2: 8	Upon the mountains	Kingdoms	A318
	Upon the hills.....	The less autocratic governments.....	D551
2: 13	The fig tree.....	Symbol of the Jewish nation.....	D604
	The tender grape...	Mature fruits of character.....	D311, E224, 206
2: 14	O my dove.....	Pure, harmless, gentle, defenceless, helpless, timid; its only safety being in flight.....	Z'06-118
	Clefts of the rock....	The Rock of Ages.....	Z'06-118
2: 17	Until the day.....	The Millennial Day.....	Z'86-1-5
	And be thou.....	Christ Jesus	Z'86-1-5
3: 6	Perfumed with myrrh	Symbol of wisdom.....	Z'07-349
	And frankincense ..	Representing praise	Z'06-15
3: 9	King Solomon	Type of Christ.....	A79, B255
3: 10	Of silver	Symbol of truth	T114
	Of gold	Symbol of the divine nature.....	T18
	Of purple	Symbol of royalty	T34

	Of Jerusalem	Symbol of the Kingdom of God.....	A296
4: 3	Of scarlet	Symbol of the blood of the ransom.....	T34, 109
4: 6	Until the day.....	The Millennial Day.....	Z '86-1-5
	I	Christ Jesus	Z '86-1-5
	Mountain of myrrh.....	Symbol of wisdom	Z '07-349
	Hill of frankincense.....	Symbol of praise	Z '06-15
4: 10	Than wine	Symbol of doctrine	D266
	Of thine ointments.....	Symbol of the holy Spirit.....	T37
4: 11	And milk	Food for spiritual babes.....	A24, D577
4: 13	Of pomegranates	Symbol of the rich fruitage of Christ's redemp- tive work	T30
	With pleasant fruits.....	Symbol of the fruits of the Spirit.....	E224, 206
4: 14	Calamus	Symbol of knowledge which we receive from God's Word	Z '07-349
	And cinnamon	Symbol of the understanding which we have of the knowledge which we receive from God	Z '07-349
	Trees of frankincense.....	Representing praise, heart adoration.....	Z '07-349
	Myrrh	Symbol of wisdom.....	Z '07-349
4: 15	A fountain	Symbol of the Word of God	B266
	Of living waters.....	Symbol of truth	C65
5: 1	Gathered my myrrh.....	Symbol of wisdom	Z '07-349
	Have drunk my wine.....	Symbol of doctrine	D266
	With my milk.....	Symbol of food for spiritual babes.....	A24, D577
5: 2	Of my beloved.....	Christ at the Second Advent.....	Z '83-7-4
	That knocketh	"Behold I stand at the door and knock" Z '83-7-4	Z '83-7-4
	My dove	Symbol of peace and purity.....	E231, 212
5: 3	Have put off my coat	Is the excuse of the Great Company class for not arising to let in the Knocking One Z '83-7-4	Z '07-349
	Sweet smelling myrrh	Symbol of wisdom.....	Z '07-349
5: 7	Went about the city..	Babylon, Christendom	D527
	Of the walls.....	Symbol of the civil powers.....	D40
5: 10	Among ten thousand.....	In the eyes of the Bride, the Church.....	F74
5: 11	The most fine gold.....	Symbol of the divine nature	T18
5: 12	Of waters	Symbol of truth	C65
	Washed with milk....	Symbol of foundation truths	A24, D577
5: 13	Sweet smelling myrrh	Symbol of wisdom	Z '07-349
5: 15	As the cedars.....	Symbol of perfect human life	T109
5: 16	His mouth	Utterance	B305
	Altogether lovely	Is Christ in the eyes of his Church, yet to the sinful, envious, hateful heart of the fallen man "There is no beauty in him," no hauteur..	E176, 162
	This is my friend.....	The chiefest of all heavenly treasures is the per- sonal friendship and love of Christ.....	Z '95-132
6: 9	My dove	Symbol of peace and purity.....	E231, 212
6: 10	As the morning.....	Symbol of the Millennial Age.....	A9, E379, 359
	Fair as the moon.....	Symbol of the Law	D590
	Clear as the sun.....	Symbol of the Gospel light, the truth.....	D40
	With banners	Symbol of the standard of the truth	D40
6: 11	To see the fruits.....	Symbol of the fruits of the Spirit.....	E224, 206
	The pomegranates	Symbol of the fruitage of redemptive work	T30
7: 2	Of wheat	Symbol of truth	C137
7: 9	Like the best wine.....	Symbol of doctrine	D266
7: 12	The tender grape.....	Symbol of mature fruits of character	D311, E224, 206
	The pomegranates ...	Symbol of the fruitage of Christ's redemptive work	T30
8: 2	Of spiced wine	Symbol of doctrine	D266
	Of my pomegranate..	Symbol of the fruitage of Christ's redemptive work	T30
8: 4	Of Jerusalem	Symbol of the Kingdom of God.....	A296
8: 5	Who is this.....	The protesting Church of God.....	C65
	That cometh up.....	Cometh forward into prominence	C65
	From the wilderness..	At the end of the 1260 years of wilderness hid- ing and Papal supremacy, from A. D. 539 to 1799	C65
8: 6	Cruel as the grave...	<i>Sheol</i> , oblivion, which engulfs all mankind	E389, 368
8: 9	If she be a wall.....	Symbol of civil power	D40
	A palace of silver....	Symbol of truth	T114
	Boards of cedar.....	Symbol of perfect human life	T109

ISAIAH:

1: 2	Hear, O heavens..... Give ear, O earth..... Brought up	Powers of spiritual control..... Society	A318 A318
	Children	Lifted high in greatness..... Fleshy Israel, typifying nominal Spiritual Israel	Z '04-327 Z '04-327
1: 3	His master's crib.....	The ox and ass know enough to return again and again to the place where they have been fed, thus showing more discretion than those who forsake the Lord's table to prove the dishes offered on the devil's table, or who turn to the tables of Babylon, where all is made unclean by association with that which is unclean	Z '95-275
	Doth not consider....	Readily forget where they got their previous food	Z '06-168
1: 5	Is sick	As a result of all tables being filled with vomit, rejected doctrines	Z '07-91
1: 6	Is no soundness..... And putrifying sores.	"There is none righteous, no, not one"	E274, 252
1: 8	Daughter of Zion.... As a cottage.....	Mental and physical	E274, 252
1: 9	Very small remnant.. Have been as Sodom.	Nominal Kingdom of God..... A temporary structure.....	A295, D23 D558
		The majority stumbling because of pride and hardness of heart	B215
1: 16	Make you clean.....	Cut off from all favor until the Millennial Age	Z '04-329
1: 17	Seek judgment	Cease to do evil as far as your ability will permit	Z '04-329
	Relieve the oppressed.	Always be on the side of right and justice, desiring to do justice to all with whom you have dealings	Z '04-329
	Judge the fatherless..	Be of generous spirit, willing and anxious to lift some of the burdens from the groaning creation, to the extent of your ability.....	Z '04-329
	Plead for the widow..	See that those not capable of looking after their own interest do not suffer at your hands Z '04-329	
1: 18	And let us reason....	Feel a sympathy for the helpless and plead their cause with others	Z '04-329
	Sins be as scarlet.....	Man is invited to use his reasoning faculties in the study of God's Word.....	A20
	As white as snow....	God thus recognizes his image even in fallen man	A174
	Red like crimson.....	Heathen religions, and to some extent nominal Christendom, seek to restrain the intellect and appeal chiefly to the passions, prejudices and fears	Z '01-323
1: 19	Good of the land.....	A fact recognized by some Jews on the great Day of Atonement	C255
		It is a singular fact that if a crimson or scarlet object be viewed through a red glass in the light, the object appears white; thus our sin-stained lives, when we come where God views them through the blood of Christ, are counted as white.....	Z '79-7-6
		The most permanent of ancient dyes....	N '07-3-10
1: 21	The faithful city....	To the natural man this would mean earthly good things and to the Spiritual Israelite heavenly good things	Z '04-331
	Become an harlot....	The primitive Church — Christendom.....	D527
1: 26	Restore thy judges....	Symbol of an apostate Church — Babylon.....	B277
		"Instead of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make Princes in all the earth"	A294
	As at the first.....	Indicating that the first part of the period of the Judges was a specially happy time in Israel's history	Z '02-330
1: 28	And the destruction.. Of the sinners.....	Contrary to the Universalist theory.....	Z '02-294
2: 2	That the mountain... Of the Lord's house.,,	The wilful sinners..... The Kingdom	Z '02-294 C235, D628, E48, 44
		Of the house of Jehovah.....	E48, 44

	In the top of.....	Overtopping or overruling.....	D628, E48, 44
	The mountains	All earthly kingdoms.....	D628, E48, 44
	Shall be exalted.....	This exaltation began in April, 1878.....	C235
	Above the hills.....	The highest peaks.....	D628
2: 3	Mountain of the Lord	Kingdom of Jehovah.....	A297, E48, 44
	Walk in his paths.....	"All the paths of the Lord are mercy and truth"	Z '98-208
		"They shall return even to the Lord, and he shall be entreated of them and shall heal them"	A256
	For out of Zion.....	The spiritual phase of the Kingdom, the glorified Christ, Head and Body.....	A297, C293, D628
	Word of the Lord.....	Divine messages, through the "Princes"	D620
	From Jerusalem	The seat of the earthly phase of the Kingdom in the hands of the "Princes"	A297, C293, D629
2: 4	And he shall judge.....	Previously, in the great time of trouble.....	D629
	And shall rebuke.....	By his judgments	Z '92-342
	And they shall.....	As a result of the Lord's rebukes and subsequently his law and Word.....	D629
2: 5	O House of Jacob.....	Natural Israel	A300
	Walk in the light.....	Truth	A20
2: 7	Full of horses.....	Doctrinal hobbies	C316
	Of their chariots.....	Worldly organizations	C316
2: 8	Is full of idols.....	The idolatry of money, pleasure, etc.....	B139
2: 11	Exalted in that day.....	In the time of trouble.....	B139
2: 15	Every fenced wall.....	Symbol of civil power.....	D40
2: 16	Ships of Tarshish.....	Probably a reference to the destruction of the Spanish navy in the Spanish-American war.....	Z '99-192
2: 18	And the idols.....	The idolatry of money, pleasure, etc.....	B139
2: 19	Of the earth.....	Society	A318
	When he ariseth.....	Assumes authority, takes command: "At that time shall Michael stand up"	B147
	To shake terribly.....	So that it may be removed.....	D55
	The earth	The present social order.....	D55
2: 20	In that day.....	In the time of trouble.....	D149
2: 21	Fear of the Lord.....	Fear of his judgments, which in a natural way will produce the great time of trouble.....	B140
2: 22	Cease ye from man.....	The time has come for the Lord's people to recognize the Lord as their only King and Director	Z '03-203
4: 1	And in that day.....	The day in which we are now living.....	N '07-9-8
	Seven women	All the various denominations that go to make up Babylon	N '07-9-8
	Take hold of one man	Christ	N '07-9-8
	Eat our own bread...	Doctrines	N '07-9-8
	Our own apparel ...	Righteousness, not needing the "Robe"	N '07-9-8
	Called by thy name...	Called Christians	N '07-9-8
	Away our reproach...	That we are not the true Church.....	N '07-9-8
4: 4	Daughters of Zion....	Nominal Kingdom of God.....	A295, D23
4: 6	A tabernacle	Wherever there are one or more consecrated hearts there is a dwelling place of God	Z '96-307
	From storm	From the storms of life.....	Z '96-307
5: 1	A vineyard	The Jewish people. "A certain man planted a vineyard and set a hedge about it"	Z '01-348
5: 2	The choicest vine....	Referring specially to the leaders of the Jewish people	Z '01-348
	And built a tower....	A watch tower, representing the prophets..	Z '95-86
	Bring forth grapes....	Mature fruits of character.....	D311, E224, 206
5: 6	No rain	Symbol of truth.....	B256
5: 7	For judgment	Justice	Z '01-348
	Behold a cry.....	From the oppressed.....	Z '01-348
5: 8	Woe	Especially in the time of trouble.....	Z '01-348
	Unto them	Natural Israel and Nominal Spiritual Israel, Christendom	Z '01-348
	Lay field to field.....	Amass wealth and control land and machinery and all sources of wealth and power.....	Z '01-348
	There be no place....	For the poor to occupy. This condition now obtains in many European countries, where private owners have withdrawn large estates from the use and occupancy of the people in general	Z '01-348
5: 9	Without inhabitant ..	In the time of trouble the finest residences will	Z '01-348

	be deserted for safety's sake, or their occupants destroyed	Z '01-349
5: 10 Yea	When the time of trouble has fully come, so that "There is no hire for man or beast," the returns from large holdings of land will be so poor as to lead to serious results	Z '01-349
5: 11 Strong drink	Symbol of false doctrines.....	D614
5: 12 And pipe	Pipe-organ	Z '01-349
But they regard not..	"God is not in all their thoughts".....	Z '06-360
The work	The plan	Z '95-268
5: 13 Therefore my people..	Those professing to be my people, Christians..	Z '95-268
Into captivity	To ambitious leaders who have usurped authority over them and made void the Word of God	Z '95-268
Have no knowledge..	Of the Lord's plan.....	Z '01-349
Their honorable men.	Not being in the attitude of heart and mind in which God could teach and lead them...Z '95-268	
Are famished	Clergy, bishops and popes.....	Z '95-268
Dried up with thirst..	"I will send a famine in the land; not a famine of bread or a thirst of water, but of hearing the words of the Lord".....	Z '95-268
5: 14 Therefore hell	For explanations and consistency which their teachers cannot supply.....	Z '01-349
Descend into it.....	<i>Sheol</i> , oblivion (Israel having completely lost prestige, having become as though dead).. E389, 369	
5: 15 And the mean man...	During the time of trouble unquestionably large numbers will perish from the earth, but the grave will specially enlarge to take into it the octopus system of Babylon, with its many arms, financial, political, social and religious	Z '01-349
Shall be humbled....	Who now selfishly exalts himself, regardless of others	Z '95-268
5: 16 Exalted in judgment..	In the great leveling processes of the Day of the Lord	Z '95-268
5: 17 Of the fat ones.....	This will be the outcome of the time of trouble	Z '95-268
Shall strangers eat....	Of the rich.....	Z '95-268
5: 18 Woe	The Lord will espouse the cause of the poor and needy	Z '95-268
Unto them	In the present life.....	Z '06-361
Cords of vanity.....	Especially to the teachers of Babylon.....	Z '01-349
And sin	Self-conceit, imagining that their various enterprises are the Lord's work.....	Z '01-349
With a cart rope.....	Especially lying and hypocrisy.....	Z '95-268
5: 19 That say	So strongly bound to it that they cannot escape	Z '06-361
Let him	By their conduct.....	Z '95-268
5: 20 Woe unto them.....	The Lord	Z '95-268
That call evil good...	Satan and his associates and servants...	E205, 189, F199
And good evil.....	Especially the clergy.....	Z '06-362
Darkness for light....	As do they who say that the evil in man is the working of God in him.....	Z '95-55
Light for darkness...	Imputing evil to God, whose work is perfect	Z '95-55
5: 21 Them that are wise..	Putting Satan's message of eternal torment forward as the Gospel.....	Z '01-349
5: 22 Woe unto them.....	Denouncing the truth as a device of the devil	Z '01-350
Mighty to drink wine	"The wisdom of this world is foolishness with God"	Z '95-268
And men of strength	In the time of trouble now near at hand...Z '06-362	
Mingle strong drink..	Greatly imbibe the spirit of the world while still professing to be God's people.....	Z '95-268
5: 23 Which	Of intellect and influence.....	Z '95-268
Justify the wicked....	Mingle the world's ideas and doctrines and customs with a little of the truth, perverted and misused and so associated with error as not to be understood.....	Z '95-268
	In their funeral orations.....	Z '01-350
	Preach them into heaven.....	Z '01-350

For reward	For increased influence in the family or vicinity	Z '01-350
And take away.....	By slander and misrepresentation.....	Z '01-350
The righteousness.....	The reputation for righteousness.....	Z '01-350
Of the righteous.....	Of those who come out of Babylon.....	Z '01-350
5: 24 Therefore	The remainder of this chapter is a description of the time of trouble.....	Z '01-350
Stubble	Symbol of traditions and their outgrowths in character	A320
5: 25 And the hills	The governments	D551
5: 26 And he	Possibly the concluding verses refer particularly to the United States.....	Z '98-196
5: 28 Like a whirlwind.....	Symbol of the time of trouble.....	D528
5: 30 Roaring of the sea....	The freedom possessed in the United States is, in the estimation of many of the potentates of Europe, like the raging of anarchy.....	Z '98-196
Unto the land.....	The social structure.....	Z '98-196
In the heavens.....	In the nominal Church.....	Z '98-196
6: 1 I saw also the Lord..	"Adonai," Jesus, "The Messenger of the Coven- ant"	E51, 47
Upon a throne.....	"The great white throne" of the Millennial Age	Z '98-305
Filled the temple.....	The true Church.....	T70
6: 3 Holy is the Lord.....	Jehovah, represented by "The Messenger"	E51, 48
Full of his glory.....	"The earth shall be full of the knowledge of the glory of the Lord"	B99
6: 4 At the voice of him..	This must refer to the future, for it has never yet been true	Z '98-305
Filled with smoke.....	"The voice of the archangel"	B146
6: 5 Woe is me.....	Remembrance of destruction wrought	H64
Have seen the King..	The first thought of the true child of God, when he comes to understand something of the glories of God's character, is to bemoan his own imperfection	Z '98-305
6: 8 Voice of the Lord....	Jehovah, represented by the "Messenger"	E51, 48
6: 9 But perceive not....	"Adonai," the "Messenger," Christ	E51, 48
7: 2 With the wind.....	For delivering this message, tradition says Isaiah was sawn asunder	Z '98-306
7: 14 His name Immanuel..	Ruach, invisible power	E189, 174
8: 9 Gird yourselves	This expression occurs in a prayer offered by the Jews at their wailing place in Jerusalem	C277
8: 10 Speak the word.....	Bind yourselves together	D239
8: 12 Not a confederacy....	For unity	D239
Say, A confederacy...	Either social or ecclesiastical	D481, 610
8: 13 Sanctify the Lord...	When the coming Protestant federation, the Image of the Beast, is formed, its bitter fruits of error will manifest themselves in tyranny, as during the dark ages	Z '04-212
Your fear and dread..	Jehovah	E52, 49
8: 14 And he	Let us fear and dread to displease him	Z '95-74
For a sanctuary.....	Our Lord Jesus, not Jehovah, nor Isaiah	E52, 49
But	To the Little Flock	Z '84-3-5
Stone of stumbling...	Because unprepared to receive him in the way he came, and because of the cross	B215, 241
To both the houses...	Put in the way by Higher Criticism, Evolution, etc.	Z '04-8
8: 16 Among my disciples..	God has so arranged that only the truly conser- cated will be kept from stumbling into error in this evil day	N '04-1-31
8: 17 And I	The nominal Jewish house and the nominal Christian house	B26, 229
Wait upon the Lord.	Jesus' disciples, not Jehovah's, nor Isaiah's	E53, 49
The house of Jacob..	Christ Jesus	E53, 49
8: 18 Behold I	Jehovah	E53, 49
Whom the Lord.....	Natural Israel	A300
Hath given me.....	Christ Jesus	E53, 49
In Mount Zion.....	Jehovah	E53, 49
8: 19 Seek unto their God	Christ Jesus	E53, 49
For the living to.....	The Kingdom of God, the true Church	A297, T33
	And have nothing whatever to do with these fallen angels	S48, 82
	For the living are forbidden to make any at- tempt to communicate with.....	B126

8: 20 To the Testimony....	To see whether the things taught you are true F232
	"Seek and ye shall find".....E181, 167
If they speak not....	It does not say, "To the creed and catechism" D66
	As in the case of the institution of the Sunday SchoolF547
To this Word.....	As in the case of modern miracles of healing..F61
There is no light....	As in the case of the declarations of scientists A163
9: 1 Nevertheless	As in the case of the eternal torment theory...H3
The dimness shall not Be such as was.....	And especially the writings of the apostles....F222
In her vexation.....	With the object of making God's message clear F61
Grievously afflict	TruthA20
9: 2 The people	This verse should properly be the last verse of Chap. VIII.....Z '05-380
Seen a great light....	There will be no gloom.....Z '04-364
Shadow of death.....	Omit these wordsZ '04-364
9: 3 Thou hast multiplied.	In her that was in anguish.....Z '04-364
The nation	Make gloriousZ '04-364
Not	Primarily the residents of Zebulon and Naphtali at the First Advent, but including all nations at the Second Advent.....Z '04-365
To the joy.....	"The Sun of Righteousness shall arise"....Z '05-380
In harvest.....	"I walk through the valley of the shadow of death"Z '04-365
Divide the spoil.....	By a resurrection from the dead.....Z '05-381
9: 4 Yoke of his burden...	Primarily the Jewish nation, including all who shall become Israelites under the new ad- ministrationZ '99-284, '04-365
And the staff.....	Omit this word.....Z '05-381
The day of Midian...	The hilarious joy.....Z '99-284
	In the midst of plenty.....Z '99-284
9: 5 For every battle....	Dividing something which is not theirs by right, but which has fallen to them.....Z '05-381
But this	Satan's yoke of sin, pain, sorrow and death..... Z '05-382
With burning	Of affliction and slavery.....Z '05-382
	When Gideon's band, typifying the Royal Priesthood, by letting their feeble lights shine out, suddenly achieved a great victory through a time of trouble upon the hosts of the enemy.....Z '05-382
9: 6 For	The Midianites typified the world, the flesh and the devilZ '02-348
Unto us a Child.....	Every ordinary battle.....Z '99-284
Is born	This great conflict which is coming in the time of troubleZ '99-284
Unto us a Son.....	The complete destruction of all the weapons of Satan and his associates, which they have heretofore used in the great conflict which has waged between sin and righteousness Z '05-382
Is given	"He maketh wars to cease unto the ends of the earth"Z '04-366
And the government.	BecauseZ '05-382
Shall be	A prophecy of Jesus' birth.....E102, 93
Upon his shoulder....	The prophet takes a future standpoint.....B227
And his name shall...	The gift of God's dear Son, beginning at Jordan and culminating at Calvary.....Z '04-285
Be called Wonderful	"The gift of God is eternal life".....Z '04-366
Counsellor	Of earthZ '04-285
The mighty God....	During the Millennial Age.....Z '04-285
Everlasting Father ..	The figurative epaulets of authority and honor will be upon the Lord Jesus.....Z '04-366
	In the eyes of those who rejected him.....Z '94-396
	He is the most wonderful of all the heavenly Father's familyE156, 141
	Guide, teacher, miraculous pattern E49, 156, 46, 141
	Ruler: "Arise, O God, judge of the earth" C126, E75, 69
	"Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever" E52, 48
	"Able to save unto the uttermost all who come unto the Father through him"Z '06-398
	Father who gives everlasting life.....C126, E156, 141
	The Christ, Head and Body.....T102

	The Prince of Peace	Prince who establishes sure and lasting peace..	E156, 141
	" Ye shall die .. like one of the Princes" ...	Note omission of "Jehovah" from these titles	F724
			E49, 46
9: 7	Of the increase.....	The continuous success.....	Z '05-383
	Throne of David.....	Type of the authority of the glorified Christ ..	B255
	Upon his kingdom.....	The earthly phase of the Kingdom of God..	Z '05-383
	To establish it.....	It has been overturned ever since the days of Zedekiah	Z '05-383
	With judgment	Punishments for wrong-doing and rewards for right-doing	Z '05-383
	Zeal of the Lord.....	Of Jehovah	Z '05-383
	Will perform this...	Will accomplish this prophecy.....	E50, 46
9: 18	Briers and thorns...	There can be no peaceful and comfortable affiliation of liberty-loving Protestants and the tyrannical spirit of Papacy.....	D267
9: 19	The fuel of the fire..	The time of trouble.....	D527
10: 5	The rod	Divine authority or control.....	Z '01-376
10: 22	The remnant of them	In the harvest of the Jewish Age.....	B70
		The great majority being hindered by blindness, pride and hardness of heart.....	B215
10: 26	Slaughter of Midian.	Typifying the world, the flesh and the devil.....	Z '02-348
11: 1	And a branch.....	A new spiritual shoot out of the Abrahamic promise	Z '98-308
	Out of his roots.....	It is the custom of the vinegrowers of Palestine to cut down the vine clear to the roots yearly, so as to get fresh sprouts. God dealt with the Hebrew people after this custom.....	Z '98-308
11: 2	And the Spirit.....	Not the "Ghost" nor a person in any sense..	E184, 169
	Spirit of wisdom....	See comments on Ex. 30: 23, 24.	
	Spirit of knowledge.	Based upon his prehuman existence. "By his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many"	Z '98-309
11: 3	Fear of the Lord....	Reverence for Jehovah	D634, E56, 52
	And shall make him.	The Christ	D520
	Hearing of his ears..	As must all earthly rulers, however well-intentioned	Z '98-309
11: 4	With righteousness..	Absolute correctness	D634
	And reprove	The rich in the time of trouble.....	Z '98-310
	Smite the earth.....	The present social order.....	D549
	Rod of his mouth...	The judgments which he has already pronounced	Z '98-310
	Breath of his lips...	Force and spirit of his truth.....	D19
	Slay the wicked.....	This prophecy shows there will be wicked persons in the earth at the time the Lord's Kingdom is established	Z '98-310
11: 5	Girdle of his loins...	The Messiah will be Jehovah's faithful, diligent servant	Z '98-310
11: 6	The wolf also.....	Possibly literal, possibly referring to men of wolf-like disposition	Z '94-137
	With the lamb.....	Possibly literal, possibly referring to men of lamb-like disposition	Z '94-137
	And a little child...	This scene is evidently an earthly, not a heavenly one, referring to the Times of Restitution, and having nothing whatever to do with the heavenly hopes of the Church.....	Z '98-311
	Shall lead them.....	Shall control them; the original dispositions of the wild animals having been restored to what they were before man fell and lost control..	Z '98-311
11: 7	Shall eat straw.....	No longer eat flesh	Z '01-207
11: 9	They shall not hurt.	But shall be forcibly restrained therefrom.....	D633
	" He shall rule them with a rod of iron"	"He shall rule them with a rod of iron"	A302
	" No lion shall be there"	"No lion shall be there"	A217
	Nor destroy	Every improper, injurious and useless thing will be utterly destroyed.....	H67
	My holy mountain..	The microbes of disease and pestilence shall be restrained	Z '95-43
		Kingdom	A318

		The Stone which smote the image on its feet and afterwards became a great Mountain Z '98-311
	Earth shall be full..	At the close of the Millennium..... D656
	Of the knowledge...	This is not true in the present time..... A75
	Of the Lord.....	Which will not then appear to men as foolish.. H68
		"They shall all know me from the least to the greatest"
		"God will have all men to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the truth"..... E20, 20
11: 10	Shall be a root.....	Another root, the Ancient Worthies..... Z '98-312
	For an ensign.....	Standard set up before mankind as illustrations of what all mankind may attain unto..... Z '98-312
11: 13	Of Ephraim	Christendom
12: 2	And not be afraid...	"The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly" F420
	The Lord Jehovah..	This title belongs only to the Father..... E72, 65
13: 1	Burden of Babylon..	Mystic Babylon, Christendom..... D26
13: 2	Lift ye up a banner.	The standard of the gospel of truth, divested of the errors that have long clouded it..... D40
	Upon the high mount	Among those who constitute the true embryo Kingdom of God..... D40
	Exalt the voice.....	Earnestly and widely proclaim this truth..... D41
	Unto them	The bewildered sheep of the Lord's flock who are still in Babylon..... D41
	That they	The true sheep..... D41
	Go into the gates...	Realize the blessings of the truly consecrated..... D41
	Of the nobles.....	The heirs of the heavenly Kingdom..... D41
13: 4	Of a multitude.....	Of a tumult
	In the mountains...	Kingdoms
	A great people.....	Contending for real and fancied rights and lib- erties
	A tumultuous noise.	"The Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout"
	Host of the battle...	Hosts of the time of trouble..... A324, B147, D528
13: 7	Every man's heart..	Every mortal's heart..... D21
13: 8	Be amazed at.....	Wonder every man at..... D21
	Shall be as flames...	Shall glow red like flames..... D21
13: 9	Cruel	Direful
13: 10	Stars of heaven....	The apostles
	The sun	The Gospel light, the truth, and hence Christ D590
	And the moon.....	The light of the Mosaic Law..... D590
13: 11	For their evil.....	In aggrandizing the few and not heeding the cries of the poor and needy..... D149
	Of the terrible.....	Of the tyrants..... D22
13: 12	Than fine gold.....	By making the gold worthless in the Day of Wrath
13: 13	Shake the heavens..	D45
	And the earth.....	The powers of spiritual control..... A318
13: 19	And Babylon	The present organization of society A323, C229, D46
14: 1	Mercy on Jacob...	Evidently this refers to literal Babylon.... Z '98-307
14: 4	Of Babylon	Natural Israel
	The golden city....	Mystic Babylon, Christendom..... D26
	Ceased	The exactress of gold.— See margin..... D473
14: 7	Earth is at rest.....	Gone to <i>sheol</i> , oblivion, not torment..... E389, 369
14: 9	Hell from beneath...	Will be, as a result of the establishment of God's Kingdom
		Z '02-234
	At thy coming.....	<i>Sheol</i> , oblivion; rendered "Grave" in margin..
14: 11	Down to the grave..	E389, 369
14: 12	O Lucifer	At the destruction of Great Babylon, soon E389, 369
	Son of the morning.	<i>Sheol</i> , oblivion, not to a burning hell..... E389, 369
	Cut down to.....	Primarily Satan, whose existence many deny.. F610
14: 13	I will ascend.....	Secondarily, natural and Mystic Babylon..... F618
	Into heaven	One of the earliest of creation..... Z '94-115
	Exalt my throne....	Limited to
	The stars of God....	Z '94-250
	Upon the mount....	"Whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased" A189
	Of the congregation.	Power of spiritual control..... A318
	Sides of the North..	Authority and rulership..... A92
14: 14	Like the Most High.	The other sons of God..... F297
		The Kingdom
		God's people
		The Pleiades, in the North, long esteemed the center of the Universe, the throne of Jehovah F618
		A monarch or king over the human family....
		E126, 113, S103

	A usurper of divine authority, without divine appointment and contrary to divine regulation	F297
	This language applies symbolically to the Papacy, for the Papacy is Satan's own work, in his own likeness.....	Z '94-249
14: 15	Down to hell.....	Sheol, oblivion
14: 17	Of his prisoners.....	"Thy pomp is brought down to the grave"
14: 24	So shall it stand.....	Death's captives
16: 5	Shall the throne.....	God's original plan is still in progress.....
	Of David	Authority and rulership.....
17: 11	In the morning.....	Type of the glorified Christ.....
		The resurrection morning, the Millennium.....
17: 12	Of the seas.....	Restless, anarchistic masses of men.....
18: 1	Woe	Ho (Young's translation)
	To the land.....	The United States of America.....
	Shadowing with wings	Sheltered by Divine Providence as an asylum for the liberty lovers and truth lovers of the world
	Which is beyond.....	A very fitting description of the location of the United States
18: 2	Sendeth ambassadors.....	God's messages of Present Truth
	Vessels of bulrushes.....	Papyrus, paper
	Ye swift messengers.....	Light messengers, the MILLENNIAL DAWN books, tracts, etc.....
	To a nation	"A holy nation, a Royal Priesthood"
	And peeled	Polished
	A people terrible.....	In their experiences
	A nation meted out.....	Whose course and experiences in life the Lord has measured out for them, for their own highest welfare
	And trodden down.....	As a part of their necessary experiences
	Whose land	Heaven itself
	The rivers	Of death
	Have spoiled	Divide. The river of death separates the Holy Nation from its inheritance
18: 3	An ensign	The standard of the truth
	On the mountains	Kingdoms
	Bloweth a trumpet..	The seventh trumpet, the last trump, the trump of God, the jubilee trump of knowledge and liberty
18: 6	Unto the fowls.....	Symbol of the vultures of society, Communists, Socialists, Anarchists
18: 7	In that time.....	The time when the message of the swift messengers goes forth
	Shall the present.....	The Holy Nation
	The mount Zion.....	The heavenly Kingdom
19: 1	The burden of Egypt.....	Type of the kingdom of darkness, the world
	Upon a swift cloud.....	The time of trouble
	And the idols.....	The idolatry of money
19: 2	Set the Egyptians.....	The opponents of God's people
19: 3	Familiar spirits.....	Communication with the fallen angels
19: 8	The fishers	Teachers
19: 10	That spread nets....	Organize nominal churches
19: 19	And ponds for fish..	Nephesh, souls, sentient beings
	In that day.....	The day when the great Saviour and Deliverer shall come to set at liberty sin's captives
	Altar to the Lord.....	The Great Pyramid
	Midst of the land...	Of the land surface of the earth
	Of Egypt	Type of the world of mankind, full of vain philosophies, ignorant of the true light
	At the border.....	Of the sector-shaped land of lower Egypt
19: 20	And it	The Great Pyramid, probably constructed by Melchisedec, in 2170 B. C.
		Completed at midnight of the autumnal equinox, the true beginning of the year
		When "a Draconis" looked directly down the entrance and the ascending passage pointed to the Pleiades at the same instant
		Showing correctly such facts as the length of the year, earth's distance from the sun, etc.
		C326, 375

Shall be for a sign..	The crowning feature is the top-stone, itself a perfect pyramid, type of Christ, first finished, model for the whole, "A Stone of stumbling and Rock of offense"	C329
	The entrance to the Downward Passage, showing the date when Isaac came into possession of Abraham's Estate	C366
	The Downward Passage, the course of sin.....	C321
	The location of the lower terminus of the Well, showing the date 1881 A. D. as the time when restitution blessings should begin to be due	C366
	The subterranean chamber, or bottomless pit, representing the time of trouble and the end of every being pursuing a downward course	C341, 344
	Its location, showing that it was due to begin in 1914 A.D.....	C342
	The First Ascending Passage, representing the Law Dispensation	C332
	Its length, showing the period from the Exodus to the conversion of Cornelius, 1650 years....	C347
	The Grotto, representing Jesus' death.....	C361
	The Well, representing the new way to life opened up by Jesus' death and resurrection..	C337
	The upper terminus of the Well, showing the length of our Lord's life.....	C337
	The Passage to the Queen's Chamber, showing the 6000 years of sin and 1000 of restitution	C369
	The Queen's Chamber, representing perfect human life	C358
	Its air tubes, showing that human life will be everlasting to those who meet the conditions	C373
	The Grand Gallery, representing the period of the Gospel call	C332
	Its height, representing the spiritual blessings of the Gospel call; its narrowness the narrow way to life; its steepness the danger of back-sliding	C349
	Its leaning South wall, the date of the Lord's Second Advent as 1874 A. D.....	C365
	Its length, showing the termination of the call in 1881 A. D.— 1910 A. D.....	C363, 367
	The low entrance to the antechamber representing the first heavenward step of consecration, death of the human will, or begetting of the Spirit through the Word of truth.....	C351, 357
	The granite leaf in the forepart of the antechamber representing the second heavenward step of submission to the divine will or quickening to service and sacrifice through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth	C351, 357
	The antechamber, representing the School of Christ	C357
	Its granite floor beyond the granite leaf, representing our standing as New Creatures.....	C351
	The low passageway into the King's Chamber, representing birth of the spirit.....	C357
	The King's Chamber, representing heaven itself; the condition of those who attain immortality	C355
	The Vertical Axis, showing the distinction between human and spirit natures.....	C357
For a witness.....	To his foreknowledge and to his gracious plan of salvation; "Signs and wonders in the land of Egypt even unto this day"	C318
For they	The Egyptians, the poor world during the time of trouble coming.....	C317
19: 21 Known to Egypt....	The world	C317
In that day.....	In the Millennial Day, at the close of the time of trouble	C317

19: 22	Shall smite Egypt....	The world, in the great time of trouble just at hand	A256, C317
19: 24	In that day.....	The Resurrection Day, the Millennium.....	Z '06-56
20: 1	Sargon	Tablets have been recently found which give a complete history of Sargon's reign.....	Z '97-37
21: 1	Desert of the sea....	Restless, anarchistic masses of men.....	A318
	As whirlwinds	Symbol of the time of trouble.....	D528
21: 9	Cometh a chariot....	Worldly organization	C316
	Of horsemen	Great doctrinal leaders.....	C316
	Babylon is fallen.....	Mystic Babylon, Christendom.....	D26
21: 12	The morning	The Millennial morning, which will bring to light the hidden things of darkness.....	A21, C208
	Cometh	Has come	Z '05-95
	And also	And still it is.....	Z '05-95
	The night	The time of trouble.....	D273
	If ye will enquire....	"Wherein no man can work ".....	C208, D544
22: 2	Enquire ye	"In that night there shall be two in one bed ".....	D608
22: 5	A tumultuous city....	"Thou shalt not be afraid of the terror by night"	Z '04-75
	The walls	If you desire further light.....	Z '05-95
22: 7	To the mountains....	Come back again for more information.....	Z '05-95
22: 7	Full of chariots....	Babylon, Christendom	D527
	And the horsemen....	Civil power	D40
22: 21	With thy girdle....	Kingdoms	A318
22: 22	And the key.....	Worldly organizations	C316
	Of David	Great doctrinal leaders.....	C316
22: 23	A glorious throne....	Symbol of servitude.....	T30
24: 1	Maketh the earth.....	Authority or power.....	E233, 214
	Upside down	Type of Christ.....	E255
	Strong drink	Authority and rulership.....	A92
24: 10	The city	The present social organization.....	A318
24: 11	A crying for wine....	The upper crust, the proud, will be deposed, and the lower classes, the humble and meek, will be exalted.....	Z '82-3-7
24: 18	From the noise....	False doctrines	D614
24: 19	The earth	Babylon, Christendom	D527
24: 20	Is utterly broken....	Doctrine	D266
	Like a drunkard....	The time of trouble.....	D20
	Like a cottage.....	The present old social structure.....	D558
24: 22	As prisoners	In the time of trouble.....	D551
24: 23	Then the moon....	Vainly endeavoring to right itself, maintain a footing and re-establish itself.....	D551
	And the sun.....	To clear the way for the new building of God	D558
	In Mount Zion.....	Captives in death.....	A112
	And he will destroy.	The light of the Mosaic Law.....	D590
	In a feast of wines....	The present Gospel light.....	D590
25: 1	O Lord	The spiritual phase of the Kingdom	A297, T33
	Thou art my God.	The earthly phase of the Kingdom.....	A296
	I will exalt thee....	O Jehovah	E49, 45
25: 2	Made of a city....	Christ's God	E49, 45
25: 4	From the storm....	I will honor thee.....	E49, 45
	Against the wall....	Babylon, Christendom	D527
25: 6	In this mountain....	The time of trouble.....	D527
	Shall the Lord.....	The civil power	D40
	In victory	Kingdom	A318
25: 7	In this mountain....	Jehovah, "Through our Lord Jesus Christ"	E49, 45
	Of the covering....	Doctrines	D266
	And the veil.....	Cast into destruction, or in symbol the lake of fire	H66
25: 8	Death	The Kingdom of God, the New Jerusalem.....	H66
	In victory	Death	H66
	Said in that day....	Ignorance	H66
	Lo, this is our God.	Adamic Death, which, as a great monster, has swallowed up mankind.....	Z '80-4-2
	We have waited....	Victoriously: "Then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in Victory"	H19
25: 12	Of thy walls.....	The Millennial Day.....	C249
	Civil powers	Christ, the Messiah, is our God.....	C249
		We orthodox Jews have waited hundreds of years	C249, F119

26: 1	In that day	In the dawn of the Millennial Age.....	Z '92-15
	The land of Judah..	Indicating that Israel will be the first to recognize the Kingdom established.....	Z '92-16
26: 2	Have a strong city..	The City of God, the Kingdom of God..	A296, C229
	Open ye the gates..	The Ancient Worthies, through whose instrumentality all may enter into the Kingdom	Z '92-16
	Which keepeth	Observeth	Z '92-16
	May enter in.....	"They shall bring the glory of the nations into it"	Z '96-56
26: 4	In the Lord Jehovah	This title belongs only to the Father.....	E72, 65
26: 5	Bringeth down	In the time of trouble.....	B138
	The lofty city.....	Satan's city, Mystic Babylon.....	Z '92-15, '96-56
		The city formerly exalted and powerful in the earth	Z '92-16
26: 6	Tread it down.....	A reference to the great social troubles now at hand	Z '92-16
26: 7	Is uprightness	Is plain	Z '92-16
	Dost weigh	Dost make exactly plain.....	Z '92-16
26: 9	With my soul have I Desired thee	The Church	Z '96-56
	In the night.....	"The desire of all nations shall come"	Z '92-16
	When thy judgments	During the reign of sin and death.....	A9
		The swift and unerring justice of the Millennial Age, side by side with mercy and peace.....	D519
		Particularly the judgments on Christendom in the beginning of the Millennial Age.....	D627
		Bringing the great time of trouble.....	Z '98-168
		God's original plan cannot fail in any particular Z '80-5-4	
	Are in the earth....	Illustrated recently in the case of a young Atheist who dared God to strike him deaf and dumb, and was instantly so stricken.....	Z '04-196
	Will	In our efforts to comfort the poor world in the present time, we have special grounds for confidence that our labor is not in vain.....	A342
		Some, even in the Millennium.....	Z '96-57
26: 10	Yet will he not....	All the wilfully wicked.....	Z '92-16
26: 11	Shall devour them..	The trusts and other giants of vice and selfishness	D370
26: 13	Other lords	But of thee only, as our ruler.....	Z '96-57
		By the close of the Millennial Age every power of evil and oppression will have been destroyed	Z '96-57
26: 17	So have we.....	The nominal Church.....	Z '83-7-4
26: 19	Awake and sing....	"Joy cometh in the morning"	E367, 345
	That dwell in dust..	Of the earth	E367, 345
26: 20	Come	"Come out of her, my people"	Z '95-73
	My people	"Those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice"	Z '95-72
		"The secret place of the Most High"	Z '95-73
		Of faith	Z '95-73
		Turn a deaf ear to the reproaches of men	Z '95-73
		The special trials of this harvest time	Z '95-74
26: 21	For, behold	In the time of trouble.....	Z '92-27
27: 1	In that day.....	The Day of Vengeance.....	Z '92-27
	Serpent	Representing sin	Z '95-183
	That is in the sea..	The restless, anarchistic masses of men.....	A318
27: 4	Briers and thorns...	The coming union of Protestants and Papists	D267
	In battle	The time of trouble.....	D527
27: 6	That come of Jacob.	Natural Israel	A300
27: 10	The defenced city..	Babylon, Christendom	D527
27: 13	The great trumpet..	The seventh trumpet, the last trump, the trump of God, the trumpet of knowledge and liberty	A315, B146
		The world	C317
		The Kingdom of God.....	A295, 318
		The worldly prosperity	Z '92-27
28: 1	The crown of pride..	Those intoxicated with false doctrines.....	D614
	To the drunkards...	Christendom	D22
	Of Ephraim	The word means "Fruitful," and indicates the numbers, influence, power and wealth of Babylon	Z '92-27
		Pride or exaltation.....	Z '92-27
		Of worldly-mindedness	Z '92-27
		False doctrines	D266
	Whose glori's beauty		
	The fat valleys.....		
	Overcome with wine		

28: 2	A tempest of hail.... As a flood..... Of mighty waters..... With the hand.....	Hard, cutting truth..... A deluge of truth..... Truths	Z '95-47 D527 C65
28: 3	Trodden under feet.....	The hand of power, in the time of trouble.....	D529
28: 4	As the hasty fruit..... Eateth it up.....	Humbled in the dust..... Sour and bitter, forced, immature.....	Z '92-28 Z '92-28
28: 5	In that day..... A crown of glory..... Unto the residue.....	Representing Babylon's sudden destruction at the hands of Anarchists.....	Z '02-334
28: 6	To the gate.....	In this present harvest time..... Even now he causes their faces to shine.....	Z '04-332 Z '02-334
28: 7	But they also..... And the prophet..... Err in vision..... Stumble in judgment	The remnant, the Little Flock..... In defence of the citadel of truth; not per- mitting false doctrines to enter, but insisting that every doctrine be squared by the Golden Rule and the Ransom, as taught in the Scrip- tures	Z '04-332
28: 8	For all tables..... Are full of vomit....	To whom the people look as leaders and teach- ers	Z '92-28
28: 9	Whom shall he..... Teach knowledge.... Understand doctrine.... Weaned from the milk	The religious instructors of the people..... Cannot see the riches of Divine grace, but see instead the nightmare of eternal torment..	Z '04-332 Z '07-91
28: 10	Precept upon precept Line upon line.....	In selecting this very Scripture as a temperance lesson they do not see that it applies to them- selves	Z '92-28
28: 11	With stammering lips	Supplies of spiritual food, denominational creeds, "Tables of devils".....	Z '07-91
28: 12	And another tongue..... This is the rest..... They would not hear	Doctrinal monstrosities and misrepresentations rejected by the more enlightened.....	Z '07-91
28: 13	Precept upon precept Line upon line..... And fall backward.... Snared and taken....	The Lord	Z '92-28
28: 14	Ye scornful men.... In Jerusalem	"My people perish for lack of knowledge" Z '04-333	
28: 15	Covenant with death	Pure doctrine, the Lord's message.....	Z '04-333
		Contained in the printed questions and answers in the International Sunday School lessons..	C143
		"For everyone that useth milk is unskilful in the word of righteousness, for he is a babe" C143	
		Nagging upon nagging.....	Z '05-95
		Prating upon prating.....	Z '05-95
		Those who are proclaiming Present Truth are chiefly the common people, and in the eyes of the world are quite unqualified for their work	Z '04-333
		The message of Present Truth.....	Z '05-95
		The Harvest Message, containing God's great plan of salvation.....	Z '04-333
		The whole world is deaf to the warnings of the Word regarding the Day of Vengeance.....	D273
		Nagging upon nagging.....	Z '05-95
		Prating upon prating.....	Z '05-95
		Into Higher Criticism and Evolutionism..	Z '04-333
		Entrapped by the Adversary, because of their unwillingness to recognize as anything but prating and nagging God's beautiful plan of salvation, a knowledge of which would have brought them rest and peace of heart and mind	Z '05-95
		Disdainful teachers	Z '01-164
		The nominal Church.....	Z '83-12-4
		Declaring that it is a friend, not an enemy...	
		<i>Sheol</i> , oblivion, death, not torment.....	E390, 369
		All who believe the dead are not dead.....	E390, 369
		Not believing it to be the wages of sin.....	H16, E390, 369
		Lies our refuge.....	H16, E390, 369
28: 16	I lay in Zion..... Precious Corner-St'ne	"From the prophet even unto the priest every one practiseth falsehood".....	C157
		The spiritual phase of the Kingdom of God... Christ, the top stone of the Pyramid: "The Stone which the builders rejected is become the Head Corner-Stone." "He shall bring forth the Head-Stone thereof with shoutings, crying Grace, Grace unto it".....	A297
		How appropriate that the Stone in whose like-	C329

		ness the whole structure is to be finished should be laid first.....	A243
	Not make haste.....	Not endeavor to force the Lord to set up his Kingdom before the due time.....	Z'84-2-4
28: 17	Judgment also	Not "Judgment to come" but present judgment.....	E210, 193
		Retributive justice similar to that manifested in the French Revolution and in the destruction of Jerusalem.....	D536
	I lay to the line....	"He shall rule them with a rod of iron".....	C369
	And righteousness....	Which alone can secure the blessings all desire.....	B102
	To the plummet.....	Requiring those who steal to refund the stolen property with 20% interest added.....	Z'01-48
	And the hail.....	All of earth's affairs will be squared and plumbed with righteousness and brought into strict conformity thereto.....	D632
	And the waters.....	Hard, cutting truth.....	Z'95-47
	The hiding place....	Truth	A303
28: 18	Agreement with hell.	Expose all errors and subterfuges.....	Z'01-164
	Then ye	<i>Sheol</i> , oblivion, death, not torment.....	E390, 370
28: 19	The report	False teachers	Z'01-164
28: 20	For the bed.....	The message of Present Truth.....	Z'06-95
	Than that a man....	The creed-bed or crib for spiritual "babes"	D608
	And the covering....	A fully developed Christian.....	D608
28: 21	As in Mt. Perazim..	God's promises, narrowed by a wrong theology	D609
		Where the Lord personally fought for David against the Philistines.....	D555
	The valley of Gibeon	Where the Lord personally directed Joshua's battle against the five Amalekite kings A61 , D555	
	May do his work....	The separation of the wheat and tares, the rolling together of the heavens as a scroll, the preparation of the elements for the melting with fervent heat.....	Z'93-8
	His strange work...	The plunging of the teachers of the nominal Church into the strong delusions abounding on every hand.....	Z'01-163
	His strange act....	The events of the time of trouble will fill the world with fear and dread.....	C122
28: 22	Be ye not mockers..	To none will the closing events of the Gospel Age appear more strange than to the great ones of ecclesiasticism.....	D547
	Be made strong....	The deliverance of regathered Israel.....	D555
	A consumption	An intimation that many who hear the message of Present Truth will be inclined to disregard it	N'03-11-29
28: 24	Doth the plowman...	The bands which bind the tares in bundles were never so strong as now.....	C145
28: 27	Threshing instrument Fitches and cummin.	An expiration, the time of trouble.....	D273, 548
		"A short work will the Lord make".....	D272
		The prophet borrows an illustration from the work of an intelligent farmer.....	N'03-11-29
28: 28	Bread corn	With saw-like teeth.....	Z'84-1-4
	Is bruised	Small aromatic seeds used for food and medicine, growing in little pods and requiring only gentle threshing to separate them. These represent a class of saints quickly separated from the world and its systems.....	Z'84-1-4
29: 1	With his horsemen.. Woe to Ariel Add ye year to year.	Grain which clings closely to the chaff, representing the Great Company, which clings closely to the world, its forms and institutions	Z'84-1-4
	Let them	In Bible times cart wheels were passed over such grain repeatedly until the separation was effected	Z'84-1-4
	Kill sacrifices	Great doctrinal leaders.....	C316
		Christendom	D22
		Although the nominal Church has been cast off the Lord permits her to continue her existence a few years until the harvest work is accomplished	Z'84-1-4
		The true saints.....	Z'84-1-4
		Fulfil their consecration vows.....	Z'84-1-4

- 29: 2** Will distress Ariel.... The nominal Church..... Z '84-1-4
 And it The Great Company in Babylon..... Z '84-1-4
 Unto me as Ariel.... As Jerusalem, which, though often chastised,
 was dear to Jehovah..... Z '84-1-4
- 29: 3** Forts against thee.... Bulwarks to hide myself from thee..... Z '84-1-4
29: 4 A familiar spirit.... Communication with fallen angels..... Z '94-119
29: 5 Of thy strangers.... Worldly, unregenerated Church-members Z '84-1-5
 Be like small dust.... Completely scattered in the coming storm Z '84-1-5
 Of the terrible ones.... The tyrants, the clergy..... Z '84-1-5
 Shall be as chaff.... Forsake the Church as soon as it ceases to
 be popular and financially successful..... Z '84-1-5
- 29: 6** With thunder Controversy Z '84-1-5
 With earthquake Revolution A336, D528
 Storm and tempest.... The time of trouble..... D527
- 29: 7** Against Ariel The Great Company class..... Z '84-1-5
 And her munition.... The Word of God..... Z '84-1-5
- 29: 9** Cry ye out and cry.... "Turn your eyes away from the truth and be
 blinded."—Leeser Z '84-2-4
 They are drunken.... Intoxicated with false doctrines..... D614
 Not with wine..... Not with the cup of the Lord..... Z '84-2-4
 They stagger Because of indistinct vision and confusion.....
 Z '84-2-4
- 29: 10** Of deep sleep..... Spiritual stupor Z '02-333
 Closed your eyes.... "Lo, the Word of the Lord have they rejected,
 and what wisdom is in them?"..... C157
 Hath he covered.... A veil is cast over the teachings of the
 prophets and of Jesus and the apostles Z '84-2-4
- 29: 11** The vision of all.... The vision of everything..... Z '84-2-4
 Is become unto you Nominal Spiritual Israel in the harvest of the
 Gospel Age Z '95-180
- 29: 12** It is sealed!..... Very few teachers in the nominal Church make
 any effort to expound the Word of God Z '84-2-4
 I am not learned.... The unlearned, accustomed to look to earthly
 learning for instruction in heavenly things,
 make no attempt to understand the Bible.....
 Z '84-2-4
- 29: 13** With their mouth.... "Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy
 God in vain." "Let every one that nameth
 the name of Christ depart from iniquity" Z '93-147
 Far from me..... "Having a form of godliness but denying the
 power thereof" Z '07-90
- 29: 14** A marvelous work... The eternal torment theory is a man-made, not
 a Scriptural doctrine..... N '04-11-27
 Among this people.... The Harvest Work and all the attendant fea-
 tures of a change of dispensation..... Z '93-7
 And a wonder!..... Christendom D173
 Of their wise men.... A miracle Z '01-163
 Their prudent men.... Great financiers, as in the demonetization of
 silver D473
 Shall be hid..... Astute ecclesiastics, as in their support of the
 eternal torment theory H12
- 29: 15** Their counsel As exhibited at the World's Congress of Re-
 From the Lord..... ligions D239
 Who seeth us..... Obscured Z '99-165
 Shall be hid..... "I thank thee, Father, that thou hast hid
 these things from the wise and prudent".....
 Z '84-2-4
- 29: 16** Upside down Schemes, plans Z '84-2-4
 As the potter's clay. If our plans are not in harmony with God's
 plans we may deceive men, but cannot de-
 ceive God Z '84-2-4
- 29: 17** Who shall the work.... "The eyes of the Lord are in every place, be-
 He made me not?.... holding the evil and the good" Z '01-47
 And Lebanon Perverting the Lord's plans and doctrines.....
 Z '84-2-5
- The fruitful field.... As the effort of the potter's clay to oppose
 the potter Z '84-2-5
 As a forest?.... "We are his workmanship" Z '84-2-5
 And in that day.... I was made by Luther, Calvin or Wesley Z '84-2-5
- The nominal Church..... Z '84-2-5
 The true Church..... Z '84-2-5
 Things shall be reserved..... Z '84-2-5
 The Millennial Day..... D519

	Out of darkness.....	Ignorance	B168
29: 20	The terrible one.....	Satan	Z '84-2-5
29: 21	For a word.....	Spoken contrary to them.....	Z '84-2-5
	In the gate.....	Publicly	Z '84-2-5
	The just	The righteous	Z '84-2-5
	For a thing.....	As a thing.....	Z '84-2-5
29: 22	The house of Jacob.	Natural Israel	A300
29: 23	His children	The Christ, the Spiritual Seed.....	Z '84-2-5
	They	Fleshly Israel	Z '84-2-5
	My name	Jehovah	Z '84-2-5
	Holy One of Jacob..	Christ	Z '84-2-5
30: 2	Down into Egypt..	Type of the world	C317
	Of Pharaoh.....	Type of Satan	F458
30: 15	In returning	To God	Z '95-72
	And rest	In him alone.....	Z '95-72
30: 16	Flee upon horses....	Old, false, doctrinal hobbies.....	C316
30: 21	A word behind thee.	The voice of our Lord from the past.....	F410
		Not before thee, as of some new theology, like Evolution, Spiritism, Christian Science.....	Z '95-6
		Of faith and consecration even unto death.....	Z '95-6
30: 25	This is the way.....	Kingdom	A318
	Every high mountain	Less autocratic government.....	D551
	Every high hill.....	Truth	C65
30: 26	Streams of water.....	The Mosaic Law.....	D590
	Light of the moon..	The Gospel	D590
	Light of the sun....	The Millennial Day	D519
	In the day.....	Caused by sin.....	Z '82-3-8
	Of their wound.....	The voice of the archangel.....	B146
30: 30	His glorious voice..	The Lord Jesus.....	E50, 47
	Of his arm.....	The time of trouble.....	D527
	And tempest	The world	C316
31: 1	Go down to Egypt..	For worldly ideas and plans and for counsel as to how they should act in the crisis.....	C316
	For help	Who endeavor still to ride the old false doctrinal hobbies	C316
		Worldly organizations	C316
	And stay on horses.	The great leaders in false doctrines.....	C316
	Trust in chariots....	With whom alone is safety and victory in the day of trouble	C316
	And in horsemen....	As he will do shortly.....	C316
	Seek the Lord.....	His power, the power of the truth and other agencies	C316
31: 3	Shall stretch out....	By the powers of Egypt, the world's ideas.....	C316
	His hand	In their human plans and schemes	C316
	He that is holpen...	Spiritual phase of the Kingdom of God.....	A297, T33
	Shall fail together...	The earthly phase of the Kingdom.....	A301
31: 4	For Mount Zion....	The idolatry of money	B139
	And for the hill....	The time of trouble.....	C146
31: 7	Cast away his idols.	The Prince of Peace in the Millennial Age.....	A269
31: 9	And his furnace....	Executing summary justice in the prevention of evil	D633
32: 1	Behold, a King.....	The time of trouble.....	D527
	Rule in judgment...	Churches	E255
32: 2	From the tempest..	The coming union of Protestants and Papists	D627
32: 10	Ye careless women..	Babylon, Christendom	D527
32: 13	Thorns and briers...	Which shall be accomplished during the Millennial Age	Z '81-6-8
	In the joyous city..	Hard, distressing truth	A303
32: 17	Of righteousness ...	The saints in the time of trouble	A338
32: 19	When it shall hail..	The helpers of all truth-seekers, even though not overcomers	Z '92-343
33: 2	Be gracious unto us.	The time of trouble	D20
	Be thou their arm....	The spiritual phase of the Kingdom of God	A297, T33
33: 3	Noise of the tumult.	Shall become discouraged and weep, powerless to stem the tide of anarchy	Z '92-344
33: 5	He hath filled Zion..	Those who were crying "Peace, peace" and predicting a Millennium of peace by arbitration	Z '92-344
33: 7	Shall cry without...	When the time of trouble brings their hopes to naught	Z '92-344
	Ambassadors of peace	Of commerce	Z '92-344
	Shall weep bitterly..	The traveler	Z '92-344
33: 8	The highways	Contracts cease to be of value.....	Z '92-344
	The wayfaring man.		
	Broken the covenant		

Despised the cities..	Which, because depending upon commerce, will become very undesirable places.....	Z '92-344
Regardeth no man..	Principles of honor and manhood will no longer be regarded or trusted.....	Z '92-344
33: 9 The earth	Society in general	Z '92-344
Lebanon	The nominal Church.....	Z '84-2-5
33: 10 Lift up myself.....	The appointed time to overthrow the present order of things and establish the Kingdom of God having come	Z '95-229
33: 11 Ye	The " Sinners in Zion "	Z '95-229
Bring forth stubble.	When you draw the worldly into the nominal Church	Z '95-229
Your breath	False doctrines of belief and policy.....	Z '95-229
As fire	Will set you on fire.....	Z '92-344
Shall devour you..	Lead to fearful trouble and destruction.....	Z '95-229
33: 12 Burnings of lime....	The heat will be intenser as the water of truth is cast on, until finally the hardness of heart has all dissolved, bringing them into complete harmony with the will of God.....	Z '92-344
As thorns cut up....	The coming union will be a union of thorns. Each party will be a thorn in the flesh of the other	Z '95-229
Burned in the fire...	Consumed; have their opportunities for doing evil destroyed	Z '92-344
33: 14 The sinners in Zion.	In nominal Spiritual Zion.....	D23
Are afraid	Who wilfully reject the truth and bind themselves together to reinforce the systems of error	Z '95-230
The hypocrites	Of the clouds of the time of trouble.....	C304
The devouring fire...	Those of the clergy who offer their own false reasonings along the lines of Evolution as superior to the Word of God.....	Z '95-230
Everlasting burnings.	The time of trouble.....	D527
	The trouble which threatens to last until the whole present order of things is consumed	Z '95-230
33: 15 Walketh righteously.	Contrary to the course of this present evil world	Z '95-230
Speaketh uprightly..	Boldly proclaiming the true plan of God	Z '95-230
Gain of oppressions.	Refusing to be profited by any unrighteous scheme	Z '97-10
Hearing of blood...	Any scheme that might cost another's life, or wreck him morally, physically or financially	Z '92-344
From seeing evil....	From beholding evil approvingly or with quiet acquiescence	Z '97-10
33: 16 Shall dwell on high.	Above the fears, unrest and distress which will overwhelm the world	Z '95-231
Munitions of rocks..	The Rock of Ages.....	Z '95-231
Bread	The Bread of life, spiritual and physical.....	Z '95-231
Shall be given him..	Illustrated by God's care of Elijah in the wilderness	Z '98-191
His waters	The water of life, spiritual and physical.....	Z '95-231
Shall be sure.....	It is improper for saints to ask alms	Z '07-366
33: 17 Behold, the land....	Paradise restored	C304
That is very far off..	" But he that lacketh these things is blind and cannot see afar off "	Z '97-11
33: 20 Shall see Jerusalem.	The Kingdom of God.....	A296
33: 24 And the inhabitant..	Of the restored earth	C304
34: 1 Let the earth.....	The present organization of society A323, C229, D46	
And all things.....	All selfish and evil things	D20
Come forth of it....	Of the spirit of the world	D20
34: 2 For the indignation.	The time of trouble	D13
Is upon all nations..	Including heathendom also, because they have preferred darkness to light	D70
He hath utterly.....	Taking the future standpoint	D20
34: 3 And the mountains.	The kingdoms	A318
The host of heaven.	The nominal Church	D552
Together as a scroll.	Catholicism and Protestantism the two ends	D258
	This rolling together has already begun in Germany in a co-operation between the Pope and the Kaiser intended to control the rising tide of Socialism.....	Z '05-99

	Shall fall down.....	Fall off, drop out; not all at once, but gradually, yet rapidly.....	D552
34: 6	The blood of lambs..	Of the Tribulation Saints.....	D17
	And goats	Mere professors, the "Tare" class.....	D17
34: 8	Sacrifice in Bozrah..	The ecclesiastical powers of the Gospel Age.....	D17
34: 9	The Lord's vengeance.	The time of trouble.....	D11, 20
34: 10	Into brimstone	Destruction	A318
	The smoke thereof..	The remembrance of the destruction of the present systems of deception and error.....	H64
35: 1	And the desert.....	Possibly including the now desert regions of the frigid zones.....	Z '03-131
35: 3	And confirm	Make firm	Z '99-204
35: 4	Your God will come.	At the Second Advent of the Lord.....	F666
	Come and save you.	And you will not be saved until he does come.....	F666
35: 5	Then	When the Millennial Kingdom prevails.....	E24, 23
	Eyes of the blind...	"The god of this world hath blinded the minds"	
			E480, 470
	Be unstopped	So that they may hear the truth and understand and appreciate it.....	Z '98-156
35: 6	The lame man.....	Lame in character	Z '98-156
	Sing	Speak forth the praises of the Deliverer.....	Z '98-156
	In the desert.....	Thus making ample provision for the needs of the millions brought forth from the tomb.....	A161
35: 8	And an highway....	A public roadway, not a narrow way.....	E487, 478, A215
		"Cast up the highway, gather out the stones"	E260, 240
	Shall be there.....	Not here under present conditions, but there under Millennial conditions.....	N '04-5-29
	The way of holiness.	To grand human perfection, God's image, and to everlasting life.....	D635
		"Make his paths straight".....	Z '00-24
	Though fools	Though unacquainted therewith.....	A215
	Shall not err.....	"They shall all know me, from the least unto the greatest".....	A215
35: 9	No lion	Of temptation or degenerate public sentiment	A217
	Any ravenous beast.	Giant corporation, organized to advance selfish interest at the expense of the general good.....	A217
	Shall go up thereon.	Implying that the lifting out of death will be a gradual ascent	F713
35: 10	And the ransomed...	"He gave himself a ransom for all".....	Z '93-127
	Shall return	From destruction, by the grand highway of holiness	A218
37: 16	Bet. the cherubim..	Between love and power, above a foundation of Justice represented by the mercy-seat.....	T124
38: 1	In those days.....	731 B. C., 125 years before the overthrow of Zedekiah; corresponding to the date of the French Revolution in 1789 A. D., when the French government, typifying Christendom, was sick unto death, which was 125 years before 1914, when Christendom will be overthrown	Z '05-179
	Was Hezekiah sick..	With a malignant ulcer.....	Z '05-201
	Thine house in order	It is the duty of all the Lord's stewards to leave their affairs in such shape that those who take up the work can do so intelligently	Z '05-202
38: 2	Then Hezekiah	Instead of rejoicing that he was about to go to heaven	Z '05-202
38: 8	10 degrees backward	Typifying the 10 years from the beginning of the Time of the End in 1799 to the French Revolution in 1789.....	Z '05-179
	So the sun	As a result of the upper air being in such condition that two parhelia or mock suns could appear on opposite sides of the sun.....	Z '05-203
38: 10	Gates of the grave..	Sheol, oblivion, death, not torment.....	E390, 370
38: 17	In love to my soul..	My being	E391, 371
38: 18	For the grave.....	Sheol, oblivion, death, not torment.....	E391, 371
38: 21	For Isaiah	Instead of healing him without remedies.....	Z '05-202
38: 22	What is the sign....	The Lord's people of the New Creation are advised not to ask signs of the Lord or to make tests. "We walk by faith, not by sight"	Z '05-203

39: 1	Babylon	Type of the Papacy.....	Z '05-179
	To Hezekiah	Typifying the French Government.....	Z '05-179
40: 1	Comfort ye my people	Natural Israel	E378, 357, H43
40: 2	To Jerusalem	From 1878 A. D. onward.....	B227
	That her warfare.....	Her appointed time of waiting (margin)	C259, H44
		The time of their national death and torment as a people	H44
	Lord's hand double.	Her double, <i>Kephel</i> , as of a thing folded in the middle: "I will recompense their iniquity and their sin double unto them"	B227
		Referring to the fact that the period of Israel's disfavor, from A. D. 33 to 1878, was to be of the same length, 1845 years, as the period of her favor from the death of Jacob to the death of Christ	B219
40: 3	The voice of him....	The antitypical Elijah, the Church.....	Z '92-77
	The way of the Lord	Of Jehovah, making his footstool glorious..	E46, 43
40: 4	Every valley	The meek and humble.....	Z '92-77
	Every mountain	Kingdom	A318
	Be made low.....	The conditions of society will be leveled.....	N '05-12-17
		The city of Quito, Ecuador, the highest city in the world, has subsided 76 ft. in the past 122 years, indicating that this prophecy may perhaps have a literal fulfilment.....	Z '90-5-8
	And the crooked....	The perverse	Z '82-3-7
		The crooked ruts in which the present evil order of things is running.....	Z '92-77
	The rough places....	Errors, inconsistencies, false doctrines and stumbling-stones	Z '92-77
40: 5	And the glory.....	The blessing and salvation.....	T84
		The majesty of his righteous character and gov- ernment	Z '92-77
	Shall be revealed...	In the Millennial Age.....	T83
	And all flesh.....	The whole world of mankind.....	T83
		Not merely the Jews.....	A59
	Shall see it.....	Appreciate it	Z '92-77
40: 6	All flesh is grass....	Recognize God's gracious love more and more each day	T83
		It will require only a breath from the Lord to scatter all the might and power and glory of earthly institutions	Z '92-78
40: 7	The grass withereth.	The time of trouble will wither all human hopes and blast all human prospects until the bless- ing of the Lord shall come through the King- dom	N '05-12-17
40: 9	O Zion	The one true Church, represented by its last living members, the only ones who know and can proclaim the tidings of Restitution.....	Z '92-78
		Get thee up.....	Z '92-78
	O Jerusalem	Into the glorified spiritual condition.....	Z '92-78
	Cities of Judah.....	The Ancient Worthies.....	Z '92-78
		All who shall then be in covenant relationship with God	Z '92-78
40: 10	Behold your God...	Is here	Z '92-78
	Behold the Lord God	Adonai Jehovah	E50, 46
	With strong hand...	Against the strong one, Satan.....	Z '92-78
	And his arm.....	The Lord Jesus.....	E50, 46
	Reward is with him.	Not having been previously given.....	Z '01-48
40: 11	Feed his flock.....	The Little Flock, the overcomers.....	Z '92-78
		Using such human instruments as are suffi- ciently humble	F283
	Gather the lambs....	The weakest ones of his true sheep.....	Z '92-78
	Gently lead those...	Such teachers and evangelists as are of the Lord's true sheep.....	Z '92-78
		"Woe to them that are with child and to them that give suck in those days"	Z '92-78
	That are with young	The time of trouble.....	D528
40: 24	And the whirlwind..	"As the days of a tree are the days of my people"	Z '94-137
40: 31	Renew their strength	Symbol of republics.....	Z '83-7-8
41: 1	O Islands	Kingdoms	A318
41: 15	The mountains	The winds of war.....	Z '04-249
41: 16	And the wind.....		

	And the whirlwind..	The time of trouble.....	D528
41: 22	Let them	The fallen angels	S23
	The former things..	Things before, or to come.....	S23
41: 23	That ye are gods..	Mighty ones	C374
41: 25	One from the North	The seat of divine empire.....	D653
42: 1	To the Gentiles.....	As well as the Jews.....	A59
42: 2	Heard in the street..	Like the Salvation Army of the present day.....	H5
42: 4	He shall not fail....	God's original plan cannot fail in any particu- lar	Z '80-5-4
	Set judgment	Established justice	Z '95-41
42: 6	And will keep thee..	From falling or failure.....	Z '95-96
	And give thee.....	The Christ	Z '02-344
	For a Covenant.....	As the Mediator through whom the Covenant towards our race will be fulfilled.....	Z '02-344
42: 7	Out the prisoners....	Death's captives	A112
	From the prison....	From death	E44, 41
	Sit in darkness.....	By contrast with those who walk in the light and run for the prize	A25
42: 8	I am the Lord.....	Jeovah	E44, 41
	And my glory.....	My honor as the original lawgiver	E44, 41, F396
42: 13	Lord shall go forth.	In the time of trouble.....	D549
	Shall cry, yea, roar.	By means of his great army	D549
42: 15	Mountains and hills.	Kingdoms	A318
42: 16	Will make darkness.	Ignorance	B168
	Light	Truth	A20
42: 18	Who is blind.....	To earthly ambitions, prospects and worldly wisdom	Z '03-111
	But my servant.....	Our Lord Jesus, and incidentally the Church, his Body	Z '03-111
	Perfect	Surrendered, devoted	Z '03-111
42: 20	Observest not.....	Heedest not. It is not that we do not see earthly advantages, but we purposely reject them, closing our eyes to all earthly allure- ments	Z '03-111
		Make it larger and more minute	Z '80-2-8
42: 21	Magnify the Law....	Natural Israel	A300
42: 24	Who gave Jacob....	Author of the divine plan	E36, 33
43: 3	Thy Saviour	Israel means People of God and the name will ultimately apply to all who are his.....	D654
43: 7	Called by my name.	"For thy pleasure they are and were created." Man's true peace can be found only in har- mony with his Creator	Z '95-167
	For my glory.....	Author of the divine plan	E36, 33
		Mystic Babylon, Christendom	D26
		Symbol of Communists, Socialists, Nihilists, etc.	Z '84-6-2
43: 11	There is no Saviour.	The restless, anarchistic masses of mankind	A318
43: 14	To Babylon	In the time of trouble	Z '99-105
	And the Chaldeans..	Natural Israel	A300
43: 16	A way in the sea...	Powers of spiritual control	A318
43: 17	Lie down together..	Of society	A318
44: 1	Now hear, O Jacob.	Meaning "Sun," typifying the Sun of Righteous- ness	Z '99-175
44: 23	Sing, O ye heavens. Of the earth.....	Type of Christ	B209, D24, 518
44: 28	That saith of Cyrus	Tradition says this prophecy was read to Cyrus and resulted in his proclamation permitting the Jews to return to their own land	Z '05-301
45: 1	To Cyrus	Type of Christ	B209, D24, 518
45: 4	Israel mine elect....	"You only have I known of all the families of the earth"	F176
45: 7	And create evil....	Calamities, upon the Jewish nation, as chastise- ments for wrongdoing	A124, 125
45: 8	Drop down ye hea'ns	Powers of spiritual control	A318
	Let the earth.....	Society	A318
45: 11	Ask me.....	Let us not seek to force our own plans or opinions upon God	A191
45: 13	Build my city.....	Ir, the court walls of the temple	B67
45: 17	World without end..	"The world to come," "Wherein dwelleth righteousness;" the New Age	A67, E418, 402
45: 18	To be inhabited....	By restored perfect men. Who are we that we should say it is unjust for God to do as he likes with his own?	A191
		Not to be destroyed by fire	Z '83-4-5

	"And every creature on earth heard I saying, Blessing and honor and glory and power be unto him that sitteth upon the throne".....	F52
45: 19	The seed of Jacob....	Natural Israel
45: 23	Every tongue	Including the fallen angels..... S116
46: 1	Bel	The God of Babylon, the Pope..... D40
46: 10	And I will.....	"God will have all men to be saved and to come unto the knowledge of the truth" Z '84-6-7
46: 11	Do all my pleasure..	God's original plan is still in progress..... A66
47: 1	From the east.....	From which the Sun of Righteousness comes..... D653
	O virgin	Said in derision of her claim to purity..... D42
	Daughter of Babylon	The nominal Church..... D42
	There is no throne..	Authority or rulership..... A92
47: 9	In their perfection..	In full measure..... D43
	For the multitude..	Despite the multitude
	For the great.....	Despite the great
47: 10	Thy wisdom	Thy worldly wisdom..... D43
47: 11	Thou shalt not know	Thou shalt not previously know..... D43
47: 14	The fire	The time of trouble..... D527
48: 14	On Babylon	Mystic Babylon, Christendom..... D26
	And his arm	The Lord Jesus..... E50, 47
48: 20	Forth of Babylon....	A reference to the restoration of the Jews from literal Babylon
48: 22	To the wicked.....	Z '05-301 Man's true peace can be found only in har- mony with his Creator..... Z '95-167
49: 5	To bring Jacob.....	Natural Israel
49: 6	To the Gentiles.....	As well as the Jews..... A59
49: 7	Whom man despiseth	"He was despised and rejected of men;
49: 8	An acceptable time..	N '07-10-20 Throughout the Gospel Age..... N '07-10-20
	Have I heard thee..	Christ Jesus and the Church, his Body.. N '07-10-20
	Will preserve thee..	Care for thee in all the trials of the present life and save thee out of death by a resurrection to the Divine likeness..... N '07-10-20
	For a Covenant.....	The New Covenant will not become operative until the cup of the sufferings of Christ which are left behind has been drained in death by the last member of the Lord's Body.. N '07-10-20
	Of the people.....	The world of mankind, not the Church.. N '07-10-20
	Establish the earth..	The new social order..... N '07-10-20
	Cause to inherit.....	Cause the restored race of humanity to inherit N '07-10-20
	The desolate heritages	The endowments, mental, moral, and physical, originally conferred on father Adam.. N '07-10-20
49: 9	To the prisoners....	Death's captives
	Go forth	To all the world, locked up in the prison- house of death..... N '07-10-20
	In darkness	"They shall hear the voice of the Son of God and shall come forth"..... N '07-10-20
49: 10	Springs of water ...	In the tomb..... N '07-10-20
49: 13	Sing, O heavens....	The Word of God..... B266
	Be joyful, O earth..	Powers of spiritual control..... A318
49: 26	And thy Redeemer..	Society
	The Lord God.....	Jehovah is the center of the entire plan of sal- vation and of its every feature..... F397
50: 4	Hath given me.....	Adonai Jehovah
	Of the learned.....	Christ
50: 5	The Lord God.....	Instructed
	Turned away back..	Adonai Jehovah
51: 2	Look unto Abraham	From his teachings
	And unto Sarah....	Type of Jehovah..... F170
51: 5	And on mine arm...	Type of the Abrahamic Covenant..... F170
51: 6	To the heavens....	The Lord Jesus..... E50, 47
	Look upon the earth	The powers of spiritual control..... A318
51: 9	O arm of the Lord..	Society
51: 16	Plant the heavens...	Christ Jesus
	Of the earth.....	E50, 47 Establish the new powers of spiritual control Z '95-73
51: 21	And drunken	The new social order..... Z '95-73
52: 1	Awake, awake	Intoxicated with false doctrines..... D614
	O Zion	In the resurrection morning..... Z '05-217
52: 3	Shall be redeemed..	The Kingdom of God, the Church..... A297, D23, T33 Gaal, set free by payment of a price..... E451, 438

52: 6	Know my name.....	Understand and appreciate my true character..	Z '05-204
52: 7	In that day	In the harvest of the Gospel Age.....	Z '05-204
	Upon the mountains.	Kingdoms	A341
	Are the feet.....	The last members of the Body A341, B254, C236, 301	
		Not literal feet, any more than in the passage, “His feet shall stand in that day upon the Mount of Olives”.....	B157
	Of him	Christ in the flesh, the Elijah A341, B254, C236, 301	
	Publisheth salvation.	A ransom for all and consequent blessings for all; deliverance	A341, C236
	Thy God reigneth...	The reign of Christ, which shall bring deliver- ance, has begun.....	B142, S236
52: 8	Thy watchmen.....	In the harvest of the Gospel Age.....	Z '05-217
52: 9	See eye to eye.....	Clearly, harmoniously	C236
	Places of Jerusalem.	Earthly phase of the Kingdom of God	A297
	His people	Fleshy Israel	Z '05-204
52: 10	The Lord hath.....	Shall at the setting up of his Kingdom.....	E51, 47
	His holy Arm.....	The Lord Jesus.....	E51, 47
	Salvation of our God	God's original plan cannot fail in any particu- lar	Z '80-5-4
52: 11	Go ye out.....	“Come out of her, my people”.....	B240
		“Gather the wheat into my barn;” “Gather the good into vessels”	Z '05-204
	Be ye clean.....	From wrong practices and from false doctrines	C187
	Vessels of the Lord.	The Lord's truths or doctrines	C187
52: 13	Behold, my servant..	Christ	Z '05-204
	Shall	In the Millennial Age	Z '05-204
52: 14	As many	Of the Jews living at the first advent	E173, 158
	Were astonished	Surprised that he would submit to such abuse	E173, 158
	At thee	At the time of the crucifixion	Z '05-204
	His visage	His features drawn with pain	Z '05-204
	More than any man.	By man	E173, 158
	More than the.....	By the	E173, 158
52: 15	Shall he sprinkle....	Surprised at his patient submission to abuse	E173, 158
	Not been told them.	At the time of the crucifixion	Z '05-204
	Shall they see.....	His features drawn with pain	Z '05-204
53: 1	Believed our report.	By man	E173, 158
	And to whom.....	By the	E173, 158
	The Arm of the Lord	Surprised at his patient submission to abuse	E173, 158
	Revealed	Of others	E173, 158
53: 2	For	Exemplified in him	E173, 158
		Our preaching	E497, 489
	As a tender plant...	“Not many great, not many mighty,” etc E497, 489	
	A dry ground	Christ, the power of God unto salvation	
		E50, 433, 497, 47, 418, 489	
	And as a root.....	In the present time	Z '05-204
	Form nor comeliness	The reason why few will believe the report is because at the first advent he did not appear as a glorious and powerful king	Z '05-205
	There is no beauty.	To the natural man seeming to be too tender ever to prosper	Z '05-205
	That we	The Davidic line having apparently lost its virility, its life	Z '05-205
	Should desire him...	Origin, or source of life	E159, 144
53: 3	He is despised.....	Of the kind worldly men admire	E170, 156
		No appearance of hauteur and ambition..E170, 156	
	Rejected of men....	Jews, especially leaders and prominent ones	E170, 156
	A man of sorrows...	Should desire in him	E170, 156
	With grief	Was counted by the Romans as unworthy of notice	Z '05-205
53: 4	Esteemed him not...	One of the many prophecies attesting that the Bible is a divine revelation	A58
	He hath borne.....	“He came unto his own and his own received him not”	Z '05-205
	Our griefs	Deep and abounding sympathy for others	Z '06-72
	And carried	Makaboth, pains	Z '01-63
	Our sorrows	Choli, sickness, weakness, disease, a proof that not all disease is the result of sin	Z '01-63
		Considered him a fanatic	Z '06-152
		Himself took	A230
		Our infirmities	A230
		And bare	A230
		Our sicknesses; “There went vitality out of him and healed them all”	A230, E136, 122

53: 5	Of our peace.....	By means of which our peace with God was made	E136, 122
	With his stripes....	By the things which he suffered in our stead..	E454, 442
	We are healed.....	Healed as sinners, before our covenant to suffer with him was made.....	F632
53: 6	Have gone astray...	Followed one another into wrong paths....	Z '05-205
	Hath laid on him....	Thus ransoming, not pardoning, mankind	E472, 461
53: 7	And he was afflicted As a lamb.....!	Taunted	Z '84-1-4
	Not his mouth.....	"Behold the Lamb of God that taketh away the sin of the world"	Z '80-2-6
53: 8	He was taken.....	In any plea or endeavor to deliver himself from death	Z '05-206
	From prison	Taken away, cut off from life.....	Z '05-206
	And from judgment.	By oppression, of Pilate and others.....	Z '05-206
	His generation	And by judgment, the judgment of God; having offered himself as man's Redeemer	Z '05-206
	Who would suppose he will have offspring? Would be the Everlasting Father of the whole race?	Who would suppose he will have offspring? Would be the Everlasting Father of the whole race?	Z '05-206
53: 9	Of my people.....	"For the sins of the whole world"	Z '05-206
	Made his grave....	Qebar, tomb, place of interment.....	E369, 348
	With the wicked....	Rasha, the condemned or guilty race.....	Z '92-32
53: 10	And with the rich....	In the tomb of Joseph of Arimathaea.....	Z '05-206
	To bruise him.....	To permit him to demonstrate his loyalty and faith even unto death, so that he might the more abundantly reward him.....	Z '05-206
	Put him to grief....	Made him sick.....	Z '01-63
	Shalt make his soul:	Being, existence, all that he had.....	E141, 127, T52
	An offering for sin..	The death of the soul is penalty for sin	E351, 328, H75
	Shall see his seed...	"The good shepherd giveth his life"	E359, 337
	Prolong his days....	For our sins, not for his own.....	E24, 23
	And the pleasure. Of the Lord.....	Thereby causing the typical sacrifices and oblations to cease.....	B65
53: 11	He shall see.....	As many of Adam's seed as will accept adoption upon his conditions.....	A129, Z '05-206
	Of the travail.....	Prolong their days.....	Z '92-32
	Of his soul.....	Will, plan	Z '92-32
	Shall be satisfied....	Of Jehovah	Z '92-32
	By his knowledge...	Shall see the fruits.....	Z '92-32
	Therefore will I.....	The shameful abuse unjustly inflicted on him.....	E56, 52
53: 12	With the great.....	In the grand restitution of the human race	Z '92-32
	Divide the spoil....	To give his life to purchase the world....	E453, 441
	With the strong....	And Jehovah will be satisfied also with the work Christ shall have accomplished.....	F50
	Poured out his soul. Unto death	God's original plan cannot fail in any particular	Z '80-5-4
	The transgressors...	His full confidence in God born of experience	A132
54: 1	Sing, O barren....	Gained during his prehuman existence.....	E101, 92
	Are the children....	Jehovah	Z '92-32
54: 10	For the mountains..	Rab, Lord, Chief, Master of the Universe, Jehovah himself	Z '92-32, '05-207
54: 11	O thou afflicted	Of his great conquest over sin and death, with all its heavenly glories and privileges of blessing mankind	Z '05-207
54: 13	Lay thy stones.....	The overcoming Church of this Gospel Age	Z '05-207
	All thy children....	"When I am weak then am I strong"....	Z '05-207
	Taught of the Lord.	"To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame and am set down with my Father in his throne"	Z '92-32
		Being, existence, from Jordan to Calvary	E141, 127
		Non-existence, oblivion	E383, 362
		The thieves on the cross.....	A58
		Spiritual Zion, our mother or Covenant.....	C297
		The Christ, typified by Isaac and Rebecca.....	C297
		Kingdoms	A318
		The Gospel Church	Z '05-217
		The living stones, the Royal Priesthood.....	F196
		The spiritual sons of God.....	Z '02-231
		Taught of Jehovah, "Learned of the Father"	
		E53, 50	

	Because unprejudiced and anxious for truth...	E34, 32
54: 14 Far from oppression. Shalt not fear.....	Having no sympathy with it..... Z '02-231	Z '02-231
	"Perfect love casteth out fear." The Lord's people should be the most fearless people in the world as respects earthly calamities..	Z '02-232
54: 15 Gather together	Into a religious union against the Lord's true people	Z '02-232
54: 17 Against thee	Against the New Creature	Z '02-230
Shall prosper	Even though it may affect health, social position or financial prosperity.....	Z '02-230
Rise against thee.....	In envy, malice, hatred, strife, slander.....	Z '02-230
Is of me	"If God be for us who can be against us" Z '02-233	Z '02-233
55: 1 Ho every one.....	Every one who would be an Israelite Indeed during the Millennial Age.....	Z '05-217
That thirsteth	"Blessed are they that hunger and thirst after righteousness"	Z '96-28
To the waters.....	The water of life will not be forced on any..	Z '92-43
Come, buy wine....	"Whosoever will, let him take of the water of life freely." The "Wells of water springing up unto everlasting life" have not yet become the "River"	Z '05-217
And milk	Doctrine	D266
And without price...	Elementary truths of the Gospel..... A24, D577	A24
55: 2 Wherefore do ye....	There is a price at the present time, the price of self-sacrifice even unto death.....	Z '05-217
Which satisfieth not.	Who have searched in vain for truth from other sources	Z '92-43
In fatness	Temporally or spiritually.....	F535
55: 3 Incline your ear....	God's great plan of the ages.....	Z '92-43
Everlasting Covenant	"It shall come to pass that every soul which will not hear that Prophet shall be destroyed from among the people"	Z '05-218
Sure mercies of David	The New Covenant, the agreement to forgive, to cancel sins.....	Z '05-218, 08-181
55: 4 I have given him....	"Beloved," Christ	Z '05-218
55: 5 Behold, thou	The antitypical David, the Christ.....	Z '05-218
Shalt call a nation..	Christ	Z '05-218
Run unto thee.....	"A Holy Nation, a Royal Priesthood, a Peculiar People"	Z '05-218
Seek ye	During the Millennial Age.....	Z '05-218
55: 8 For my thoughts....	All the world during the Millennium.....	Z '05-218
Neither are your ways	My plans for man's salvation.....	Z '05-219
My ways	In the organization of your human churches... F197	F197
55: 10 Rain cometh down..	As illustrated in the great plan of salvation..... A10	A10
55: 11 So shall my word be.	"There shall be showers of blessing"	Z '05-219
It shall prosper.....	Including the Harvest Message.....	Z '06-342
Whereto I sent it...	Because of the one purpose of the one God...	E197, 182
55: 12 Led forth with peace	Because backed by perfect justice, love, wisdom and power.....	E37, 35
Of the field.....	Even while Satan imagines that he hinders...	E494, 485
55: 13 Instead of the thorn.	Hence we know it has not yet been sent out to convert the world.....	A95
The fir tree.....	Instead of persecution as at present.....	Z '05-218
Of the brier.....	The people	Z '88-4-3
The myrtle tree....	The wicked, who lurkingly seek to injure the unwary	Z '05-218
And it	An evergreen, symbolical of a man possessed of everlasting life	Z '05-218
For a name.....	Reaching forth to attack and ensnare those attracted by its sweet odor.....	Z '05-218
An everlasting sign..	Beautiful and harmless.....	Z '05-218
56: 1 And do justice.....	This restoration of mankind to perfection Z '05-218	Z '05-218
Keepeth the Sabbath	To his glory.....	Z '05-218
56: 7 My holy mountain..	Of his greatness and power.....	Z '05-218
	"Justice and judgment are the habitation of thy throne"	T124
	Type of the Millennial Age.....	B40
	Kingdom	A318

56: 10	Are all ignorant....	“ Lo, the Word of the Lord have they rejected, and what wisdom is in them? ”	C157
	Dumb Dogs	D—— D——’s	F287
	They cannot bark...	“ Beware of Dogs ”.....	F287
	Sleeping	They refuse to awaken the household under their care to a knowledge of Present Truth..	Z 00-234
	Lying down	Dreaming or talking in their sleep.....	F287
	Loving slumber	Lazy	F287
56: 11	They are shepherds..	Loving ease	F287
	To their own way...	Hireling shepherds “ Whose own the sheep are not ”	D62
	For his gain.....	Welfare	F287
	From his quarter....	“ The priests thereof teach for hire ”	F287
56: 12	With strong drink...	His denomination or sect.....	C179, D62, F287
57: 9	And thou	False doctrines	D614
	Wentest to the king.	Israel, represented as a woman.....	E391, 371
	Even unto hell.....	Made alliances with earthly kings.....	E391, 371
	Sheol, oblivion, becoming figuratively dead...	E391, 371	E391, 371
57: 13	My holy mountain..	Kingdom	A318
59: 5	They	The man-made systems of our day.....	Z '85-1-8
	Hatch cocatrice eggs	Satan's lies	Z '85-1-8
	Which is crushed...	Nursed	Z '85-1-8
59: 14	In the street.....	Of Babylon, Christendom.....	Z '85-6-7
59: 16	There was no man..	“ None righteous, no, not one ”	E105, 96
	Was no intercessor..	“ None of them can .. redeem his brother ”	E105, 96
	Therefore his Arm..	Christ Jesus	E51, 47
59: 18	Repay recompense...	In the time of trouble.....	D39
59: 19	Spirit of the Lord...	Throughout the Gospel Age at the hands of Spiritual Israel	D558
59: 20	And the Redeemer..	Gaal, one who sets free by payment of a price	E451, 438
	Shall come to Zion..	The Deliverer	D558
	In Jacob	The Church, the Body of Christ.....	D558
59: 21	Is my covenant....	Among Fleshly Israel.....	D558
		The language of this verse shows that the Law Covenant is still in force upon Fleshly Israel	Z '94-354
60: 1	Arise, shine	God's message to Fleshly Israel at the dawn of the Millennial Age	Z '94-395
	Thy light is come...	“ The Sun of Righteousness,” the Lord Jesus at his second advent.....	Z '96-220
60: 2	Behold the darkness.	Ignorance regarding the plan of God	A18
	Cover the earth....	Civilized society	Z '05-381
	And gross darkness.	“ The God of this world hath blinded the minds of them that believe not ”	T90
	The people	The heathen	Z '05-381
60: 3	And the Gentiles....	The nations of the earth in general, the heathen	A18
	Come to thy light...	To Fleshly Israel, restored to favor.....	D638
	And kings	Earth's principal ones	D638
60: 4	And thy daughters..	“ And I will give them (Sodom and Samaria) unto thee for daughters ”	D638
	Then thou shalt see.	The blindness having been turned away.....	D638
	Then	During the Millennial Age.....	E24, 23
	Of the sea.....	The anarchistic masses	D638
	The forces of.....	The best of	D638
60: 6	Shall bring gold....	Representing obedience, consecration.....	Z '06-15
	And incense	Representing praise, heart adoration, appreciation, gratitude	Z '06-15
60: 9	Surely the isles....	Symbol of republics.....	Z '83-7-8
60: 13	Place of my feet....	The restored earth.....	D647
	And thy Redeemer..	“ Earth is my footstool ”	T77
60: 16	For brass	Author of the divine plan of redemption.....	E36, 33
60: 17	I will bring gold....	Copper, symbol of perfect human nature.....	T18
	And for iron	Symbol of the divine nature.....	T18
	I will bring silver...	Symbol of power, force	A261
	And for wood.....	Symbol of truth, also of Great Company	T114, Z '07-349
	Brass	Symbol of traditions and corresponding characters	A320
		Symbol of perfect human nature.....	T18

	The blessings of the Millennium will surpass present blessings as gold is to brass, etc.	
60: 19	The sun	D590
	Shall the moon.....	D590
	Give light	A20
60: 21	Of my planting.....	
	"I am the true Vine and my Father is the Husbandman"	Z '05-121
61: 1	The Spirit	E184, 169
	Is upon me.....	F276
	Hath anointed me....	Z '04-12
	To preach	Z '94-318
	Unto the meek.....	F212
		E496, 488
	The meek alone can or shall see Present Truth	
		E100, 91
	The brokenhearted...	
	Our mission is not to break hearts but to heal broken ones	Z '04-294
	To proclaim liberty.....	A112
	To the captives.....	A112
	And the opening.....	E397, 378
	Of the prison.....	E436, 422
	"All that are in the grave shall hear his voice and shall come forth"	H65, 68
61: 2	The acceptable year.	N '03-10-22
	Day of vengeance...	Z '04-12
	To comfort	A218, 308
	All that mourn.....	
61: 3	To appoint.....	
	That mourn in Zion	
	Beauty	D30
	For ashes	Z '04-295
	Garment of praise..	Z '04-295
	Spirit of heaviness..	Z '94-318
61: 4	And they shall.....	E24, 23
61: 10	Joyful in my God...	Z '96-53
62: 10	Through the gates...	
	Ye	N '04-5-29
	Way of the people..	B31
	Cast up the highway	
	Out the stones.....	
	Lift up a standard..	N '04-5-29
	For the people.....	
62: 11	Salvation cometh....	F665
	Reward is with him.	F665
63: 1	Cometh from Edom.	D15
	From Bozrah	
	I that speak.....	
	Mighty to save.....	D17
63: 3	The winepress	E105, 96
	Alone	D18
	None with me.....	
	In our Lord's saddest hour it was not possible, because of his perfection, for even his closest earthly friends to enter into his feelings..	Z '06-347

63: 4	Day of vengeance...	The time of trouble	D11
		The natural result of not heeding the Lord's instructions	A308
		The pulling down of the old dispensation.....	B222
		The establishment of the new dispensation.....	B222
63: 5	And the year.....	My own power.....	D18
63: 9	Mine own arm.....	The overcoming Church of the Firstborn, typified by the firstborn of Israel spared at the time of the first passover.....	Z '01-363
64: 1	Rend the heavens... That the mountains.	Powers of spiritual control.....	A318
64: 6	Our righteousnesses.	Kingdoms	A318
65: 17	I create new heavens And a new earth....	Unless covered by the merit of Christ.....	E457, 445
65: 18	Jerusalem	Powers of spiritual control.....	A318
65: 20	An infant of days... Not filled his days...	Human society—laws and customs.....	A318
		The earthly phase of the Kingdom.....	A297
		No infant shall be born to die in a few days, as many do now.....	Z '84-6-7
		Lived to the end of the Millennial Age anyway	E487, 478
		"As a lad shall one die"	A144
		Thus all are granted at least one hundred years of trial	A144
		Who makes no progress towards perfection under full light and opportunity.....	A144, 242
		Who after reasonable trial would oppose the rule of the Kingdom in any particular.....	F709
		As soon as a final decision in his case has been reached	H46
65: 22	Accursed	Cut off in death.....	D643
	And another inhabit.	There will be no such thing as a landlord in the coming age	Z '01-348
		"They shall renew their strength"	Z '94-137
65: 23	Days of a tree..... Shall long enjoy....	Shall make them continue long	Z '00-345
	They are the seed...	The children	Z '94-137
65: 24	Blessed of the Lord.	The Church	Z '94-137
	Before they call..... I will answer.....	Before the desires of their hearts have found expression in words	Z '95-216
65: 25	The wolf	Will begin so to shape events as to bring the answer soon or later	Z '95-216
	And the lamb.....	Possibly literal, possibly referring to men of wolflike disposition	Z '94-137
	Shall eat straw.....	Possibly literal, possibly referring to men of lamblike dispositions	Z '94-137
	And dust	No longer eat flesh, but return to his original condition in the garden of Eden	Z '01-207
	The serpent's	"His enemies shall lick the dust"	Z '94-137
	They shall not hurt.	Satan's	Z '94-137
		But shall be forcibly restrained therefrom	D633
		"He shall rule them with a rod of iron"	A302
		"No lion shall be there"	A217
		Every improper, injurious and useless thing will be utterly destroyed	H76
		The microbes of disease and pestilence shall be restrained	Z '95-43
		Kingdom	A318
		The Stone which smote the image on its feet and afterwards became a great mountain	Z '98-311
66: 1	Is my footstool....	"I will make the place of my feet glorious"	T77
66: 5	Ye that tremble....	You who judge yourselves, you for whom a look of reproof is sufficient	E253, 233
	Lord be glorified....	We do this for the Lord's glory	C182
	He	Christ	Z '07-355
66: 6	A voice of noise....	The time of trouble	D20
	From the city.....	Confusion	Z '94-135
	A voice	Religious government	D25
	From the temple....	Babylon	Z '94-135
	Recompence	The voice of the archangel	B147
	Before she	Of truth and warning	Z '94-135
66: 7	Travailed	The true Church, the Christ	T70
		In the time of trouble	Z '94-135
		The nominal Church	Z '94-135
		In the time of trouble, in the close of the Gospel Age	Z '94-135

	She brought forth...	"There shall come out of Zion the Deliverer"	Z '94-135
66: 8	Of a man child.....	The Christ, Head and Body.....	Z '94-135
	Zion travailed	Became engulfed in the anguish of the time of trouble.....	Z '94-135
	Her children	The Great Company, freed from the nominal Church after the deliverance of the Christ Company.....	Z '94-135
66: 10	With Jerusalem	The earthly phase of the Kingdom of God.....	A297
66: 15	Like a whirlwind....	Symbol of the time of trouble.....	D528
	With flames of fire..	Judgments, destructive to evil systems and schemes.....	Z '92-342
66: 16	And by his sword...	The truth	Z '92-342
	Slain of the Lord...	Conquered by the sword of truth.....	Z '92-342
66: 20	Upon swift beasts...	Kirkaroth, swaying furnace, a train in rapid motion. A Jewish proverb says correctly, "When the railway reaches Jerusalem, Messiah comes"	C264, 272
66: 22	The new heavens....	Powers of spiritual control.....	A318
	And the new earth..	New conditions of human society.....	A318
66: 24	Upon the carcasses.	Not the flames and torments.....	H32
	Worm shall not die.	Not leave the carcass, but complete the work of destruction of whatever is cast into the Valley of Hinnom, symbol of the Second Death	H32
	Fire be quenched...	But burn on until all is consumed.....	H32
	And they	The incorrigible, wilful enemies of righteousness destroyed in the Millennial Age.....	H34
	Unto all flesh.....	Unto all who love righteousness and justice...	H34

JEREMIAH:

1: 10	See I have this day. Set thee	In the Millennial Age.....	B311
2: 12	O ye heavens.....	Christ	B311
2: 21	I had planted thee..	Claimed by Papists to refer to the Pope.....	B311
		Powers of spiritual control.....	A318
2: 35	A noble vine.....	Nominal Fleshly Israel and nominal Spiritual Israel	Z '95-268
3: 8	Yet thou sayest.....	"A certain man planted a vineyard," etc.....	Z '95-86
3: 17	I had put her away..	Even after being spued out.....	Z '05-191
3: 22	At that time.....	In the captivity from which they have not yet returned	Z '92-61
3: 23	Call Jerusalem.....	During the Millennial Age.....	D615
4: 1	We come unto thee.	The earthly phase of the Kingdom.....	A297
4: 2	Of mountains	After the close of the time of trouble.....	A256
4: 4	Circumcise yourselves	Kingdoms	A318
4: 6	From the north.....	Symbolizing a cutting off, a separation from the flesh, its aims, hopes and desires.....	Z '03-174
4: 13	As a whirlwind.....	Seat of divine empire.....	D653
	His horses	Symbol of the time of trouble.....	D528
4: 15	Mount Ephraim	Doctrines	C316
4: 20	And my curtains....	The governments of Christendom.....	A318, D22
4: 23	I beheld the earth..	Those who caused the darkness.....	Z '84-6-2
	And the heavens....	Society	A318
	They had no light..	Powers of spiritual control.....	A318
4: 24	Beheld the mountains	Truth	A20
	And all the hills....	Kingdoms	A318
4: 25	And all the birds....	Less autocratic governments.....	D551
4: 29	The whole city.....	The jail-birds, most of whom are members of some branch of the nominal Church.....	C162
	For the noise.....	Religious government	D25
	Of the horsemen...	The time of trouble.....	D20
4: 30	With crimson.....	Great doctrinal leaders.....	C316
	Ornaments of gold..	Scarlet, symbol of the blood of the ransom.....	T34, 109
4: 31	Daughter of Zion...	Symbol of the divine nature.....	T18
5: 31	And my people.....	The nominal Church.....	D23
6: 1	Out of the north....	God's professed people, the nominal Church.....	Q '03-4-13
6: 2	Daughter of Zion...	Seat of divine empire.....	D653
		The nominal Church.....	D23

8: 12	With their fields....	Of labor	C157
	And wives	Churches	C157
6: 14	Saying, Peace, peace	As at the World's Congress of Religions.....	D238
		As at the opening of the Kiel ship canal, where 120 ironclads participated.....	D156
6: 16	For the old paths....	Not Higher Criticism, Evolution, Theosophy, etc.	E67, 62
6: 17	Of the trumpet....	The seventh trumpet, the last trump, the trump of God, the trumpet of knowledge and lib- erty	A315, B146
6: 19	Hear, O earth.....	Society	A318
6: 20	Incense	Representing praise	Z '06-15
6: 23	Like the sea.....	The restless, anarchistic masses of mankind.....	A318
	Ride upon horses...	Doctrines	C316
7: 4	Temple of the Lord	Christ	T70
7: 9	After other gods....	The worship of which led you to do such abom- inable things	D24
7: 26	Hardened their neck.	A figure taken from the stiffness of neck of an unruly yoke of oxen.....	Z '04-350
8: 7	Not the judgment... Of the Lord.....	Arrangement	C157
		That his harvest day of full, complete separa- tion of wheat from chaff and tares must come: in this they show less discernment than the migratory fowls.....	C157
8: 8	How do ye say....	How can you say, when you cannot discern the harvest time and the change of dispensa- tion then due	C157
	Is in vain.....	Because the Word of the Lord by his prophets and apostles is made void and set aside with- out attention. The creeds formed in the dark ages are the lightless lanterns of them that walk in darkness.....	C157
8: 9	The wise men.....	Those learned in the wisdom of this world.....	C157
	They are dismayed..	Disheartened by the failure of their cherished human schemes	C157
	And taken	Caught	C157
8: 10	I give their wives...	Their churches	C157
	And their fields....	Of labor	C157
	To them	To the conquerors.....	C157
	For every one.....	Of them	C157
	To covetousness....	"They are greedy dogs which can never have enough"	C157
	From the prophet...	Orator	C157
	Unto the priest.....	Minister	C157
	Dealeth falsely	Practiseth falsehood: "For we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves"	C157
8: 11	Healed the hurt....	The sore	C157
	Of the daughter.....	Nominal Zion, Babylon.....	C157
	There is no peace...	Her whole system is diseased and needs thor- ough cleansing with the medicine of God's Word, the truth.....	C157
8: 12	Were they	They should have been.....	C157
	Abomination	Their abominable work	C157
	Shall they	The teachers	C157
	Their visitation	Or inspection, in the harvest.....	C157
	Shall be cast down..	Shall stumble	C157
		"But ye, brethren, are not in darkness that that day should overtake you as a thief"	C215
8: 13	Consume them	Make an end of them.....	C157
	There shall be.....	There shall be left.....	C157
	Shall fade	Shall wither	C157
	And the things.....	All divine favors and privileges.....	C157
8: 14	The defenced cities.	Governments	C157
	Water of gall.....	Bitter poison-water, the poison of bitter error, the "doctrine of devils," mingled with the pure water of life, the truth of God's Word	C157
8: 15	We looked for peace	Anticipating that our bitter poison-water doc- trines would convert the world and bring about the Millennium.....	C157
	And behold trouble..	The disease of nominal Zion will grow rapidly worse as the Israelites indeed withdraw.....	C157
8: 16	Of his horses.....	Doctrines	C316

- The city Babylon, Christendom D527
8: 19 The Lord in Zion Nominal Zion, Babylon C157
8: 20 Summer is ended.... Pray ye, that your flight be not in the winter, with the Tribulation Class..... D578
8: 22 No balm None of the human remedies proposed will cure the malady of human depravity D469
9: 24 Glory in this..... "My soul shall make her boast in the Lord" Z '96-18
And knoweth me.... "This is eternal life that they might know thee, the only true God" Z '96-18
10: 10 At his wrath..... During the time of trouble D13
The earth The present organization of society A323, C229, D46
10: 16 Is the rod..... Typifying divine authority or control Z '01-376
10: 20 To set up my curtains Those who cause darkness Z '84-6-2
10: 25 Eaten up Jacob..... Natural Israel A300
11: 16 Branches are broken "Because of unbelief they were broken off" D651
12: 5 Swelling of Jordan.. Meaning "Judged down," "condemned," typifying the curse Z '02-299
12: 9 A speckled bird.... A target for the world's sneers and ridicule Z '80-8-8
13: 23 Change his skin?— No! But God can and will in due time. A colored lad in Missouri began to grow white in 1901 and is now almost entirely covered with ordinary, healthy, normal white skin Z '04-52
15: 1 Could not be..... Could not be changed. Jeremiah was compelled to be a pessimist and we now are placed in much the same position Z '99-357
15: 16 Thy words Which were at one time lost, hid from view Z '05-238
Were found Not gained by human skill or labor Z '95-217
And I did eat them. Diligently appropriated them to the building up of my character Z '97-132
None can be filled with his Spirit otherwise E245, 225
Out of this place.... "Man shall not live by bread alone but by every Word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God" Z '02-300
16: 13 Into a land..... Out of Jerusalem B216
Nor your fathers.... Europe Z '92-77
Serve other gods.... This prophecy must therefore refer to Israel's present distress B216
Not show you favor. Other rulers B216
16: 15 Land of the North.. The Jews have been shown no favor since their rejection of Christ B216
16: 16 For many fishers.... Russia, where nearly one-half of the Hebrew race resides B216, D553
From every mountain Teachers C215
16: 18 And first Kingdom A318
Their sin double.... Before the time of favor will come B218
Mishneh, a second portion, a repetition; implying a casting off from all favor for as long a period as they had enjoyed favor, namely, 1845 years, from A. D. 33 to 1878, when the Berlin Congress of Nations was held, which greatly ameliorated the condition of the Jews B218
"Even today do I declare that I will render double unto thee": "She hath received of the Lord's hand double for all her sins" B227
16: 19 The Gentiles As well as the Jews A59
17: 9 The heart The natural affections F600
17: 24 The sabbath day.... Type of the Millennial Age B40
17: 25 Gates of this city.... Religious government D25
Kings The Church D425
And princes The Ancient Worthies F707, D625
Throne of David.... Type of Christ B255
Riding in chariots.... Symbol of victory B260
And on horses.... Doctrines C316
17: 26 Meat offerings The praise and worship of the world during the Millennial Age T93
And incense The heart's best endeavors T56
19: 15 Hardened their necks A figure taken from the stiffness of neck of an unruly yoke of oxen Z '04-350
It is impossible for the Lord's true people to forbear to preach his Word Z '99-159

- 20: 11** Everlasting confusion "Some shall awake to everlasting contempt" Z '95-152
- 21: 12** In the morning..... The Millennial Morning.....A9, E379, 359
- 22: 24** Though Coniah Called also Jehoiachin and Jekoniah.....E147, 132
- 22: 30** No man of his seed. Messiah was of Nathan's line, not Solomon's.. E147, 132
- 23: 2** Scattered my flock.. The flock is the Lord's flock, not man's.....F283
- 23: 4** Which sh'l feed them This promised feeding of the Lord's flock is now taking place.....Z '84-7-1
- 23: 5** A righteous branch.. Exalting Nathan's line, not Solomon's....E148, 133
- 23: 6** His name whereby he The Lord our Righteousness Christ, Head and Body.....T102
- 23: 15** Water of gall..... *Jehovah-Tsidkenu*, Our Righteousness of Jehovah: the Church is to share this title....E45, 42, T102
- 23: 16** Of their own heart.. Bitter poison-water, the poison of bitter error, the doctrines of devils, mingled with the pure water of life, the truth of God's Word.....C157
- 23: 19** Behold a whirlwind. There are many such teachers in our day..Z '94-319
- 23: 28** That hath a dream.. Symbol of the time of trouble.....D528
- Let him speak..... Possibly caused by indigestion, or by evil spirits, seldom if ever by divine power, since the Scriptures were completed.....Z '03-429
- My Word faithfully. Without waiting for any human ordination..Z '02-72
- 24: 5** Of the Chaldeans... Not uncertainly, doubtfully, but as the oracles of God ..Z '95-244
- For their good..... Mystic Babylon, Christendom, for since their overthrow they have been dispersed among all the nations of so-called Christendom....C259
- 24: 6** For I will..... For their discipline and punishment — a good thing in disguise.....C259
- Not pluck them up.. During the Millennial Age.....A109
- 25: 11** Seventy years This cannot refer to the return from the captivity to literal Babylon, since after that return they were again pulled down and plucked up ..C259
- 25: 15** Cup of this fury.... Until the land had enjoyed her sabbaths; 19 for each of the Jubilees imperfectly observed in the period of 950 years from the time the Jews entered Canaan until 19 years previous to the desolation of the land, and 51 additional Jubilees of 49 years each, or 2499 years, from the observance of the last jubilee to earth's great Jubilee, the Times of Restitution of all things, October, 1874, A. D.B191
- 25: 26** King of Sheshach.... The time of trouble.....Z '93-231
- Drink after them.... Babylon, Christendom ..Z '00-212
- 25: 27** And fall Be the last to fall in the great time of trouble Z '00-212
- 25: 29** Evil on the city.... In the time of trouble.....Z '93-231
- 25: 30** Roar from on high.. Babylon, Christendom ..D527
- From his holy habitation ..Call aloud from on high.....D527
- 25: 31** A noise shall come.. Over his nominal habitation, Christendom.....D527
- He will plead with.. The time of trouble shall come.....D20
- 25: 32** A great whirlwind... He holdeth judgment over.....D527
- 25: 34** Howl, ye shepherds. Intense and complicated trouble and commotion in the time of trouble.....D13, 527
- 25: 35** No way to flee..... Greedy, ignorant, lazy teachers.....F287
- 29: 5** Build ye houses.... Pastors of the nominal Church in the time of trouble ..Z '00-213
- 29: 10** After seventy years. From the message of Present Truth.....Z '02-47
- "In the first year of his reign I, Daniel, understood by books the number of the years whereby the Word of the Lord came to Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accomplish seventy years in the destruction of Jerusalem" B64
- "Till the land had enjoyed her sabbaths," 19 for the Jubilees imperfectly observed, and 51 for the cycles in which no Jubilees were observed, ending in 1874 A. D.....B191

30: 7	Jacob's trouble	The final conflict of the time of trouble will be in Palestine, upon regathered Israel.....	D555
30: 18	I will bring again.. Of Jacob's tents.... And the city..... And the palace.....	In the Millennial Age..... Fleshly Israel Jerusalem The temple	A294 A294 C260 C260
30: 23	The whirlwind	"I will restore thy judges as at the first and thy counselors as at the beginning".....	A294
31: 6	Mount Ephraim	The time of trouble.....	D528
31: 7	For Jacob	The nominal Kingdom of God, Christendom.....	D22
31: 8	The North country..	Natural Israel	A300
31: 16	For thy work.....	Russia, where nearly one-half of all the Jews now living reside	C260
	Shall come again.... Land of the enemy..	Parental efforts to properly rear the children In the resurrection.....	N '04-10-30 N '04-10-30
31: 28	Shall come to pass.. Watch over them...	Death	F339
31: 29	In those days.....	"The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death"	N '04-10-30
	The fathers	During the Millennial Age.....	A109
	Eaten a sour grape.. Are set on edge....	The Jewish people.....	A109
31: 30	But every one..... His own iniquity...	In the Times of Restitution, the Millennial Age	A109, E355, 332
31: 31	A New Covenant....	In the days of favor following the "Seven Times" of chastisement or "Times of the Gentiles"	B92
	The house of Judah.	In the days when Fleshly Israel receives its portion	C297
	The day.....	Adam and his posterity, our ancestors.....	A109, 143, H59, 76
31: 32	The house of Israel. After those days.... I will put my law... Shall all know me...	The sour grape of sin..... By the chain of sickness, misery and death which follows	A109, E334, 332 A109
31: 33	The seed of Israel.. That the city.....	Every one who dies in that age A109, B92, E483, 473 His own sin only.....	A109
31: 34	Shall be built..... Tower of Hananeel.	The New Creation is not under the Law Covenant, typified by Hagar, or the New Covenant, typified by Keturah, but under the original Covenant, the Everlasting, Oath-bound, Abrahamic Covenant, typified by Sarah	Z '07-184
	Their sin no more...	Which is mentioned by name, so that the prophecy might be understood to refer to the ten tribes only.....	C297
31: 35	Signs and wonders.. Unto Molech	The day of the passover, the first feature of the Law	Z '94-357
31: 36	And I will..... Covenant with them.	The whole twelve tribes.....	C266
31: 38	Bought in this land.	After the "Seven times" of chastisement.....	B92
	32: 10	Gradually retrace and rewrite the divine law.....	F359
	32: 11	"The earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord"	H69
	32: 12	The way will be so plain "That the wayfaring man, though a fool, need not err therein"	A215
	32: 13	This statement is not true now, and cannot be true until the Lord's Kingdom is established	A75
	32: 14	Not permitting it to rise up in judgment against them, demanding its just penalty, death	Z '94-150
	32: 15	The whole twelve tribes.....	C266
	32: 16	Located in the territory of the two tribes and showing, therefore, that the foregoing prophecy is not merely for the ten tribes.....	C266
	32: 17	It is now being built along these very lines... Discovered in 1886 in laying the foundation for a hotel	C266 Z '92-109
	32: 18	The Great Pyramid. See Isa. 19: 19.....	C318
	32: 19	Type of the misrepresentation of God worshiped by those who endorse the eternal torment theory	Z '98-280, '04-351
	32: 20	In the Millennial Age.....	A109
	32: 21	With the Jews.....	A109
	32: 22	This is now being fulfilled.....	C266
	32: 23	The Jews, in the Millennial Age.....	A109

33: 16 This is the name....	"I will write upon him my new name"....	Z '07-105
Wherewith she.....	The glorified Church	T102
The Lord our Righteousness	Jehovah-Tsidkenu, Our Righteousness of Jehovah; the same name as the Head of the Body, all femininity having dropped.....	E45, 42, T102
33: 18 Sacrifice continually.	It is possible that in the beginning of the Millennial Age God may restore some of the features of the Jewish Law, to serve as object lessons	Z '94-360
36: 23 Until all the roll....	The entire book of Jeremiah as at first written	Z '05-250
Was consumed	Thus Papacy endeavored in vain to destroy the Bible, and thus many have endeavored to destroy the MILLENNIAL DAWN works.....	Z '05-250
36: 26 The Lord hid them..	Possibly at some time in the future the servants of Present Truth may need to hide from injustice	Z '98-359
36: 30 He shall have none..	Messiah was of Nathan's line, not Solomon's..	E147, 132
36: 32 Many like words....	Resulting in the book of Jeremiah as we now have it	Z '05-250
38: 6 Into the dungeon... Sunk in the mire....	Probably the water cistern.....	Z '05-253
38: 7 The Ethiopian	The lot of the Lord's prophets in early Bible times was far from an enviable one.....	A54
46: 2 Against Egypt	A negro	Z '02-214
46: 3 Draw near to battle.	The world	C317
46: 4 Harness the horses.. Ye horsemen	The time of trouble.....	D527
46: 9 Rage, ye chariots...	Old doctrinal hobbies.....	C316
46: 11 And take balm....	Great leaders in false doctrine.....	C316
46: 20 Out of the North....	Worldly organizations	C316
46: 27 My servant Jacob...	Human remedies	D469
48: 16 And his affliction....	The seat of divine empire.....	D653
48: 47 In the latter days...	Natural Israel	A300
49: 6 And afterward.....	Rendered "Evil" in "I create evil"	A125
49: 7 Concerning Edom	In the Millennial Age.....	Z '06-56
49: 13 That Bozrah	In the Millennial Age.....	Z '06-56
49: 14 To the battle.....	Christendom	D15
49: 21 The earth	The ecclesiastical powers of this age.....	D17
49: 39 In the latter days...	The time of trouble.....	D527
50: 1 Against Babylon ...	The present organization of society A323, C229, D46	A323, C229, D46
50: 2 Bel	In the Millennial Age.....	Z '06-56
50: 3 Out of the North...	Mystic Babylon, Christendom.....	D26
50: 6 Their shepherds	The God of Babylon, the Pope.....	D40
50: 8 Out of the midst....	The seat of divine empire.....	D653
50: 15 Do unto her.....	Greedy, ignorant, lazy teachers.....	F287
50: 22 A sound of battle...	Kingdoms	A318
50: 28 To declare in Zion.. Of his temple.....	"Come out of her, my people".....	D43
50: 29 Do unto her.....	"Reward her even as she rewarded you" Z '92-59	Z '92-59
50: 37 A sword	The time of trouble.....	D527
Is upon their horses Upon their chariots.	The nominal Kingdom of God.....	C157, D23
50: 38 Shall be dried up...	The Christ	T70
	"Double, unto her double, according to her works"	Z '92-59
	The truth, the Word of God.....	B100
	False doctrines	C316
	Worldly organizations	C316
	"The sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried up that the way of the Kings of the East might be prepared"	Z '92-59
50: 42 Mad upon their idols	Idolatry of money.....	B139
50: 46 Roar like the sea....	Restless, anarchistic masses of mankind.....	A318
At the noise.....	The time of trouble.....	D20
The earth	Society	A318
And the cry.....	Because of her more terrible punishment.....	D28
Among the nations..	"The kings of the earth shall bewail her and lament for her"	Z '92-59
51: 1 Against Babylon ...	Mystic Babylon, Christendom.....	D26
And against them...	All in sympathy with Babylon.....	D39
51: 2 The day of trouble...	Rendered "Evil" in "I create evil"	A125
51: 6 Out of the midst....	"Come out of her, my people".....	D43

	A recompense	In the time of trouble.....	D39
51: 7	A golden cup.....	“Having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations”	C156
	Nations have drunk.	“She made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication”.....	C156
51: 8	The nations are mad	Intoxicated with her errors.....	C156
	Is suddenly fallen....	“Babylon the Great is fallen, is fallen”	C156
	And destroyed	And broken	C156
	Howl for her.....	“And they cast dust on their heads and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city”	C156
	Take balm	“The merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her”.....	Z '92-59
51: 9	For her pain.....	Human remedies	D469
	She is not healed....	Her wound	C156
	Forsake her.....	For the cure of Babylon, there is no balm in Gilead, and no Physician there.....	D469
	His own country....	“Come out of her, my people”.....	D543
	Her judgment	To the true Church, or to the world, as the case may be, according as each is thus proved to be of the wheat or the tares.....	C156
	Reacheth unto heaven	Her punishment	C156
51: 10	Declare in Zion.....	“Her sins have reached unto heaven and God hath remembered her iniquities”	Z '92-59
51: 11	Of his Temple.....	The Church, the Kingdom of God..A297, D23, T33	
51: 12	Upon the walls....	The Christ	T70
51: 13	Upon many waters.	Civil power	D40
51: 24	Render unto Babylon	“The waters which thou sawest where the whore sitteth are peoples and multitudes and nations and tongues”	Z '92-59
	Of Chaldea	Ecclesiasticism, especially the Papacy.....	D26, 39
51: 25	Destroying mountain	Babylonia, Christendom, all the nations of the so-called Christian world.....	D39
51: 27	Set up a standard...	Kingdom	A318
	Blow the trumpet...	The standard of the Truth.....	D40
51: 29	Shall be performed..	The seventh trumpet, the last trump, the trump of God, the trump of knowledge and liberty	B146
51: 33	Of her harvest.....	It is impossible for the Lord's plans ever to miscarry	N '06-4-29
51: 37	For dragons	“Thrust in thy sickle and reap, for the time is come for thee to reap, for the harvest of the earth is ripe”	Z '92-59
51: 39	Perpetual	“An habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird”	Z '92-59
51: 42	The sea	Olam, lasting, not endless.....	Z '06-56
51: 44	Bel in Babylon....	Restless, anarchistic masses of mankind.....	A318
	Out of his mouth...	The God of Babylon, the Pope.....	D40
	The wall of Babylon	He shall repudiate in his extremity the great swelling words and blasphemous titles which he has so long appropriated to himself.....	D40
51: 45	Go ye out.....	The civil power that once defended it and that in a measure does so still.....	D40
51: 48	Then the heaven...	“Come out of her, my people”.....	Z '92-59
	And the earth.....	The powers of spiritual control.....	A318
51: 49	So at Babylon.....	Society	A318
51: 58	Be burned with fire.	Because of her greater responsibility, her punishment will be the most terrible of all.....	D28
	Shall labor in vain..	Be destroyed	D40
51: 63	Midst of Euphrates.	To prop and save the walls of Babylon.....	D40
51: 64	Shall Babylon sink.	Symbol of the world of mankind.....	B209, D24
	And shall not rise...	Into the restless sea of ungovernable peoples	D111
52: 1	Reigned 11 years...	“And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down and shall be found no more at all”	Z '92-59
		In round numbers; actually 10 yrs., 4 months..	B48

LAMENTATIONS:

1: 21	Oi my trouble.....	Rendered "Evil" in "I create evil".....	A125
2: 1	Not his footstool....	"Heaven is my throne, and earth my foot-stool".....	D647
	The day of his anger	The period of the reign of sin and death.....	D649
3: 34	All the prisoners....	Death's captives	A112
4: 1	How is the gold....	Representing obedience, consecration.....	Z '06-15
4: 22	Daughter of Edom..	Christendom	D15

EZEKIEL:

1: 4	A whirlwind	The time of trouble.....	D528
	Out of the North...	The seat of divine empire.....	D653
1: 13	Went forth lightning	Diffusions of knowledge.....	Z '88-7-8
1: 18	Were full of eyes...	Wisdom	B305
1: 25	There was a voice..	"The voice of the archangel"	B146
2: 5	Hear	Heed	Z '03-436
	Forbear	Refuse to heed.....	Z '03-436
4: 1	Even Jerusalem	Capital of the whole twelve tribes: both troubles mentioned in succeeding verses were upon the one people.....	C295
4: 6	Each day for a year.	The six creative days were not 24-hour days.....	F19
		A key by which nearly all time prophecies can be unlocked	B66, 91
7: 7	Of the mountains..	Kingdoms	A318
7: 12	The seller mourn...	For trouble will be upon the entire multitude and there will be no security of property.....	A315
7: 16	Like doves	Symbols of peace and purity.....	E231, 212
7: 17	Shall be feeble.....	Helpless to turn aside the trouble.....	A315
7: 19	In the streets.....	Literally fulfilled in 1898 in the case of a miller in Italy who publicly thanked the Virgin for dear bread and then vainly endeavored to pacify the mob that came to take his life	Z '98-331
	And their gold.....	And bank notes and bonds.....	F554
	Shall be removed...	Shall be as though unclean.....	D45
	Day of the wrath...	Day of Vengeance, the time of trouble.....	D149
	They shall not.....	With their wealth.....	D45
	Because it	The idolatry of money.....	B139
7: 21	The strangers	Anarchists outrivalling heathendom in barbarity, or possibly uprisings of the peoples of India, China and Africa.....	D550
7: 23	Make a chain.....	Bind, unite them together, let them make common cause	D550
7: 24	Worst of the heathen	Probably those in Christian lands without God and without Christian sentiments or hopes..	D550
8: 3	Seat of the image...	The Protestant Confederation co-operating with the Papacy	D581
9: 1	Charge over the city	Babylon, Christendom	D527
9: 2	Clothed with linen..	Righteousness	T36
10: 1	The brazen altar....	The ransom sacrifice.....	T22
	Of the cherubim..	Symbols of God's love and power	T125
10: 2	Likeness of a throne	Symbol of authority and rulership	A92
	Clothed with linen..	Righteousness	T36
10: 3	Over the city.....	Babylon, Christendom	D527
10: 12	And the cloud.....	The time of trouble.....	B138
11: 17	Were full of eyes...	Wisdom	B305
11: 19	Even gather you....	In the end of the Gospel Age.....	Z '94-76
11: 22	An heart of flesh....	Restore the original image of God	A333
11: 23	The cherubim	Symbols of the Divine presence.....	T125
	Midst of the city....	The nominal city of God, Babylon	D527
	Upon the mountain.	Kingdom	A318
	On the east side....	Open to the Sun of Righteousness.....	D653
12: 13	Not see it.....	Zedekiah never saw Babylon; his eyes were put out before he was taken there.....	Z '98-360
12: 23	And the effect.....	At the time of the Millerite movement in 1844..	C90
13: 6	Lying divination ...	Deceptions of the fallen angels.....	S27
13: 11	A stormy wind.....	The time of trouble.....	D527

- 14: 14** Daniel Daniel was in a position of great prominence in Babylon at the time these words were written Z '99-165
- 16: 49** Fulness of bread.... Some modern instances: jewels worth \$1,600,000 on one costume, \$50,000 for two vases, \$350,000 for a horse, \$50,000 for a coffin, \$50,000 for a single entertainment, \$5,000 for burying a poodle dog..... D295
The Bradley-Martin ball cost \$223,000..... Z '97-47
- 16: 50** As I saw good.... For their own good, and as an example of those who should afterward live ungodly..... Z '95-56
If death ends all probation, why did God see good to take this people away without giving them a chance of salvation through the only name? .. A111
“It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the Day of Judgment than for thee” .. A111
All these are now captives in death..... A112
In the Times of Restitution..... A112
The image and likeness of God..... N '06-3-4
- 16: 53** Their captivity
16: 55 Their former estate.
Your former estate..
16: 61 And be ashamed....
For daughters
Not by thy Covenant
- When the whole world is ashamed, under the light of the Millennial Sun of Righteousness N '06-3-4
“Thy sons shall come from afar, and thy daughters to be nursed at thy side” .. D638
The Law Covenant, but by the New Covenant Z '80-3-8
- 16: 63** Pacified toward thee. That thou hast done “And so all Israel shall be saved”..... A111
Which was even worse than that which Sodom did .. Z '94-46
Adam and his descendants, our ancestors..... H59
The sour grapes of sin..... E334, 309
During the Mi'lellian Age..... H46
The being .. E475, 465
Remainder of this chapter gives the rules of government of the Millennial Age.... A143, H77
Not the innocent children, as at present. E354, 331
Not suffer eternal torment..... A128
The penalty for sin was not dying but death.. E475, 465
- That sinneth
It shall die.....
18: 20 The soul, etc.....
18: 32 I have no pleasure..
- “The wrath of God abideth on him”..... E420, 404
“All the wicked shall God destroy” .. H54
“The wages of sin is death” .. H54
Death is an enemy, not a friend .. Z '94-326
See comments on verse 4.
But desire to “Have all men to be saved” .. E477, 467
- 20: 5** In the day.....
20: 12 Also I gave them...
20: 20 And you ..
20: 34 Will gather you....
20: 49 Not speak parables..
21: 25 And thou ..
Whose day is come.
- Death is not a friend but an enemy..... Z '86-4-7
The day of the passover, the first feature of the Law .. Z '94-357
The Israelites, and no other people before or since .. Z '94-357
You Israelites .. Z '94-357
In the close of the Gospel Age .. Z '94-76
“Not unto themselves but unto us they did minister”—1 Pet. 1:10-12 .. B23
Zedekiah, the last king of the Jewish nation .. A248
3520 years after the fall in the garden of Eden, and 3520 years before the end of the Millennial Age in 2914 A. D..... Z '04-343
The typical crown of the typical Kingdom of God .. A248, B76, 79
Humble .. Z '98-359
Proud .. Z '98-359
Completely overturn Solomon's line .. E147, 133
The typical Kingdom of God .. A248
First to Babylon, then to Medo-Persia, then to Grecia and then to Rome..... B76, 79
Christ at his second advent .. Z '05-253
“And there was given him dominion and glory and a Kingdom, that all people, nations and languages should serve him. His dominion is
- Until he come.....
I will give it him...

		an everlasting dominion which shall not pass away, and his Kingdom that which shall not be destroyed"	H61
		"And the time came that the saints possessed the Kingdom"	H61
22: 4	A reproack unto the heathen	This is Christendom's unhappy lot at the present time	D72
28: 3	Than Daniel	Whose great wisdom is thus acknowledged..	Z '05-280
28: 12	The king of Tyrus..	Symbolizing Satan	Z '03-135
28: 16	The mountain of God	Kingdom of God.....	A318
28: 25	When I shall.....	In the close of the Gospel Age.....	Z '94-76
29: 6	Of Egypt	Of the world.....	Z '95-144
29: 21	I cause the horn....	Power	T42
31: 15	In the day when he.	Babylon, literal and symbolic.....	E392, 372
31: 16	Down to the grave.	Sheol, oblivion, death, not torment.....	E392, 372
31: 17	Down to hell.....	Sheol	E392, 372
32: 7	Down into hell....	Sheol	E392, 372
	Cover the heaven..	The powers of spiritual control.....	A318
	And make the stars.	The apostolic lights.....	D591
	Will cover the sun..	The Gospel light, the Truth — Christ Jesus.....	D590
	And the moon.....	The light of the Mosaic Law.....	D590
	Not give her light..	Truth	A20
32: 21	The strong	El, mighty ones, a name applied to Jehovah...	E75, 69
	Among the mighty..	The mighty nations which perished previously	
	Shall speak to him..	E392, 372	
	The midst of hell...	To Egypt, by the voice of history.....	E392, 372
32: 27	Gone down to hell..	Sheol, oblivion, death, not torment.....	E392, 372
	With their weapons.	Sheol, oblivion, death, not torment.....	E392, 372
	Under their heads...	"He maketh wars to cease".....	E392, 372
	O son of man.....	Alluding to the ancient custom of burying warriors with their weapons under their heads.....	H18
33: 11	Say unto them.....	Applying to any steward of the Lord.....	Z '93-222
34: 2	Shepherds of Israel.	The world of mankind in the Millennial Age.....	H77
34: 3	Ye kill	Hireling shepherds of the nominal Church.....	D62
	Them that are fed..	Greedy, ignorant, lazy teachers.....	F287
34: 6	All the mountains...	Slaughter their influence, cast out their names as evil	Z '84-7-1
	Every high hill.....	They that find pastures of truth and feed despite the neglect of the shepherds.....	Z '84-7-1
	Or seek after them..	Kingdoms	A318
34: 10	The shepherds	Society of earth, nominal Church.....	Z '84-7-1
	Require my flock at.	The shepherds, knowing the scattered and divided condition of the Lord's sheep, have been claiming that it is the Chief Shepherd's will that they should be separated in various sects	Z '84-7-1
34: 11	Behold, I, even I...	That by their false teachings, or their silence on the eternal torment question, have permitted God's name to be blasphemed.....	H12
34: 12	Cloudy and dark day	Take my flock from.....	Z '84-7-1
34: 15	Will feed my flock..	Behold I am here and.....	Z '84-7-1
34: 18	The deep waters....	The time of trouble.....	Z '84-7-1
34: 27	Yield her fruit....	This promised feeding of the Lord's flock is now taking place.....	Z '84-7-1
36: 24	Into your own land.	Truths	C65
36: 25	Then will I.....	Easily and naturally, in the Millennium.....	A192
	Sprinkle clean water	This unquestionably refers to the final and general regathering of Israel to Palestine.....	Z '92-63
36: 26	And a new Spirit...	In the Millennial Age.....	A333
	I will take away.....	Pure truth and righteous influences.....	Z '92-64
	The stony heart....	Such as Adam had before sin entered.....	Z '80-6-7
	An heart of flesh....	By means of the afflictions of the time of trouble	Z '99-187
36: 27	I will put my Spirit.	Of self-will and self-gratification.....	Z '99-187
		The restored image of God.....	A310
		Tender, sympathetic, generous, godlike.....	Z '03-171
		A new will, mind, or disposition, in harmony with God, the spirit of righteousness, truth and love, the spirit of grace and supplication	Z '99-188

36: 36	Then	In the Millennium	A 333
37: 1	The hand	Power	Z '99-190
	Midst of the valley..	Figuratively, the valley of Jehosaphat, typifying Adamic death	Z '01-358
	Was full of bones...	Representing the captivity of Babylon.....	Z '99-190
37: 3	Can these bones live	Captive Israelites, the whole 12 tribes.....	Z '99-190
37: 5	I will cause breath..	Is there any hope for the scattered people of Israel that they will ever be restored as a nation?	Z '99-190
37: 6	And put breath.....	Ruach, spirit of life, life-energy.....	E 341, 316
37: 7	A shaking	Ruach	E 341, 316
37: 8	There was no breath	The commotions incident to the fall of Babylon and the transfer of the empire to the Medes and Persians, typifying the coming time of trouble	Z '99-191
37: 9	Unto the wind.....	Ruach	E 341, 316
	From the four winds	Ruach	E 341, 316
37: 10	O breath	Ruach	E 341, 316
37: 11	And the breath.....	Ruach	E 341, 316
37: 12	For our parts.....	From our parts, from all tribal and national union	Z '99-190
	Open your graves....	The various provinces of Babylonia in which your national hopes are buried by your captivity; typifying the various nations of earth	Z '99-190
37: 13	When	In the Millennial Age.....	A 108
37: 14	Put my spirit.....	Ruach	E 341, 316
	In your own land..	The land of Palestine.....	C 260
37: 24	David, my servant..	David's posterity, Christ.....	C 257
37: 25	Given unto Jacob..	Natural Israel	A 300
37: 26	My sanctuary	The Church	Z '80-6-7
38: 2	Gog	The merciless plunderers of regathered Israel	D 554
	Magog, Meshech, Tu.	Descendants of Japheth, Europeans.....	D 556
38: 6	Gomer, Togarmah..	Descendants of Japheth, Europeans.....	D 556
38: 8	After many days....	In the extreme end of the Gospel Age.....	D 553
38: 11	And thou	Gog, Europeans, with Asiatic and African allies	D 555
	That are at rest....	Regathered Israel during the time of trouble..	D 553
38: 13	Sheba and Dedan..	Descendants of Ham, North Africans.....	D 556
	Tarshish	Descendants of Japheth, Europeans	D 556
38: 15	The North parts..	Europe and Asia.....	D 555
38: 16	In the latter days....	As the closing scene of the day of trouble	D 555
38: 19	Sanctified in thee..	Set apart, distinguished as thy conqueror	D 555
38: 20	Fire of my wrath....	The time of trouble.....	D 527
	So that the fishes	The men	C 214
	Of the sea.....	Not under religious restraint.....	Z '82-3-8
	Fowls of heaven....	Satan and his servants	C 162, Z '86-1-1
	Beasts of the field..	Symbol of Gentile governments	A 261
	The mountains	Kingdoms	A 318
	And every wall.....	Civil power	D 40
39: 21	See my judgment....	In the deliverance of regathered Israel.....	D 557
39: 23	Against me	In rejecting Christ.....	D 557
	Of their enemies....	For all the centuries of the Christian dispens.....	D 557
39: 25	Therefore	Now that the punishment is completed	D 557
	Captivity of Jacob..	Natural Israel	A 300
	The whole house....	Living and dead	D 557
39: 26	They have borne....	They have thus borne	D 558
39: 28	Led into captivity..	Exiled	D 558
40: 2	Very high mountain	Kingdom	A 318
	Frame of a city.....	The Kingdom of God	A 296
	On the south.....	Symbol of restitution to perfect humanity.....	D 653
43: 4	Into the house.....	Representing the glorification of the Church	Z '05-269
44: 1	And it was shut.....	Representing the closing of the door, in the parable of the Ten Virgins.....	Z '05-269
46: 24	Boil the sacrifice....	It is possible that in the beginning of the Millennial Age God may restore some of the features of the Jewish Law, to serve as object lessons	Z '94-360
47: 1	Afterward	During the Millennial Age.....	D 655
		After the closing of the door to the High Calling shown in Ezek. 44: 1.....	Z '05-269

Door of the house..	The Temple of God, the Church glorified..	Z '05-269
Waters issued out..	"Living waters shall go out from Jerusalem" D650 "Water of life, clear as crystal"—restitution blessings	D655
	"He that believeth on me, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water"	Z '99-196
47: 8 Toward the east....	Open to the Sun of Righteousness.....	D653
Go into the sea....	The restless, anarchistic masses of mankind... A318	
Shall be healed....	A possibly literal fulfilment of this may be the opening of a channel from the Mediterranean to the Dead Sea.....	Z '05-269
47: 9 That every thing....	Nephesh, soul, sentient being.....	E357, 335
Multitude of fish....	Those reached by the Gospel.....	C214
47: 10 That the fishers....	Teachers	C215
47: 12 Whose leaf	Representing restitution	Z '05-269
The fruit	Representing the abundance of instruction and encouragement, mental, moral and physical..	
48: 35 The Lord is there...	Jehovah-Shammah, the Wonder of Jehovah... E46, 43	Z '05-269

DANIEL:

1: 6 Daniel	"God is my Judge".....	Z '05-280
Hananiah	"Jehovah is gracious".....	Z '05-280
Mishael	"God-like"	Z '05-280
Azariah	"Jehovah has helped".....	Z '05-280
1: 8 Not defile himself...	Physically or mentally by eating such rich food, morally by eating what had been offered to idols we might be deified.....	Z '05-280
1: 11 To Melzar	To the melzar, the butler.....	Z '99-166
1: 12 Give us pulse.....	Vegetables, particularly peas and beans, which contain all the elements necessary for proper nutrition. This knowledge may be worth more to mankind in the near future than it is now	Z '05-280
1: 20 Ten times better....	As a natural result of their courage and strength of character	Z '99-167
1: 21 And Daniel	Who lived to be over 100 years of age.....	Z '99-165
2: 31 A great image.....	Representing the four great universal empires A253	
Was excellent	From Nebuchadnezzar's, the world's, stand-point	A256
2: 32 Was of fine gold....	Representing the Babylonian empire.....	A253
His arms of silver..	Representing the Medo-Persian empire.....	A253
His thighs of brass..	Representing the Grecian empire.....	A253
2: 33 His legs of iron....	Representing the Roman empire.....	A253
Feet part of iron...	Representing the power of the Roman empire.. A254	
And part of clay...	Ecclesiastical power, imitation stone; stone being a symbol of the true Kingdom of God.. A254	
2: 34 Till that a Stone....	The true Kingdom of God.....	A254
Without hands	But by the power of God.....	H47
Of iron and clay...	Civil and ecclesiastical power.....	B78
Brake them to pieces	Not gradually, but suddenly.....	Z '04-134
2: 35 Then	When the time came for the setting up of the Fifth Universal Empire.....	A260
Was the iron	The Roman empire.....	A254
The clay	Ecclesiastical power	A254
The brass	The Grecian empire, which still has a measure of life	A253, 260
The silver	The Persian empire, which still has a measure of life	A253, 260
And the gold.....	All the evil kingdoms of the prince of darkness H47	
And the wind.....	A great war	Z '04-249
And the Stone.....	After it had done the smiting work.....	Z '04-134
Became	Spreading, in its various parts, like an earthly government	D642
A great mountain...	Kingdom	D642, H47
2: 37 The God of heaven..	Man's present efforts to rule are not in defiance of Jehovah, but by his permission, for a limited time	A251
Hath given thee....	Here the Gentile kingdoms, or "Powers that be were ordained of God"	A253

2: 38	And the fowls, etc...	Almost the same language addressed to Adam..	B96
	Into thine hand.....	Each of the five universal monarchies existed a long time before universal dominion was given into its hand.....	B100
	Thou	Babylon, represented by Nebuchadnezzar.....	A253
	Art this head.....	The representative lord of earth.....	B96
2: 43	Thou sawest iron.....	Civil power	A254
	Mixed with miry clay.....	Ecclesiastical power	A254
	Mingle themselves.....	Blend together in confusion, Babylon.....	A254
	Shall not cleave.....	Not thoroughly amalgamate.....	A254
2: 44	And in the days.....	From 1874 to 1914 A. D.....	C128
	Of these kings.....	While they still have power.....	A262, B99
	Set up	The last of the Gentile powers, the so-called Christian kingdoms of Christendom, represented in the toes of the image.....	A262, D624
	A Kingdom	Gradually establish in power and authority...	A262, B99
	Which shall never.....	Present representatively throughout the Gospel Age unrecognized by the world.....	D624
	To other people.....	Unlike the changing Gentile kingdoms represented in the image.....	D624
	But it	As the power of the image shifted from one people to another.....	D624
	Break in pieces.....	It will have no successors, for the others will all be destroyed	Z '02-89
	All these kingdoms..	The Lord's Kingdom, which is even now engaged in the shaking and overturning work	B170
2: 45	That the Stone.....	"As the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers"	A256, D429
	Was cut out.....	Not people	Z '82-12-5
	Without hands	Representing the true Church, the Kingdom of God	A255
	Made an image.....	Carved and shaped for its future position and greatness	A255
	The plain of Dura ...	Not by human hands but by the power of the Truth	A255
3: 1	Nebuchadnezzar	The representative lord of earth.....	B96
	Symbolizing the coming Protestant Confederation, co-operating with the Papacy.....	Representing the Papacy.....	Z '99-170
	Probably in the center of the city of Babylon		D581
			Z '99-168
3: 6	Fiery furnace	Symbolizing the time of trouble.....	B162, C146
3: 17	Whom we serve.....	Not merely worship	Z '99-172
3: 25	Loose	Sometimes the fires of persecution merely burn the cords that bind the Lord's people, and give them larger opportunities to serve the Truth than they could otherwise have..	Z '99-171
	They have no hurt..	Representing that the Lord may possibly allow his saints to go through much of the time of trouble but render them fire-proof in the midst of it, because the Son of God is with them	B162
3: 27	Fire had no power..	Satan imitates this exercise of divine power, among Indian medicine men.....	S30
4: 10	Behold a tree.....	The first dominion of earth.....	B94
4: 14	Hew down the tree..	In death	B94
4: 15	Stump of his roots..	God's purpose and plan of a restitution.....	B94
	A band of iron.....	That it should not sprout until the appointed time	B94
	And let it.....	The figure changes from a tree to a degraded man	E95
4: 16	Heart be changed....	Man's heart has become beastly and degraded through the fall.....	B95
	Let seven times.....	The final and conclusive punishment of "Seven times" visited upon the Jew; the "Times of the Gentiles." One literal Jewish "Time" or year was composed of 12 months of 30 days each, or 360 days. Seven literal times would be 2520 days: seven symbolic times would be 2520 years, beginning with the 70 years desolation of the land in 606 B. C. and ending in 1914 A. D.....	B95, 97

- 4: 22** It is thou, O king... Nebuchadnezzar, typifying the original dominion given to Adam: "Thou art this head of gold" B96
- 4: 23** With the beasts..... Typical of human degradation under beastly governments B96
- Till seven times..... Typifying the Times of the Gentiles B95, 97
- 4: 30** Great Babylon 14 miles long, 14 miles wide, surrounded by walls 350 ft. high and 80 ft. broad, having 100 gates, the largest and strongest fortress in the world at that time Z '99-173
- 4: 32** And seven times..... The Times of the Gentiles B95, 97
- Whomsoever he will.. He might have given the Kingdom to Jesus without redeeming man at all, had he seen good to do so A274
- 4: 34** The end of the days... Typically, the end of the Times of the Gentiles B96
- Returned unto me.... Typifying the restitution of earth's dominion .. B97
- 5: 1** Belshazzar the king.. Identified with the Nabonidus of secular history. His name has recently been found on some of the monuments of that period Z '99-173
- Made a great feast... Corresponding to the great denominational union expected soon Z '99-175
- 5: 2** The golden vessels... Representing the precious truths of God's Word, and the Little Flock Z '99-175
- And silver vessels.... Representing the Great Company Z '99-175
- Might drink therein.. Typifying injuries and defilements yet to come Z '99-175
- 5: 17** Rewards to another.. Those who would be mouthpieces of the Lord should serve without stipulation of compensation Z '99-174
- 5: 23** In whose hand..... Power Z '99-174
- 5: 25** Mene, Tekel, Upharsin Similarly, the hand of Providence now foretells the impending doom of ecclesiasticism D42, 76, 97, F592
- 5: 31** And Darius the Median Typifying the Christ in the time of trouble in the end of the Gospel Age Z '99-175
- 6: 1** It pleased Darius.... Identified with the Cyrus of secular and Biblical history Z '05-295
- 6: 4** Against Daniel Undoubtedly because he interfered with their schemes of graft Z '05-296
- 6: 10** Upon his knees..... Daniel was not satisfied merely to close his eyes in prayer after he had retired to rest Z '99-184
- 6: 15** May be changed..... A veiled threat of insurrection Z '99-184
- 6: 20** Able to deliver..... At the present time some who are not of the consecrated have considerable faith in God and in us as his children Z '05-299
- 6: 22** Sent his angel..... "The angel of the Lord encampeth round about them that fear him and delivereth them" Z '05-299
- The lions' mouths.... "No lion shall be there" Z '05-298
- Have not hurt me.... It is possible for human mouths to do us more harm than the mouths of the brute beasts Z '99-185
- 7: 2** Upon the great sea.. "Nothing shall hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain" Z '05-298
- 7: 3** Four great beasts.... The restless masses of mankind A318
- 7: 4** The first Representing the Gentile governments as ferocious, destructive, beastly and selfish, from the standpoint of the Lord and his people A261
- 7: 5** A second Babylon A257
- 7: 6** And lo another..... Medo-Persia A257
- 7: 7** A fourth beast..... Greece A257
- It had ten horns.... The Roman Empire A257, C76
- 7: 8** There came up..... The ten divisions of the Roman empire A258
- Another little horn.. In 539 A. D. C95
- Before whom The Abomination of Desolation; the Papacy; that Wicked One; the Man of Sin; the Mystery of Iniquity; the Antichrist; the Son of Perdition; the Beast A258, B272, 277, C64, 76, 95
- There were three.... In 476, 480 and 539 A. D., respectively C76, 95
- Of the first horns.... The Western Empire, the Heruli and the Ostrogoths A258, C76
- Plucked up Powers C76
- The Western Empire by the Heruli, the Heruli

	by the Ostrogoths, and the Ostrogoths by Justinian on behalf of the Papacy, which actually held the city and suburbs of Rome continuously from A. D. 539.....	C76
Were eyes	Representing intelligence and a far-sighted policy	A258, B305
And a mouth.....	Representing Papal utterances and claims.....	A258
	The power of the Papacy has been that of its mouth, guided by its knowledge.....	B305
	"And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things:" "And he opened his mouth in blasphemy:" "And he shall speak great things against the Most High"	B305
7: 9 Till the thrones.....	Governments, rulerships	A92
7: 10 A fiery stream.....	Symbolic of severe judgments.....	C302
Thousand thousands..	Not only of his saints but of numerous other agents and agencies.....	C302
Times ten thousand..	All mankind	C302
Judgment was set....	It has already begun upon the institutions of nominal Christendom, and will spread to all the nations, living and dead.....	C302
And the books.....	Of the divine revelation.....	C302
Were opened	Made plain as never before.....	C302
7: 11 I beheld then.....	After the decree against the Papacy; after its judgment had begun; after its dominion was gone and it was powerless longer to crush the Truth and power of the holy people	A260, C68
	"There was given unto him a mouth speaking great things," etc.....	B305
Of the great words...	Illustrated by the claim of infallibility, made in 1870	A259
Which the horn.....	The Papacy	C64, 76, 95
I beheld even.....	That it got no power over the holy saints, but it did have another effect.....	C68
Till the beast	The remnant of governments in the old Roman empire, represented by its horns.....	A259, C68
Was slain	By the rising of the masses.....	A259
	As a result of the misleading influence of Papacy's continued bombastic utterances, even after its dominion was gone.....	C68
To the burning flame	To general anarchy.....	C68
7: 12 Rest of the beasts...	Babylon, Persia and Greece, before mentioned	A260
Their dominion	Universal dominion of earth.....	A260
A season and time...	Until the time should come for the destruction of the fourth beast, Rome, when all would be forever destroyed together.....	A260
7: 13 The Son of man.....	Christ, who once became son (in law) of Adam	E165, 150
7: 14 There was given him.	"Whose right it is".....	H61
	The Christ, Head and Body complete.....	A261
7: 17 Out of the earth....	By Jehovah, the great King.....	A308
7: 18 Take the kingdom...	At best they are but kingdoms of this world..	A270
7: 19 Know the truth.....	Forcibly	D518
7: 20 And of the other....	The nature and length of the dominion.....	C68
Which came up.....	The Papacy	C76, 95
And before whom....	In 539 A. D.....	C76
Three fell	In 476, 489 and 539 A. D., respectively.....	C76
7: 21 And the same horn..	The Western Empire, the Heruli and the Ostrogoths	C76
	The Abomination of Desolation, the Papacy, the Man of Sin, the Antichrist	B272, 277, C64, 76
7: 22 The saints possessed.	Forcibly took control of.....	D429
7: 25 And he	The Papacy	C64
Speak great words...	"There was given him a mouth speaking great things," etc	B305
	By the Confessional, the Inquisition and by persecutions such as were inflicted upon the Waldenses, Albigenses, Wycliffites and Huguenots	B328, 338, 341
And shall wear out...	By establishing the Church in power before the Lord's time	B310
To change times.....	The divine laws, by modifying them to suit his own schemes	B310
And laws		

Dividing of time.....	Three and one-half times. A Jewish literal "Time" or year was composed of 12 months of 30 days each, or 360 days. Three and one-half literal "Times" would be 1260 days. Three and one-half symbolic "Times" are the 1260 years of Papal supremacy from 539 A. D. to 1799 A. D.	B310, C64
7: 26 Away his dominion..	Papacy's dominion and ecclesiastical domination in general	D37
To consume	Gradually from 1799 onward.....	D37
Unto the end.....	The final end of the Papacy in 1914...C50, 95, D37	
7: 27 Of the saints.....	Constituting the saints, the Elect, the Christ, Head and Body.....A261, D618	
And all dominions....	Christ's Kingdom is ultimately to be something more than a work of grace in the hearts of believers	A261
8: 8 Shall serve and obey.	Become subject to.....	D12
The great horn.....	Alexander the Great.....	C27
Four notable ones....	The four divisions of Alexander's Empire.....C27	
8: 9 A little horn.....	Ptolemy in Egypt, Seleucus in Asia, Lysimachus in Asia Minor and Cassander in Macedonia	C31
8: 10 And it	Civil or Imperial Rome, which rose to influence upon the ruins of the Macedonian Empire, and then underwent a change and became Papal Rome, the Abomination of Desolation	
Waxed great even to.	C27, 64, 95, 98	
The host of heaven..	The Papacy, the Abomination of Desolation....C64	
And of the stars....	To controlling	C96
8: 11 Even to the prince...	The entire Church	C96
Of the host.....	The shining lights	C96
And by him.....	Even to assuming dignities, prophecies and titles belonging to Christ Jesus, the true Prince of the Church.....	C96
The daily sacrifice....	The great mass of the nominal Church.....C37, 108	
And the place.....	And from him, Christ.....C96	
Of his sanctuary....	The continual sacrifice.....C96	
Was cast down.....	And the base	C96
8: 12 And an host.....	The Little Flock, in the nominal Church.....C37	
Was given him.....	Was overthrown	C96
The daily sacrifice....	By the doctrine of transubstantiation and the sacrifice of the mass. This was the center of Luther's attack on the Papacy in 1517...C99, 100	
By reason of.....	And the host, the people.....C96	
8: 13 The daily sacrifice...	Was given over to it.....C96	
Of desolation	The continual sacrifice.....C96	
8: 14 Unto 2300 days	Through	C96
Sanctuary be cleansed	The continual sacrifice.....C96	
8: 17 Understand	That maketh desolate	C96
For at the time.....	2300 literal years, "From the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem," 454 B. C. to 1846 A. D., when the sanctuary class was separated by the formation of the Evangelical Alliance.....C119	
Of the end.....	And the cleansed sanctuary will soon be exalted and filled with the glory of God.....C26	
8: 18 Shall be the vision....	Mark well	C96
In a deep sleep.....	Because for the time.....C96	
8: 19 In the last end.....	It cannot be understood sooner and will terminate then	C105
Of the indignation..	Is the vision	C96
For it	In amazement	C96
Time appointed	To the end.....C96	
The end shall be.....	Of these evil predictions	C96
8: 20 Are	For it pertaineth to and shall be fulfilled...C96, 105	
Whereas	Appointed time	C96
Stood up for it.....	Of the end	C96
Not in his power....	Signifieth	C96
	Now that it was.....C96	
	And that	C96
	Sprang up in its stead, signifieth.....C96	
	Not with his power.....C96	

8: 23	Are come to the full..	Have filled the measure of their guilt.....	C96
	A king	" For the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full "	C96
	Of fierce	The Papacy, the Abomination of Desolation C64, 96	C96
	Dark sentences.....	Impudent or shameless.....	C96
	Shall stand up.....	Deep schemes	C96
8: 24	Shall be mighty.....	Shall arise	C96
	Not by his own power	Shall be made mighty.....	C96
		Not with his own force. Papacy strengthened itself by using the force of the various nations of Europe	C96
		Do more than can be believed.....	C96
		Or corrupt	C96
		The mighty ones.....	C96
8: 25	Through his policy.....	By his, cunning skill.....	C96
	Craft to prosper.....	Deceit to prosper him.....	C96
	In his hand.....	In his power.....	C96
	And by peace.....	And by prosperity.....	C96
	Shall also stand up.....	As Antichrist	C96
8: 26	And the vision of.....	And that part of the vision concerning.....	C96
	Which was told.....	That there would be 2300 days to the cleansing C105	C105
	For it shall be.....	For it will be fulfilled.....	C96
	For many days.....	For a very long time; not merely for 2300 literal days	C105
8: 27	And was sick.....	Sick at heart by the thought of so many evils coming upon God's people.....	C105
	None understood it...	None could interpret it.....	C105
9: 2	Understood by books.	By Jer. 25: 11; 29: 10.....	E64
9: 21	Speaking in prayer...	Concerning the vision of 2300 days which I misunderstood would be visited upon Natural Israel alone	C107
9: 22	To give thee skill.....	To teach thee.....	C107
	And understanding....	That thou mayest understand.....	C107
9: 23	At the beginning.....	Not the end.....	Z '95-215
	The commandment.....	The further declaration of God's plan, now being communicated	C107
	To shew thee.....	To tell it.....	C107
	The matter.....	This further matter.....	C107
	Consider the vision...	Have understanding of the vision of the 2300 days	C107
9: 24	Seventy weeks	Seventy literal weeks would be 490 days; seventy symbolic weeks would be 490 years C107, B65	B65
	Are determined	Marked off, cut off or set apart as a part of the 2300 days or years.....	B65, C107
	Upon thy people.....	Israel	C107
	Upon thy holy city.....	Jerusalem	C107
	An end of sins.....	" He put away sin by the sacrifice of himself " B68	B68
	Righteousness	Everlasting justification from sin instead of the typical yearly justification accomplished by the types for the typical people, Israel.....	B68
	And to seal up.....	To set a seal upon.....	C107
	The vision	By the blood of the Covenant.....	B69
	And prophecy	Of the 2300 days, by fulfilling the first part of it	C107
	The most holy.....	And the prophet Daniel, by showing him to be a true prophet.....	C107
9: 25	The going forth.....	The holy remnant of the Jewish nation, the purest and fittest.....	B70
	To build Jerusalem..	454 B. C. according to the chronologies of Dr. Hale and Dr. Priestlie.....	B65
	Unto the Messiah...	1845 years (the length of the Jewish "double") prior to 1391 A. D., when Hus, the Reformer, became acquainted with the works of Wycliffe and continued the Reformation work. From the work of Hus in 1391 to the invention of printing in 1440 A. D. was 49 years, or seven weeks of years; this explains the peculiar manner in which the 69 years are mentioned in this verse, as "7" and 62	Z '05-182
		Not the temple.....	B65
		The Anointed: Jesus was not the Anointed until his baptism.....	B66

Seven weeks, etc....	69 weeks of years, or 483 years ending in the autumn of A. D. 29.....	E66
In troublous times..	Under unfavorable circumstances, as recorded by Nehemiah	B65
9: 26 And after	3½ years after.....	B68
Threescore and two.	(Seven) and 62, or 69 weeks, 483 years.....	B63
Messiah be cut off..	Be slain	B63
But not for himself..	One of the many prophecies which indicate that the Bible is a divine revelation.....	A58
Of the prince.....	Titus, the Roman general.....	B63
Be with a flood.....	Like a flood.....	B71
9: 27 And he	Messiah	B63
For one week.....	The 70th or last week of the covenant of favor, ending with the conversion of Cornelius 3½ years after Christ's death, in the autumn of A. D. 36.....	B58, 63, 71
And in the midst.....	After 3½ years.....	B68
Of the week.....	Of the 70th week; 3½ years before its full end in A. D. 36.....	C108
The sacrifice	The typical sacrifices of the Law.....	B63
Oblation to cease...	When the true sacrifice had been made, the typical ones were no longer recognized.....	A223
And for	Or because of.....	B63
Abominations	Among the Jews at the first advent.....	D571
He shall make it....	Messiah shall make it.....	B63
The consummation..	Or completion, the full end of the Jewish "double" or period of disfavor.....	B63, 71
And that determined	And that which is determined in God's plan.....	B63
Upon the desolate..	The desolate people, the Hebrews.....	B63, D571
10: 5 A certain man.....	An angel in his glorious spirit body.....	A183
10: 8 No strength in me..	Had our Lord appeared after his resurrection in the glory of the spirit body, the glory would have been greater than the witnesses could have borne.....	B124
10: 12 From the first day..	Not the end of the third week.....	Z 95-216
10: 13 Withstood me.....	Evidently while the angel was invisibly present with him, or else in human form.....	A184
But lo, Michael.....	Christ	D414
11: 3 A mighty king.....	Alexander the Great, of Greece.....	C26
11: 4 The four winds.....	Among his four generals: Ptolemy in Egypt, Seleucus in Asia, Lysimachus in Asia Minor and Cassander in Macedonia.....	C31
11: 5 King of the South..	Egypt	C26
11: 6 King of the North..	The Grecians and afterwards the Romans.....	C26
11: 14 To establish	To seemingly fulfil.....	C25
11: 17 Daughter of women.	Cleopatra	C29
11: 19 Then he	Mark Antony	C29
11: 20 A raiser of taxes....	"Caesar Augustus sent forth a decree that all the world should be taxed".....	C29
In the glory.....	Augustus was the first ruler to introduce to the world a systematic taxation.....	C29
Of the kingdom ...	The most glorious epoch, Rome's "Golden Age"	C29
But within few days	The Roman Empire.....	C29
Nor in battle.....	Within a few years after he reached the zenith of his power.....	C29
11: 21 A vile person.....	Augustus died a quiet death, whereas his predecessor and his seven successors in imperial power died violent deaths.....	C29
11: 22 Shall they	Tiberias, a cruel, sensual, despicable tyrant.....	C30
Be overflown	All opposers	C30
Yea also the prince.	Be swept away.....	C30
11: 23 Made with him....	Christ Jesus	C30, 126
With a small people.	The Senate recognizing him as Emperor.....	C30
11: 24 He shall scatter ...	The Praetorian Guards, 10,000 picked troops organized by Tiberias and kept by him continually at Rome to overawe the people and Senate and abolish elections and assemblies.....	C30
Among them	Divide	C31
The prey and spoil..	Among local governors.....	C31
11: 25 And he	Of the countries tributary to Rome.....	C31
	Aurelian, the emperor of Rome in the days of Zenobia, A. D. 272.....	C32

	King of the South..	Egypt	C32
	Forecast devices ...	Treacherously devise plans.....	C32
11: 26	Shall destroy him...	Aurelian was assassinated by his own generals	C34
	Shall overflow	His army was successful.....	C34
11: 27	Both these kings....	Imperial power slowly dying, and Clerical power slowly coming to life and ambition.....	C34
	But it	The league of the clergy and the civil power.....	C34
	Shall not prosper...	Then, in Aurelian's time.....	C34
	For yet	Because as yet.....	C34
	The end	Of the 1260 years of papal persecution.....	C34
	The time appointed.	In 1799 A. D., and could not, therefore, have begun in Aurelian's day, as it would then have terminated before the time appointed.....	C34
11: 28	Then shall he.....	Aurelian, after the overthrow of Zenobia.....	C33
	Return into his land.	Rome	C33
	With great riches...	Zenobia was confined in fetters of gold, and nearly fainted under the weight of jewels when led captive into Rome.....	C33
	The holy covenant..	Christianity: Aurelian on his return began a persecution of all Christians.....	C33
11: 29	At	This verse and the verse following should be in parenthesis	C33
	The time appointed.	The time of the end.....	C46
	He	Napoleon	C47
	And come toward...	And invade	C47
	The South	Egypt	C47
	It shall not be as...	It shall not be as great a victory as.....	C47
	The former	Invasion against Cleopatra	C47
	Or as the latter.....	Invasion against Zenobia	C47
11: 30	For	The reason why Napoleon's invasion of Egypt was not as successful as were other invasions was because	C47
	Ships of Chittim....	Of the Romans: England was once a part of the Roman Empire, against the fragments of which Napoleon at this time was fighting.....	C47
	The holy covenant..	The truth, by establishing the Concordat with the Pope	C47
	So shall he do.....	And he shall succeed	C47
	Shall even return...	Change about	C47
	Have intelligence	Advance	C47
	With them	Against them	C47
	That forsake	That have forsaken	C47
11: 31	And arms	Strong ones, heady ones.....	C36
	Stand on his part...	Stand up out of him, out of the Papacy.....	C36, 64
	They shall pollute...	Undermine	C47
	The sanctuary, etc..	The civil power which God had delivered to the Gentiles	C47
	The daily sacrifice...	The continual sacrifice, Christ's sacrifice: this does not refer to the interruption of the tem- ple worship by Antiochus Epiphanes.....	C25, 36
	The abomination ...	That Wicked One, the Man of Sin, the Mystery of Iniquity, the Antichrist, the Son of Perdi- tion, the Little Horn, the Papacy.....	B271, 277
	That maketh desolate	Particularly its doctrine of Transubstantiation and the Sacrifice of the Mass, supplemented in our day by various theories of self-atone- ment promulgated by its imitators	C36, D572, F471
11: 32	And such	Nominal Spiritual Israel.....	D571
	The covenant	Of the reformers and reform movements.....	D31
	Shall he	Of the Host class.....	C37
	By flatteries	Their covenant with the Lord	C37
	But the people.....	The Papacy	C37
	Do know their God.	Honors, titles, etc.....	C37
11: 33	And they	The Sanctuary class.....	C37
	Shall instruct many.	His character and plan.....	Z '00-37
	Yet they	The Reformers at the end of the dark ages.....	B357
11: 34	When they shall fall	That the Papacy is the Antichrist, the Man of Sin	C37
	With a little help...	Those who oppose the Papacy, the faithful few	C37
	But many	In the midst of their falling.....	C345
	Shall cleave to them.	The Reformation movement.....	C38
		Kings and princes; tares.....	C37, 154
		To Protestantism; to the wheat.....	C37, 154

With flatteries	Honors and titles; promises of help and success if they would shape their courses according to the wisdom of this world.....	C37, 110
11: 35 Of understanding ...	Leaders, reformers, teachers, who had been able to instruct many concerning Papacy's errors	C38
To try them.....	The faithful few.....	C38
To make them white	The whole of verse 34 and all of verse 35 down to and including these words should be in parenthesis	C38
Even to the time...	The fixed time	C25
Of the end.....	A. D. 1799.....	C38
11: 36 And the King.....	Napoleon	C40
To his will.....	He was noted for his wilfulness and determination	C40
Above every God...	Every mighty one.....	C40
Marvelous things ...	Commanding his obedience as a servant, thus shocking the superstitious world.....	C40, 41
The god of gods....	The ruler of rulers, the Pope, by fining him ten million dollars, organizing the Papal territory into a republic and taking a Pope a prisoner to France	C42, 56
11: 37 God of his fathers...	The Papacy	C42
The desire of women	Protestant sects	C42
Nor regard any god	Any ruler	C42
Himself above all....	In opposition to all.....	C42
11: 38 But in his estate....	Instead of any of these gods.....	C42
The god of forces...	Military power	C42
And pleasant things	The treasures of Europe were taken to France as spoils of war.....	C42
11: 39 In the most strong.	To strengthen his.....	C43
Holds	Hold	C43
With a strange god.	With the strange god.....	C43
Whom he shall....	Whoever shall	C43
Acknowledge	Acknowledge him	C43
And increase	Him will he give much.....	C43
He shall cause them	Shall cause such.....	C43
The land for gain...	Gratis, among his relatives and favorites.....	C43
11: 40 And at the time....	The fixed time.....	C44
Of the end	A. D. 1799.....	C38, 68
King of the South..	Egypt	C44
King of the North..	England	C44
Like a whirlwind...	Nelson's attack on the French fleet was conducted with a degree of vigor never surpassed	C44
And with horsemen.	The Egyptian Mamelukes.....	C44
With many ships...	The English forces consisted of a navy under Admiral Nelson	C44
And he	Napoleon	C44
And pass over.....	And pass through victoriously.....	C44
11: 41 The glorious land...	Palestine	C45
Children of Ammon.	Napoleon kept to the coast and did not enter, but passed by these lands.....	C45
11: 44 Out of the north....	The second coalition, composed of England, Russia, Naples, Turkey and Austria.....	C45
To make away many	Many nations	C45
11: 45 Of his palace.....	His palatial tents	C45
Holy mountain	Mt. Tabor, the mount of transfiguration, where one of his most important battles was fought	C45
Come to his end....	Or Mt. Sinai, visited by Napoleon and his scientific corps	C45
None shall help him	Death as an exile.....	C45
12: 1 And at that time....	He was forsaken by all.....	C45
Shall Michael	And in that time, "The time of the end," between 1799 and 1914.....	C24, 129, D414
Stand up	"Who as God," one representing God, Christ Jesus, "The Captain of our Salvation"	B145, C62, D414, 548
And there shall be..	Stand forth, at his second advent; assume control; when he "Ariseth to shake terribly the whole earth"	B145, 147, 149, C62, 126, D579
A time of trouble...	Not the peaceable conversion of the world.....	B101
	A baptism of fire, which some mistakenly pray for	F145

	The outcome of human selfishness, providentially delayed until the due time.....	N '04-7-16
	Compared with which even the French Revolution will be small.....	C63
Such	So terrible and so general.....	D540
As never was.....	Because men were never so responsible.....	E425, 410
Thy people	The worthy of the Patriarchal, Jewish, Gospel and Millennial Ages.....	C62
Shall be delivered...	Forever freed of enemies.....	C62
Written in the book	"The Lamb's Book of Life".....	C62, F666
	Signifying friendship, love and blessing, God keeps a permanent record of his friends, but no record of his enemies.....	N '04-3-13
12: 2 Sleep in the dust...	Including both the good and the bad.....	E368, 346
Shall awake	As a result of the exercise of Michael's power	S24
	Death is a condition of peaceful unconsciousness	N '03-10-20
To everlasting life...	Lasting life in its full perfection.....	F716
And some	Including Alexander, Nero, Napoleon, the Cæsars and the Popes.....	C62
To shame	Dishonor, from which, however, they may be recovered by the restitution processes then put in operation.....	F666
Everlasting contempt	Self-contempt, as they begin to realize their mental and physical depravity.....	Z '01-200
	Contempt lasting as long as their imperfections last	F716
12: 3 They that be wise..	"Olam," translated "everlasting," means literally, "To an end" or "To a completion" N '04-8-14	
Of the firmament...	The Little Flock, the Wise Virgins.....	A292, F666
12: 4 And seal the book..	"Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun"	A292, C61, F666
The time of the end	So state matters that they cannot be understood before the due time.....	B87
Many shall run.....	Which began in 1799.....	C63
To and fro.....	Then many shall run.....	A168
	The first steamboat was operated in 1807, the first steam locomotive in 1821, the first telegraph in 1844.....	C63
And knowledge	For concluding from this prophecy that sometime men would travel 50 miles an hour, Voltaire referred to Sir Isaac Newton as a "Poor old dotard"	C63
Shall be increased...	Including a knowledge of the teachings of the Great Pyramid	C319
12: 5 Of the river.....	Including a knowledge of God's Word: nearly all of the great Bible societies were established between 1803 and 1817.....	C51
On that side.....	It does not say "Capacity" is to be increased	A168
	The fact that the Divine Plan and its times and seasons are now discernible is strong proof that we are living in the Time of the End.....	B19
	Had the current knowledge on all subjects come sooner, it would have brought the time of trouble sooner	A337
12: 6 Upon the waters....	Of the flood, the flood of Truth, "Which the dragon cast out of his mouth" at the time of the French Revolution.....	C65
Of these wonders...	Showing that even when the Papal power to persecute had been ended, some would be in doubt as to whether its persecuting and crushing power is really at an end.....	C68
12: 7 It shall be for....	Above the waters.....	C64
Times and an half..	These wonderful perversions of Truth, the deceptions of God's children and the nations of the earth by the Papacy.....	C68
	The Time of the End shall be after.....	C68
	Three and one-half "Times." A literal Jewish "Time" or year was composed of 12 months of 30 days each, or 360 days. Three and one-half literal "Times" would be 1260 days. Three and one-half symbolic "Times" are the 1260 years of Papal supremacy from 539 to 1799.....	E91, 310, C64

12: 8	I understood not....	"Not unto themselves but unto us they did minister"	B23
12: 9	The end of	Later than	C82
	Go thy way, Daniel.	It is useless for you to try to comprehend the matter now	C82
	For the words.....	Regarding the entire plan of God, together with the time features of it.....	B18
	Are sealed	Their meaning is designedly hidden.....	E238, 219
	Till	Not forever, but merely till the present time..	D605
	The time of the end.	The period beginning in 1799, and ending in 1914, within which time we may expect them to be understood.....	C24, 149, D414, F233
12: 10	Many	After the 1290 days or years ending in 1829...	C82
	Shall be purified....	Shall separate themselves.....	C82
	And made white....	Make themselves white.....	C82
	And tried	"The trial of your faith being much more precious than of gold which perisheth." "Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you." "He is like a refiner's fire".....	Z '95-135
	But the wicked....	Perverters and scorners of the truth.....	Z '95-268
	Shall do wickedly...	Without interference from the Lord.....	Z '04-22
	None of the wicked.	And should not, therefore, be warned of the impending troubles.....	F592
	Shall understand ...	Unfaithful to their covenant.....	C166
	But the wise	God's plan and way.....	A168
	Shall understand ...	Of tiny people; wise through faith... B15, 223, C166	
		Then, at the end of the 1290 days.....	C82, D606
		If prophecy was never designed to be understood, there could be no reasonable object in giving it	B15
12: 11	And from the time..	A. D. 539, when both were true.....	C83
	The daily sacrifice..	The continual sacrifice	C83
	And the abomination	That Wicked One, the Man of Sin, the Mystery of Iniquity, the Antichrist, the Son of Perdition, The Little Horn, the Beast, the Papacy	B271, 277
		Particularly its doctrine of Transubstantiation and the Sacrifice of the Mass, supplemented in our day by various theories of self-atonement promulgated by its imitators C36, D572, F471	
		Nominal Spiritual Israel.....	D571
	That maketh desolate	1290 years, ending A. D. 1829, at which time William Miller began to call attention to the time prophecies.....	C84, 87
	Shall be 1290 days..	"O the blessedness of him!".....	C83
12: 12	Blessed is he.....	Indicating very special blessings in addition to those enjoyed at the end of the 1290 days; and this has been actually the case... C84, 88, 197	
	That waiteth	That is waiting earnestly, watchfully.....	C83, 127
	To the 1335 days...	1335 years from A. D. 539, ending 1874, the time of the second advent of the Lord... C83, 127	
12: 13	Till the end be....	Till the end of the age be come.....	F666
	For thou shalt rest..	"David is not ascended into the heavens"; Z '93-316	
	Stand in thy lot....	Arise again for thy portion or reward.....	C83, 94
	At the end.....	After the end: "The harvest is the end"	C83, 94
	Of the days.....	The 1335 days.....	C94

HOSEA:

1: 3	And took Gomer....	Whose unfaithfulness to her husband typified Israel's unfaithfulness to Jehovah throughout this prophecy.....	Z'99-160
1: 6	Lo-ruhamah	"She that never knew a father's love;" indicating that Hosea was not her father.. Z '99-160	
1: 9	Lo-ammi	"Not my people," "No kin of mine," indicating that Hosea was not his father.. Z '99-160	
1: 11	Then	At the time of the rejection of Fleshly Israel and the recognition of Spiritual Israel.....	C296
	Gathered together...	As one nation.....	C296
2: 18	Out of the earth....	In the time of trouble.....	C296

	And will make them	God will then make the rebellious Jewish people heed him or.....	C296
2: 19	Will betroth thee....	Possibly the whole house of Fleshly Israel, but probably Spiritual Israel is meant.....	C297
2: 21	Hear the heavens....	Spiritual Israel	C297
	Hear the earth....	The "new earth"—reorganized society.....	A318
2: 22	And the wine.....	Message of joy.....	A318
2: 23	Mercy upon her....	Jezreel	D266
3: 2	So I bought her....	Hosea purchased back his unfaithful wife from the slavery into which she had been sold Z'99-160	
4: 1	Children of Israel....	Nominal Fleshly Israel and nominal Spiritual Israel, especially the latter.....	D19
4: 3	With the beasts....	Gentile governments	A261
	Of the field.....	The world	C140
	And with the fowls.	Jail-birds—evil characters.....	C162
	Of heaven	The nominal Church.....	C162, D551
	Yea, the fishes.....	Men	C214
	Of the sea.....	The restless, discontented masses.....	A318
4: 6	Are destroyed	Are dumbfounded.....	Z'02-148
	Lack of knowledge..	"Woe unto you, lawyers, for you have taken away the key of knowledge".....	Z'00-270
4: 11	And wine	Doctrine	D266
4: 13	Of the mountains....	Kingdoms	A318
4: 14	With harlots	Apostate Churches	B277
4: 17	Ephraim	Christendom	D22
	Is joined to idols....	The idolatry of money.....	B139
5: 3	Ephraim	Christendom	D22
5: 7	Strange children	Members of the nominal Church, begotten not of the truth but of error, partaking not of the spirit of Christ but the spirit of the world..	Z'88-2-5
6: 1	And he will heal us.	The people, after the time of trouble is past.....	A256
6: 2	After two days....	The fifth and sixth thousand-year days.....	Z'98-123
	In the third day....	The seventh thousand-year day.....	Z'98-123
6: 3	As the rain.....	Truth	B256
6: 4	O Ephraim	Christendom	D22
7: 1	Of Ephraim	Christendom	D22
7: 11	They call to Egypt..	The world in darkness.....	C317, F458
	The whirlwind	The time of trouble.....	D528
8: 9	Ephraim	Christendom	D22
9: 3	Ephraim	Christendom	D22
10: 6	Return to Egypt....	The world	C317, F458
10: 8	Ephraim	Christendom	D22
	To the mountains....	Kingdoms	A318
	And to the hills....	Less high, less autocratic governments.....	D551
	Fall on us.....	Cover, protect us. It is absurd to expect wicked men to get faith enough to pray for mountains to fall on them.....	B139
11: 1	And called my son..	The Lord Jesus, to the higher, heavenly nature	C316
	Out of Egypt.....	Out of the world.....	C316
		This prophecy has three applications: the delivery of the nominal House of Israel in the days of Pharaoh, the return of the infant Jesus to the land of his birth, and the ultimate deliverance of all God's people from the kingdom of darkness.....	Z'94-239
11: 3	I taught Ephraim...	Christendom	D22
11: 8	As Admah	"A desolate room"	Z'04-350
12: 1	Ephraim	Christendom	D22
	And oil	The holy Spirit.....	T116
12: 2	Carried into Egypt..	The world	C317, F458
	And will pun. Jacob.	Natural Israel	A300
13: 1	When Ephraim ..	Christendom	D22
	In Baal	Or Bel, the God of Babylon, the Pope.....	B256, D40
13: 2	And idols	The idolatry of money, etc.....	B139
13: 4	There is no saviour.	Author of the divine plan.....	E36, 33
13: 9	Destroyed thyself ..	In the days of Samuel, by praying for a king, contrary to the divine arrangement.....	Z'03-203
13: 14	Power of the grave,	Sheol, oblivion, not torment.....	E392, 373
	From death	"All that are in the grave shall hear the voice of the Son of God".....	H65
		The Adamic death	H59

O death	" O death, where is thy sting?"	H19
O grave	Death is not a friend, but an enemy.....	Z '86-4-7
Thy destruction	<i>Sheol</i> , oblivion	E392, 373
Ride upon horses	Through the opening of the prison-house.....	H68
I will	The old, false doctrinal hobbies.....	C316
Freely	After the time of trouble is past.....	A256
Away from him.....	Without merit	Z '99-160
	Spiritual Israel is not received of Jehovah as a woman, but as a part of the Man Christ Jesus	Z '99-160
14: 5 As the lily	Whose growth in Palestine is remarkable	Z '99-160
Roots as Lebanon..	The trees of Lebanon have very sturdy roots..	Z '99-160
14: 6 As the olive tree....	Symbol of light, peace and blessing.....	D651
14: 7 Shall return	Have restitution	Z '99-160
14: 8 Ephraim	Christendom	D22
	Literally the ten-tribe Kingdom, symbolically nominal Churchianity	Z '99-160
Any more with idols	The idolatry of money, etc.....	B139
I have heard him....	The great Prophet, the Christ.....	Z '99-160
And observed him....	Obeyed him	Z '99-160
A green fir tree.....	An evergreen tree, symbolically representative of the possession of everlasting life.....	Z '99-160
From me	In me	Z '99-160
Is thy fruit.....	Character development	E224, 206
	The fruits of the Spirit.....	Z '99-160

JOEL:

1: 5 Awake, ye drunkards	Intoxicated with false doctrines.....	D614
1: 7 Barked my fig tree..	The Jewish nation.....	D604
1: 10 The field	The world	C140
1: 11 For the wheat.....	The true children of God.....	C137
1: 12 The pomegranate....	Evidence of the fruitage of Christ's redemptive work	T30
1: 14 Sanctify ye a fast...	A disciplining of the body by abstaining from delicacies and relishes.....	Z '05-334
1: 19 And the fire.....	The time of trouble.....	D527
2: 1 Blow ye the trumpet	The seventh trumpet, the last trump, the trump of God, the trump of knowledge.....	A215, B146
	The nominal Kingdom of God.....	C157, D23
In Zion	Do not, as at the World's Congress of Religions, cry Peace, peace, when there is no peace	D241
Sound an alarm.....	Kingdom	A318
	The Day of Vengeance, the time of trouble	D11, 655
In my holy mountain	Ignorance	A18, B168
Day of the Lord....	Trouble	D11, 655
2: 2 A day of darkness...	The Millennial morning	A9, E379, 359
A day of clouds....	Kingdoms	A318
As the morning.....	The Lord's "Great Army" of trained soldiers of Christendom in rebellion against the powers that be	D543
Upon the mountains	So terrible and so general a revolution	D540
A great people.....	Destruction	A318
	Kingdoms	D543
Been ever the like.	Traditions and their outgrowths	A320
2: 3 A fire	Press	D544
2: 5 Tops of mountains.	And they pass through	D544
The stubble	Between warlike weapons	D544
2: 8 Shall one thrust....	Not change their purpose	D544
And when they fall.	Hasten forward into lawlessness	A324, D544
Upon the sword....	Into the houses	D544
Not be wounded....	The present social order	D544
2: 9 Run to and fro in..	The ecclesiastical powers	D544
Up upon the houses.	The illuminating influences of the Gospel and the Mosaic Law	D544
2: 10 The earth	Infidelity having become widely prevalent	D544
The heavens		
Sun and the moon..		
Shall be dark.....		

And the stars.....	The apostolic lights.....	D544
Withdraw ... shining	When the Gospel is obscured and the sacrifices enjoined by the Law come to be esteemed as merely barbaric, then the apostles also cease to be recognized as lights.....	D593
2: 11 Before his army.....	The dark night will have come wherein no man can labor	D544
Is very great.....	The trained soldiers of Christendom, in rebellion against the authorities.....	D549
2: 23 For you the rain.....	And could not, therefore, be the "Little Flock"	D543
2: 28 To pass afterward....	Truth	B256
Pour out my Spirit... Upon all flesh.....	After the days mentioned in the next verse E239, 219 After "We have received the spirit of adoption"	E177, 163
2: 29 In those days.....	After the Day of Vengeance has humbled the arrogance of men.....	D518, 653
Pour out my Spirit... In the heavens.....	After the world has witnessed the Lord's peculiar blessings on Israel in the Millennial dawn	D639
2: 30 I will shew wonders.. And in the earth.....	"And the Spirit and the Bride say, Come"	E178, 164
2: 31 The sun	No longer on the few special servants.....	E260, 239
Into darkness	Upon the whole world of mankind.....	T88
And the moon.....	Enlightening them, helping them overcome inherited tendencies, and restoring them to perfection	E235, 217
3: 1 In those days.....	But it will be necessary then as now for those who would profit thereby to consecrate themselves to God and eat the truth.....	E237, 218
3: 2 Valley of Jehoshaphat	During the Gospel Age.....	D639
3: 9 Among the Gentiles..	Sabbathai Levi, the false Christ of Smyrna, with his 400 prophets, was one counterfeit, and other counterfeits have been witnessed in more modern religious revivals.....	D566
Let them come up...	"Fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven" in the time of trouble now at hand	N'07-1-20
3: 10 Your plowshares....	Powers of spiritual control—also literal heavens A318 Society — also the literal earth.....	A318
Let the weak.....	Symbolically the Gospel light, the truth, and thus Christ Jesus.....	D590
Say, I am strong....	Literally, in the dark day of May 19, 1780, which extended over 320,000 square miles.....	D587
3: 11 All ye heathen.....	Symbolically, by denial that we were bought with the precious blood, and by substituting the theory of Evolution.....	D592
3: 12 Let the heathen....	Symbolically, the light of the Mosaic Law.....	D590
Jehoshaphat	By claims that the typical sacrifices were "bloody" and barbaric.....	D592
3: 14 Valley of decision....	In the Times of Restitution.....	Q'98-4-7
3: 15 Sun and the moon...	Spiritual phase of the Kingdom of God..A297, T33 Earthly phase of the Kingdom of God.....	A297
Shall be darkened....	In the Times of Restitution.....	Q'98-4-7
And the stars.....	Typifying Adamic death.....	Z'01-358
Withdraw ... shining	Among the nations in the Laodicean age of the Gospel Church	Z'95-17
	To battle	Z'00-166
	Those who otherwise would be following the plow and pruning the trees are forging and handling instead the weapons of war.....	D142
	The financially weak nations.....	D143
	Drain their resources beyond the powers of long endurance.....	D143
	All ye nations.....	Z'95-17
	The nations	Z'95-17
	"God's pleading judgment"	Z'95-17
	Trial, crisis	Z'95-17
	The illuminating influences of the Gospel and the Mosaic Law.....	D544
	Infidelity having become widely prevalent.....	D544
	The apostolic lights.....	D544
	When the Gospel is obscured and the sacrifices enjoined by the Law come to be esteemed	

	as merely barbaric, then the apostles also cease to be recognized as lights.....	D593	
	The dark night will have come wherein no man can labor	D544	
3: 16	Out of Zion.....	The spiritual phase of the Kingdom of God.. A297, T33	
	From Jerusalem	The earthly phase of the Kingdom of God.... A297	
	And the heavens.....	Powers of spiritual control..... A318	
	And the earth.....	Society A318	
	Shall shake	In the time of trouble..... D528	
3: 17	My holy mountain....	Kingdom	A318
3: 18	In that day.....	The Millennial Day..... Q '98-4-7	
	Drop down new wine.	Doctrine	D266
	Flow with milk.....	Food for beginners in the Lord's way.... A24, D577	
	Flow with waters.....	Truth	C65
3: 19	Egypt	The kingdom of darkness..... F458	
	And Edom	Christendom	D15

AMOS:

1: 3	Will roar from Zion.	The spiritual phase of the Kingdom of God.. A297, T33	
	From Jerusalem	The earthly phase of the Kingdom of God.... A297	
	Of the shepherds.....	Greedy, ignorant, lazy teachers..... F287	
1: 12	Of Bozrah	The ecclesiastical powers of "Babylon"..... D17	
1: 14	In the wall.....	Civil power	D40
2: 10	The day of battle....	The time of trouble..... D527	
	40 years	Typifying the 19 centuries of the Gospel Age Z '02-285	
3: 2	You only	Natural Israel in the Jewish Age..... D191	
	Have I known.....	"Israel, mine elect"..... F176	
		Recognized	F85
		"Go not into the way of the Gentiles"..... A97	
3: 6	Shall there be evil...	"I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel"..... A97	
3: 7	Revealeth his secret..	Calamities sent upon the Jews as chastisements A125	
		So that those in full harmony with him will not be left in darkness..... B22	
3: 13	The house of Jacob..	Natural Israel	A300
4: 5	With leaven	Symbol of corruption, error, sin..... F494, T98	
4: 10	With the sword.....	In war	Z '98-253
5: 5	Seek not Bethel.....	It would be in vain for Fleshy Israel to seek help from the coming calamities in the centers of their religious institutions, which were corrupt	Z '04-268
5: 6	Like fire.....	Destruction	Z '04-268
	House of Joseph.....	The ten-tribe Kingdom, so-called because of the preponderating influence of the tribes of Ephraim and Manasseh..... Z '04-268	
5: 7	Ye	The great ones of Fleshy Israel in Amos' day, typifying the trusts in the close of this harvest time	Z '04-269
	Judgment	Justice in your courts..... Z '04-268	
	To wormwood	Bitterness, disappointment	Z '04-268
5: 8	Into the morning.....	The resurrection morning, the Millennial Age E379, 359	
5: 9	The spoiled	The masses	Z '04-270
	Against the strong	When they rise in anarchy against them... Z '04-270	
5: 13	Shall keep silence.....	The prophet calls attention to the fact that some do witness these evils but remain silent from motives of prudence..... Z '04-269	
5: 18	Woe unto you.....	The great mass of the human family aside from the saints	Z '80-4-6
5: 20	The day of the Lord.	The Day of Vengeance, the time of trouble..... D11	
5: 25	40 years	Typifying the 19 centuries of the Gospel Age Z '02-285	
5: 26	Of your Moloch.....	Type of the misrepresentation of God worshiped by those who endorse the eternal torment theory	Z '98-280, '04-351
6: 1	At ease in Zion.....	In nominal Spiritual Zion..... D23	

6: 4	That lie upon beds..	Creeds	D608
6: 6	That drink wine.....	Doctrine	D266
6: 8	The city	Babylon, Christendom	D527
6: 13	Taken to us horns..	Power	T42
7: 2	Shall Jacob	Natural Israel	A300
7: 10	Then Amaziah	Representing those who are at ease in nominal Spiritual Zion	Z '98-254
	Amos	Representing those who are faithfully declaring the harvest message at the present time Z '98-254	
8: 4	Swallow up the needy	Seeking to hold them down to bare subsistence D309	
8: 5	The ephah	The measure	Z '98-253
	And the shekel.....	The price	Z '98-253
8: 11	Will send a famine..	Their 1260 years of Papal supremacy.....	B256
		"Their honorable men are famished and their multitude dried up by thirst"	Z '95-268
9: 2	Though they	Israel as a nation	E393, 374
	Dig into hell	<i>Sheol</i> , oblivion, death, not torment	E393, 374
	Shall mine hand.....	My power	E393, 374
9: 8	Will destroy it.....	As a Kingdom	Z '98-254
	The house of Jacob..	The people of Israel would be preserved as a separate people from others	Z '98-254
9: 11	In that day.....	In the dawning of the Millennial Day	E393, 374
	Will I raise up.....	Permanently	C257
	The tabernacle	The house, royalty or dominion	A81, C257
	Of David	Of David's posterity, the Christ	C257
	Raise up his ruins....	The ruins of Fleshy Israel	B86
	And I will build it...	"And so all Israel shall be saved"	B217
9: 12	The remnant of Edom	Christendom	D15
	Called by my name...	Who heartily and sincerely desire to come back into harmony with God as members of Christ's family	N '04-11-13
9: 13	That the plowman....	The great time of trouble that will prepare the world for the Millennial seed-sowing	C216
		In the time of trouble the Lord will run the plowshare of truth in every direction through- out the world	Z '00-140
9: 14	The waste cities....	In which they formerly lived	C245

OBADIAH:

1	Concerning Edom ...	Christendom	D15
	In battle	The time of trouble	D527
15	Day of the Lord.....	The time of trouble	Z '98-217
	Upon all the heathen.	Upon all the nations	Z '98-217
16	And they	The nations, not the people	Z '98-217
	They had not been...	They will be utterly destroyed as nations in the time of trouble	Z '98-217
17	But upon Mount Zion	The spiritual phase of the Kingdom of God	A297, T33
	Shall be deliverance..	In the Times of Restitution	Q '98-4-7
19	The house of Jacob..	Natural Israel	A300
	They of the South...	Those restored to perfect humanity	D653
	The mount of Esau..	Christendom	D15
21	And saviours	Christ Jesus and his Bride	Z '81-6-8

JONAH:

1: 4	A great wind.....	Representing Satan, the prince of the power of the air	Z '05-167
	Into the sea	Representing the lawless mob which clamored for Christ's death	Z '05-167
	So that the ship.....	Representing the Roman government	Z '05-167
1: 14	Lay not upon us.....	Representing Pilate and associates	Z '05-167
	Innocent blood	"I am innocent of the blood of this just man"	Z '05-167
1: 15	They took up Jonah..	Representing in this the Lord Jesus	Z '05-167
	And cast him forth...	Representing Christ's crucifixion	Z '05-167
1: 17	Had prepared	Specially arranged for	Q '05-10-26

A great fish	It does not say it was a whale.....	Q '05-10-26
3 days and nights.....	Typifying the three days and nights Christ was in the tomb and additionally the fifth, sixth and seventh thousand-year days during parts of which the Church was in the tomb...Z '05-167	Z '05-167
2: 2 The belly of hell.....	Sheol, oblivion, death not torment.....E394, 374	E394, 374
4: 1 Displeased Jonah	The belly of the fish was for a time his tomb...H16	H16
4: 6 Prepared a gourd.....	Typifying in this chapter the nominal Church in the harvest of the Gospel Age.....Z '05-167	Z '05-167
4: 8 And the sun.....	Typifying the Image of the Beast.....Z '05-167	Z '05-167
4: 11 Spare Nineveh	Typifying the Gospel, the truth.....Z '05-167	Z '05-167
	Spare the poor world in the Times of Restitu- tion	Z '05-167

MICAH:

1: 2 Hearken, O earth.....	Society	A318
His holy Temple.....	The Christ	T70
1: 4 And the mountains..	Kingdoms	A318
2: 7 The house of Jacob..	Natural Israel	A300
2: 12 Of Bozrah	The ecclesiastical powers of "Babylon".....D17	D17
3: 1 O heads of Jacob....	Natural Israel	A300
3: 11 Divine for money.....	"They all look to their own way, every one for his gain from his quarter".....F287	F287
4: 1 That the mountain... House of the Lord... In the top of.....	The Kingdom	C235, D628, E48, 44
The mountains	House of Jehovah.....	E48, 44
It shall be exalted..	Overtopping or overruling.....	D628, E48, 44
Above the hills.....	All earthly kingdoms.....	D628, E48, 44
4: 2 Mountain of the Lord The God of Jacob.... Walk in his paths....	This exaltation began in April, 1878.....C235	C235
	The highest peaks.....	D628
	Kingdom of Jehovah.....	A297, E48, 44
	Natural Israel	A300
	"All the paths of the Lord are mercy and truth"	Z '98-208
	"They shall return even to the Lord and he shall be entreated of them and shall heal them"	A256
	The spiritual phase of the Kingdom, the glori- fied Christ, Head and Body.....A297, C293, D628	A297, C293, D628
	Divine messages, through the "Princes".....D620	D620
	The seat of the earthly representative govern- ment in the hands of the "Princes"	D629
4: 3 And he shall judge... And they shall.....	Previously, in the great time of trouble.....D629	D629
	As a result of the Lord's rebukes and subse- quently his Law and Word.....	D629
4: 4 Under his vine..... Under his fig tree....	Not under some landlord's vine.....Z '98-186	Z '98-186
	This is an earthly, not a heavenly promise. Spirit beings do not sit under fig trees.....	N '03-10-22
4: 8 Tower of the flock... The first dominion...	The Christ, Head and Body.....D648, E48, 45	D648, E48, 45
	Adam's dominion as earth's king, representa- tive of God, his Creator and Father.....	D648, E48, 152
5: 2 But thou, Bethlehem.	One of the many prophecies which indicate that the Bible is a divine revelation.....	A58
Have been	Have been foretold.....	E48, 45
From everlasting	His coming and Messiahship were purposed and provided for in the Divine plan.....	E48, 45
6: 2 Hear ye, O mountains Strong foundations... Of the earth.....	O kingdoms	D20
Hath a controversy.. With his people.....	Hitherto strong foundations.....	D20
6: 8 And to love mercy...	Of society	D20
	The Day of Vengeance, the time of trouble.....D20	D20
	With his professed people.....	D20
	To delight in yielding personal rights and privileges in the interest of others, when no principles are involved.....	Z '02-172
6: 9 Hear ye the rod.....	Typifying divine authority or control.....Z '01-376	Z '01-376
7: 1 Woe is me.....	The true Church	Z '97-124
7: 3 That they	Present systems of oppression, trusts.....Z '97-124	Z '97-124
7: 4 The best of them.....	The nominal Church.....	Z '97-124

7: 5	Trust ye	Addressed to the Little Flock.....	Z '97-124
	Lieth in thy bosom..	If not of the fully consecrated class she cannot understand or appreciate the prize for which you run, can see only the dangers in your way, and in mistaken kindness to you will seek to dissuade you from your course	
7: 7	Therefore	Though all other helps and comforts fail..	Z '88-9-7
I	The Little Flock.....	Z '97-124	
7: 8	Against me.....	The Little Flock.....	Z '97-124
In darkness	Partial gloom and confusion.....	Z '97-124	
7: 10	She, mine enemy.....	The nominal Church.....	Z '97-124
7: 14	With thy rod.....	Divine authority or control.....	Z '01-376
7: 15	According to	Like the deliverance from Pharaoh.....	D556
I shew unto him.....	Unto regathered Israel in the close of the time of trouble		
7: 17	Lick the dust.....	Be destroyed	Z '01-383
Like a serpent.....	Type of Satan	Z '94-137	

NAHUM:

1: 3	Acquit the wicked...	The demands of Justice must be satisfied.....	
Hath his way.....	Makes himself known.....	Q '05-10-20	D238
In the whirlwind.....	The whirlwind of revolution, the intense and complicated trouble and commotion of the Day of Vengeance.....	D13, 238, 528	
1: 4	Drieth up the rivers..	"The sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried up".....	Z '92-59
Flower of Lebanon....	The nominal Church.....	Z '84-2-5	
1: 5	The mountains	Kingdoms	A318
And the earth.....	The present organization of society A323, C229, D46		
Is burned	Is destroyed	D529	
1: 8	OVERRUNNING flood ...	Deluge of truth.....	D527
And darkness	Ignorance	A18, B168	
1: 9	Make an utter end...	Of iniquity	D558
1: 10	Together as thorns...	There can be no peaceful and comfortable affiliation of liberty-loving Protestants and the tyrannical spirit of Papacy.....	D267
As drunkards	Intoxicated with the spirit of the world, the wine of Babylon.....	D267, 552	
Shall be devoured ...	Overwhelmed, and, as religious systems, be utterly destroyed in the great cataclysm of trouble and anarchy now impending.....		D552
1: 15	Upon the mountains.	Kingdoms	A341
The feet	The last members of the Body A341, B254, C236, 301		
Not literal feet, any more than in the passage, "His feet shall stand in that day upon the Mount of Olives".....		B157	
Of him	Christ in the flesh, the Elijah A341, B254, C236, 301		
Publisheth peace	A ransom for all and consequent blessings for all; deliverance	A341, C236	
2: 3	Of his preparation...	For the Millennium	Z '94-262
2: 4	Like the lightnings...	The foregoing is a symbolic representation of a railway train.....	C272

HABAKKUK:

1: 2	O Lord, how long..	How long will it be until this present evil world will give place to the world to come "wherein dwelleth righteousness".....	Z '84-6-2
1: 5	Behold ye	The Lord answers the complaint that justice is not now done in the earth.....	Z '84-6-2
Work a work.....	The harvest work and all its attendant features of a change of dispensation.....	Z '93-7	

	It be told you.....	If you did not see some evidences you would consider impending events impossibilities...
1: 6	The Chaldeans	Z '84-6-2
1: 8	Their horses	Communists, Socialists, Nihilists, etc....Z '84-6-2
	Are swifter	The doctrines of the Communists, etc....Z '84-6-2
	And their horsemen..	Indicating their rapid spread Z '84-6-2
	Shall come from far..	The teachers of these doctrines, the leaders...Z '84-6-2
1: 11	Then	Will for the most part be foreigners....Z '84-6-2
	His mind change.....	By reason of their successes.....Z '84-6-2
	He shall pass over..	Spirit become arrogant.....Z '84-6-2
	Unto his god.....	Become surpassingly proud.....Z '84-6-2
	Canst not look on....	Not realizing that they have been used as the Lord's great army to overthrow oppression and bring down the proud.....Z '84-6-2
2: 1	I shall answer.....	The prophet represents the true saints as addressing Jehovah
2: 2	And make it plain....	With approvalZ '92-13
	Upon tables	Hence, ultimately, all who are in any way imperfect will be destroyed.....Z '94-14
	Run that readeth it..	RecognizeF120
2: 3	Though it tarry.....	To the unbeliever.....Z '84-6-1
2: 4	Behold his soul.....	Do not attempt to make it plain to others until you understand it yourself.....Z '92-359
	Not upright in him...	ChartsC89
2: 5	Yea, also	Read it readilyC89
	Because he	Though it seem to tarry.....Z '84-6-1
	His desire as hell....	The understanding or mind of the unbeliever Z '84-6-1
2: 12	Establisheth a city....	He is not right at heart.....Z '84-6-1
2: 13	In the very fire.....	Another version renders the first 16 words of this verse, "As wine deceiveth him that drinketh it, so shall the proud man be deceived and he shall not be honored." The time has now come when those who have no limit to their greed are not honored, but the reverseZ '84-6-1
2: 14	For the earth.....	The Papacy, or a modern ambitious nation E394, 374
	Shall be filled.....	His ambitions as <i>sheol</i> , oblivion, never full..E394, 374
	With the knowledge..	Babylon, ChristendomD527
2: 17	Of Lebanon	In the time of trouble.....D527
3: 2	Midst of the years...	During the Millennial Age.....B99
3: 4	He had horns.....	"As truly as I live, the whole earth shall be filled with the glory of Jehovah".....D656
	Out of his hand.....	Knowledge of the Lord will be the drawing power in the Millennium, even as now.....D195
	The hiding	Symbol of the nominal Church.....Z '84-2-5
3: 5	Before him	Of the time of trouble.....Z '84-6-2
	Went the pestilence..	Rays of light — blessings.....Z '84-6-2
	Coals went forth.....	Out of his every act.....Z '84-6-2
3: 6	Measured the earth...	The secret; God's goodness is for a time kept secret, not recognized by men.....Z '84-6-2
	Mountains	During the time of trouble.....A61
	The perpetual hills...	Moral pestilence shall flee as darkness before the rising sun.....Z '84-6-2
3: 7	The tents of Cushan.	Dross and stubble shall be consumed as righteousness steps in.....Z '84-6-2
	And the curtains.....	SocietyA318
3: 8	Land of Midian.....	KingdomsA318
	Against the rivers....	Less autocratic governments.....D551
	Against the sea.....	The dwellings of darkness, of iniquity.....Z '84-6-2
3: 10	The mountains.....	Those who caused the darkness.....Z '84-6-2
	Of the water.....	Satan's dominionZ '07-330
	Deep uttered his voice	Streams of spiritual refreshment, flowing down from the heavens, the nominal Church.....Z '95-119
3: 11	The sun and moon...	The restless, anarchistic masses of mankind.....A318
		KingdomsZ '95-119
		The water of Present Truth. "The waters shall overflow the hiding place"Z '95-119
		"The sea and the waves roaring".....Z '95-119
		The Law and Gospel.....Z '95-119

Stood still	Were darkened	Z '95-119
	The miracle in Joshua's day was evidently typical of the power to be displayed by our Lord during the time of trouble.....	A61
3: 13 With thine anointed. Woundedst the head.	With thy Christ.....	Z '84-6-2
The foundation	Satan	Z '84-6-2
3: 15 Through the sea.....	Thus a complete overthrow.....	Z '84-6-2
With thy horses.....	The great masses not at present under religious restraint	Z '84-6-2
3: 16 That I might rest.....	With thy doctrines, which will then be enforced	Z '84-6-2
	In this day those only can rest who are built upon the Rock foundation and are faithfully living up to their Covenant of consecration	
		Z '84-6-2

ZEPHANIAH:

1: 3 Fowls of the heaven. Fishes of the sea.....	Satan and his associates.....	C162, Z '86-1-1
	The men not under religious restraint.....	C214, Z '82-3-8
1: 7 A sacrifice	A slaughter in the time of trouble.....	A315
Hath bid his guests..	"Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God".....	A315
1: 8 The Lord's sacrifice..	The Lord's slaughter.....	A315
With strange apparel.	With imported clothing.....	A315
1: 9 On the threshold.....	Over the threshold.....	A315
1: 14 Even the voice.....	Even the uproar.....	A316
	The cries of the oppressed and discontented	Z '97-271
1: 15 Cry there bitterly....	Shriek bitterly	A316
That day	The Day of Vengeance, the time of trouble.....	D655
And gloominess	Uncertainty and foreboding, as well as present distress	A315
1: 16 A day of clouds.....	A day of trouble.....	A315
Of the trumpet.....	The seventh trumpet, the trump of God, the last trump, the jubilee trumpet.....	A315, B146
And alarm	Clamorous and conflicting denunciations.....	A315
The high towers.....	The strong and well-entrenched governments.....	A315
1: 17 Walk like blind men.	Groping in uncertainty, not knowing what course to pursue.....	A316
1: 18 Nor their gold.....	Nor bank notes nor bonds.....	F554
To deliver them.....	In 1898 a miller in Italy publicly thanked the Virgin for dear bread and then threw his money in the street in a vain attempt to pacify the mob that came to take his life	Z '98-331
In the day	The Day of Vengeance.....	D329, 385, 473
Of the Lord's wrath.	Though previously wealth could furnish ease and every luxury	A316
Fire of his jealousy..	Fire of his zeal — not literal fire.....	A316
Of all them.....	Of all the wealthy, in the sense that wealth will cease to be wealth.....	A316
2: 1 O nation	The Royal Priesthood, the holy nation.....	Z '87-12-7
Not desired	Despised by the world because of your faithfulness to God and the Truth.....	Z '87-12-7
2: 2 Before the day.....	The day of trouble.....	A334
Pass as the chaff.....	As fire consuming chaff; quickly in comparison with the slow operation of past ages.....	A334
2: 3 Ye meek of the earth	The humble of the world in general.....	A334, D68, F123, 710
Wrought his judgment	Who love justice and pursue peace.....	A334, D540
Ye shall be hid.....	Partly hid	A334
2: 15 The rejoicing city....	In the French Revolution, which was a type of the Day of Vengeance, favors were shown to the just, generous and kind, and extreme wrath was visited upon oppressors.....	D68
3: 1 The oppressing citv..	Babylon, Christendom	D527
	Babylon, Christendom	D527

3: 8	Wait ye upon me.... Gather the nations....	"Be patient, therefore, brethren".....Z '94-125 The peoples of all nations, in opposition to present governments
	May assemble The kingdomsA317 May draw together.....A317 Unite them for common safety, so that the trouble will be upon all, and all will fall.....A317
	To pour upon them.. All my fierce anger...	The kingdoms
	For all the earth.... Shall be devoured....A317 By permitting Satan to have almost unlimited control of the earth for a short space of time S80 The entire present social fabric A317, B162, D13, 272
	With the fire.....	As Israel was "Burned to the lowest hell".....E378, 357
3: 9	Of my jealousy.... For then	Wrath, indignation; the great trouble of the Day of the Lord with which this age will end B162, C149, D269, 370, 528
	Turn to the people....	Of my zeal.....A317 After this destruction of the kingdoms and the present social order in the time of trouble.....A317
	A pure language....	After man shall have been humbled and made ready to hear and heed his counsel A317, D13, 519 Who are therefore not destroyed by the fire and who are also shown to be unconverted at the time it takes place.....A317
3:11	My holy mountain...	The pure word of truth, uncontaminated by human traditionA317, D529 Men's communications with each other will no longer be selfish, but pure, truthful and loving.....D272 KingdomA318

HAGGAI:

1: 1	Of Darius	Darius Hystaspes
1:15	The sixth month....	Z '99-220 September, 521 B. C., 1845 years (the length of the Jewish double) prior to 1324 A. D., the time of publication of Marsilio's <i>Defensor Pacis</i> , the morning star of the Reformation..
2: 4	And work	Z '05-184 To those who have no interest in the harvest work the harvest message will be undesirable Z '99-220
2: 6	Shake the heavens.. And the earth..... And the sea..... And the dry land.....	Powers of spiritual control.....A318 All organized and law-abiding society.....Z '02-234 The restless, anarchistic masses of mankind.....A318 The social aristocracy of wealth and social independence
2: 7	And I will shake.... All nations	Z '02-234 In the time of trouble.....D528 Not merely one nation.....Z '93-72 "There shall be a time of trouble such as was not since there was a nation"
	Desire of all nations	Z '02-234 The Kingdom of God, the Fifth Universal Empire of earth, in power and great glory A266, D617
2: 8	Fill this house..... The silver	The spiritual house, the Gospel Church.....Z '02-233 The truth
	And the gold..... Is mine	Z '99-221 The divine character.....Z '99-221
2: 9	Of this latter house.	There will be sufficient for the filling of the true Temple, even though it may at times seem insufficient
	And in this place....	Z '99-221 "The Church, which is the Temple of the living God"
2: 22	And I	Z '99-221 This could not have been the temple of Zerubbabel, for that temple did not equal the former one.....Z '92-382 By means of this Temple.....Z '92-382 The Lord, by means of the "Great Army" of the trained soldiers of Christendom, in rebellion against the powers that be.....D544

ZECHARIAH:

1: 1	Of Darius	Darius Hystaspes	Z '99-221
1: 5	Do they live forever..	Are they immortal, as claimed by many..	Z '85-11-6
1: 15	The affliction	Rendered " Evil " in " I create evil ".....	A125
2: 7	O Zion	The Kingdom of God, the Church.....	A297, T33
2: 8	Daughter of Babylon.	The nominal Church.....	D42
2: 8	Apple of his eye....	The true Church an object of special care.....	D29
3: 1	Shewed me Joshua..	The entire Church of the Firstborn ones, during the present life.....	Z '93-13
	And Satan	Whose very existence is now denied by many..	F611
3: 2	Chosen Jerusalem....	The Kingdom of God.....	A296
3: 3	Now Joshua	Whose head represented Christ Jesus and whose body represented the Church.....	Z '93-13
	Filthy garments	Representing that all the Church's righteousness is as filthy rags.....	Z '93-13
3: 4	Change of raiment...	The robe of Christ's righteousness.....	Z '93-13
3: 7	Thus saith the Lord.	Picturing the Church's high calling to the divine nature	Z '93-13
3: 8	Hear now, O Joshua.	These words were addressed to the literal Joshua, the Jewish high priest.....	Z '93-13
	Men wondered at....	Literally, " Sign men," types.....	Z '93-13
	My servant ^	My real servant, thus typified.....	Z '93-13
	The Branch	Or sprout, Christ Jesus.....	Z '93-13
3: 9	Upon one Stone....	Upon that Stone.....	Z '93-14
	Shall be	Shall rest	Z '93-14
	Seven eyes.....	Perfect wisdom	B305, T47, 115
	I will engrave.....	God is superintending the engraving of his character, the law, upon all the living Stones of the Church, the Body of Christ. He superintended the trial development of our Lord; as it is written, " They shall be all taught of God ".....	Z '93-14
	Remove the iniquity.	The unfruitfulness as well as the sin.....	Z '93-14
	In one day.....	The Millennial Day; " One day with the Lord is as a thousand years ".....	Z '93-14
3: 10	In that day.....	In the Millennial Day.....	Z '93-14
4: 2	A candlestick	The complete Church of God.....	T115
	All of gold.....	The divine nature.....	T18
	Seven lamps	The true saints or light-bearers in all the various stages of the nominal Church development	Z '93-14
4: 3	Two olive trees.....	The Old and New Testaments.....	D652
4: 6	Unto Zerubbabel....	Type of the Lord Jesus.....	Z '05-317
	Not by might.....	Through crusades	Z '05-317
	Nor by power.....	Powerful organizations, combining with worldly governments	Z '05-317
	But by my Spirit.....	The spirit of the truth, the spirit or influence of God, gained through his exceeding great and precious promises.....	Z '93-14
		" He shall not fail nor be discouraged until he have set judgment in the earth ".....	Z '05-317
4: 7	O great mountain....	The Kingdom of the Evil One.....	Z '99-223
	Become a plain	" The highway of holiness ".....	Z '99-223
	Shall bring forth....	From the tomb.....	Z '99-223
	The Head Stone.....	Christ Jesus, the Top Corner-Stone of God's building, the Stone which the builders rejected	C329
4: 9	Laid the foundations	At Pentecost	Z '05-318
4: 10	Despised the day....	The present day in which God is choosing the Little Flock	Z '05-318
	Of small things.....	The DAWNS, TOWERS and TRACTS.....	Z '99-204
	See the plummet....	Those who promulgate the harvest message and who, in the eyes of the world, are little, mean and insignificant.....	Z '05-318
	With those seven....	Recognize the hand of the Lord in squaring, straightening, proving and testing the faith and character of his people.....	Z '05-318
		Representing perfection	Z '05-318

Eyes of the Lord...	Watching the tears and joys and trials and difficulties and prosperity of his people....	Z '05-318
Between the earth...	Law-abiding society.....	A318
And the heaven....	Powers of spiritual control.....	A318
5: 11 Build it an house...	Temple, Church organization.....	Z '02-233
6: 2 Horses	Symbol of doctrines.....	C316
6: 12 Build the temple....	The true Church.....	T70
6: 13 Shall be a priest....	A dispenser of divine favor.....	D637
Upon his throne....	"A priest forever after the order of Melchizedec"	T30
8: 9 That the Temple....	The antitypical Temple, the glorified Church..	Z '96-192
8: 10 Before these days...	During the time of trouble.....	D530
The affliction	Oppression	Z '96-192
For I set all men....	For I let loose all men. The trouble will be world-wide. There will be no place of safety except under Divine Providence.....	Z '96-192
His neighbor	In country as well as in city.....	F555
8: 19 And peace	"God has called us to peace".....	Z '02-36
8: 22 In Jerusalem	In the Times of Restitution.....	Q '98-4-7
8: 23 In those days.....	The return of favor to Fleshly Israel, beginning with the Berlin congress of nations in 1878	N '04-1-17
That ten men.....	The representatives of all the nations of Europe	N '04-1-17
Him that is a Jew..	Lord Beaconsfield, the representative of the British nation	N '04-1-17
9: 9 Shout	"If these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out".....	B24
Thy King cometh...	Referring primarily to Christ's triumphal entry into Jerusalem five days before his crucifixion	B224
9: 10 He shall speak peace	This message has proved to be the test to both the Fleshly and the Spiritual Houses of Israel	C136
9: 11 Thy prisoners	By different methods than the Kiel canal celebration and the World's Congress of Religions	D238
Out of the pit.....	Israel under the Law doubly captive to death	A112
9: 12 Prisoners	The grave and hopeless despair.....	A112
Of hope	Typically, Israel under the Roman yoke.....	B225
Even today	Actually, Israel and all mankind under the control of sin and death.....	B225, F353
Render double	So-called, because Christ has the "Keys of hell and of death".....	H22
9: 14 Blow the trumpet...	To you Jews, because you are about to reject the Messiah	B225
With whirlwinds	<i>Mishneh</i> , a second portion, a repetition; implying a casting off from all favor for as long a period as they had enjoyed favor, namely, 1845 years, from A. D. 33 to 1878, when the Berlin Congress of Nations was held, which greatly ameliorated the condition of the Jews	B218
10: 1 Showers of rain...	"And first I will recompense their iniquity and their sin double"; "She hath received of the Lord's hand double for all her sins".....	B227
10: 3 The shepherds	The seventh trumpet, the trump of God, the last trump, the Jubilee trump.....	A315, B146
In the battle	The time of trouble.....	D528
10: 5 And they, etc.....	Truth	B256
10: 7 They of Ephraim...	Greedy, ignorant, lazy teachers.....	F287
10: 10 The land of Egypt..	The time of trouble.....	D527
10: 11 Through the sea....	The balance of this chapter evidently applies to the second advent.....	Z '97-87
River shall dry up...	Christendom	D22
11: 1 O Lebanon	The kingdom of darkness.....	F458
11: 3 Pride of Jordan	The coming time of anarchy.....	D596
And the sceptre....	"The sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried up"	Z '92-59
	Symbol of the nominal Church.....	Z '84-2-5
	Meaning "Judged down," "Condemned," typifying the curse, the sentence which has rested for 6,000 years against our race..	Z '02-299
	Right to rule	B33

11: 12	30 pieces of silver...	The market-price of a slave.....	Z '00-379
12: 3	Together against it.	One of the many prophecies that show the Bible to be a divine revelation.....	A58
12: 4	Smite every horse...	Against regathered Israel at the close of the time of trouble.....	Z '79-9-2
12: 7	The tents of Judah..	Old, false, doctrinal hobby.....	C316
12: 10	And I will.....	The tribe of Judah.....	A294, C294
	Spirit of grace.....	During the Millennial Age.....	H44
	Shall look upon me.	A new will, mind or disposition in harmony with God	Z '99-189
	Mourn for him.....	Who constantly wish their blessing.....	F372
	For his only Son....	Aleph Tay, the first and last letters of the Hebrew alphabet; “I am the first and the last”	Z '96-52
13: 1	In that day.....	Possibly upon Christ's human body, which may be preserved somewhere as the grand memorial of God's love, Christ's obedience and our redemption, typified by the golden bowl of manna in the ark.....	B130
13: 6	Unto him	Mourn that they rejected him.....	D600
	In thine hands.....	“He shall see of the travail of his soul and shall be satisfied”	Z '95-134
	I was wounded....	In the Millennial Age.....	Z '00-224
	House of my friends	Unto the clergy of the nominal Church	Z '98-217
13: 7	My fellow	Implying injury or destruction of power or influence once exercised.....	Z '98-218
	Shall be scattered...	In the time of trouble.....	Z '98-217
	Turn mine hand....	Indicating severe usage at the hands of their former flocks	Z '98-217
13: 8	Two parts	The Lord's special messenger in the harvest of the Gospel Age	Z '06-226
	But the third.....	“All ye shall be offended because of me this night”	B111
13: 9	Through the fire....	Use my power to protect.....	Z '98-218
14: 2	Gather all nations...	The Little Flock and the Great Company Z '06-151	
	Against Jerusalem...	The world of mankind.....	Z '05-285
14: 3	Against those nations	The time of trouble.....	D527
	The day of battle...	Gog and Magog, the hosts of merciless plunders of regathered Israel.....	D555
		The capital city of regathered Israel.....	D555
		The foes of regathered Israel.....	D555
		When he fought for Joshua against the six Amalekite kings at Gibeon, and when he fought for David against the Philistines at Perazim	D555, 650
14: 4	And his feet.....	When he miraculously delivered Israel from the hosts of Midian by Gideon and his band Z '04-366	
		Jehovah's favor or dominion.....	D650
	In that day.....	“All his saints are in thy hand and they sat down at thy feet”	B157
	Mount of Olives...	In the Millennium	D649
	Toward the East....	Kingdom of light, peace and divine blessing.....	D651
	A very great valley.	Open to the Sun of Righteousness, free from the shadows of sin and death.....	D653
	Of the mountain....	The Valley of Blessings, God's Kingdom.....	D652
	Shall remove	The Kingdom	D653
	Toward the North..	From earthly to heavenly conditions.....	D653
	And half of it.....	Toward the Pleiades, the celestial center of the universe, the seat of divine empire.....	D653
	Toward the South...	The earthly half, the Ancient Worthies.....	D653
14: 5	Flee to the valley...	To complete restitution of perfect human life.....	D653
	My God shall come.	The Valley of Blessings, God's Kingdom.....	D654
	The saints with thee	Shall thus come.....	D654
		“The Lord cometh with 10,000 of his saints” C302	
14: 6	In that day.....	The holy ones shall thus be united with him.....	D654
	Clear, nor dark....	In the Millennial Day.....	D655
14: 7	Shall be one day....	Bright nor the darkness thick.....	D655
	Known to the Lord.	Shall be the one.....	D655
	Not day, nor night..	Foreknown to the Lord.....	D655
	At evening time....	Neither full day nor night.....	D655
14: 8	Living waters	At the close of the Millennial Day.....	D655
		“Waters of life, clear as crystal,” restitution blessings	D655

14: 9	And the Lord.....	Jehovah, through Christ as his vice-gerent.....	A303
14: 13	A great tumult.....	The time of trouble.....	Z '03-419
14: 20	Unto the Lord.....	Surely a change of sentiment from that prevailing in the present time.....	Z '92-64

MALACHI:

1: 1	By Malachi	"Messenger of Jehovah".....	Z '93-172
1: 4	Whereas Edom	Christendom	D15
1: 7	You offer	You Jews in the days of Nehemiah, during his absence from Jerusalem at the court of Artaxerxes	Z '99-252
1: 10	Who is there..... For nought..... Neither do ye..... Altar for nought....	O that there were one..... Omit these words..... That ye might not..... From the Lord's standpoint merely formalistic religion may just as well be abandoned entirely. "The Father seeketh such to worship him as worship him in spirit and in truth"	Z '99-267 Z '99-267 Z '99-267 Z '99-267
1: 11	Among the Gentiles.	As well as among the Jews.....	A59
3: 1	Behold I	Jehovah	Z '05-377
	Send my Messenger.	My servant, Chief Messenger, archangel..	B147, T33
	And the Lord..... Shall suddenly come To his Temple..... Even the Messenger. Of the Covenant.... Whom ye delight in. The Lord of hosts..	"The Lord himself shall descend from heaven with the voice of the archangel"	B147
3: 2	But who may abide the day of his com- ing	Adonai, Jesus	E52, 48
		Unexpectedly	Z '05-377
		"Which Temple ye are"	Z '05-377
		Not the Maker.....	E65, 78, 59, 72
		The Oath-bound, Abrahamic Covenant	Z '05-377
		For whom you have joyfully looked.....	Z '05-377
		Jehovah of hosts.....	E52, 48
		The coming of the King will mean national, ecclesiastical and personal judgment, and a complete curtailment of every form of vice..	Z '94-265
	And who shall stand	Shall stand the test.....	A320
		In the present conflict between the Bible and the Evolution theory.....	Z '01-206
		"The great day of his wrath is come and who shall be able to stand"	Z '06-309
	A refiner's fire.....	"Think it not strange concerning the fiery trial that is to try you"; "The trial of your faith being much more precious than of gold that perisheth"; "Many shall be purified and made white and tried"	Z '95-135
		The object of the refiner is to separate the dross, but if the metal clings too closely to its impurities more and more heat will be applied until finally even the metal itself will be destroyed, thus illustrating the causes which lead to the destruction of those who go into the Second Death.....	N '07-1-6
3: 3	And he shall sit.... As a refiner..... The sons of Levi... As gold	To remove all the dross of self-will, personal ambition and pride.....	Z '06-309
		Until he can see his own glorious image reflected	Z '93-173
		Typical of all believers, of whom the chief are the Royal Priesthood	A320
		The Little Flock.....	Z '05-379
		The Great Company.....	Z '05-379
		Themselves	Z '92-343
		A right offering, and also an offering which will effect righteousness through the cancellation of sin.....	Z '06-312
3: 4	Of Judah	Of the antitypical Israelites.....	Z '05-379
	Unto the Lord.....	Unto Jehovah	E52, 48

- 3: 5 Near to you.....** To the great systems which compose nominal Spiritual Israel, or Christendom, so-called. Z '93-173
- To judgment** And who cannot see, in the severe criticisms leveled at Churchianity in these days, that the judgment has begun?.....Z '93-173
- And I will.....** In the time of trouble and afterwards.....Z '05-379
- Against the sorcerers.** Those who teach doctrines of devils in the name of Christianity.....Z '93-173
- The adulterers** Those claiming to be the virgin Church of Christ, and yet living in unholy alliance with the worldZ '93-173
- False swearers** Those who have made a covenant of entire consecration to the Lord and have been unfaithful to it.....Z '93-173
- 3: 6 I change not.....** Because perfect in justice, love, wisdom, power E37, 35
- 3: 7 But ye say wherein.** The basis for all our hopes lies in the unchangeable character of our God.....Z '05-379
- 3: 8 Have robbed me.....** This is the attitude of nominal Spiritual Israel in our day. "Thou sayest I am rich and increased with goods and have need of nothing"Z '92-261
- 3: 9 Have robbed me....** Of the loyalty and devotion of heart promised Z '92-261
- 3: 10 All the tithes.....** Many Spiritual Israelites who have made covenants with the Lord keep the very best of everything for their own use, leaving for the Lord only the remnants, the fag ends of time, influence, reputation and money...Z '05-379
- And prove me.....** Your will in all things.....Z '99-153
- 3: 13 Your words** By fulfilling the terms of your covenant...Z '05-380
- Stout against me.....** Your teachingsZ '99-270
- 3: 14 Walked mournfully...** In direct opposition to my Word.....Z '92-261
- 3: 15 And now** With an outward show of reverence, observance of lenten seasons, etc.....Z '99-270
- The proud happy.....** During this present evil world or epoch.....A67
- Yea, they** Outwardly they appear to be and are as happy as the unconsecratedZ '99-270
- That work wickedness** The Alexanders, Cæsars and Bonapartes.....A67
- 3: 16 Then** By making millions of widows and orphans in their lust for power.....A27
- They that feared.....** In the harvest of the Gospel Age.....D601, T86
- The Lord** Perfect love casts out slavish but not reverential fearZ '98-112
- Spake often** "The secret of the Lord is with them that fear him"Z '97-257
- One to another.....** Not systems, creeds and traditions.....Z '92-262
- The Lord hearkened..** Concerning the heavenly things.....Z '98-367
- Book of remembrance** Feeling the need of help, counsel and encouragement, as evil prevailed.....Z '07-315, '99-270
- That feared the Lord** "He that loveth him that begat loveth also him that is begotten of God," "Forget not the assembling of yourselves together;" "Where two or three of you are met in my name, there am I in the midst"Z '07-315
- Tho't upon his name.** Noting those who spoke for those things which are loving, gentle, pure, good, true, modest, humbleZ '98-368
- 3: 17 They shall be mine..** Signifying friendship, love and blessing. God keeps a permanent record of his friends but no record of his enemies.....N '04-3-13
- In that day.....** His character, his goodness, his infinity, his plan, his love.....Z '99-270
- When I make up....** Not the names of Wesley, Calvin, Knox or LutherZ '92-262
- My jewels** "The Lord knoweth them that are his".....F76
- The time of the Lord's second presence** F266, 274
- "Gather my saints together unto me"** B164, C139
- "Gather the wheat into my barn:"** "They shall gather together his Elect"B164
- Represented by the 12 jewels worn in the High Priest's breastplate.....T36**

	Jewels are scarce, require to be searched for and washed from the mire before being prepared to refract the light. Diamonds are hard, representing character; crystallized, representing willingness towards righteousness; worthless unless cut; cannot cut, shape or polish themselves; sometimes require to be more than half cut away before they are suitable, and are embedded in cement while being polished.....	Z '93-363, 365
I will spare them....	"Watch and pray, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape those things that shall come"	C146
3: 18 Then	"That we should not be judged with the world"	Z '98-365
Shall ye	In the Millennial Age.....	T87
Return	The world of mankind.....	T87
4: 1 The day cometh.....	Turn about, see things from the Divine stand-point	Z '03-185
And all the proud.....	There will be a grand reversal of the present order of things.....	Z '92-262, '99-271
That do wickedly.....	The Day of Vengeance.....	B150, D11, 528
4: 2 Shall burn them up.....	Pride and every other cause from which haughtiness and oppression could again spring forth	A319
Root nor branch.....	There will be wicked people in the earth at the time the Lord's Kingdom is established.....	Z '98-310
That fear my name.....	All evil systems, errors and wilful sinners.....	B150
4: 3 Shall the sun.....	For further development.....	D552
Arise with healing.....	Perfect love casts out slavish, not reverential fear	Z '98-112
In his wings.....	"Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun"	A322
4: 4 And ye	For the chastened and penitent.....	D616
Shall go forth.....	"The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light"	Z '05-381
And grow up.....	The righteous	Z '99-272
Of the stall.....	In the springtime of the Millennial Age	Z '99-272
4: 5 The wicked	"All that are in their graves shall hear the voice of the Son of God and come forth"	A210
4: 6 The Law of Moses	Grow spiritually fat.....	Z '99-272
4: 7 Send you Elijah.....	After the winter time of the reign of sin Z '99-272	
Day of the Lord.....	A strong figure of sin's complete defeat	Z '99-272
4: 8 To the children.....	Typifying the law of love	Z '99-272
Of the children.....	Moses representatively brought the Law Covenant on the Jews as Christ representatively removed it	Z '94-344
To the fathers.....	The Christ in the flesh, Head and Body.....	B254
With a curse.....	Which began in 1874 and will end in 1914.....	B250
	To childlikeness	B249
	Of those who have been converted to a child-like attitude	B249
	To harmony with the faithful patriarchs and prophets	B249
	The great time of trouble.....	B250

MATTHEW:

1: 6 Begat Solomon.....	But Solomon's was not the Messianic line	E144, 129
1: 16 Begat Joseph	Christ's legal father, but it is not necessary for Christ to use Joseph's genealogy.....	E144, 129
1: 17 14 generations	Genea, as in "This generation shall not pass"	D603
1: 21 His name Jesus.....	"Saviour"	Z '05-383
Save his people.....	Those who believe into him.....	A107
2: 1 From their sins.....	All who shall ultimately become his people, and no others	Z '05-383
When Jesus was born	From sin and death.....	A107
	For the suffering of death.....	Z '93-380
	About October 1st, B. C. 2; 33½ years prior to his death in April, A. D. 33; 29½ years prior to the beginning of John's Ministry, in the 15th year of Tiberius Cæsar.....	B60

- There came wise men.** *Magi*, sages, philosophers..... Z '94-223
 Probably three in number; supposed to have been familiar with Daniel's prophecies. They may have been instructed in these by Zoroaster, who, it is claimed, was a pupil of Jeremiah Z '06-14
- From the East.....** Possibly, representatives of the "Twelve tribes scattered abroad, who, instantly serving God, were hoping for and waiting for the consolation of Israel" Z '07-363
- King of the Jews....** 30 years before our Lord was anointed as the Messiah B247
- Have seen his star...** Typifying the Millerite movement in 1844 B247, C85
- 2: 2** Those in full harmony with God were not left in ignorance of so important an event..... B21
- Supposedly Persia** Z '06-14
- 2: 3** Tacitus, Suetonius, Josephus, Virgil, Confucius, and Zoroaster, all bear testimony to the fact that there prevailed throughout the entire East at this time an intense conviction, derived from the prophecies, that about this time a child from heaven would be born in Judea, gain dominion over the whole world, establish the Golden Age and take away sin..... Z '06-14
- He was troubled.....** "Night unto night showeth knowledge." It is possible that there may be something in the claims of astrology, but "The Word of God is sufficient that the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished to every good work" Z '06-14
- 2: 9** With jealousy on his own behalf and on behalf of the Roman Empire..... Z '06-14
- And all Jerusalem....** Similarly, those who are now in influence and power are troubled at the prospect of a change of government which their own wise men announce as imminent..... Z '07-364
- And lo the star.....** All under the influence of Herod's court... Z '07-364
- 2: 11** Probably bright, electrical, aluminous spot travelling near the earth..... Z '06-14
- And fell down.....** Prostrated themselves, thus physically expressing their reverence..... Z '06-15
- And worshiped him...** The humble surroundings did not alter the reverent condition of their hearts..... Z '06-15
- Unto him gifts; gold.** Representing obedience, consecration..... Z '06-15
- And frankincense.....** Representing praise, heart adoration, appreciation, gratitude..... Z '06-15
- And myrrh** Representing submission, a willingness for service to the extent of bitterness, suffering.. Z '06-15
- 2: 13** "Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister to those that shall be heirs of salvation"..... Z '94-239
- Angel of the Lord...** Avoiding the peril you cannot meet..... F508
- And flee into Egypt..** God did not miraculously interfere with Herod's plans. "The powers that be are permitted of God" until the Times of the Gentiles shall be fulfilled Z '94-239
- 2: 15** This prophecy has three fulfilments: the deliverance of the nominal house of Israel in the days of Pharaoh, the return of the infant Jesus to the land of his birth, and the ultimate deliverance of all God's people from the kingdom of darkness..... Z '94-239
- Out of Egypt.....** Type of the world..... C316
- I called my Son.....** To the higher, divine nature..... C316
- 2: 18** They are not..... They have ceased to exist..... Z '86-8-8
- 2: 20** Young child's life..... *Psuche*, soul, being..... E358, 335
- 2: 23** Called Nazareth A despised place, the object doubtless being to bring the truth into disrepute, as Seventh-Day Adventism has brought the time-features into disrepute B29
- 3: 1** John the Baptist..... Type of the Church, especially in the harvest B253
- 3: 2** Kingdom of heaven.. In its embryotic state..... B14
- The Kingdom was the hope of every Israelite A273

3: 3	The voice	Not the "Word".....	Z '98-374
	Make his paths.....	Arrangements, affairs	Z '05-377
	' Straight	For a triumphal entry of his Kingdom on earth. "An highway shall be there".....	Z '00-24
3: 4	And wild honey.....	John's course thus seemed to say to the Jews that he was wholly devoted to the Lord, that he had nothing, wanted nothing and needed nothing	Z '06-30
3: 6	Confessing sins	And thereby coming again into harmony with Moses, the type of Christ, into whom they had all once been baptized.....	F428
3: 7	Generation of vipers.. Wrath to come.....	Gennema, race	D603
		Not flames and torments after death, but divine judgments which came upon the Jewish na- tion for hypocrisy, formalism and failure to live up to the light and privileges enjoyed. "There shall be great distress in the land and wrath upon this people".....	Z '97-313
		"Wrath to the uttermost," which came upon the Jewish nation in the end of the Jewish Age	Z '03-461
3: 9	Within yourselves ... To our father.....	As nominal Christendom says to itself.....	Z '00-25
	Of these stones.....	We are nominally God's people.....	Z '00-25
3: 10	And now also..... The axe	Of some that you consider as far beneath you as the stones under your feet.....	Z '00-25
	Good fruit	Typifying the end of the Gospel Age.....	Z '97-314
	Is hewn down.....	Cf divine judgment.....	Z '97-313
	Cast into the fire....	The fruitage of righteousness.....	Z '97-313
3: 11	With the holy Ghost.	Nominal Fleshy Israel was thus cut off from divine favor.....	Z '03-461
	And with fire	The time of trouble in A. D. 69-70.....	Z '03-461
		At Pentecost, upon the Israelites indeed.....	B233, E314, 290
		The fire of God's anger, wrath to the uttermost	F445
		The fire of trouble upon all others during the 36½ years following their rejection of Mes- siah	B233
3: 12	Purge his floor..... Gather his wheat.....	Culminating in the destruction of the Jewish polity in the year A. D. 70.....	E314, 290
	Into the garner.....	Cleanse his threshing floor.....	B261
	Burn up the chaff.....	The true Israelites indeed.....	B233, C149
	Unquenchable	A small proportion of the whole.....	B205
	Fire	The Christian Church.....	B233, C149
		The balance of the nation, the refuse.....	B233, C149
3: 13	To Jordan	The Jews were powerless to avert the catas- trophe	A229
	Unto John	Not literal fire but symbolical fire.....	C149
3: 14	But John forbade him	The great fire of religious and political conten- tion which destroyed the Jewish nation	B233, C148
3: 16	And Jesus	Meaning "Judged down," "Condemned," typ- ifying the curse, the sentence which has rested for 6,000 years against our race.....	Z '02-299
	When he was baptized	Baptism is valid, even though the baptizer is not of the Kingdom class.....	Z '93-183
	Opened unto him.....	Because he knew nothing of the baptism which is unto death.....	Z '04-6
	And he saw	Having reached 30 years of age, manhood ac- cording to the Law, and therefore the right time to consecrate himself as a man.....	A179
	The Spirit of God.....	Typifying his consecration.....	A197
	Descending	Perhaps Christ was here granted a vision re- vealing in greater measure his prehuman es- tate	Z '00-27
	Like a dove	John alone, probably, saw the dove.....	E230, 212
		A manifestation representing the invisible	E231, 212
		Thus beginning the Gospel Age or Spirit Dis- pensation	A224
		Emblematic of peace and purity, representing the fulness of Jehovah's spirit of love in Jesus	E231, 212
		Not violently like the lightning, but gently, like a dove	Z '04-6

- Lighting upon him...** Giving the "Earnest of his inheritance" of the divine nature A179
- Anointing him.** Jesus was not the Messiah, the Christ, until this anointing took place T27, 37, B66
- "After the baptism which John preached, how God anointed Jesus" B66
- 4: 1 Then** Notice that the special trials immediately followed consecration Z '04-5
- Was Jesus** Not God, "For God tempteth not, neither is he tempted of any" Z '92-166
- Led up** We should never voluntarily go into temptation, but knowing our weakness should seek to avoid it Z '06-38
- Of the spirit.....** His own spirit, his own new mind. Thus it is our new minds, the result of full consecration to the Lord, that lead us into temptations, trials and difficulties Z '06-39
- That he might study the divine Word, treasured in a perfect memory, and now fully intelligible by the power of the Spirit. "The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit" Z '04-6
- Into the wilderness...** Away from every friend and acquaintance and distracting thing Z '04-6
- That he might know thoroughly the proper course to take in announcing himself as Messiah Z '06-39
- To be tempted.....** Along the lines of selfishness Z '06-38
- Of the devil.....** *Diabolus.* The word always appears in the singular and undoubtedly refers to Satan Z '06-39
- 4: 2 Fasted 40 days.....** Whose very existence is now denied by many F609
- Doubtless the entire period was spent in prayer and contemplation of the prophecies, including those which showed that he would be lifted up as the serpent in the wilderness, be despised and rejected of men and led as a lamb to the slaughter. *He* found it necessary, before attempting to serve God, to "Study to show himself approved" Z '06-39
- Afterward hungered...** Up to this time his perfect mind was so absorbed in his great theme that he probably neither ate nor slept Z '06-40
- Shipwrecked sailors have been exonerated for cannibalism when they were without food much less than 40 days. In the siege of Jerusalem mothers ate their own children Z '98-10
- 4: 3 And when the tempter** Choosing the time when his overtaxed human powers sought refreshment and recuperation Z '06-40
- Came to him.....** Probably not personally, but by suggestion Z '06-41
- He said** Representing himself as a friend, an angel of light Z '06-41
- Be made bread.....** Use spiritual gifts to further temporal ends E123, 110
- Illustrating our temptations to preach for worldly applause, wealth and social position, and to seek the healing of our bodies which we have consecrated to death in God's service Z '06-42
- 4: 4 It is written.....** The sure defence of the true child of God F200
- By bread alone.....** Thus refusing to use divine power for his personal comfort or healing F633, 650
- But by every word...** Not merely the milk of the Word Z '05-265
"Thy words were found and I did eat them" Z '02-246
- 4: 5 Into the holy city....** Mentally, not physically Z '06-42
- On a pinnacle.....** The roof of the southern wing Z '06-42
- Of the temple.....** About 600 feet above the bottom of the valley Z '04-8
- Overlooking the valley of Gehenna Z '06-42
- 4: 6 And saith unto him..** Again posing as a friend, an angel of light Z '06-42

- Cast thyself down....** Recklessly expose yourself in proof of mission
E123, 110
- For it is written....** Thus drawing the immediate attention of all
Israel to the fact that you are the Messiah
Z '06-42
- Against a stone.....** “A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh
after a sign” such as the laying on of hands,
the gift of tongues, physical healing, peculiar
dress, robes, mitres, relics of saints, etc. Z '06-43
- 4: 7 Again it is written...** Illustrating additionally our temptations to go
into debt without knowing how the debt can
be paid or to recklessly expose ourselves to
any danger, moral, financial, physical or
spiritual, expecting miraculous deliverance Z '98-12
- Not tempt the Lord..** Satan quoted Scripture but misapplied it.... Z '06-43
- 4: 8 Again, the devil.....** Possibly our Lord himself did not at this time
know the correct exposition of this Scripture,
not seeing that the “feet” refer to the feet
members of the mystical Body of Christ, and
that he himself was to be the “Stone” of
stumbling and Rock of offence to both the
houses of Israel: hence the temptation would
be all the more difficult to bear..... Z '04-8
- Taketh him up.....** Seemingly conflicting Scriptures should be har-
monized by examining the underlying prin-
ciples Z '04-6
- Higli mountain** By doing things which you know to be directly
contrary to the laws of nature which he has
established and which would call for miracu-
lous intervention to save you..... Z '06-42
- All the kingdoms....** Still posing as a friend..... Z '06-43
- 4: 9 Will I give thee....** Mentally, not physically..... Z '06-43
- And worship me.....** Satan's own dominion over the world..... Z '06-43
- 4: 10 Thee hence, Satan....** Christ clearly understood that some time he was
to have authority over these kingdoms, but
probably he did not yet see how or when,
hence the peculiar force of this temptation Z '04-9
- God, and him only...** Satan controls the invisible spiritual phase of
the present kingdom of earth, the visible
earthly kingdoms representing the human
phase of his dominion..... A251
- 4: 11 Behold, angels came.** Co-operate with me for the world's uplift E125, 112
- 4: 12 Now when Jesus....** As does the nominal Church when it seeks to
increase its membership by resorting to
worldly forms, customs, fairs, games, enter-
tainments, etc. Z '06-44
- Heard that John.....** When the Papacy did this, Satan was true to
his promise B293
- He departed** Adversary, opposing spirit..... F611
- 4: 17 Repent** I cannot be a co-worker with you in any sense
or degree Z '04-10
- Kingdom of heaven..** As the great Supreme Ruler..... E81, 74
- Is at hand.....** But reverence of others, if not rivals of Je-
hovah, is entirely proper..... E78, 72
- 4: 18 They were fishers....** The moment of positive resistance of tempta-
tion and positive standing up for the Lord
was the moment of great help and assistance
from on high Z '04-11
- 4: 19 And I will make you.** Probably 6 months or a year after his baptism
Z '98-14
- Heard that John..... Type of the Church in this harvest time..... B253
- He departed
- From our Lord's viewpoint, the healing of soul-
sickness was of greater importance than the
physical healing, which was merely an in-
cidental matter Z '98-15
- The hope of every Israelite..... A273
- The 69 weeks of Daniel's prophecy have expired
Z '05-280
- They were fishers.... Christ did not call idlers, but workers, into his
ministry Z '98-14
- And I will make you. The twelve whom I have especially chosen..... F217

- Fishers of men.....** "The Kingdom of heaven is like unto a net that was cast into the sea and gathered fish of every kind"..... C214
- Spiritual fishing requires knowledge, tact, bait, and that self be kept out of sight. Fish are easily alarmed when they think any one wishes to take them..... Z '07-26**
- 4: 20 Left their nets.....** Forsook all that they had to become of the twelve; a thing not required of the seventy.. F210
- Evidently retaining some sort of interest in them, however, as they had no difficulty in regaining possession of them when they reembarked in the fishing business after our Lord's death .. N '04-6-5
- 4: 22 And their father.....** "With the hired servants"..... Z '06-46
- 4: 24 He healed them.....** Foreshadowing the blessings which would come when the Kingdom itself should be established Z '98-15
- 5: 1 Into a mountain.....** It is said that on this mountain the last remnant of the army of the crusaders was destroyed in A. D. 1187..... Z '98-24
- 5: 3 Blessed** Divinely approved Z '06-71
- Are the poor.....** Extremely poor, utterly destitute..... Z '98-24
- Not the rich, the learned, the rulers, the self-contented, but those, lacking self-confidence and self-esteem, who appreciate their own littleness and imperfection..... Z '06-71**
- In spirit** Not high-spirited, but humble-minded. All humble-minded people will not attain to the Kingdom, but the Kingdom cannot be attained by any one who is not humble..... Z '00-67
- 5: 4 Are they that mourn.** Not necessarily poor in pocket. Some who are poor in pocket are very proud in spirit..... Z '00-68
- The sympathetic, who realize their own imperfections, and are touched with pity for the poor groaning creation as they see them dying in sorrow, pain and disappointment..... Z '06-71
- Mourners in Zion, true saints in the nominal Church, distressed at the worldliness therein.. D30**
- 5: 5 Blessed are the meek.** Submissive to the Divine will..... Z '00-68
- Not the arrogant, self-assertive and vindictive, but the self-controlled, gentle, not easily provoked or irritated, forbearing under injury or annoyance Z '06-72
- "God resisteth the proud"..... E278, 255
- When God's Kingdom has come and his will is done on earth as it is in heaven..... Z '06-72
- For they shall.....** The overcomers of this age inherit it now by faith and the overcomers of the next age will do so actually..... Z '06-72
- Inherit the earth.....** Be given its fattest places..... D633
- 5: 6 After righteousness...** That which is right..... Z '06-73
- Wisdom, knowledge, understanding of the good and true Z '03-445
- Shall be filled** Satisfied with the spiritual refreshment which the Lord will make available for them..... Z '06-73
- "He maketh me to lie down in green pastures" Z '92-123
- 5: 7 The merciful** The compassionate, those who, having recognized their own need of divine mercy, are quick to extend similar mercy to others Z '06-73
- "If ye forgive men their trespasses your heavenly Father will also forgive you"..... Z '00-70
- 5: 8 The pure in heart....** Those absolutely cleansed in will and spirit and as far as possible in flesh and tongue... F409
- They shall see God...** "Without holiness no man shall see the Lord" Z '00-70
- 5: 9 The peacemakers** The great majority of those who have named the name of Christ pursue a reverse course. How many Christians we all know, even among the Lord's true saints, whose tongues are continually stirring up strife!.. Z '00-71, '06-74

- 5: 10 Righteousness' sake...** Not for fault-finding and general cantankerousness Z '00-72
 "If any man suffer as a Christian let him not be ashamed, but let him glorify God" Z '06-74
- 5: 11 Blessed are ye when...** As a result of making the Gospel your all-absorbing theme of life..... A347
 Men shall revile you.. "When he was reviled he reviled not again" Z '06-75
 "Ye shall be hated of all men for my sake" E498, 490
- And persecute you... "Whosoever will live godly shall suffer persecution" F464
 For my sake..... "Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my name's sake, said, Let the Lord be glorified" (We do this for the Lord's glory) C182
- 5: 12 In heaven** In spiritual things, not temporal matters.. Z '03-216
- 5: 13 Salt of the earth.....** In proportion as you have given heed to the Lord's Word and cultivated its spirit. God's people have had a preservative influence for quite a considerable space around them.. Z '06-75
- Good for nothing.... "Unto every good work reprobate" Z '99-215
 But to be cast out... An intimation that the nominal Christian Church would prove faithless to its trust and be rejected Z '85-9-4
- 5: 14 Ye are the light.....** Phos, the same word applied to our Lord.. Z '98-374
 You have become so illuminated by the truth that you have become its living representative Z '03-358
- Of the world..... "For God hath shined in our hearts" ... E318, 293
 True to her mission, the Church is now enabled to declare to the world the presence of Christ, the changes impending, and the wisest course to pursue B141
- 5: 16 Let your light.....** Without the Gospel light shining from Jesus and his followers, the corruption of Christendom would be even worse than it is. When the lights have all been extinguished, the great time of trouble will follow..... Z '06-75
- 5: 17 But to fulfil.....** "The darkness hateth the light" Z '05-381
 Only a perfect man could meet its conditions, thus proving that Christ's perfection was not altered by the fact that his mother was imperfect Z '97-52
- 5: 18 One jot** One iota, the smallest letter in the Greek alphabet Z '79-11-7
 Because of the greater and more important things typified by it T12
- Or tittle Fine point of a letter. Christ was evidently a firm believer in "verbal inspiration" .. Z '79-11-7
- Till all be fulfilled.... Including the great Times of Restitution, typified by the Jubilee Year B173, 187
- 5: 19 Shall teach men so...** Then the typical features of the Law will pass away Z '93-147
- Be called the least... Teach what is not in fullest accord with the divine plan F258
 But whosoever "Be not many teachers" Z '97-156
- 5: 21 In danger of.....** Receive a lower position F258
 The judgment Our Lord Jesus himself Z '94-355
- 5: 22 But I** Amenable to H25
 The judges H25
- Whosoever is angry.. Jesus, who alone fully understands how glorious and perfect is God's holy Law, which is to be enforced during the Millennium H25
- Shall be Thereby disobeying the spirit of the command, "Thou shalt not kill" H27
- In danger of..... Under the regulations of the Millennial Kingdom H25
- The judgment Amenable to H25
 The judges; a court of 7 (some say 23) men, having power to deal with certain classes of crime, typical of similar courts to be established in the Millennial Age H26

	"I will restore thy judges as at the first".....	A294
His brother, Raca.....	Villain	H26
Of the council.....	The High Council or Sanhedrin, of 71 men, the highest court of the Jews, typical of a similar court to be established in the Millennial Age	H26
Danger of hell fire.....	Of Gehenna fire. By the aid of brimstone, the bodies of specially detestable criminals were burned with the other refuse of Jerusalem in the Valley of Hinnom or Gehenna, adjoining the city. A living thing was never cast into Gehenna: the Jews were forbidden to torture any creature; thus Gehenna typified the Second Death	H26
5: 23 Gift to the altar.....	Anything to offer to the Lord, of service, or worship or thanks.....	Z 07-314
Aught against thee...	That some one has been wronged by you in thought, word or deed.....	Z 07-314
5: 24 Leave there thy gift..	Do not think that it will be acceptable to God while in your heart or outwardly you are practicing injustice towards others...Z 07-314	
Be reconciled to.....	Make amends to.....	Z 94-269
Thy brother	Explanations in full of whatever wrong you have done him.....	Z 07-314
And offer thy gift....	Assured that in such an attitude of heart the Lord will be pleased to accept your offering	
		Z 07-314
5: 25 Agree with	Appeal for mercy from.....	Z 94-314
	Admit that you have come short of the righteous requirements of.....	Z 94-315
Thine adversary	The Divine law which condemns all to death	
		Z 94-315
Quickly	Before final sentence is pronounced.....	Z 94-314
Whiles thou	The Jewish people.....	Z 94-314
In the way with him.	While the offer of mercy is made to you as a nation, through faith in Christ.....	Z 94-315
The adversary.....	The Law, the demands of which you fail to meet, though you claim to meet them...Z 94-315	
To the judge.....	The just judgment of God.....	Z 94-315
To the officer.....	To some power that will execute the penalty	
		Z 94-315
Cast into prison....	A position of disfavor.....	Z 94-315
5: 26 Uttermost farthing...	The 1845 years of disfavor, beginning A. D. 33 and ending in 1878; the forfeiture of the chief blessing at first offered exclusively to the Jew.....	Z 94-315
5: 29 If thy right eye.....	A depraved desire as dear as the right eye.....	H27
Be cast into hell.....	Gehenna, utter destruction, the Second Death..H27	
5: 30 If thy right hand.....	A depraved desire as dear as a right hand.....	H27
Be cast into hell.....	Gehenna, utter destruction, the Second Death..H27	
5: 34 Swear not at all.....	The use of oaths and expletives implies that the simple statement of the user is not to be believed. Nothing in this would prohibit the taking of an oath or affirmation in court	Z 06-76
	Which will probably become the capital of the world	A295
5: 35 Neither by Jerusalem	Jehovah. "His feet shall stand in that day upon the Mount of Olives".....	D647
Of the great King....	Of the Evil One.....	Z 06-76
5: 37 Cometh of evil.....	This Law of absolute justice prevailed among the Jews, Romans and Greeks, and in some respects was juster than modern laws which enable the wealthy to escape by payment of fines	Z 06-77
5: 38 Tooth for a tooth....	With evil	Z 06-77
	Legally, or even illegally.....	Z 06-77
5: 39 Resist not evil.....	In the indirect sense of not opposing the Law; or, if smitten illegally, as were Jesus and Paul, by kindly expostulating with the evil-doer, for his own good.....Z 99-120, '06-77	
Shall smite thee.....	Has made up his mind to bring suit..... Z 06-77	
The other also.....	Settle peaceably with him, even if it costs more than you would lose by letting the case go into court..... Z 06-77	
5: 40 Will sue thee.....		
Thy cloak also.....		

- 5: 41 And whosoever Whatever courier, government officer..... Z '06-78
 Shall compel thee.... Command you, legally..... Z '06-78
 To go a mile..... Under the same law by which Simon the Cyrenian was compelled to bear the cross of Jesus Z '06-78
- Go with him twain... Do not show a narrow, stingy spirit in complying with the Law's requirements..... Z '06-78
- 5: 42 Give to him..... The highway robber..... Z '99-217
 That asketh thee.... That demands your valuables..... Z '99-217
 Turn not thou away.. Exercise a benevolent spirit whenever possible and proper for you to do so..... Z '06-78
- 5: 43 Hate thine enemy.... This tradition of the ancients was directly contrary to the Mosaic Law, which enjoined protection of an enemy's property..... Z '06-78
- 5: 44 Love your enemies... Be large-hearted and generous towards them, illustrated by David's forbearance toward Saul Z '03-349, '06-78
 Them that curse you. Not as you love the brethren, but so as to be ready and willing to do good to them. *This is the mark of perfect love.* F189
- 5: 46 What reward have ye Not in oldest Greek MSS..... Z '06-78
- 5: 47 And if ye salute.... What merit is there in it?..... Z '96-32
- 5: 48 Therefore perfect Extend the civilities of life toward..... Z '06-79
 Even as your Father. In your heart's intentions..... Z '07-45
- It would have been impossible for the great Teacher to set us any other pattern than the perfect one, on the same principle that the teacher of penmanship furnishes the pupil with the best engraved specimens..... Z '07-137
- 6: 6 Into thy closet..... The secret place of prayer of the individual, family or Church..... F687
- To thy Father..... This Scripture should not be taken too literally, for Christ prayed audibly in the presence of his followers on numerous occasions, and audible prayer in the Church was counseled by the Apostle Paul..... Z '98-28
- Seeth in secret "Whosoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name he will give it you": "No man cometh unto the Father but by me." No one has access to the Father until after he has accepted Christ Z '98-28
- 6: 7 As the heathen do... The discovery of the "X-rays" makes it plain how this may be done..... Z '96-27
- With their praying wheels, Roman Catholics with their beads, and some Protestants with their long details of instructions to the Almighty as to when, where and what to do the world over Z '98-28, 29
- 6: 8 Before ye ask him.... But desires you to ask in order that you may realize your need of his aid and thus be brought into close fellowship with him.... Z '98-29
- 6: 9 After this manner.... This spirit, not necessarily these exact words Z '06-204
- Therefore pray ye.... Ye who are his sons, not "Children of wrath" or "Children of the devil"..... Z '98-29
- Our Father "To as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God." The affection of a true father for his child is one of the most precious things in the world Z '04-118
- Hallowed be thy name The word "Our" implies an interest in the other sons, who like ourselves are accepted in the Beloved Z '06-204
- Reverence for God should be first in all our thoughts, but is losing ground everywhere in our day, even among the Lord's true people Z '04-118
- 6: 10 Thy Kingdom come. In glory and power..... Z '95-291, '97-304
 The panacea for every ill and trouble, not only for ourselves but for all men..... Z '04-119
- A humble acknowledgment that it has not yet come Z '98-30
- Thy will All blessings are of the Father..... E48, 45
 Not now being exerted or manifested in earth's affairs Z '95-60

Be done	If we pray this we must live accordingly.....	C22
In earth	Many Christians seem to have forgotten the import of these words.....	B13
As it is in heaven....	None will claim that the conversion of the whole world to the present standard of Christendom would answer this petition.....	C179
6: 11 Give us	Bless our efforts at procuring and eating. There are occasional spiritual dyspeptics who "eat and work not," but the great difficulty with most Christians is that they eat not at all or else eat so sparingly that they are dying of starvation.....	Z '79-8-5
This day	Not for a long time ahead.....	Z '98-30
Our daily bread.....	The necessities of life, temporal and spiritual	Z '06-205*
3: 12 Forgive us our debts.	It is improper for saints to ask alms.....	Z '07-366
Our trespasses	Our trespasses	F403
Not Adamic sins, but personal transgressions		Z '06-206
As we forgive.....	The very essence of Christian principle is love, sympathy and the forgiveness of the faults of others. We may not express forgiveness until forgiveness is asked (and not always <i>immediately</i> then, if the erring one will be benefited more by temporary abeyance), but should always be in a forgiving attitude...	Z '98-30
6: 13 Our debtors	Those who trespass against us.....	Z '04-120
Lead us not into.....	Abandon us not in	Z '06-39
Temptation	How foolish to pray thus and not watch!...Z '07-46	
Deliver us from evil..	From the Evil One, who is ever ready to attack us to the extent that the Lord grants the opportunity	Z '06-205
For thine is, etc.....	These words, to the end of the verse, are not in the oldest Greek manuscripts, the Sinaitic and Vatican	Z '98-31
6: 14 Also forgive you.....	"Blessed are the merciful, for they shall obtain mercy"	Z '00-70
6: 15 Your Father forgive..	Blot out in the First Resurrection.....	N '04-3-6
6: 19 Treasures upon earth.	Objects of supreme affection.....	F572
6: 20 Treasures in heaven.	The chiefest of which is the personal friendship and love of Christ.....	Z '95-132
6: 23 In thee be darkness..	Become darkness, be extinguished.....	E286, 319, 264, 294
How great	Both to yourself and to the world.....	E319, 294
Is that darkness.....	An enlightened one, sanctified by the truth and then seduced by Satan has double power for evil	E319, 294
6: 24 Serve two masters...	"A double-minded man is unstable in all his ways"	C221
And mammon	Worldly wealth	T93
	Earthly advantages and comforts, the attainment of which appears to be the main object of life so far as Christendom is concerned..	Z '98-42
6: 25 For your life.....	Typified by the golden calf made by Aaron Z '02-222	
Is not the life.....	<i>Psuche</i> , soul, being.....	E358, 335
6: 28 Consider the lilies....	<i>Psuche</i> , soul, being.....	E358, 335
How they grow.....	Learn of the Creator by the things created Z '04-37	
6: 31 Take no thought.....	As a natural result of adapting themselves to their environment	Z '01-138
6: 32 Father knoweth	No anxiety	F679
All these things.....	It is improper for saints to ask alms.....	Z '07-366
6: 33 But seek ye first....	These earthly things for which you do not need to pray	F679
The Kingdom of God.	Chiefly	Z '01-61
	Giving to it all the time, attention, thought, energy, influence and means not needful for the present life.....	Z '01-61
3: 34 Be added unto you...	In his service, he will not let you starve.....	B119
No thought	No anxious care; be neither careless nor anxious	F572
Things of itself.....	<i>Heautou</i> , as in, "Shall not speak of 'himself'"	E186, 171

- 7: 1 Judge not Harshly, unmercifully, ungenerously.....Z '00-73
 Go no further than to discriminate between the brethren and the dogs, swine and wolves in sheep's clothing, whose course of conduct is in manifest opposition to God's law of love Z '94-311
 Because you do not fully comprehend the divine law of love and cannot discern the thoughts of the heart F402
- 7: 2 Be not judged..... N '05-3-26
 Ye shall be judged.... Z '98-199
- 7: 3 Ye mete Having thus manifested yourself either as a child of God or one of the children of wrath F403
 And why Measure others Z '98-30
 The mote Busybodying in other men's matters.....F583
 The little difficulties and weaknesses with which all the Lord's people to some extent contend Z '00-73
- Not the beam..... The great fault of lovelessness.....Z '00-73
 Satan possesses this fault to such an extent that he is called the "Accuser of the brethren" Z '00-74
- 7: 5 Thou hypocrite Because wishing to give the inference that you are not yourself afflicted with the malady of sin Z '00-74
- 7: 6 Unto the dogs..... Idlers, breeders of spiritual contagion, selfseekers, biters and devourers, treacherously lying in wait to deceive.....Z '94-216
- Cast ye your pearls... The deep and precious things that belong to the New Creation and which none others can understand and appreciate.....Z '03-405
- Before swine The brutish and swinish.....Z '00-73
 "Those who mind earthly things," the selfish, sensual, groveling after money.....Z '00-74
- 7: 7 And rend you..... "Reprove not a scorner lest he hate thee" ..Z '00-73
 Ask If you wish to know how to overcome the spirit of fault-finding and harsh criticism of the Lord's brethren,.....Z '00-74
- 7: 8 And he that seeketh.. In the "Law and Testimony".....E181, 167
 It shall be opened.... The door of knowledge shall be opened..E181, 167
- 7: 11 Give good things.... The holy Spirit, the true antidote for a fault-finding disposition.....Z '00-75
- 7: 12 Therefore By way of concluding this subject of finding fault, picking flaws, condemning and criticizingZ '00-75
- Whatsoever ye would. It does not say that we should do to our neighbor as he might wish us to do to him, for he might wish a very unreasonable thing Z '00-261
- That men Particularly the Lord's brethren and those dependent upon youZ '00-262, 265
- Should do... Charging only a reasonable profit on goods sold, expecting to pay a reasonable profit to him who sellsZ '00-262
- To you Putting off anger, malice, hatred, strife, envy, slanders, etc.Z '00-262
- Do ye This is a positive rule to do good, not a negative rule to abstain from doing evil.....Z '00-261
- Even sc to them..... By acting kindly, speaking gently, being patient towards weaknesses, not expecting too much F375
- Doing for them now the kind of work which God desires to have done; leaving for the future the things which God has planned to have done in the futureZ '00-264
- 7: 13 Wide is the gate..... This is the golden rule and by comparison the rule of Confucius, "Do not do to others what you would not wish them to do to you," might be considered the brazen rule....Z '00-261
 Broad is the way.... First entered by father Adam.....A205
 The downward path in which all of Adam's posterity were born.....A205

	The easy way, the worldly way, the selfish way	Z '00-75
To destruction	To death	A205
7: 14 Strait is the gate.....	Difficult is the gate.....	A207
Narrow is the way....	Full consecration, even unto death, but within are ministering spirits, all conspiring for our ultimate membership in the New Creation...F152	
Leadeth unto life....	The way of death by sacrifice with Christ.....A212	
7: 15 Of false prophets....	So that only those willing to suffer with Christ may be his joint-heirs.....F125	
In sheep's clothing....	Life inherent, life in the superlative degree, immortality	A210
Ravening wolves	It is not evil-surmising to be on the lookout for false teachers, nor evil-speaking to call the attention of the sheep to such.....Z '06-92	
7: 16 Of thorns	Professing to be of the Lord's flock, but in reality not such, because they do not trust in the great sacrifice offered once for all for their sins.....Z '03-38	
Of thistles	Greedy, selfish; "Through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you"	Z '06-93
7: 17 But a corrupt tree....	Ready to destroy your faith in the ransom and thus destroy you as sheep.....Z '03-38	
Evil fruit	Some people, like thorns, continually reach out to impede, irritate, annoy and injure those with whom they come in contact.....Z '06-93	
7: 19 Is hewn down.....	Some people, like thistles, are always scattering seeds that cause trouble; false doctrines, evil-surmisings, errors	Z '06-93
Cast into the fire....	A Christian that has failed to grow in grace, knowledge and love, that has not appropriated the nourishment provided, not submitted to pruning, and whose heart has become decayed	Z '06-93
7: 20 By their fruits.....	Knotty, wormy, unsatisfactory.....Z '06-93	
Ye shall know them..	In Palestine to this day fruit trees are taxed, and trees which do not bear are promptly cut down. "Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away"	Z '06-94
7: 21 Not every one	Symbolizing the time of trouble in the end of the Jewish Age.....Z '06-94	
Kingdom of heaven...	What they do with their spare time and money Z '98-42	
7: 22 Many will say to me	Be able to discern which are brethren and which are dogs and swine.....Z '00-74	
In that day.....	Every professed follower of mine.....Z '04-45	
We not prophesied...	The actual Kingdom, not the Church in her present condition	Z '04-45
And in thy name.....	Many sadly misinformed partial-believers in Christ	D632
Many wonderful wks.	In the close of the Gospel Age.....Z '06-94	
7: 23 I never knew you....	Preached	D632
Ye that work iniquity	By thy name, an intimation that the name of Christ is used as a charm to conjure by	Z '06-94
7: 27 And the rain.....	Including miraculous physical healings.....F639	
And the floods came.	Ecclesiasticism is constantly boasting of her great achievements, as here prophesied.....D170	
And the winds blew..	Never recognized nor authorized the sects.....Z '06-94	
Upon that house.....	Through misrepresentation of God's character and plan	Z '06-95
7: 29 Having authority....	A mighty down-pour of truth.....Z '06-95	
	"The waters shall overflow the hiding place" Z '06-95	
8: 4 Thou tell no man....	Great wars arose.....Z '04-249	
	Nominal Christendom	Z '06-95
	Knowing the truth by implicit faith in God and personal experience with its power upon his own heart	Z '96-12
	The testimony of his Messiahship was to be hidden from the common people until the rulers of the Jewish Church had been given a full opportunity to decide for or against Christ	C168

8: 5	To the priest.....	Representative of the Jewish system.....	C168
8: 6	A centurion	Probably CorneliusZ '96-23, '00-125	
8: 8	I am not worthy,.....	An interest in his employee which we as Christians do well to imitate.....Z '00-125	
8: 10	He marveled.....	Being a Gentile, and therefore not entitled to associate with a Jew.....Z '06-109	
	No not in Israel.....	The only other instance where Jesus marveled was at the unbelief of the people of Nazareth	Z '06-110
8: 11	That many	Nowhere among the whole twelve tribes.....C293	
	With Abraham, etc....	The world of mankind in the Millennium...Z '04-335	
	Kingdom of heaven..	The visible representatives of the Kingdom...D619	
8: 12	There	Who died before the ransom was paid and were not therefore called to a place in the spiritual Kingdom; the " Better thing for us "...D625	
	Gnashing of teeth....	But not the saints.....A290	
8: 15	Ministered unto them.	The earthly phase of the Kingdom.....A290	
8: 16	All that were sick....	In the time of trouble in the end of the Jewish Age	Z '02-335
8: 17	Took our infirmities..	" They gnashed on him with their teeth," were angry, vexed, chagrined.....N '06-3-18	
	Bare our sicknesses..	An operation of the mind could not have restored at once the strength lost by the fever	Z '04-30
8: 21	And bury my father..	" Vitality went out of him and healed them all"	A230, E136, 122, F645
8: 22	And let the dead....	" Touched with the feeling of our infirmities"	E117, 106
8: 24	A great tempest.....	Not the sicknesses of the Church, but those healed at the first advent, to illustrate the blessings of the Millennial Age.....F632	
	In the sea.....	It was necessary for Christ to do this that he might be touched with a feeling of our infirmities	F645
	But he was asleep...	Leave your service and serve him until he dies	Z '96-125
8: 26	A great calm.....	From God's standpoint all who are under sentence of death are considered as though already dead	A150, 289
	Rebuked the winds...	Especially those who are unbelievers and hence have no union with the Life-giver.....F697	
8: 29	To do with thee.....	" The hour is coming and now is when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God " Z '99-47	
	To torment us.....	Typifying the experiences of the Church during the long night of 18 centuries in which she has been tempest-tossed.....Z '04-60	
	Before the time.....	The sea of Galilee is quite subject to such wind-storms	Z '04-58
8: 30	Many swine feeding..	Evidently thoroughly exhausted with the labors of his journey and ministry.....Z '04-59	
8: 31	So the devils	Typifying the great rest from the Evil One for a thousand years, now near at hand.....Z '04-60	
		Waters thus lashed to a fury cannot be quickly calmed except by a miracle. Satan probably thought to destroy the Lord by this storm Z '04-59	
		Illustrating the manner in which the time of trouble will come and end.....A171	
		In common with thee.....Z '06-141	
		To destroy us; the fear of destruction being doubtless inculcated by witnessing man's death on account of sin.....S116	
		We shall consider it an interference with our rights if deprived of the privilege of tormenting this man whom we have obsessed....Z '06-141	
		The demons evidently understood that the time for the overthrow of the powers of evil was still future	Z '06-58
		Contrary to the Jewish Law and therefore contraband	Z '06-142
		Not attempting to palm themselves off as the spirits of deceased human beings.....F626	
		Surely these were persons and not merely a disease of the man's mind.....Z '06-142	

Besought him	Evidently fallen angels cannot impose themselves upon even the dumb animals until given some sort of permission.....	S26
8: 34 Out of their coasts..	Wherever the true gospel goes, its effect is to cause uproar and confusion in the kingdom of the prince of darkness.....	Z '94-89
9: 2 Brought a man sick..	The chief business of every Christian, besides that of his own development, is to help others to the Redeemer.....	Z '04-41
Seeing their faith....	The faith of the sick man and those who brought him	Z '96-21
Said	Acting as the special agent, the representative of the Father.....	Z '06-61
Thy sins	The Lord placed the most important matter first.....	Z '06-61
Be forgiven thee.....	The ransom price for the sins of the whole world was already on the altar.....	Z '96-21
9: 9 Named Matthew	Similar declarations of forgiveness of sins may be made by members of the Body of Christ to all who come unto God by him.....	Z '04-40
Receipt of custom....	Meaning, "The gift of God"; the name given to Levi by our Lord.....	Z '98-44
9: 10 In the house.....	An occupation despised by the average Jew as being unpatriotic.....	Z '00-77
9: 11 Why eateth	In the home of those who have consecrated themselves to the Lord, the first consideration should be the service of the Master.....	Z '00-78
With publicans	Thereby implying social equality.....	Z '00-78
And sinners	Tax collectors	Z '00-77
9: 12 A physician.....	Those not professing holiness.....	Z '00-77
9: 13 The righteous	A physician has a right to mingle with those whom he seeks to relieve.....	Z '00-78
But sinners	Those who think of themselves as righteous.....	Z '98-45
To repentance	Those who think of themselves as sinners.....	Z '98-45
9: 14 Disciples fast not....	And some additionally with the high calling.....	F87
9: 15 And then	A plain statement that our Lord did not impose literal fasting upon his disciples..	N '07-2-24
Shall they fast.....	Throughout the long night time of the Gospel Age	N '05-3-12
9: 16 Piece of new cloth...	Discipline the body by abstaining from delicacies and relishes.....	Z '05-3-34
Unto an old garment.	Very plain diet or total abstinence from food is occasionally desirable to many of the Lord's people who are full-blooded and impulsive	Z '98-45
From the garment...	The fastings of the Jewish Age typified the self-denials of the Gospel Age	Z '00-79
9: 17 Men put new wine...	The fuller light of truth due at the first and second advents of the Lord	C160
Into old bottles.....	Old sects and organizations	C160
The bottles break....	Would tear it to shreds	C160
And the wine.....	New doctrines, truths	C160
Runneth out	Literally, old wineskins, out of which all the elasticity had gone; symbolically, old systems	C160
9: 18 Is even now dead...	Being rent asunder by the new truths, which are out of harmony with the sectarian pride, errors, traditions and superstitions of which these systems are built	C160
9: 23 The minstrels.....	The new doctrines	C160
9: 24 But sleepeth.....	Are left stranded, hampered by all the old errors of the sect and held responsible for its past record by the world in general	C160
9: 25 And the maid arose	Laid "At the point of death" when I left home and is doubtless actually dead by this time	Z '00-120
	The hired mourners	Z '00-120
	Is not extinct, has a hope of resurrection	Z '02-59
	Death is a condition of peaceful unconsciousness	N '03-10-20
	The Second Death is never referred to as a sleep	Z '96-34
	Did not come back from heaven or hell, and was not resurrected, but was merely awokened	

	out of the sleep of death. Christ was "The first-fruits of them that slept," "The first that should rise from the dead".....	Z '00-121
9: 27 Son of David.....	The long-promised King of David's line, the Messiah	N '07-3-24
9: 29 To your faith.....	Not your works, as will be the case during the Millennial Age	F113
9: 35 In their synagogues.	The fact that Jesus could and did preach in the synagogues in different cities shows that the Jews possessed greater liberty than now prevails among God's professed people....	Z '00-154
9: 36 With compassion ...	He is still the same Jesus.....	Z '00-155
9: 37 The harvest	Of the Jewish Age	B15, 160
9: 38 Send forth laborers.	The substance of this prayer is, "Lord, send forth me as a reaper"	Z '04-4
10: 1 Unclean spirits	The fallen angels.....	S25
And to heal	At the expense of Jesus' own vitality.....	Z '00-155
Manner of disease..	Typifying our present privilege of opening deaf ears and blind eyes to the knowledge of the Lord's great plan.....	Z '00-156
10: 2 The twelve	No more and no less.....	F210
Apostles	<i>Apostolos</i> , sent forth ones.....	F210
Peter	Typified by the twelve wells at Elim.....	Z '07-184
And Andrew	All were brethren; none sisters.....	F265
James	Bold and impetuous.....	Z '98-45
And John	Far-seeing, careful, cautious.....	Z '98-45
10: 3 Philip	Elderly	Z '98-45
And Bartholomew..	Youthful	Z '98-45
Thomas	The slow-witted	Z '98-45
And Matthew	Nathaniel, the quick-witted.....	Z '98-45
The publican	The doubting, skeptical intellect.....	Z '98-45
James	One of the heroes of faith.....	Z '98-45
And Lebbeus	Matthew is the only one of the evangelists who mentions that he was a publican; this shows his humility	Z '98-45
10: 4 Simon	The advocate of works.....	Z '98-45
And Judas Iscariot..	Jude, a man of doctrine.....	Z '98-45
10: 5 Way of the Gentiles.	The zealot, enthusiastic and independent.....	Z '98-46
Of the Samaritans...	The conservative economist.....	Z '98-46
10: 6 The lost sheep.....	In each of the six pairs the Lord made one good man out of two half-men.....	Z '98-46
The house of Israel.	Until the 70th week of Israel's favor has come to an end	C170
10: 7 And as ye go, preach	The mixed people settled in parts of Palestine by the Babylonian government at the time the Jews were permitted to return from captivity	Z '05-315
Saying	Those who have wandered from the Lord and his Covenant	Z '98-46
Kingdom of heaven.	Similarly today, the harvest message is only to those who are the Lord's.....	Z '94-382
Is at hand.....	"I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel: " "You only have I known of all the families of the earth".....	A72, 97
	The whole twelve tribes, all of whom were therefore represented in Palestine.....	B207, C252, 293
	Our Lord said not one word about "The house of Judah," which he manifestly considered was merely a part of the whole nation of Israel..	C308
	The commission of the apostles was one of service, not lordship.....	F212
	Not, "You will go to hell fire and eternal torment unless you repent," but.....	Z '98-46
	Promised to Abraham and his Seed.....	Z '98-46
	The hope of every Israelite.....	A273
	The 69 weeks of Daniel's prophecy have expired	Z '05-280
	Our message is similar now, except that we announce the Kingdom as at hand in great power and glory.....	Z '94-382
	It is this message which was the test of Natural Israel and is now the test of Spiritual Israel	C136

	Peter's suggestion to return to fishing, after Jesus' crucifixion, was because he did not then see how he could continue to preach his message	B117
10: 10 Nor scrip	Valise, satchel. They were not to take up any collections or even have with them anything wherein to carry a surplus.....	Z '98-47
Worthy of his meat.	The necessities of life in exchange for the temporal blessings bestowed.....	Z '98-47
	These instructions, afterward changed by the Lord, are not applicable to the present time	Z '99-181
10: 13 Let your peace.....	The divine blessing upon all the affairs of the household	Z '98-47
10: 14 Shake off the dust...	To symbolize renunciation of all responsibility for rejection of the message.....	Z '98-47
10: 15 Than for that city...	The people of Jerusalem suffered more in the time of trouble A. D. 69-70 than did the people of Sodom and Gomorrah in their calamity	Z '98-47
10: 16 Behold	The remainder of this chapter shows that the work of the apostles then sent forth typifies the entire work of this Gospel Age...Z '98-47	
10: 17 But beware of men..	Evil men	Z '94-216
10: 22 Be hated of all men.	If you faithfully exercise your ambassadorship	E498, 490
10: 23 Flee ye into another on of man be come.	From troubles too great to be borne.....	F508
	Illustrated by Paul's flight from Damascus Z '06-77	
	At the first great persecution in Jerusalem, "They that were scattered abroad went everywhere preaching the Word".....	Z '02-61
10: 25 Be as his master....	Typifying that the mission of the Church, of witnessing to all nations, will not be more than accomplished before the second advent of the Lord	Z '07-184
Master .. Beelzebub	It will probably be the privilege of the last members of the Body of Christ to suffer violence, as did the Head.....	C231
How much more....	Because he pointed out their false doctrines...	E256, 236
10: 26 Is nothing covered..	Particularly in the case of a faithful and capable Elder	F293
Not be revealed....	This prophecy is as true in the judgment of nations as of individuals.....	D541
Shall not be known..	A testimony dreaded but disbelieved by unjust stewards of wealth and power.....	C20
10: 28 Which kill the body To kill the soul....	During the Millennial Age.....	A303
But rather fear him.	The murderer will be faced by his victim, the debtor by his creditor, the thief by his dupe, the defamer by the one he defamed.....Z '94-152	
Which is able	Which terminate the present life in these poor, dying bodies	E355, 332, H29
Both soul and body.	The being which God has promised shall be revived or restored by his power in the resurrection day, the Millennial Age, because of Christ's redemption	E355, 332, H29
In hell	Have respect and deference to Jehovah, with whom are the issues of life everlasting.....	E355, 332, H29
10: 30 Are all numbered...	In spite of misbeliefs to the contrary...E355, 332	
10: 34 But a sword.....	Both the present dying existence and all hope of the future life.....	H29
10: 35 For I am come....	Gehenna, the Second Death, utter destruction	H29
10: 36 Man's foes shall be. His own household..	No accident ever "happens" to a saint.....F646	
	Trouble between those who love the truth supremely and others of the family; this division cannot be avoided.....	B236
	Because the children of darkness wage a continual warfare against the light.....	F534
	In the harvest of the Jewish and Gospel ages	B236
	Oftentimes, and because of the truth.....	B236
	And it is true now that many of the Lord's most faithful children live in a matrimonial furnace of affliction.....	F507

10: 37 Loveth	<i>Phileo</i> , has filial or "duty love" toward... Z '01-149
Father or mother....	Or self, or popularity, or worldly prosperity, or honor of men, or human theories and systems D268
More than me.....	And the service of my truth..... C210
10: 39 Findeth his life.....	<i>Psuche</i> , soul, being..... E358, 335
Loseth his life.....	<i>Psuche</i> , soul, being..... E358, 335
10: 41 A prophet's reward....	In the Millennial Age..... Z '92-341
10: 42 And whosoever.....	Including even a worldly man..... T93
A cup of cold water.	Including even the poor thief who spoke kindly to the dying Saviour..... F669
Lose his reward....	Money for the Lord's work need not be refused if voluntarily offered by outsiders..... F347
11: 3 For another	In the Millennial Age..... H76
11: 7 A reed	Probably extended by the very one to whom the favor was granted..... Z '95-134
With the wind.....	For a still greater Messiah, of whom even you are but a forerunner..... Z '00-125
11: 11 John the Baptist....	A weak, pliable character..... Z '00-127
In the Kingdom....	With every wind of doctrine and fancy... Z '00-127
Is greater than he....	Baptism is valid, even if the baptizer is not of the Kingdom class Z '93-183
	The spiritual phase of the Kingdom..... Z '94-308
	"God having provided some better thing for us" Z '03-366
	Because, from the time of Christ, but not previously, the prize of joint-heirship with the Lord is open to his followers..... T108
11: 12 Kingdom of heaven.	As Christ was to have the pre-eminence in the Kingdom, it was necessary that he should be the first member of it..... F86
Sufferereth violence...	Only the blood-justified could be invited to the High Calling, and John died before the sacrifice of atonement had been completed..
And the violent.....	D625, F112
11: 14 Ye will receive it...	In its embryotic state..... A284
This is Elias.....	Thereby teaching us lessons of faith, fortitude, courage, endurance, meekness, patience, sympathy and loving-kindness..... Z '97-99
11: 15 Let him hear.....	The Ishmael and Esau classes, and Satan and his servants..... D620
11: 16 This generation	By believing his message..... B253
11: 19 Of her children....	The forerunner of Messiah..... B253
	"Let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the Churches" B16
11: 21 Woe unto thee.....	Genea, people living contemporaneously, as in "This generation shall not pass," etc..... D603
In Tyre and Sidon..	They show their parentage, reflect her likeness.
Would have repented	The children of the light should walk in the light in reference to health, food, cleanliness and clothing, as well as spiritual matters Z '96-262
	"That servant that knew his Lord's will and did it not shall be punished with many stripes" H76
	Notoriously unholly, licentious, unclean cities Z '00-134
	Yet the worldly-wise and prudent tell us that these poor sinners long ago passed into eternal torment Z '00-136
11: 22 For Tyre and Sidon.	With their gross immoralities but better condition of heart..... Z '00-134
Than for you.....	With your superior morality and evil condition of heart Z '00-134
11: 23 Exalted unto heaven	Highly favored in privileges of knowledge..... H19
Brought down to hell	Highly exalted by having Christ as a resident E395, 375
Been done in Sodom	<i>Hades</i> , oblivion, not torment..... E394, 375
11: 24 Day of Judgment...	Even the site where it stood is a matter of dispute H20
Than for thee.....	Which did not, therefore, have a full opportunity..... A110
	The Millennial Age. These words show that no judgment had as yet been reached in any of these cases..... Z '00-135
	Because they will then receive and be blessed by the light which you have rejected..... A110

11: 25 And said	Offered audible prayer in the presence of fellow-believers	Z '98-27
Hid these things....	This gracious plan which provides such wonderful future opportunities for the poor Sodomites	Z '00-136
From the wise.....	The worldly wise, by permitting contempt and ridicule to be attached thereto.....	B29
	Particularly the wise residents of Capernaum and Bethsaida.....	Z '98-60
	"The wisdom of their wise men shall perish and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid".....	Z '84-2-4
Unto babes	Those who make no boast of wisdom according to the course of this world.....	Z '98-60
	"God looketh on the heart".....	Z '03-232
11: 27 Save the Son.....	Whose prehuman fellowship with the Father, lasting for centuries, was impressed with sufficient clearness upon our Lord, after he was made flesh, to enable him to say, "What he hath seen and heard that he testifies" E100, 91	
11: 28 Come unto me.....	Not unto some sect.....	C187
All ye that labor....	The Lord does not invite the listless and the idle	Z '95-10
And are heavy laden	Who feel the yoke of the Law Covenant.....Z '94-350	
Will give you rest..	Who feel the burden of sin and imperfection..	Z '00-137
11: 29 Take my yoke.....	Justification	Z '00-137
	This will be fulfilled in an especial sense during the Millennial Age.....	B40
Upon you	Not the Methodist yoke, Presbyterian yoke or other sectarian yokes.....	N '06-7-15
And learn of me....	Bind yourself, time, influence, means, opportunities, all, to the Lord's service. This is an invitation, not a command.....	Z '00-137
Rest unto your souls	Instead of the yoke of the Law Covenant or the yoke of Satan, in which you have previously been bound.....	Z '00-137
	I will be your partner, will take the other side of the yoke with you.....	Z '00-137
	The second rest, the "Second blessing," the growing and abiding peace and joy of the holy Spirit	Z '00-137
	Typified by the seventh day of rest of the Jews; "We which have believed do enter into rest" Z '99-253	
11: 30 For my yoke.....	As compared with the yokes of politics, society, business, sin, selfishness or pride.....	Z '96-78
Is easy	To the world, consecration looks like a terrible yoke, but to the true child of God it seems a most reasonable service.....	Z '00-137
My burden is light..	The Lord himself is the great burden-bearer of those who are yoked with him. He will not suffer them to be burdened with more than is for their good.....	Z '00-137
12: 1 Jesus went	Probably on the way to the synagogue.....	Z '04-43
Through the corn...	The wheat	Z '06-107
To pluck the ears...	The Pharisees claimed that rubbing the grain in the hands and blowing away the chaff constituted winnowing and threshing, thus violating the Sabbath.....	Z '06-107
And to eat.....	The Pharisees had a rule that no food should be eaten until after worship in the synagogue	Z '04-43
12: 4 The shewbread.....	Type of the truth.....	T22, 115
12: 6 Than the temple....	His disciples therefore are engaged in a far more important work than were the Levites engaged in the work of the typical temple	Z '04-42
12: 8 Is Lord even of.....	Is the proper teacher to set forth the real significance of	Z '06-108
12: 10 The Sabbath days..	Type of the Seventh Thousand-year day.....	B40
12: 12 Than a sheep.....	This is something the world does not seem to have learned.....	Z '06-108

12: 14	Then the Pharisees..	Manifesting a rabid spirit of sectarianism and self-importance imitated by some in our day who lack the spirit of the truth.....	Z '06-108
12: 15	Himself from thence	Used natural means and precautions for his preservation and protection.....	Z '94-364
12: 20	A bruised reed..... And smoking flax... Send forth judgment Unto victory	" Because his time had not yet come "..... A Christian not wholly consecrated..... Smouldering faith..... Justice, righteousness, truth.....	F508 F684 D18
12: 23	The son of David...	Thus making Jehovah's footstool glorious..... The long-promised King of David's line, the Messiah	E50, 47 N '07-3-24
12: 24	But by Beelzebub... The prince	The first, and for a long time the only, enemy of the divine government..... Refuted by Jesus' refusal to accept the testimony of any demon.....	S16 Z '04-30
12: 26	Of the devils..... And if Satan..... Cast out Satan.....	The chief, doubtless because of being by nature a superior order of being..... Of the angels which fell at the time of the flood S16 Whose very existence is now denied by many..... By aiding the miraculous cure of the sick.....	S16 F610 F641
	His kingdom stand..	As he is now doing through "Christian Science"	S78, 97
12: 28	The Spirit of God...	When he has to resort to such desperate measures	Z '06-166
12: 29	Bind the strong man	Which I do not claim as my own power E293, 271 " And he laid hold on that old serpent, which is the devil and Satan, and bound him a thousand years"	C341
12: 30	Is against me.....	In our day devotees of every sect can meet together in harmony in all sorts of union meetings, but all, with one accord, are violently opposed to Present Truth.....	Z '06-342
12: 31	All manner of sin. Not be forgiven....	Due to ignorance.....	E296, 273
12: 32	Speaketh a word.... The holy Ghost.....	But must be expiated by punishment..... Ignorantly	E296, 273 E292, 270
12: 34	Generation of vipers. The mouth speaketh.	Maliciously attributing to an evil source what could not be denied as a good work, free from sin, selfishness or ambition.....	E292, 270
12: 36	Every idle word.... Shall give account...	Gennema, race..... If it speaks slander, it shows the real heart-condition	D603 F408
12: 40	For as Jonas..... 3 days and nights...	Unprofitable, pernicious, injurious, disloyal, frivolous, flippant, unkind, unthankful, unholy, impure	Z '96-32
12: 41	In judgment This generation Shall condemn it....	Be dealt with, corrected and disciplined in righteousness, to bring to true reformation and final perfection.....	Z '92-341
12: 45	Then goeth he....	Contrary to the belief of many modern theologians	A61
12: 48	My brethren	Typifying the last part of the fifth, all of the sixth, and the first part of the seventh thousand-year day in which the Body of Christ was in the prison-house of death.....	Z '01-317
12: 50	Same is my brother. 13: 4 By the wayside....	In the Times of Restitution..... Genea, people living contemporaneously..... Just as heathendom will condemn Christendom for its misuse of divine favor.....	Q '98-4-7 D603 D72
13: 5	Upon stony places..	If Christ has not been enthroned in the mind already weakened by previous obsession.....	S26
13: 5	And the fowls.....	The first instance where Christ referred to his followers as such.....	Z '01-127
13: 7	Among thorns	In my new family, "The household of faith" F590 The fields of Palestine are not fenced and the paths of travel frequently cross them... Typifying Satan and his agents.....	Z '06-123 Z '00-153
		The birds of Palestine are so numerous as to be one of the farmer's chief pests..... Palestine abounds with limestone which renders the soil very rich, but when shallow very hot	Z '06-123 Z '06-128
		There are 50 varieties of thorny plants in Palestine; thistles sometimes grow to a height of 15 feet	Z '06-123

- 13: 8 Some a hundredfold.** A single grain of barley has been known to produce a fruitage of 276 grains.....Z '06-124
- 13: 9 Let him hear.....** "Let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the Churches"B16
- 13: 10 Asked of him.....** Earnest desire to understand every word of God is an evidence that we belong to the Kingdom class.....Z '06-124
- Them in parables...** Dark sayingsD614
- 13: 11 Is given unto you...** The ChurchE356, 333
- Know the mysteries.** The meek, honest and faithful of God's people D614
- But to them.....** "Ye, brethren, are not in darkness that day should overtake you as a thief"C215
- It is not given.....** The Lord's people in the Present Truth are the only ones who understand the great mystery of why evil was permitted.....Z '93-91
- 13: 12 Whosoever hath ... Him shall be given..** Those not disciples, not consecrated.....Z '06-200
- Whosoever hath not.** And to this day the dark sayings of our Lord are not understood except by his footstep followersA128
- 13: 15 Converted** The special light in both harvests is for the Israelites indeedB27
- Heal** Hath usedZ '99-172
- 13: 16 Blessed .. your eyes** Following this just principle, the *Logos*, who had always proved faithful in all things, was offered the Headship of the New Creation, with its "sufferings and the glory to follow" F64
- 13: 17 Have not seen them.** Hath not usedZ '99-172
- 13: 19 By the wayside.....** Turned to a proper courseZ '06-124
- 13: 20 Into stony places...** *Iomai* as in, "Pray one for another that ye may be healed"Z '07-361
- 13: 22 Among the thorns...** At the first advent, the humble Israelites alone were not confused, but enlightened, and the same is true now in the second advent.....D539
- Deceitful'ss of riches** "They say of me, Doth he not speak in parables?" "I heard but I understood not"B23
- Becometh unfruitful.** His heart being solid and compact with the selfishness that comes with prosperity, and needing the ploughshare of trouble.....Z '00-140, '06-125
- 13: 23 Some a hundredfold.** Having a veneer of outward grace, but at heart a character of selfishnessZ '00-140
- 13: 24 Unto a man..... Sowed good seed....** Earthly projects and ambitions whose interests conflict with the interests of the Kingdom Z '06-126
- In his field.....** In Palestine the thorns and thistles grow in the very best kind of soil.....Z '00-140
- 13: 25 But while men slept.** There are but few of the Lord's people that can be trusted with richesZ '99-220
- And sowed tares....** "Ye cannot serve God and mammon"Z '06-126
- Among the wheat...** Those who love the Lord, his truth and his people most ferventlyZ '00-141
- The Lord Jesus.....** The Lord JesusZ '06-138
- Errors, more or less twisting and distorting every truth of the divine revelation....** The Gospel of the Kingdom, "Which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord." "He brought life and immortality to light through the Gospel"Z '06-138
- Bearded darnel, which cannot be discerned from wheat until the harvest, when the wheat, weighted with golden grain, humbly bows its head, while the tare stands straight, the head having little weight, and the stalk being black** C137, 140
- The true saints.....** After the apostles, the special servants and protectors of the Church, fell asleepF60, 201
- With the express purpose of choking it. "We** During the dark ages, while a general spirit of slumber regarding the truth prevailed among the Lord's people. "Therefore let us not sleep as do others"Z '06-138
- Among the wheat....** Errors, more or less twisting and distorting every truth of the divine revelation....C137, F60
- With the express purpose of choking it. "We** Bearded darnel, which cannot be discerned from wheat until the harvest, when the wheat, weighted with golden grain, humbly bows its head, while the tare stands straight, the head having little weight, and the stalk being blackZ '06-138

	wrestle not with flesh and blood but with wicked spirits in high positions".....	Z '06-138
13: 26 The tares also.....	Nominal Christians, much more numerous than the wheat	C137
	Imitation New Creatures, respectable, moral, good people	F200
	The tares as well as the wheat were above the level of the field in general, indicating superior morals	Z '98-79
13: 29 But he said, Nay....	We cannot follow the usual custom in this case, because of the greatly excessive proportion of tares	Z '06-139
Ye root up also....	Unsettle	C137
13: 30 Let both grow.....	Christ did not seek to prevent or hinder tare development	F200
Together	The nominal Church has constantly neglected these instructions, and yet has not kept all the wheat in or shut out all the tares; hence their organizations are useless.....	C138
Until	All down the age, the nominal Church has included wheat and tares, many of the latter having found their way into the pulpits.....	D61
The harvest	They were not to grow together forever, but only until a certain point of time.....	C137, 165
And in the time.....	The end of the Gospel Age.....	A237, B15
Of harvest	The close of the summer time of favor.....	D578
I will say.....	In which we are now living.....	D31
To the reapers.....	For I will be present at that time, unseen	B150
Gather ye together..	"He that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth and the earth was reaped".....	B150
First the tares.....	Angels, messengers	C137
And bind them.....	Such as he has used in the plowing, sowing and watering throughout the age; those begotten of his holy Spirit	D601
In bundles	Into Labor Unions, Trusts, Denominations, and protective associations of every kind.....	C140
To burn them.....	Which largely predominate, as did the chaff in the harvest of the Jewish Age.....	B234
But	Restrain all individual thought and study on religious subjects, as is done by the International Sunday School system, with its carefully printed questions and answers, exercises, singing, entertainments, picnics, etc.....	C142
Gather the wheat....	Necessary, because of their great preponderance	Z '06-139
Into my barn.....	Each denomination retaining its own bondage or organization, and becoming more firmly bound by being wedged in with others.....	C142
13: 31 Kingdom of heaven..	To destroy them, not as individuals, but as tares, imitation wheat, in the great time of trouble	B105, C146, 148, F200
13: 32 Birds of the air.....	Return them to the ground, the world whence they came	C140
The branches thereof	Without binding it into bundles.....	C140
13: 33 Kingdom of heaven.	Comparatively only a handful, a "Little Flock"	B205
Is like unto leaven..	With the sickle of Present Truth.....	C139
Which a woman....	"They shall gather together his Elect".....	B164
	"Gather my saints together unto me"	B164
	"Make up my jewels"	B164
	"Come out of her, my people"	D600
	The barn condition of security, separateness from the worldly.....	C212
	The glorified condition.....	F200
	The nominal Church of this Gospel Age.....	Z '00-153
	Satan and his agents.....	Z '00-153
	"Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and is become the hold of every foul spirit and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird"	Z '00-153
	The nominal Kingdom of heaven, the nominal Church	D552
	Corruption, error	F464, T98
	"That woman Jezebel," the Papacy.....	Z '00-154

3 measures of meal..	Faith, hope and love.....	Z '00-154
Whole was leavened.	Corrupted	F464, T98
13: 35 My mouth in parables	Figures and obscure sayings.....	H32
I will utter things...	Exound things, the hidden truths of divine prophecy	F233
13: 36 Declare unto us.....	The special light of both harvests is for the Israelites indeed	B28
13: 38 The field	In which, during this present harvest time, the fruitage of the Gospel Age must be gathered; and the work of clearing, plowing and preparing for the sowing and reaping of the Millennial Age, must take place.....	C121
Is the world.....	The world of mankind.....	C140
But the tares.....	The imitation New Creatures.....	F200
Of the Wicked One.	Despite the fact that they are mainly respectable, moral, good people.....	F200
13: 39 That sowed them...	And thus brought the worldly masses into the Church	H9
Is the devil.....	Whose personality is here recognized in unmistakable terms.....	Z '06-138
The harvest	The harvest now actually in progress.....	D568
Is the end.....	Is that which constitutes the end	C24, 214, D568
Of the world.....	Of this Gospel Age.....	B15, C24, 121, D568
And the reapers.....	Who have learned that it is harvest time and that their work is gathering the wheat.....	F608
Are the angels.....	The messengers	A237
13: 40 Tares are gathered..	In the winter time: "Pray ye that your flight be not in the winter"	D578
End of this world...	None go into the furnace of fire (time of trouble) until the full end of the age.....	N '04-7-10
13: 41 The Son of man.....	Christ, who once became son (in law) of Adam E164, 150	
Forth his angels.....	His messengers, begotten of his Spirit.....	D601
Gather out of.....	Or from	A239
His Kingdom.....	The true Church.....	A239
Things that offend...	Those who put off the wedding garment of Christ's imputed righteousness.....	Z '98-77
Which do iniquity...	Which practise sin, or which are not fully in sympathy with the principles of righteousness	Z '98-77
13: 42 A furnace of fire....	The only things that shall remain are the things that cannot be shaken, the true and faithful	Z '93-72
Gnashing of teeth..	A time of trouble, destructive to the nominal systems and false profession, occasioned in great measure by the growth of infidelity and Spiritism of various kinds.....	A239, C145
Shall the righteous..	It would be thoroughly illogical to burn symbolical tares in a literal furnace with literal fire	N '04-7-10
Shine forth	Great disappointment, sorrow, pain, trouble and anguish throughout Christendom. "Men's hearts failing them for fear and for looking after those things coming upon the earth"	Z '06-139
13: 43 Then	"They gnashed on him with their teeth"	N '06-3-25
Shall the righteous..	"When the Son of man shall come in his glory"	H47
Shine forth	The Church as a whole	F725
As the sun.....	For the blessing of mankind	Z '06-139
Of their Father.....	"They that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament"	C61, F666
	"The nations shall walk in the light of it"	Z '79-8-6
	"The earnest expectation of the creation waiteth for the manifestation"	Z '79-7-7
	God's plan will not always be shrouded in mystery	A86
	"The Sun of Righteousness shall arise with healing in his wings"	A322
	"The people that walk in darkness have seen a great light"	Z '05-381
	Primarily, the Kingdom is God's, but he has	

- voluntarily, for a thousand years, placed it under full charge of a viceroy, the Christ... D643
13: 44 Like unto treasure.. Hid in a field..... The Church and restored humanity D648, E453, 441
 Mankind and the earth itself..... E453, 441
All that he hath..... "The field is the world"..... D648
13: 47 Kingdom of heaven. Cast into the sea.... When our Lord had paid man's ransom price he had nothing left. "He poured out his soul unto death"..... Z '98-375
 And gathered The nominal Christian Church..... C214
Of every kind..... The world C214
 Gathered fish: "I will make you fishers of men"..... C214
Real Christians, half deceived and deluded Christians, and multitudes of hypocrites... C214
"So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good"..... Z '98-137
13: 48 When it was full.... When, in the fulness of God's time, the full number of the particular kind desired had entered the net..... C214, 215
They The fishermen..... C214
Drew to shore..... Withdrew the invitation to a place in the Kingdom..... C214
And gathered Separated, divided C214
Cast the bad away.. "Come out of her, my people"..... D600
13: 49 It be at the end.... As unsuitable for a place in the Kingdom... C214
Of the world "The harvest is the end"..... C214
13: 52 Things new and old. Of the age C214
 Some things old and good might be brought forth from the sectarian creeds, but nothing new A24
13: 54 This wisdom Due to his ages of prehuman existence.... E100, 91
13: 57 In his own country.. "Distance lends enchantment"..... Z '05-28
14: 3 For Herod Typifying the kings of the earth..... B261
Laid hold on John.. Typifying the Church in the harvest of the Gospel Age B261
And bound him..... After he had preached about a year..... Z '04-60
Put him in prison.... Typifying the coming restraint of the Church's liberties B261
For Herodias' sake.. Where he remained about a year before execution Z '04-60
14: 4 For John Herodias typifies the unfaithful nominal Church B261
For thee to have her Perhaps acting imprudently and exceeding his duty Z '04-62
14: 5 As a Prophet..... For Church and State to be united..... B261
14: 6 Daughter of Herodias A public expounder..... A55
14: 9 The oath's sake..... Typifying the coming Protestant Federation Z '98-95
"Highly esteemed among men but an abomination in the sight of God" Z '06-155
14: 13 A desert place apart Out of the jurisdiction of Herod..... Z '04-75
14: 14 A great multitude... Representing in some respects the world of mankind during the Millennial Age..... Z '06-159
14: 16 Give ye them to eat. We should be ready at any time to distribute our store of truth; it should be sufficient for us to know that some one present is hungering and thirsting after righteousness Z '04-78
14: 17 And two fishes..... The Lord takes our time and talents, little and unworthy as these are, and blesses them and uses them in his service and accomplishes great things Z '06-158
14: 19 And the two fishes.. Thus discountenancing the vegetarian theory Z '02-324
He blessed The giving of thanks did indeed bring a blessing upon the food!..... Z '06-158
To his disciples..... It is incomprehensible how any consecrated Christian dare neglect to render thanks for his daily food. Mere outward acts of formalistic piety by others, however, are not pleasing to God..... Z '00-172
Representing the Little Flock during the Millennial Age Z '06-159
He could have fed the multitude without their help Z '00-173

- 14: 20** And were filled..... Plain food more quickly satisfies the hunger and is in every way preferable.....Z '06-15b
Of the fragments... Skeptics who deny this miracle cannot deny that this grain and these fishes could in due time, by what are called natural methods, have brought forth enough of their kind to feed this multitude.....Z '04-77
- 12 baskets full.....** Not the fragments left by the multitude, but those broken by the Lord and not yet distributedZ '06-15b
So that none of God's provision for his people might be wasted..... Z '04-77
- It was those who scattered to others who had their own haversacks full in the end.** Those who are most intent upon feeding others the Bread of life are themselves most bountifully suppliedZ '05-45
- Our memories are our haversacks in which we are to gather up in store for ourselves every spiritual morsel** Z '99-48
- 14: 21** About 5000 men..... Yet at the time of his temptation, he refused to miraculously appease his own hunger.....F650
14: 23 To pray
- 14: 24** But the ship..... We canot come too often or stay too long Z '95-214
Was now Representing the Lord's true Church.....Z '00-186
Tossed with waves.. Throughout the Gospel Age.....Z '00-186
- 14: 25** In the fourth watch. Representing the great storm of trouble and persecution against which the true Church has been obliged to contend. "We wrestle not against flesh and blood".....Z '00-186
Jesus went Typifying the early dawn of the Millennial Day B191
Unto them Typifying the Church in the flesh in this harvest timeB191
- Walking on the sea.** Typifying the stormy sea of the world's unparalleled troubleB191
14: 27 Be of good cheer.... The manner of his coming was different from what had been expected.....Z '00-186
Be not afraid..... It is the privilege of those who are fully consecrated to the Lord to be cheerful, happy, even in the midst of unsatisfactory and painful conditionsN '05-8-6
- 14: 28** And Peter
- 14: 29** And he said, Come.. Representing those who now believe the Lord is presentZ '00-186
14: 32 The wind ceased.... "All things work together for good to them that love God"N '05-8-6
- 15: 7** Ye hypocrites
- 15: 8** With their mouth... "Come out of her, my people"C167
- 15: 13** Shall be rooted up.. When the Lord has joined himself to his Church the trials, storms, difficulties and oppositions will all be at an end, and the desired haven of the heavenly condition will have been reached Z '00-186
- 15: 14** Let them alone..... False prophets, false teachers.....A55
Into the ditch..... "Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain"; "Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity"Z '93-147
- 15: 21** Into the coasts of.. "And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth and gathered the vine of the earth" ..F207
- 15: 22** Woman of Canaan.. The special light in both harvests is for the Israelites indeedB28
Thou son of David.. General doubt and unbelief, with its natural outcome in the succeeding time of trouble in the end of the age.....Z '00-117, '02-39
- 15: 23** Not a word..... Into the part of Galilee which bordered upon Tyre and Sidon.....Z '98-95
Not an Israelite, therefore "Without God and having no hope in the world"Z '00-190
The long-promised King of David's line, the Messiah N '07-3-24
How apt the majority are to speak and act without one moment's thought respecting the will of our Father in heaven!.....Z '98-96

- 15: 24 Send her away..... Grant her request and let her go away.....Z '98-96
 Unto the lost sheep.. Those who have wandered from the Lord and his CovenantZ '98-96
- The house of Israel.. Until the full end of Israel's 70th week of favor C170
 "Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not;" A72, 97
 "You only have I known of all the families of the earth"A97
- 15: 26 The children's The whole twelve tribes, all of whom were therefore represented in Palestine B207, C252, 293
 To cast it to dogs... Our Lord said not one word about "the house of Judah," which he manifestly considered was merely a part of the whole nation of IsraelC300
 So, in this harvest time, the message is only to the Israelites indeed.....Z '94-382
- 15: 27 Eat of the crumbs.. Gentiles were thus considered by the typically clean JewsH39
 Our Lord used the form of word which indicates the little pet dogs of the familyZ '04-89
- 15: 31 The God of Israel... "There was a certain beggar named Lazarus, laid at his gate, full of sores and desiring to be fed with the crumbs"H39
 16: 4 No sign be given... Of the whole twelve tribesC293
- 16: 6 Of the leaven..... The special light in both harvests is for the Israelites indeedB27
 Of the Pharisees..... Corruption, error, sin.....F464, T98
- 16: 16 And Simon Peter... Typifying the synods, conferences, councils, etc., of the nominal ChurchC152
 The Son Probably the oldest of the disciples and their spokesmanZ '04-91
- 16: 17 Blessed art thou.... The Scriptures nowhere speak of the Lord Jesus as his own Father, the Almighty Jehovah Z '06-172
 Bar-jona Of God, the Living One, i.e., "You are the Living One, the one who has the right to life under the divine Law, in addition to being the Son of God." All others are under condemnationZ '00-199
- Flesh and blood.... You have been greatly blessed of God to see this truthZ '00-199
 Revealed it Son of JonaZ '00-199
 But my Father..... Mankind in generalZ '00-199
 Made it evident to your understanding....Z '00-199
- 16: 18 Which is in heaven.. Here again Christ did not claim to be his own fatherZ '06-172
 That thou are Peter. Not here before you.....Z '06-172
 Petros, a rock or stone, one of the "Living stones"E395, 375, F220
- And upon this rock. A stone, a strong-minded, strong-willed characterZ '00-202
 Build my Church.... Petra, mass of rock, fundamental rock, truth..F220
 This great truth that I am the Christ....E395, 375
- The gates of hell.... Composed only of those who have taken the steps of repentance for sin, restitution to the extent of ability, acceptance of Christ's sacrifice, and consecration.....F275
 There is no mention here of any of the present-day, man-made, creed-bound and clergy-lorded systemsZ '00-199, 200
- Hades, oblivion, death, not torment.....E395, 375, 200
 We are not to suppose that the Church of Christ is standing at the barred gateway leading to a place of flames and torment, trying to get in, or that they are inside of the gates trying to get out. "O hades, where is thy victory?"Z '06-173
- 16: 19 Shall not prevail.... Forever, to her utter destruction....E395, 375, H20
 Unto thee the keys.. Two, one for each door, Jewish and Gentile...E233, 214
- The opening power.....F221
 The Jewish door was closed 18 centuries ago,
 and the other door is now shutting and

- will be closed forever when all the wise virgins shall have gone in to the wedding.. Z '06-174
- Of the Kingdom....** Which, when Christ spoke, was securely locked Z '06-174
- In this and the preceding verse the Lord uses the words "Church" and "Kingdom" interchangeably, thus showing that the Church is the Kingdom in embryo..... Z '79-9-6
- And whatsoever thou Shalt bind on earth.** All of the apostles, including Peter..... Z '06-174
- Shalt loose on earth.** Forbid in the apostolic writings..... Z '06-174
- 16: 20 Tell no man.....** Permit in the apostolic writings..... Z '06-174
- 16: 21 From that time.....** Because it might hinder his crucifixion or else bring it before the due time..... Z '06-174
- 16: 22 Then Peter** After preaching the blessings of the Kingdom for 3 years, thus setting us a valuable example that our hearers should be thoroughly instructed regarding the Times of Restitution before we preach the sufferings of the narrow way Z '04-93
- Took him Perhaps unduly elated by our Lord's words of commendation just uttered..... Z '06-174
- And began Apart from the others..... Z '00-202
- This shall not be.... Our Lord did not wait for him to finish... Z '00-202
- 16: 23 But he turned.....** This death, and the scattering of thy people, and the triumph of evil generally..... D564
- Behind me, Satan.... "Be not many of you teachers, brethren," knowing that a man that is a teacher has severer trials Z '06-174
- An offence
- That be of God..... Adversary of God and all in harmony with God F611
- That bⁿ of men..... Hinderer of the work..... Z '06-174
- 16: 24 If any man.....** "His servants ye are to whom ye render service" Z '04-93
- Will come after me.. A stumbling-block Z '00-202
- Let him deny himself This test was about the passover season, the time when the Lord's people seem to be in greatest danger of stumbling..... Z '03-118
- Heavenly wisdom Z '06-175
- Earthly wisdom Z '06-175
- Who is already a disciple..... Z '03-342
- Will follow my example..... Z '06-175
- Sacrifice himself, his personal interests and ambitions Z '06-271
- Kill his will outright, not merely hack and mutilate it. This is not and must not be a cross. The desire to give up our own will and accept God's will must be a pleasure or God will take no joy in our service. "I delight to do thy will, O my God"..... Z '03-344
- "If we be dead with him we shall also live with him" Z '00-117
- And take up..... Grapple with resolutely..... Z '03-344
- His cross
- And follow me..... The trials, difficulties, disappointments, the "crossing" of the human will made necessary by the doing of God's will under present unfavorable conditions Z '03-343, 345
- "Walk not after the flesh but after the Spirit" Z '03-345
- 16: 25 Will save his life....** Psuche, soul, being..... E358, 335
- Will lose his life.... Psuche, soul, being..... E358, 335
- 16: 26 For his soul.....** Being, existence, his most valuable possession E280, 258
- 16: 27 The Son of man....** He who once became son (in law) of Adam.. E164, 150
- And then
- Reward every man.. During the Millennial Age..... Z '01-48
- To his works..... But not previously..... A103
- None having previously received any reward.. F665
- Including the unjust, for "The Lord knoweth how to reserve the unjust unto the Day of Judgment to be punished"..... A103
- 16: 28 In his Kingdom....** Whereas it is now, "According to thy faith be it unto thee"..... Z '98-142
- As explained in the first nine verses of the succeeding chapter Z '06-175

- 17: 1 Peter, James, John.. Those most advanced in faith and zeal.....Z '00-203
 An high mountain... Type of the Kingdom.....A318
- 17: 2 White as the light.. Representing the "glory to follow," when the sufferings are all complete.....B20
- 17: 3 Appeared unto them. It was only an appearance, because Christ was the firstborn from the dead, and neither Moses nor Elias is as yet "made perfect" F676
- Moses A figure of Moses, representing:
 The Mosaic or Law Dispensation.....B255
 The overcomers of the Jewish Age.....F677
 The saints who would sleep in death.....B20
- And Elias A figure of Elijah representing:
 The Gospel or Christian Dispensation.....B255
 The overcomers of the Gospel Age.....F677
 The saints who would not sleep, but would be changed in a moment in the day of the Lord's presence.....B20
- Both Moses and Elias had fasted 40 days, as had Jesus, thus showing that they were one with him in a remarkable devotion to the heavenly FatherZ '06-184
- Talking with him.... Typically speaking of the sacrifices and sufferings of Christ and the glory to follow.....B255
- 17: 4 3 tabernacles How many, like Peter, want to rear earthly tabernacles and fail to understand and appreciate the real vision of the Kingdom..Z '06-185
- 17: 5 A bright cloud..... Representing the cloud of trouble into which the apostles were plunged by the death of the RedeemerZ '06-184
- And behold a voice.. "And this voice which came from heaven we heard when we were with him in the holy mount"B255
- Hear ye him..... Representing how that all through the Gospel Age, while the misty clouds surround the glory of the Lord, we shall have great need to continually hearken to the Word of the Lord Z '00-204
- "Let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak"Z '98-112
- "My sheep hear my voice"Z '04-105
- 17: 6 Were sore afraid.... Received a needed lesson in reverence.....Z '98-112
- 17: 9 Tell the vision..... Of the coming Millennial Kingdom.....B255
- 17: 11 Said unto them, Elias Truly shall come.... The glorified ChristB254
- Restore all things.... Oldest MSS. omit the word "First"B254
- 17: 12 That Elias is come.. In the Times of Restitution of all things.....B254
- John the Baptist, a type of the Elijah class, forerunner of Christ in the flesh, as the Church is forerunner of the Christ in glory B260
- 17: 16 Could not cure him.. Thus the Lord's people are still in the valley of conflict with the will of the flesh and the devil, while with the eye of faith they behold at the top of the mountain their glorious Lord, soon to share with them the glories of his KingdomZ '00-204
- 17: 18 Was cured from that Ekinos, as in "When 'He,' the Spirit, is come"E186, 172
- 17: 20 Unto this mountain. The Kingdom of the Evil One.....Z '96-86, '99-223
- 17: 27 For me and thee.... Yet Christ refused to miraculously provide for his own needs at the time of his temptation F651
- 18: 1 At the same time... Shortly after the vision on the mount of transfiguration. Our highest views of heavenly things are quickly followed by earthly trials and difficulties, which serve to test and prove usZ '06-186
- 18: 2 And Jesus Avoiding personalities, as it is always wise to do when possible.....Z '06-186
- 18: 3 Be converted..... Turned about, changed from your present attitude of mind in respect to ambition for place and honor in the Kingdom.....Z '06-187
- As little children.... Simple of heart, meek, truthful, free from ambition and rivalry, faithful, trusting, loving, obedient, teachable, without guile, indifferent to social distinctions and popular notions..Z '95-34

- 18: 4** As this little child. “As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the Word, that ye may grow thereby”...Z '00-205
The same is greatest Will be most honored. Humility and child-likeness among the brethren should be considered a mark of true greatness.....Z '06-187
- 18: 5** Shall receive Recognize and show kindness toZ '95-34
One such little child One such disciple as has this childlike characterZ '06-188
- 18: 6** In my name..... Because he is mine.....Z '95-34
Whoso shall offend.. *Skandalon*, scandalize, stumble, entrap, injure, hurt spiritually, thus perhaps subjecting himself to losses beyond the present life.....Z '06-188
- These little ones....** Those that are little or humble-minded, meek and loyal of heart.....Z '06-188
- Better for him.....** Because such a calamity could not in any way affect his future life.....Z '06-188
- 18: 7** Woe unto the world. Particularly in the great time of trouble....Z '95-34
Because of offences. *Skandalon*. Much of the world's trouble arises because of these very snares, traps and injurious misrepresentationsZ '06-188
- That offences come..** Wilful offences against sufficient light to avoid themZ '95-34
But woe to that man Because men's hearts are not right.....Z '95-34
- If thy hand.....** Any comfort, pleasure or taste, as dear as a handH23, 32
- Or thy foot.....** Anything as serviceable as a footH23, 32
- Offend thee** By their gratification would forfeit the life to comeH23, 32
- It is better.....** Cause thee to maintain an injurious character, a tendency to scandalize others.....Z '06-189
- To enter into life....** It would be better if such a sacrifice were necessaryH23, 32
- Everlasting fire** Everlasting life, which is the opposite of the destruction symbolized by Gehenna.....H29
- 18: 9** And if thine eye.... Anything as precious as an eye.....H23, 32
Hell fire *Gehenna* fire, everlasting destruction.....H23, 32
- 18: 10** Ye despise not..... Do not in any way injure or persecute.....Z '95-34
Of these little ones.. These little or humble-minded ones.....Z '06-188
- Their angels** These humble-minded friends of God.....Z '00-207
- Behold the face.....** “The angel of the Lord encampeth round about them” that are his: “Are they not all ministering spirits?”.....F76
- 18: 11** That which was lost. As illustrated by the vision granted to Elisha's servantZ '04-303
- 18: 12** A hundred sheep.... Have access to the presence ofZ '04-303
- 18: 15** Tell him his fault... Spirit beings can and do see God, “Whom no man hath seen nor can see”.....B132
- Thee and him alone.** An earthly paradise and an earthly existence.A177, E467, 457, F609
- 18: 16** One or two more.... All the Little Flock.....Z '06-190
- 18: 17** Unto the Church.... Without judging or condemning him beforehand F415
- To hear the Church.** Not to make him ashamed, or to berate him, but to secure cessation of the wrong, and, if possible, some recompense for injuries receivedF292
- 18: 16** One or two more.... Privately, without previous conference or talking with anyone.....F291
- 18: 17** Unto the Church.... It is a well-established principle of government that wrongdoers can be treated to better advantage alone than in the presence of an audienceZ '06-197
- To hear the Church.** Unprejudiced brethren, not necessarily elders.F289
- Without any explanation whatever to them before they meet together with the accused....** F292
- If it is considered of sufficient importance....** F289
- In the presence of the accused.....** F415
- First certifying the facts to the elders.....** F289
- By not repenting and reforming.....** F290

And a publican.....	Deprived of any and all manifestations of brotherhood	F290
	Particularly of participation in the Lord's Supper	F474
	But not injured or treated unkindly in any way	F303
	Taking heed to "speak evil of no man"	F290
	Disfellowshipped until he recognizes his wrong and makes amends to the extent of his ability	F293
18: 18 Be loosed in heaven.	Thus guaranteeing divine supervision of the apostles' decisions respecting what is obligatory or optional	F220
18: 20 Two or three.....	Whether any of them is an elder or not	Z '07-182
Gathered in my name	"Then they that feared the Lord spake often one to another, and the Lord hearkened and heard it"	Z '98-366
There am I.....	"Forsake not the assembling of yourselves"	F309
18: 23 Kingdom of heaven.	The nominal Kingdom of God, the Church Z '06-198	
Of his servants.....	Tax-collectors, representing the justified and consecrated children of God entrusted with the stewardship of the Lord's goods	Z '06-198
18: 24 10,000 talents	Estimated to represent \$9,000,000	Z '06-198
18: 27 Then	As soon as the debtor asked for mercy; illustrating that God does not forgive our sins until we acknowledge them and ask for- giveness	Z '98-126
18: 28 But the same servant	Representing the Great Company, or, possibly, those who sin the sin unto death	Z '00-219, '06-199
A hundred pence....	About \$16	Z '05-44
18: 34 To the tormentors:.	The jailors of oriental countries were accus- tomed to torment their prisoners. These doubtless represent Satan, to whom will be turned over for the destruction of the flesh all true servants of the Lord who fail to come willingly into accord with his Spirit Z '06-199	
Pay all that was due	The full consecration promised	Z '06-199
	Or, possibly, the full penalty of death resting against the race, and hence the Second Death (upon the wilful sinners against their cove- nant)	Z '00-219
18: 35 From your hearts...	Not merely from your lips	Z '98-126
19: 6 Joined together	As a type of the everlasting union of Christ and the Church	Z '93-213
19: 9 Put away his wife..	Secure a divorce	F505
Committeeth adultery.	The New Creature's marriage contract is similar to that of Christ and the Church, perpetual F516	
19: 10 Be so	If the marriage covenant is so binding and in- dissoluble	Z '93-213
19: 12 Themselves eunuchs.	Figuratively, by determining not to marry, but to live celibate lives	F509, S104
19: 16 And, behold one....	Supposed to have been Lazarus, whom Jesus later awoke from the dead	Z '05-91
19: 17 Callest thou me good	Unless you believe from the heart that I am The Son of God, and not a falsifier, hypocrite and blasphemer	Z '00-346
One, that is, God...	And those who are in perfect harmony with him Z '00-346	
The commandments.	The Law Covenant was still in force. It had not yet been "Nailed to the cross"	Z '06-267
19: 19 As thyself	It does not say, "Better than thyself": Christ's course of self-sacrifice in our behalf went be- yond this requirement	Z '06-202
19: 21 Give to the poor....	Wisely, however, as becometh God's steward..	F576
19: 22 Went away sorrowful	"Love is the fulfilling of the Law"	Z '00-347
	Modern theology would be forced to conclude that he went to eternal torment, despite the fact that he was moral and exemplary to an extraordinary degree, far beyond the aver- age of his day or our day	N '04-6-5
19: 23 That a rich man....	One rich in money or talent or mental endowment	Z '01-53
Shall hardly	With difficulty	Z '01-53
	Because of faith in his wealth instead of in	

	God, because of the pride which riches foster, because of the friends which riches bring, and because of the proportionately larger sacrifices which must be made.....	Z '00-348
Kingdom of heaven..	Certainly not the nominal Church, for nearly all the rich people of the world are in some branch of it.....	Z '01-53
19: 24 The eye of a needle.	A small gateway of ancient cities, used at night: camels could pass through unloaded and on their knees only.....	D304, F575
19: 26 Are possible	God has made provision for the trial of the wealthy in the Millennial Age.....	Z '06-270
19: 28 In the regeneration..	<i>Palingenesia</i> , restitution, restoration, renovation	Z '00-44
	The general regeneration of the Millennial Age	E153, 138
Son of man shall sit.	When the world is born from the dead... Rest securely. "His rest shall be glorious" ..	E157, 142
In the throne.....	Authority, rulership	A92
Of his glory.....	The glory of the divine nature.....	Z '91-11
Sit on 12 thrones...	Participate in the rulership.....	Z '91-12
19: 29 Hath forsaken houses	We are not to get the mistaken idea from this that the Lord wishes us to sacrifice others. It would be wrong to deprive our families of necessary comforts and temporal provisions, but having provided these, the remainder is the Lord's	Z '06-271
A hundredfold	A reward a hundred times greater than what we lose. The greater our present losses, the greater our reward both now and hereafter. Those who sacrifice nothing need expect no reward. Those who receive little of the Lord in the present life and have small hope of a share in the Kingdom, are those who have sacrificed little for his sake....	Z '06-271
19: 30 But many	The Ancient Worthies, who will constitute the earthly phase of the Kingdom.....	A293, B206
That are first.....	In order of development.....	A293, B206
Shall be last.....	In favor during the Gospel Age.....	F118
	In grandeur of position and time of installment	A293, B206
And the last.....	During the Millennial Age.....	F118
	The heavenly rulers, that were not developed until afterwards	A293, B206
	The Jews will be at the head of all the nations	F118
	Adam and Eve will probably be the last of the human family to be awakened.....	N '04-10-30
20: 1 To hire laborers....	The last to die will probably be the first to be awakened	N '04-10-30
Into his vineyard...	Earnest, consecrated children of God.....	C223
20: 2 When he had agreed	To faithfully spend their time and energy in his service	C223
For a penny.....	The nature of our hope was clearly understood by the early Church, but was later lost sight of	C223
20: 3 The market-place....	The Kingdom honors.....	C223
20: 6 The eleventh hour..	<i>Agora</i> , root-word of <i>Agorazo</i> , redeem.....	E443, 429
And found others...	The last hour.....	C223
	Perhaps 20,000 to 30,000 had made full consecration in 1881, and these are being tested and accepted or replaced by others. This will continue as long as the door is open.....	F95
20: 7 Hath hired us.....	We were too late to get into service under the call	C223
Into the vineyard...	So long as the door of opportunity for service is open	C223
	"The night cometh when no man can work"	C223
And whatsoever	These words, and to the end of the verse, are not in the old MSS.....	C224
20: 16 Shall be first.....	The last to die will probably be the first to be awakened	N '04-10-30

And the first last....	Adam and Eve will probably be the last of the human family to be awakened.....	N '04-10-30
For many be called.	Not all have been called.....	Z '98-139
20: 20 With her sons.....	James and John, supposed to have been Jesus' full cousins	Z '04-139
On the left.....	It is probable that one of these positions is reserved for the Apostle Paul.....	Z '04-139
20: 22 Not what ye ask....	You can form no idea of the blessings of being thus associated with Christ in his Kingdom..	Z '96-288
Are ye able to drink Of the cup.....	Are you willing to drink.....	Z '04-139
With the baptism... We are able.....	Of ignominy and suffering.....	Z '98-119
20: 23 Be given to them...	"The cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?".....	Z '04-139
20: 26 Not be so among you Be your minister....	The baptism of death.....	F438, 442
20: 28 But to minister.... And to give	We are willing. We will sacrifice everything to follow in your footsteps.....	Z '04-139
His life	Possibly Paul and John.....	F776
A ransom	But it has been so in the Papacy.....	Q '02-10-9
20: 30 Thou son of David..	Diakonus, deacon, servant.....	F253
20: 31 Rebuked them	To serve others.....	E439, 426, F230
20: 32 To be called.....	Becoming a man did not pay our ransom-price	E439, 335
20: 33 Eyes may be opened	<i>Psuche</i> , soul, being.....	E358, 335
20: 34 Received his sight...	<i>Lutron-anti</i> , a price to correspond.....	E441, 428
21: 5 Thy King cometh...	The long-promised King of David's line, the Messiah	N '07-3-24
21: 8 Great multitude	When the spiritually blinded cry for help there are sure to be some, even amongst the Lord's friends, to rebuke them instead of encourage them	Z '00-350
21: 9 Thou son of David..	Giving those about him an opportunity to share in the work of blessing.....	Z '00-349
21: 12 Into the temple.....	Many today when asked this question do not choose as wisely, but request riches, honor of men, and temporal blessings.....	Z '06-279
And cast out.....	Only the great Physician is able to open the eyes of the understanding.....	Z '00-350
All them that sold...	"He is Lord of lords and King of kings"....	B238
The moneychangers.	"Even today do I declare that I will render double unto thee".....	B225
21: 13 A den of thieves...	This exercise of kingly power and authority in the spring of A. D. 33, typified the raising of the sleeping saints in A. D. 1878.....	C233
21: 14 He healed them.....	Thus selecting its Paschal Lamb on 10th Nisan F461	
21: 15 And the children....	The long-promised King of David's line, the Messiah	N '07-3-24
Were sore displeased	Typifying the cleansing of the consecrated Temple class since 1878, in which every selfish, carnal thought, and all worldliness, must be cast out, that the Temple may be clean; God's dwelling-place.....	B239
21: 19 A fig tree.....	As any law-abiding Jew was privileged to do	Z '06-283
	The antitypical cleansing now in progress mainly affects those who make merchandise of holy things	Z '06-283
	Typifying those who rob the people by accepting money for that which is not food.....	Z '06-283
	Typifying Evolutionists who rob God and receive the money of the people under false pretense	Z '06-283
	Typifying the opening of the blind eyes and the healing of the spiritually lame, particularly since 1878.....	Z '00-382
	Typifying the Lord's little ones in this present harvest, whose praises will fill the true Temple of God by and by.....	Z '00-382, '06-284
	Typifying the displeasure of the clergy at the present time because of the harvest message now being proclaimed.....	Z '00-382
	The Jewish Nation: "Now learn a parable of the fig tree".....	D604

- 21: 21** Unto this mountain. The kingdom of the Evil One.....Z '96-86, '99-223
Cast into the sea....Swallowed up in anarchy.....D596
- 21: 22** Ye shall ask.....God's children will ask only such things as he has promised in his Word.....Z '96-162
- 21: 33** A certain householder Planted a vineyard..JehovahZ '01-14
The Jewish nation, typifying Christendom in the harvest of the Gospel Age. "For the vineyard of the Lord of hosts is the house of Israel"Z '96-115
And hedged it.....With the divine Law, the prophecies and special supervision and guardianship.....Z '95-86
Digged a winepress..Representing the instruction and worship of the sanctuaryZ '95-86
And built a tower...A watch tower; representing the prophets Z '95-86
To husbandmenThe scribes and Pharisees, who sat in Moses' seatZ '01-14
- 21: 34** Time of the fruit....Such times as were proper to expect some fruit Z '95-87
He sent his servants. Prophets and teachers.....Z '96-115
The fruits of it.....Gratitude, love, obedience, meekness, teachablenessZ '95-87
- 21: 37** His sonOur Lord Jesus.....Z '96-115
They will reverence. It would be reasonable to expect them to reverenceZ '95-87
- 21: 38** The husbandmen....The chief priests and rulers.....Z '95-87
Among themselves ..Privately and deceitfully.....Z '95-87
This is the heir....This man claims to be the Messiah.....Z '95-87
Seize his inheritance Retain our priesthood and power.....Z '95-87
- 21: 41** Other husbandmen..Our Lord Jesus and the apostles and other teachers of the Gospel Church....Z '96-116, '01-14
- 21: 42** The StoneThe Top Stone, Christ Jesus, the Head-Stone of God's building, pattern for the whole, Stone of stumbling and Rock of offence.....C329
- 21: 43** The Kingdom of God The spiritual rulership of earth.....B119
Be taken from you.. "Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for"B119
- 21: 44** Given to a nation... "A holy nation, a peculiar people"H39
And whosoeverThe Jewish Church in the harvest of the Jewish Age and the nominal Christian Church in the harvest of the Gospel Age. "He shall be for a Stone of stumbling and a Rock of offence to both the houses of Israel"Z '96-116
- But on whomsoever. In the Millennial Age.....Z '96-116
It shall fall.....After it has been raised to glory and power.. Z '96-116
- 22: 2** Grind him to powder Utterly destroy him in the Second Death..Z '96-116
- 22: 3** A certain King.....Z '96-116
For his Son.....C197
And sent forth.....C197
- 22: 4** To call them.....The Jewish people.....Z '98-136
AgainDuring the 3½ years from the crucifixion to the conversion of Cornelius.....Z '98-136
- Prepared my dinner The good things pertaining to the spiritual phase of the Kingdom of God. "O taste and see that the Lord is good"Z '96-70
- Fatlings are killed... The ransom price has been paid. Our Lord himself was the bullock slain.....Z '98-136
- 22: 7** He was wroth.....IndignantZ '06-250
Those murderers ...The refuse of the Jewish nationZ '98-137
And burned up.....Utterly destroyed in the end of the Jewish harvestZ '98-137
- 22: 9** Their cityGovernmentZ '98-137
Into the highways... Among the nations, the Gentiles, outside the city of Israel.....Z '98-137
- 22: 10** Both bad and good.. Suitable and unsuitable. "When it was full they drew to shore and sat down and gathered the good into vessels but cast the bad away" Z '98-137
- Furnished with guests The proper number of guests had been found before the King came in to make the inspectionZ '98-137
There would be no room for any to enter since

- 1881 were it not for the casting out of those who are not worthy..... Z '98-139
- 22: 11** And when In 1878, and since..... C197
- The King came in.... The parallel in time to our Lord's typical assumption of the office of King of the Jews.. C197
- To see the guests.... Those who had accepted the call in this harvest time C197
- " Judgment must begin at the house of God" Z '98-138
- Saw there a man.... Representing a class that because of headiness and lax consecration are led eventually to deny the ransom and appear at the feast in the filthy rags of self-righteousness..... Z '98-138
- A wedding garment. The imputed righteousness of Christ. It was the Jewish custom to provide white linen robes for all the guests..... C197
- 22: 12** He was speechless... None ever came to a knowledge of Christ's presence and other deep things now due who did not have on the Robe at the time..... C197
- 22: 13** Bind him Restraining him from making further progress towards the feast..... C201
- Hand and foot..... Take away all his influence..... C203
- Into outer darkness. Out of the light of Present Truth entirely, to share in the anguish and vexations of the great time of trouble..... C201, 203
- There shall be..... Not the interior of a blazing hell..... Z '98-139
- Gnashing of teeth.... Shortly Z '98-139
- Great disappointment, sorrow, pain, trouble and anguish throughout Christendom, "Men's hearts failing them for fear and for looking after those things coming upon the earth" Z '06-139
- 22: 14** Many are called..... "They gnashed on him with their teeth," were angry, vexed, chagrined..... N '06-3-18
- Not all have been called..... Z '98-139
- With the heavenly calling, after they have first been justified Z '07-315
- Few prove worthy of the favor to which they have been called..... C214
- But few Because few of the justified ones make the necessary consecration Z '07-315
- Are chosen Begotten of the holy Spirit and adopted as Spirit-begotten sons of God..... Z '07-315
- 22: 15** The Pharisees Who secretly taught that the Jews, as the people of God, ought never to pay taxes to other rulers Z '06-285
- 22: 16** With the Herodians. Ishmaelites, not Jews at all..... Z '01-14
- Who took sides with Herod and stood firmly and publicly for the suzerainty of the Roman Empire Z '06-285
- 22: 17** Tell us The most contrary theorists are ready to cooperate with each other in opposition to the truth Z '01-14
- Is it lawful..... According to the Law of Moses..... Z '06-285
- 22: 18** Why tempt ye..... Why do you try to entrap..... Z '06-285
- Me It was utter folly for imperfect men to seek to entrap the perfect One..... Z '80-6-1
- "Tribute to whom tribute is due;" A266
- 22: 21** Which are Cæsar's.. The affairs of the world may be safely left with the world Z '06-285
- That are God's..... A lesson to the Lord's people to keep religious affairs separate and distinct from worldly politics Z '01-15
- 22: 23** The Sadducees Agnostics, infidels Z '06-286
- 22: 30** In the resurrection.. Anastasis, full, complete lifting out of death.. F712, Z '93-102
- Are as the angels... Sexless, restored to the condition represented in Adam before Eve was separated from him T101
- As the angels do not die, neither will the perfected human beings die..... Z '04-346
- 22: 31** Of the dead..... It is the dead who need a resurrection. How absurd it would have been for the Lord to say, "As touching the resurrection of the living" Z '06-287

- The God of the dead He would not thus refer to beings whom he had forever blotted out E374, 352
- But Z '97-233
- Of the living From his standpoint they only sleep E374, 352
- 22: 37** Thou shalt love..... Failure to keep this law is the direct cause of the time of trouble A309
- The Lord "Love is the fulfilling of the Law" A246
- With all thy heart... Jehovah E43, 41
- With all thy soul... Such love does not wait for commands, but appeals for service. Obedience to this part of the Law enabled Christ to fulfil the Law Covenant and to become heir of the Abrahamic Covenant at the same time that he redeemed Adam F124
- 22: 39** As thyself The Lord thus epitomized the ten commandments, which are in themselves a brief epitome of the whole Law A45
- Ultimately, obedience to this Law will be required of all who shall have life on any plane A136
- Being Z '81-4-1
- 22: 43** David in spirit..... It does not say, "Better than thyself": Christ's course of self-sacrifice in our behalf went beyond this requirement Z '06-202
- 22: 44** The Lord By inspiration E143, 129
- Said unto my Lord.. Jehovah E143, 129
- On my right hand... Adon, master, ruler, the resurrected Christ E53, 143, 49, 129
- 22: 45** Then call him Lord. In the position of favor and power A92
- 23: 2** The Scribes Adon, master E143, 129
- And the Pharisees... As the representatives of the Mosaic Law E372, 351
- Sit in Moses' seat... The legitimate instructors of the people C152
- Until the casting off of the Jewish house in A. D. 33: antitypically, the synods, conferences, etc., did likewise until 1878, when Babylon was cast off C152
- To settle disputes, etc., as the Christ will do during the Millennial Age B182
- 23: 8** Be not called Rabbi. The titles of "Doctor" and "Reverend" are marks of unfaithfulness D61
- All ye are brethren.. Without official titles or peculiar garb; not lords of God's heritage F211
- 23: 9** Call no man father.. Papacy violates this command directly D160
- 23: 10** Called masters Neither give nor receive titles of any kind Z '95-266
- 23: 11** Be your servant.... Diakonos, deacon, minister F253
- 23: 12** Shall be abased.... As illustrated by Satan A189
- Humble himself Inflated values must at some time come down to a solid basis Z '93-5
- Shall be exalted.... What degradation can await such self-exaltation, as is shown in the utterances of Papacy! B313
- As Christ did to become man's Redeemer E438, 424
- By facing popular opposition and enduring popular reproach Z '93-5
- But not necessarily to the highest position A189
- The Church should follow this general rule in selecting elders F296
- "Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God that he may exalt you in due time" Z '02-284
- 23: 18** Ye neither go in.... The elder son "Would not go in" to greet the returned prodigal. "The publicans and sinners shall go into the Kingdom before you" Z '92-314
- 23: 14** Devour widows' houses By taking advantage of opportunities to buy them at forced sale Z '04-42
- 23: 15** Compass sea and land To make one proselyte With your missionary activities F641
- The child of hell.... One convert to your false and therefore injurious doctrines F641
- Than yourselves Gehenna, destruction, the Second Death F641, H23, 34
- The effect of the preaching of the bungling arguments of sectarianism in India has been to turn the whole country from heathenism to complete infidelity C178

23: 18	Swear by the altar..	Type of the ransom sacrifice.....	T22
23: 31	Ye are the children.	Thus do Protestants who conciliate, imitate and co-operate with Papacy condemn themselves D26	
23: 33	Generation of vipers.	Gennema, race	D603
	How can ye escape..	Unless you change your course.....	H34
	Damnation of hell...	Judgment of Gehenna, destruction.....	H23, 34
23: 35	Righteous Abel.....	Who typified Isaac, Jacob, Spiritual Israel and the wheat class.....	Z '01-86
23: 36	Verily I	Because the judgment is in my hands.....	E52, 48
	Upon this generation	Genea, people living contemporaneously.....	D603
23: 38	Your house	As a legitimate effect from preceding causes..	D47
	Unto you desolate...	The Jewish nation.....	B70
		The favor which has been exclusively yours is now withdrawn	B70, A72, 223
		"Even today do I declare that I will render double unto thee".....	B70
23: 39	Till ye shall say.....	These words, pronounced as our Lord's first act on assuming office as King of the Jews, A. D. 33, typified the rejection of Nominal Spiritual Israel at the corresponding point of time, A. D. 1878.....	B246, C151
24: 3	These things be.....	From the heart.....	B226
	Shall be the sign.....	As prophesied by David in Psa. 118: 26.....	D639
	Of thy coming.....	The destruction of the temple, etc.....	D565
	End of the world....	Indication	B159
24: 5	Saying, I am Christ.	Parousia, presence	B159, D565
		End of the age.....	B159, D565
24: 6	Rumors of wars.....	Not Sabbathai Levi of Smyrna, with his 400 prophets, is here meant, but whoever claims headship of the Church, as Pope, Czar, Synod, and especially the coming "Image of the Beast"	D565, 580
	Be not troubled.....	Threats, intrigues of wars.....	D566
24: 8	Beginning of sorrows	The Lord's people are not to interpret every war rumor as implying the end of the age..	N '04-2-21
24: 9	Then	Primary sorrows, the secular history of the Gospel Age	D566
24: 10	And then	During that same period, the Gospel Age D566, 584	
24: 11	Many false prophets	During that same period	D566
24: 14	Shall be preached...	False teachers	D566
	In all the world....	He did not say it would be received.....	A91, D567
		In 1861, reports of the Bible societies showed that the Gospel had been published in every language of earth.....	A91
	For a witness	Not to convert them.....	D169, 568
	Unto all nations....	"Go ye therefore and teach all nations"	C215
	Shall the end come..	The end has come: "The harvest is the end" D568	
24: 15	Shall see	Understand, recognize, identify.....	D572
	The abomination ...	That Wicked One, the Man of Sin, the Mystery of Iniquity, the Antichrist, the Son of Perdition, the Beast, the Little Horn, the Papacy	B271, 277
		Especially the Papal doctrines of transubstantiation and the sacrifice of the Mass, supplemented in our day by various theories of self-atonement urged by Papacy's imitators C95, D572	
	Stand	Having stood	D573
	In the holy place...	In the Church.....	D572
	Whoso readeth	Reader	D573
	Let him understand.	Consider	D573
24: 16	Which be in Judea..	There will be danger of misunderstanding the real abomination.....	C26
	Into the mountains.	In Christendom, not literal Judea, because it is itself a hill country.....	D573
24: 17	On the housetop....	The mountain, Christ's Kingdom.....	D573
	To take anything....	Who has a higher life and experience and faith than the merely nominal member.....	D575
	Out of his house....	Titles, dignities, respect, commendations of good and regular standing.....	D575
24: 18	In the field.....	The branch of the nominal Church with which he is connected.....	D575
		In the world, not a Church member.....	D574

Return back	Join the nominal Church.....	D575
To take his clothes..	To secure valuables in human estimation.....	D575
24: 19 That are with child.	With spiritual children, not begotten by the Word of Truth, but by error, and therefore "bastards, and not sons".....	D576
And to them.....	Ministers, Sunday-school teachers and others..	D576
That give suck.....	That give out the milk of the Word, often diluted and adulterated, to keep the spurious children alive and thus starve, stunt and poison the true spiritual babes.....	D576
24: 20 Not in the winter...	When the winter time of Babylon's trouble has begun in the burning of the tares.....	D578
On the Sabbath day.	The Millennium. The farther we get into it, the harder it is to abandon Babylon when she pleads for help in her hour of need.....	D579
24: 21 For then	As the natural outcome of human selfishness, providentially delayed until the due time...	N '04-7-10
Tribulation such	So terrible and so general.....	D540
Nor ever shall be...	Because it will never need to be repeated Z '94-124	
24: 22 Except those days.	Of the time of trouble.....	C364
For the Elects' sake.	Through or by the Elect, who will intervene at the proper time.....	D578, 579
Shall be shortened..	Be cut short. The work of destruction will be a short work.....	D558, 578
24: 23 Then	That is, right now, just at this time.....	D581
Lo, here is Christ...	The Head of the Church, as Pope, Czar, King of England, Synod, Conference, Council, but particularly and especially the Protestant Federation, the "Image of the Beast".....	D580
Or there	In any particular place.....	B165
24: 24 Signs and wonders..	Through the assistance of the fallen angels, more than even Spiritists have dreamed of hitherto	S38, 67
If it were possible..	But it will not be possible: these alone are promised grace, wisdom and aid sufficient..	F192
They shall deceive..	By suggesting the abandonment of God's plan, and co-operation in humanitarian schemes..	E129, 116
The very Elect.....	Such of the Elect as do not lose their crowns; those who "make their calling and election sure"	F165
24: 26 Is in the desert....	Those who put on and keep on and make use of the whole armor of God.....	Z '05-23
The secret chambers.	The Great Company class are for a time a part of the nominal Elect.....	Z '07-316
24: 27 For as the lightning.	Of Palestine, as many now believe.....	B157
Cometh	Of spiritualistic séances.....	B157, D582, S76
Out of the East.....	Astræpe, not lightning, because lightning rarely flashes clear across the heavens. The same word as in "The bright shining of a candle doth give thee light"	B156
And shineth	The bright-shiner, the sun.....	D583
Even unto the West.	Noiselessly, instantly, and is first discerned by those first awake.....	B160
So shall the coming.	And can be confined neither to a solitary place nor to a private room.....	D583
Of the Son of man..	Everywhere	D583
24: 28 The carcase	Gradually bringing to light the truth on every subject	B167
The eagles	Even unto the remote West.....	D583
24: 29 Of those days	Parousia, presence	B159, 160, D583
Shall the sun.....	Christ, who once became son (in law) of Adam	E164, 150
Be darkened	The body, the food.....	D610
	Those keen of vision and appetite.....	D610
	The 1260 years of Papal persecution.....	D585
	Symbolically, the Gospel light, the truth, and thus Christ Jesus.....	D590
	Literally, in the dark day of May 19, 1780, which extended over 320,000 square miles...	D587
	Symbolically, by denial that we were bought with the precious blood, and by substituting the theory of Evolution.....	D592

And the moon.....	Symbolically, the light of the Mosaic Law....	D590
Not give her light.	"Shall be turned into blood," by claims that the typical sacrifices were bloody and barbaric	D592
And the stars.....	Symbolically, the false stars, wandering stars, pulpit stars, vainly aspiring to be considered of equal authority with the "Twelve stars," the inspired apostles.....	D591, 594
Fall from heaven....	Literally, the meteoric shower of Nov. 13, 1833, covering 11,000,000 square miles.....	D588
24: 30 Powers of heavens...	Symbolically, the pulpit stars make a great display in coming down from spiritual things to the Christian-citizenship-politics level.....	D595
And then	Sectarian creeds and systems.....	D597
Appear the sign.....	At that time.....	D597
In heaven	<i>Seemion</i> , evidence, proof of the Lord's presence, at his second advent.....	D597
Of the earth mourn.	The symbolic heaven, the professedly spiritual class	D598
And they shall see..	A general mourning of all, incident to the great time of trouble.....	D600
In the clouds.....	With the eyes of their understanding.....	D600
And great glory....	Of the time of trouble.....	B153
24: 31 Send his angels....	The glory of power and justice.....	B153
With a great trumpet	His messengers, such as he has used in the carrying of the Gospel message throughout the age; those begotten of his holy Spirit..	DE01
Gather together	The seventh trumpet, the last trump, the trump of God, the jubilee trumpet of knowledge and liberty, which sounds symbolically from October, 1874, to the end of the Millennium. The words, "Sound of a," are omitted by Sinaitic MSS.....	A315, B146, D600, 601
His Elect	"Gather my saints together unto me".....	B164
One end of heaven..	Bring together into sympathy and harmony with the truths then due.....	F274
24: 32 Of the fig tree.....	"Gather the wheat into my barn".....	B164
Putteth forth leaves.	"Make up my jewels".....	B164
24: 33 Know that it.....	"Come out of her, my people".....	D600
24: 34 This generation	Consecrated runners for the "prize" for whom crowns have been reserved.....	F165
24: 35 Heaven and earth...	The nominal Church.....	D600
24: 36 That day and hour..	The Jewish nation.....	D604
Knoweth no man....	Begins to plan for national restoration in Palestine, as Zionists are now doing.....	D604
But my Father only.	"Know ye that the Kingdom of God is nigh at hand".....	D602
24: 37 But as in the days..	<i>Genea</i> , people living contemporaneously, which witness the signs just mentioned.....	D604
Of Noe were.....	Possibly 120 or 100 years from 1780 or 1833, or 36 years from 1878 to 1914.....	D604
So shall also.....	The present ecclesiastical and social order.....	D602
The coming	When the Kingdom shall be set up.....	E38, 36
Of the Son of man..	At the time the Lord was speaking.....	B18, D605
For as they.....	"But the wise shall understand".....	D606
Were eating, etc....	It does not say none but the Father will ever know	B18
Into the ark.....	Not the coming, but the "presence" after arrival	B160
24: 39 And knew not.....	Before the flood.....	B160
Until the flood came.	Before the time of trouble.....	B160
	<i>Parousia</i> , presence.....	B159, D296, 606
	Christ, who once became son (in law) of Adam	E164, 150
	The world in general.....	D606
	Pursuing the ordinary, proper affairs of life, ignorant of the impending catastrophe.....	D606
	Type of Christ and the power in him which will replenish and reorganize society.....	A318
	Were ignorant of the coming storm and disbelieved Noah's testimony.....	B161
	Contrary to the teachings of many modern theologians	A61

Took them all away.	Intimating that a great catastrophe, corresponding to the flood, is to occur in the end of the Gospel Age	Z '07-39
So shall also be.....	The threatened catastrophe will be anarchy Z '01-221	
34: 40 The coming	Equally unrecognized and unbelieved.....B161	
24: 41 And the other left.	Parousia, presence	B161
24: 41 Women shall be.....	In the world, outside the nominal house.....D609	
At the mill.....	Not all come-outers will be of the Elect.....D609	
24: 42 Watch	These words are not in any MS.....D609	
	The place where food is prepared; the theological schools, and the ministry.....D609	
Therefore	The signs of the times in the light of God's Word, for the second advent of the Lord, the establishment of his Kingdom, the transformation of the Church to the divine likeness Z '02-85	
Your Lord doth come	Watch yourselves and also the Word of prophecy B23	
24: 43 But know	So that when the due time comes you may be one of the wise ones.....B19, D606	
This	This will serve as an antidote to worldly influences	Z '98-40
If the goodman	An intimation that the manner of the second advent would be contrary to the general expectation	Z '95-88
24: 44 Therefore	This cannot refer to our Lord coming at death, as often taught, because death is an enemy Z '98-140	
24: 45 Who then	Erchomai, arrive	B163
A faithful and wise..	Understand the reason why the time is so secreted under symbols and parables.....D611	
Hath made ruler....	Ekinos, as in "When he, the Spirit".....E186, 172	
Meat in due season.	The householder, the devil.....D611	
24: 46 Blessed is that serv't	Now that you know prophetically that Satan will be caught unawares.....D612	
Lord when he cometh	Be always watchful for the evidences of my parousia, because the time will come when it will be very important to know that fact B19, 163	
Shall find so doing..	In the harvest.....B163	
24: 47 Shall make him ruler	The faithful and wise toward God.....D613	
All his goods.....	Has placed	D613
24: 48 Evil servant shall...	Truth as it becomes due.....A349, F9	
Delayeth his coming.	Can we suppose the Lord would thus honor one who by his teachings or silence supported the eternal torment theory?.....H12	
24: 49 Begin to smite....	That particular one, who does not "Smite his fellow-servants," but is faithful and humble in his treatment of them, and of all the "Household" who receive at his hands the "Meat in due season".....D613	
His fellow-servants..	Erchomai, arrives	B163
With the drunken...	Shall find thus employed.....D613	
24: 50 Shall come	Will appoint him over.....D613	
Looketh not for him.	All the vast storehouse of Present Truth B163, D613	
24: 51 Cut him asunder....	Servant shall become wicked, and, losing faith D614	
	Has not arrived.....B163	
	Oppose and contradict.....B163	
25: 1 Then	Those who are faithfully declaring that the Lord is present.....B163	
Kingdom of heaven..	Become intoxicated with false doctrines.....D614	
Unto ten virgins....	Heko, will have arrived.....B164	
Took their lamps....	Is not aware.....B164	
25: 2 Were wise, and five.	Cut him off from being "that servant" who is entrusted with the dispensing of the Truth as it becomes due in this harvest time.....A349, D613	
Were foolish	Following the sign of the falling stars....D588, 590	
	At the time of the Millerite movement in 1844, typified by the visit of the wise men to Bethlehem; and since.....B247, C91	
	In its embryotic condition.....C91	
	Pure ones, lovers of the Bridegroom, longing to meet him.....C91	
"Thy Word is a lamp unto my feet".....C92		
The "Little Flock" and the Great Company...C94		
In that they lived carelessly.....B75		

	But they are still virgins in the parable; they are not shown as having become corrupt or lovers of sin.....	Z '07-316
25: 3	And took no oil.....	C92
25: 4	In their vessels.....	C92
25: 5	Bridegroom tarried.....	C92
	Slumbered and slept.	
25: 6	And at midnight.....	C92
	Cometh	
25: 7	All those virgins.....	C93
	Trimmed their lamps	
25: 8	Give us of your oil..	C49
	Lamps are gone out.	
25: 9	Saying, Not so.....	Z '06-314
	Not enough for us..	C93
	To them that sell...	
25: 10	Went in	Z '06-314
	And the door.....	C195
	Was shut	C210, 213, 221
25: 13	Watch therefore.....	C195
	Wherein the Son, etc.	
25: 14	Is as a man.....	F75
	Into a far country...	
	His own servants...	
25: 15	He gave five talents.	C231
	His several ability..	
25: 16	With the same.....	Z '06-315
25: 19	After a long time...	Z '01-58
	Of those servants...	Z '01-58
	Reckoneth with them	F662
	In the end of the Gospel Age.....	Z '01-59
	Christendom, social and ecclesiastical.....	D480
	Even before his enemies are conquered.	D599
25: 21	Over a few things..	F419, 662, C133
	We, the Church, "must all appear before the tribunal of Christ".....	F419
	This period of reckoning began in 1878 with the raising of the sleeping saints, and still continues	Z '06-317
	The Lord's method is to advance only him whose zeal and faithfulness and patient perseverance in well doing has shown itself in little things	F64, 296

- Over many things.... "Know ye not that the saints shall judge the world" Z '06-318
- The joy of thy Lord. A clear view of the coming Kingdom and glory, and of the great work of the Millennial Day C134
- 25: 24** Art an hard man.... The failure of the wicked servant was due to his lack of love..... Z '01-61
- Those who know God and his plan of the ages could not thus believe him unjust. "Acquaint now thyself with him and be at peace" Z '79-8-4
- 25: 25** Hid thy talent..... Did not carry out my consecration vow to spend and be spent in the Master's service..... Z '06-318
- In the earth..... A talent which is unused is soon buried by the tide of life..... Z '06-318
- 25: 27** Mine own with usury Interest on a business loan is quite proper..... F568
- 25: 29** Shall be given..... Following this just principle, the *Logos*, who had always proved faithful in all things, was offered the Headship of the New Creation, with its "sufferings and the glory to follow" F64
- 25: 30** Unprofitable servant. The Great Company class..... Z '06-318
- The Lord does not deny that he is a servant, nor does he charge him with being an enemy Z '07-315
- Into outer darkness. The darkness common to and resting upon the whole world of mankind; not the interior of a blazing hell..... Z '01-61
- The Lord will not hold guiltless those who have the smallest ability to serve him and his brethren and his truth, and neglect to use it Z 06-318
- There In the time of trouble with which this age will end Z '06-318
- Gnashing of teeth... Sorrow, disappointment and chagrin in every sense Z '06-318
- 25: 31** When In the Millennial Age..... H46
- The Son of man.... Christ, who once became son (in law) of Adam E164, 150
- Come in his glory... "Then shall we also appear with him in glory" E488, 479
- Angels with him.... "The woman is the glory of the man," hence the Church is the glory of Christ..... Z '98-141
- Then shall he..... "The Lord cometh with ten thousand of his saints" C302
- Sit upon the throne. But not previously..... E488, 479
- "I saw a great white throne and him that sat on it" A345
- "To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne" H47
- 25: 32** And before him.... After the time of trouble..... H46
- Gathered all nations. First the living nations and then the dead..... H46
- Shall separate them. Not including the Church, already judged..... F418
- Occupying the entire Millennium in the work E489, 479, H48
- The final, complete separation, taking place in the harvest of the Millennial Age..... D644
- 25: 33** Shall set the sheep.. Those who are meek, teachable, willing to be led in the pastures of truth..... H48
- On his right hand... In the place of favor..... H48
- But the goats..... Self-willed, stubborn, climbing to places of prominence, feeding on miserable refuse..... H48
- On the left..... Opposite the position of favor, as subjects of condemnation H48
- We have no assurance that the sheep will outnumber the goats. In Palestine the numbers are about equal..... Z '96-121
- 25: 34** Then At the end of the Millennial Age..... H49
- King say unto them. Unto those who have developed the spirit of love H49
- On the right hand.. Those who, during the Millennial Age will have attained the position of favor, by harmony and obedience A305
- Come, ye... You who are about to enter into everlasting life H78

Blessed of my Father Inherit the Kingdom	Whom my Father designs thus to bless.....	A305
	The World-Republic, in which every man will be a king.....	F50
	When Christ delivers up the dominion of earth to the Father, he will do so by delivering it up to mankind, the Father's representatives, who were designed from the first to have this honor	A305
	"Be fruitful and multiply and fill the earth and have the dominion"	H49
Prepared for you.... From the foundation	For the restitution classes.....	H49
	Not "before the foundation," as in the case of the Church	A305, H50
Of the world..... 25: 35 I was an hungered..	As expressed to father Adam.....	H50
25: 36 I was sick..... I was in prison.....	All will awaken from the tomb without posses- sions of any kind.....	H52
25: 40 My brethren.....	Neither actually dead nor actually perfect.....	H52
25: 41 Ye cursed	Under watch or ward until made physically, mentally and morally perfect.....	H52
	Human sons of God.....	H51
	Condemned as unfit vessels for the glory and honor of life.....	H53, 78
	The Lake of Fire, the Second Death, everlast- ing destruction, symbolized by Gehenna.....	
	E31, 489, 30, 479, H53, 55, S112	
	Whose very existence is now denied by many	F609
	"That he might destroy him that hath the power of death, that is the devil"....F619, H53	
	His messengers or servants, all who are of his spirit; those taking advantage of the grace of God to use it as license for willful sin.....H56, 62	
25: 43 Sick and in prison..	Imperfect and under ward.....	H52
25: 46 And these	The incorrigible	A291
	Everlasting	E31, 489, 30, 479
	Punishment	Kolasin, cutting off, pruning or lopping off.....H55
	"Shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord and the glory of his power".....	H55
	The exact opposite of the everlasting punish- ment designed for the goats.....	H56
26: 7 A woman	Mary, sister of Martha and Lazarus.....Z '03-330	
Precious ointment..	Perfume worth about \$48. Attar of roses is rated as high as \$100 an ounce.....Z '05-103	
	400,000 full-grown roses are required to make one ounce of this perfume.....Z '99-77	
And	While Christ was still alive: a week later and it would have been too late. "Do not keep the alabaster boxes of your love and tender- ness sealed up until your friends are dead. Flowers on the coffin cast no fragrance back- ward on the weary road".....Z '06-322	
On his head.....	And the perfume of her act of love and kind- ness and adoration has come down through the ages, filling the entire Church with its sweet odor of devotion, and illustrating the noblest and truest qualities of the feminine heart	Z '06-330
26: 8 This waste	Considered in the light of the odor and blessing and refreshment which it has shed upon all the Lord's people throughout this Gospel Age, Mary's alabaster jar of perfume, very costly, has proved to be extremely cheap.....Z '05-104	
26: 9 Given to the poor...	It is a mistake to suppose that time or money spent in the Lord's service or in the study of his plan means so much less for the poor	Z '06-331
26: 10 A good work.....	Money is not the only thing of which people are sorely in need.....Z '99-77	
26: 12 On my body.....	The feet members of the Body of Christ are still with us and it is still possible to anoint them with the precious spikenard perfume Z '06-332	
26: 13 A memorial of her...	The person who is economical and penurious in his dealings with the Lord is sure to be the	

- loser thereby. “The liberal soul shall be made fat” Z '05-104
- 26: 14 Then** No doubt reasoning that since Jesus was about to die he might as well sell the Lord and get what he could out of the transaction..... Z '06-332
- Judas Iscariot** The very one who had objected to Mary's act of love and devotion..... Z '06-330
- Representing some who for earthly advantage for themselves are willing to deliver other members of the Lord's Body up to tribulation, adversity and reproach..... Z '04-150
- 26: 15 30 pieces of silver...** The price of a slave. “So they weighed for my price 30 pieces of silver” Z '00-379
- Those who teach for money that which they know is not the truth have the Judas spirit Z '01-89
- 26: 17 Unleavened bread ..** Typifying the world's proper condition during the Millennial Age..... Z '95-94
- 26: 18 To such a man.....** Perhaps by previous arrangement..... Z '95-95
- 26: 23 Shall betray me.....** Despite the custom that to receive another's hospitality was, especially in the East, a pledge of friendship..... Z '06-333
- 26: 24 Had not been born..** Because the advantages of his useless, wasted life did not overbalance the sorrows and anguish which terminated in despair, suicide and the Second Death..... Z '06-333
- 26: 25 Thou hast said.....** Every suicide, by his act, confesses his wish that he had not been born..... Z '04-142
- I refer to you..... Z '06-333
- At this point Judas left the room to consummate the betrayal..... Z '01-75
- 26: 26 Jesus took bread ...
Take, eat** “I am the Bread of life;” Z '01-75
- The rights and privileges which Christ surrendered voluntarily may be appropriated by all who accept him..... Z '06-334
- This is my body.... Represents the flesh of the antitypical Lamb... F464
- He could not have meant that it was actually his literal body, for he was still in the flesh Z '06-334
- 26: 27 And he took the cup**
- Representing the crushing of the grapes, the blood of the grapes, the Master's blood, his life poured out, sacrificed, and their lives with him Z '06-334
- Drink ye all of it...
- All of you drink all of it; leave none of the sufferings of Christ for the coming age... Z '06-334
- 26: 28 My blood of.....
The New Testament.**
- My blood which seals..... E29, 28
- The Covenant of great mercy..... Z '01-260
- The New Covenant cannot become operative until the cup of the Lord's sufferings which was left behind has been drained in death by the last members of his Body..... N '06-2-4
- It was the giving up of Christ's life that paid the ransom price..... Z '91-155
- The world in general..... Z '80-6-7
- “Without shedding of blood there is no remission of sins” Z '06-335
- Of that which is typified by this fruit..... Z '04-143
- The cup of joy and blessing, honor and glory, in the Kingdom..... Z '06-335
- At the time of the second advent..... Z '06-335
- 26: 29 Of this fruit.....
When I drink it.... Oil-press place..... Z '01-77
- To find mercy and grace to help in this time of need Z '95-95
- Because of the coming shame of trial, conviction and execution as a blasphemer and seditionist. The perfect man must have suffered far more than would have been possible for a fallen one..... Z '06-346
- And very heavy.... Oppressed with the fear that in some manner he might have failed of perfection and that his death might mean extinction..... Z '06-346
- None can read this account thoughtfully without realizing that there must be something wrong

		in the popular theory that our Lord Jesus was his own heavenly Father.....	Z '01-77
26: 38	My soul	Being	Z '81-4-1
26: 39	Let this cup.....	Not the cup of death, which our Lord expected to drink, but the peculiar death of shame and ignominy	Z '06-347
	Not as I will.....	As a man.....	T54
26: 41	But as thou wilt.....	As my heavenly Father.....	T54
	Watch and pray.....	There seems to be especial need of this, after observance of the memorial of the Lord's death	Z '03-118
	That ye enter not....	Stumble not	Z '01-79
	Into temptation	In this hour of trial which is upon us all Z '01-79	
26: 43	And he came.....	It was no sign of weakness that he thus craved human sympathy	Z '95-95
26: 49	And kissed him.....	The Greek indicates that he kissed the Lord repeatedly	Z '06-348
26: 50	Friend	Comrade, partner	Z '06-349
26: 51	One of them.....	Peter	Z '06-349
	And drew his sword.	Which was carried as proof that our Lord was not taken contrary to his own will.....	Z '04-151
26: 52	Put up thy sword...	Never was there a time when this admonition was more needed than today.....	Z '01-90
	With the sword.....	Which they will thereby invite.....	Z '06-77
		We are never to use earthly power in seeking to promote the cause of the Master. The only sword we may use is the "Sword of the Spirit"	Z '06-350
26: 53	Legions of angels....	If I were willing to use divine power for my personal comfort	F637, 650
		Christ never prayed for deliverance from his natural troubles, but cheerfully endured them as part of his sacrifice, and so should we.....	F636
26: 56	And fled	But he did use his superior powers in the interest of his followers.....	F650
26: 57	To Caiaphas	Our Lord had said, "Let these go their way,"	Z '06-350
	Were assembled.....	Evidently the ringleader in the conspiracy against Jesus	Z '01-92
		Contrary to the Jewish Law, which forbade the trial of any man between sunset and sunrise	
		Z '04-151	
26: 61	Destroy the Temple.	The true Church.....	T70
	In three days.....	The fifth, sixth and seventh thousand-year days	
		Z '01-217	
26: 63	I adjure thee.....	I put thee under oath.....	Z '01-92
	The Son of God.....	Not Jehovah himself.....	Z '01-93
26: 64	Thou hast said.....	That is my name.....	Z '06-351
	Hereafter	In the Millennial Age.....	Z '06-351
	Right hand of power	"Sit thou on my right hand till I make thine enemies thy footstool"	A93
		The time of trouble.....	B138
		The powers of spiritual control.....	A318
26: 67	In the clouds.....	"He shall see of the travail of his soul and shall be satisfied"	E56, 52
	Of heaven	Low minds delight in the misfortunes of those whom they realize to be their superiors..	Z '99-121
		"Consider him who endured such contradiction of sinners against himself"	Z '01-93
	Spit in his face.....	Shortly after the casting off of nominal Israel	C188
		Foreshadowing the testing of the sanctuary class now	C188
		But this sin was before the Spirit was given...F224	
26: 74	Then	Tradition says that for the rest of his life Peter arose every morning at cock-crowing to remember afresh this denial of his Lord..	Z '04-152
	Began he to curse...	The Sanhedrin having been called together so as to legally confirm the illegal trial of the night previous	Z '04-151
27: 1	Morning was come..	Judas was not without conscience, but lacked the genuine loyalty of heart which, in the Lord's sight, is indispensable, and in Judas' case was inexcusable.....	Z '06-119
27: 3	Repented himself....		

- 27: 5 And hanged himself.** The rewards of unrighteousness never yield the honors and blessings coveted.....Z '99-118
- 27: 9 30 pieces of silver...** The price of a slave.....Z '00-379
- 27: 12 Children of Israel...** The whole twelve tribes.....C293
- 27: 13 Priests and elders...** Having been rejected by them as their king...B251
- 27: 18 For envy** Typified by the envy of Joseph's brethren Z '07-106
- 27: 19 His wife** Possibly one of the Lord's followers.....Z '06-365
- 27: 21 They said Barabbas.** The world's natural choice is for one of murderous spirit rather than a saint.....Z '06-365
- Religious fanaticism is the deepest, wickedest and most conscienceless of hatreds.....Z '98-160**
- 27: 23 Let him be crucified.** The Jewish aristocracy and democracy united in demonstrating the untruth that "The voice of the people is the voice of God".....Z '04-154
- 27: 24 I am innocent.....** Manifesting far greater concern than the Papacy would have done under similar circumstances B330
- 27: 25 His blood be on us..** The curse of blindness came as requested.....D571
- 27: 26 Scourged Jesus.....** Possibly hoping that the scourging would satisfy his adversaries' thirst for blood.....Z '04-154
- "Obedience by the things which he suffered" E55, 52
- 27: 28 They stripped him..** "He shall see of the travail of his soul and shall be satisfied".....E56, 52
- 27: 30 They spit upon him.** "I hid not my face from shame and spitting" E56, 52
- And smote him..... "I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair".....E56, 52
- 27: 32 A man of Cyrene....** Where, now, were Peter, James and John? Z '04-155
- To bear his cross.... The portion of it which dragged.....Z '04-155
- The opportunity to bear the cross for the members of the Lord's Body is still with us Z '01-105
- The Lord will send the aid necessary even though, as in this case, it be impressed, and that because of the sympathy of the worldly Z '04-155
- He took our infirmities until much weakened E137, 123
- 27: 34 Mingled with gall...** To deaden the pain.....Z '04-155
- Tasted thereof As a token of his appreciation of the kindness expressed by it.....Z '04-155
- He would not drink Preferring to experience the full measure of the pain and suffering which the Father's wisdom and love and justice had prepared for himZ '04-155
- 27: 35 Parted his garments.** Hence the clothing in which Jesus appeared after his resurrection was as specially created for the occasion as was the body in which he appearedB128
- 27: 36 Watched him there..** Instead of falling at his feet and exclaiming, "My Lord and my Redeemer," Many in our day similarly view the Lord's sufferings with calm indifference.....Z '98-170
- 27: 39 Reviled him** "As he was so are we in this world".....Z '98-172
- Wagging their heads. "We did esteem him stricken, smitten of God and afflicted"Z '98-172
- 27: 40 The Temple** The true Church.....T70
- In three days..... The fifth, sixth and seventh thousand-year days Z '01-217
- 27: 42 King of Israel.....** The whole twelve tribes.....C293
- 27: 45 There was darkness.** Picturing the temporary triumph of the power of darkness over him who was the light of the worldZ '06-379
- Typifying the alienation from God which came upon the Jewish people as a result of crucifying the Lord.....Z '95-123
- Unto the ninth hour. 3 o'clock P. M., the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, the time when Christ died Z '98-172
- 27: 46 Thou forsaken me...** The language of real, not *pro forma*, agony.. E104, 94
- He bore the sinner's penalty in all particulars E142, 128
- Such a dark moment might be permitted to even the most worthy follower of the Lamb.....F143

- 27: 49 Let be** It is evident from these words that Christ's last prayer was heard even by his enemies....Z '98-28
- 27: 50 Yielded up the ghost** Breathed out his last breath, expired.....Z '06-380
- 27: 51 Vail of the temple...** 60 ft. long, 30 ft. wide and about 4 inches thickZ '04-157
- Was rent in twain...** Representing the opening of the way between the spirit-begotten condition and heaven itself Z '04-157
- 27: 52 And the graves, etc.** There are serious reasons for doubting the genuineness of this verse and the verse following. If it was the earthquake at the time of our Lord's death that opened the graves, why should these saints have waited several days, until after his resurrection, before they came out? These holy ones could not have been the Ancient Worthies, for Paul said years later that they are not yet made perfectZ '01-156, '93-101
- 27: 53 His resurrection** Egersis, resurgence, reanimation.....F703
- 27: 54 The centurion** Possibly CorneliusZ '06-109
- 27: 55 Ministering unto him** Providing for the physical wants of Jesus and the twelve. Christ never solicited alms.....F286
- 27: 66 Sealing the stone....** Rendering it secure against intrusion.....E267, 246
- 28: 1 Began to dawn.....** "God shall help her and that right early".Z '04-169
- Toward the first day** Typifying the beginning of the seventh thousand-year day, when the Church shall be raised. "Destroy this Temple and in three days I will raise it up",Z '04-169
- 28: 3 Like lightning** Spirit beings are glorious in their normal conditionA183
- 28: 5 And the angel.....** So terrible to those out of harmony with the LordZ '06-383
- 28: 6 Risen, as he said....** The doctrine of the resurrection of the dead is peculiar to the Jewish and Christian religionsZ '06-381
- 28: 9 And as they.....** With the exception of Mary Magdalene, who separated herself from them to go and tell Peter and John.....B112
- Jesus met them.....** His second appearance after his resurrection Z '06-383
- Held him by the feet** Had he appeared in the body crucified, they would certainly have seen the prints of the nails in his feet.....Z '01-136
- 28: 10 Be not afraid.....** We are not to assume that we are merely to appropriate the truth to our own hearts, but are to remember that it is for others also Z '94-170
- 28: 13 While we slept.....** Do not hold me as though fearful you will never see me any more.....Z '98-174
- 28: 16 The eleven disciples.** How foolish would be the testimony of men who would say what took place while they slept!Z '04-169
- 28: 17 But some doubted...** Manifesting Jesus' particular selection of them F214
- 28: 18 And Jesus came....** Some of the five hundred brethren, probably none of the disciples.....Z '01-152
- All power** His eighth appearance after his resurrection... Z '06-383
- Is given unto me...** It was probably at this time that he appeared to the five hundred brethren mentioned by PaulZ '01-151
- In heaven** AuthorityF397
- Over angels and men, the dead and living alike** Z '79-10-8
- As the agent and representative of Jehovah** E64, 59
- Including a knowledge of the times and seasons** of the divine plan.....Z '96-311
- In itself a proof that Jesus is no longer human** B111
- The execution of every feature of the divine plan is placed in my hands.....** Z '79-9-2
- Since my resurrection as a spirit being.....** C240, E304, 281
- But not exercised until the Body is made perfect through suffering and joined to the Head** D621
- The work of Christ has to do with heavenly as well as earthly things.....** A289

28: 19	Go ye	Now that the Father has accepted the work finished at Calvary and recognized me as the Messiah	Z '01-153
	Therefore	Omit, not in oldest MSS.....	Z '02-138
	And teach	Make disciples of.....	Z '01-153
	All nations	" This Gospel must be preached in all the world for a witness to all nations ".....	C215
	Baptizing	You are no longer restricted to the Jews..Z '03-166	
		" Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he find the Faith on the earth? "...Z '01-153	
28: 20	Them	Immersing; the correct translation and the original method of baptism as acknowledged by Calvin, Luther, Wesley and Dean Stanley	F454
	In the name of.....	Those who consecrate themselves.....	Z '01-154
	Teaching them	By the authority of.....	Z '01-154
	Observe all things...	Instructing them regarding the divine character and plan, the graces of the Spirit, and the rooting out of the spirit of worldliness and selfishness	Z '01-154
	I am with you alway	That all men are sinners, that Christ came to give himself a ransom, that he is the only way to life, that whoever would come must take up his cross, that all believers are one with him, that every branch in him must bear fruit or be taken away, that those who trust in him are to hope for and expect his second coming, that the ultimate end of our hope is in a resurrection, and that love is the fulfilling of the law.....	Z '98-176
	End of the world....	By the holy Spirit and by the Word A89, E222, 204 In love and thought and care for your interests, not in the flesh.....	B105, 203
		Consummation of the age.....	N '07-4-21

MARK:

1: 3	The voice	Not "The Word".....	Z '98-374
	Make his paths.....	Arrangements, affairs	Z '05-377
	Straight	For a triumphal entry of his Kingdom on earth. " An highway shall be there".....	Z '00-24
1: 4	John	Type of the Church in this harvest time.....	B253
	Of repentance	Not of baptism into death.....	F442
	Remission of sins....	Not original sin, which could be removed only by the blood of Christ ("Without the shedding of blood there is no remission"), but their sins against the Law Covenant.....	Z '02-6
1: 5	Confessing their sins.	Thereby coming again into harmony with Moses, type of Christ, into whom they had all once been baptized.....	F428
1: 6	And wild honey.....	John's course thus seemed to say to the Jews that he was wholly devoted to the Lord, that he had nothing, wanted nothing and needed nothing	Z '06-30
1: 8	With the holy Ghost.	At Pentecost, upon the Israelites indeed.....	B223, E314, 290
1: 9	That Jesus	Having reached 30 years of age, manhood according to the Law, and therefore the right time to consecrate himself as a man.....	A179
	And was baptized....	Typifying his consecration.....	A179
	Of John	Baptism is valid even though the baptizer is not of the Kingdom class.....	Z '93-183
	In Jordan	Meaning "Judged down," "Condemned," typifying the curse, the sentence of death, which has rested upon our race for 6,000 years	Z '02-299
1: 10	The heavens opened..	Perhaps Christ was here granted a vision revealing his prehuman estate.....	Z '00-27
	And the Spirit.....	A manifestation representing the invisible	E231, 212
	Like a dove.....	Emblematic of peace and purity, representing the fulness of Jehovah's Spirit of love in Jesus	E231, 212

	Not violently like lightning, but gently like a dove	Z '04-6
Descending upon him	John alone, probably, saw the dove.....E230, 212 Thus beginning the Gospel Age or Spirit Dis- pensation	A224
	Giving him the "earnest of his inheritance" of the divine nature.....A179	
	Anointing him: Jesus was not the Messiah, the Christ, until this took place.....B66, T27, 37	
	"After the baptism which John preached, how God anointed Jesus"	B66
1: 12 And immediately	Notice that special trials immediately followed consecration	Z '04-5
The spirit	His own spirit, his own new mind. Thus, it is our new minds, the result of full consecration to the Lord, that lead us into temptations, trials and difficulties.....Z '06-39	
Driveth	We should never voluntarily go into temptation, but knowing our weakness should seek to avoid it	Z '06-38
Him	Jesus, not God, "For God tempteth not, neither is tempted of any".....Z '92-166	
Into the wilderness...	Away from every friend and acquaintance and distracting thing	Z '04-6
1: 13 Forty days	That he might study the divine Word, treasured in a perfect memory, and now fully intelligible by the power of the Spirit. "The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit" ..Z '04-6	
Ministered unto him..	Doubtless the entire period was spent in prayer and contemplation of the prophecies, includ- ing those which showed that he would be lifted up as the serpent in the wilderness, be despised and rejected of men and led as a lamb to the slaughter. He found it neces- sary, before attempting to serve God, to "Study to show himself approved".....Z '06-39	
1: 14 Now	The moment of positive resistance of temptation and positive standing up for the Lord was the moment of great help and assistance from on high	Z '04-11
After that John.....	Probably about six months or a year after his baptism	Z '98-14
Jesus	Type of the Church in this harvest time.....B253	
1: 15 The time	Leaving Judea to avoid similar treatment.....F508	
Is fulfilled	Kairos, a fixed time, as in "Times of the Gen- tiles"	B78
1: 16 Casting a net.....	The 69 weeks of Daniel's prophecy.....Z '05-280	
1: 17 And I will make you.	God's times and seasons are important features of his plan	B25
Fishers of men.....	The Deliverer has come.....B236	
	Christ did not call idlers but workers into his ministry	Z '98-14
	Only four of all the multitude were specially chosen and called.....Z '06-46	
	For the Lord and his service. Spiritual fishing, like natural fishing, requires knowledge, tact, proper bait, and that the fisherman keep him- self out of sight. Fish are easily alarmed when they find anyone wishes to take them.	
	Z '07-26, 27	
	"The Kingdom of heaven is like unto a net that was cast into the sea and gathered fish of every kind"	C214
1: 18 Forsook their nets...	Forsook all that they had, to become of the twelve; a thing not required of the seventy..F210	
	Evidently retaining some sort of interest in them, however, as they had no difficulty in re-embarking in the fishing business after our Lord's death.....N '04-6-5	
1: 21 On the Sabbath day..	Type of the seventh thousand-year day.....B40	
And taught	The Jewish synagogues afforded much greater freedom than do the churches today.....Z '00-58	
1: 22 Were astonished	Never imagine that you can overturn an old lie	

without causing terrible confusion and alarm among the children of this world living under it, as illustrated by what transpires when you turn over a big, flat stone which for years has remained surrounded by grass.....Z '06-294

- 1: 23 There was a man.... Obsessed, similar to perhaps half of the insane of the present day.....Z '04-30**
- An unclean spirit.... One of the angels that kept not their first estate**
- The devil went to Church then, as he not infrequently does now.....Z '04-28**
- And he cried out..... Believing that the Lord's teachings were condemnatory of himself and his associates..Z '04-28**
- 1: 24 Let us alone** Jesus had evidently made some reference in his sermon to the subject of demoniacal obsession
- To do with thee..... Wherever the true Gospel goes its effect is to cause uproar and confusion in the kingdom of the prince of darkness.....Z '94-89**
- Come to destroy us..... In common with thee.....Z '06-141**
- 1: 25 The Holy One of God We would consider it an interference with our rights if deprived of the privilege of tormenting this man whom we have obsessed....Z '06-141**
- Jesus rebuked him... But the Pharisees said, "Thou hast a devil"....S117**
- Hold thy peace..... Being unwilling to accept testimony from such a source. The Lord's people should resent the services of any who do not give evidence of heart-union with the Lord.....Z '04-28**
- Come out of him.... Jesus did not attempt to converse with the evil spirit**
- 1: 26 The unclean spirit... Evil spirits can do nothing except as God permits**
- Had torn him..... Thus manifesting his malignant disposition Z '06-58**
- 1: 31 Ministered unto them Thrown him in a convulsion, a fit.....Z '04-29**
- An operation of the mind could not have restored at once the strength lost by the fever Z '04-30**
- 1: 34 Not the devils..... The Lord does not desire the testimony of devils respecting himself or his plan. "Unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes".....Z '06-59**
- 1: 44 Nothing to any man.. The testimony of his Messiahship was to be hidden from the common people until the rulers of the Jewish Church had been given a full opportunity to decide for or against Christ**
- To the priest..... Representative of the Jewish system.....C168**
- 2: 1 In the house Probably Jesus' own house, but possibly Peter's Z '00-60, '04-39**
- 2: 3 Bringing one sick.... The chief business of every member of Christ, besides his own development, is to help others to the Redeemer.....Z '04-41**
- 2: 5 When Jesus**
- Saw their faith..... Acting as the special agent and representative of the Father**
- Thy sins**
- Be forgiven thee.... The faith of the sick man and those who bore him**
- 2: 14 He saw Levi..... The Lord placed the most important matter first**
- Receipt of custom.... The ransom price for the sins of the whole world was already on the altar.....Z '96-21**
- 2: 15 In his house..... Similar forgiveness may be declared by all the members of Christ's Body to those who come unto God through Christ.....Z '04-40**
- Whose name he subsequently changed to Matthew, meaning "The gift of God".....Z '98-44**
- An occupation despised by the average Jew as being unpatriotic**
- In the homes of those who have consecrated themselves to the Lord, the service of the Master should be the first consideration..Z '00-77**

	Many publicans	Tax collectors	Z '00-77
2: 16	And sinners	Jews not professing holiness.....	Z '00-77
2: 17	That he eateth.....	Implying social equality.....	Z '00-78
	Of the physician.....	A physician has a right to mingle with those whom he seeks to relieve.....	Z '00-78
	The righteous.....	Those who think of themselves as righteous Z '98-45	
	But sinners	Those who think of themselves as sinners...Z '98-45	
	To repentance	And some additionally with the high calling....F87	
2: 20	Shall they fast.....	Discipline the body by abstaining from delicacies and relishes.....	Z '05-334
		Very plain diet or total abstinence from food is occasionally desirable to many of the Lord's people who are full-blooded and impulsive	Z '98-45
2: 21	Piece of new cloth...	The fastings of the Jewish Age typified the self-denials of the Gospel Age.....	Z '00-79
	On an old garment...	The fuller light of truth due at the first and second advents of the Lord.....	C160
	Away from the old...	An old sect or organization.....	C160
2: 22	Putteth new wine....	Tears it into shreds.....	C160
	Into old bottles.....	New doctrines, truths.....	C160
	Burst the bottles.....	Old wineskins out of which all the elasticity had gone; symbolically, old systems.....	C160
	And the wine.....	Rend them asunder by the new truths, which are out of harmony with the sectarian pride, errors, traditions and superstitions of which these systems are built.....	C160
	Is spilled	The new doctrines.....	C160
		Left stranded, hampered by all the old errors of the sect and held responsible for its past record by the world in general.....	C160
2: 23	That he went.....	Probably on the way to the synagogue.....	Z '04-43
	Through the corn....	The wheat	Z '06-107
	To pluck the ears....	The Pharisees claimed that rubbing the grain in the hands and blowing away the chaff constituted winnowing and threshing, thus violating the Sabbath.....	Z '06-107
		The Pharisees also had a rule that no food should be eaten until after worship in the synagogue	Z '04-43
2: 28	Is Lord also of.....	Is the proper teacher to set forth the real significance of the Sabbath.....	Z '06-108
3: 4	On the Sabbath days.	Type of the Millennial Age.....	B40
	To save life.....	Psuche, soul, being.....	E358, 335
3: 5	With anger	Righteous indignation at their hypocrisy and willful opposition to the light.....	Z '85-10-3
	Hardness of heart....	Lack of faith and hardness of heart usually accompany each other.....	Z '00-187
3: 6	And the Pharisees....	Manifesting a rabid spirit of sectarianism and self-importance imitated by some in our day who lack the spirit of the truth.....	Z '06-108
3: 7	Withdrew himself ...	Used natural means and precautions for his preservation and protection, "Because his hour had not yet come"	Z '94-364
3: 11	Art the Son of God..	But the Pharisees said, "Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know"	S117
3: 14	He ordained twelve..	No more and no less.....	F210
	Forth to preach.....	All of whom were brethren; none sisters.....	F265
		Typified by the twelve wells at Elim.....	Z '07-184
3: 17	James	The commission of the twelve was one of service, not lordship.....	F212
	And John	Elderly	Z '98-45
	Simon	Youthful	Z '98-45
3: 18	And Andrew	Bold and impulsive.....	Z '98-45
	Philip	Far-seeing, careful, cautious.....	Z '98-45
	And Bartholomew ...	Slow-witted	Z '98-45
	Matthew	Nathaniel, the quick-witted.....	Z '98-45
	And Thomas	One of the heroes of faith.....	Z '98-45
	James	The doubting, skeptical intellect.....	Z '98-45
	And Thaddeus	The advocate of works.....	Z '98-45
	Simon	Lebbeus, Jude, a man of doctrine.....	Z '98-45
		The zealot, enthusiastic, independent.....	Z '98-46

3: 19	And Judas Iscariot...	The conservative economist.....	Z '98-46
		In each of the six pairs the Lord made one good man out of two half-men.....	Z '98-46
3: 22	Beelzebub	The first and for a long time the only enemy of the divine government.....	S16
		Refuted by Jesus' refusal to accept the testimony of any demon.....	Z '04-30
	The prince	The chief, doubtless because of being by nature a higher order of being.....	S16
	Of the devils.....	Of the angels which fell at the time of the flood	S16
3: 23	How can Satan.....	Whose very existence is now denied by many..	F609
	Cast out Satan.....	By aiding the miraculous cure of the sick.....	F641
		As he is now doing through "Christian Science"	S78, 97
3: 24	Against itself	<i>Heautou</i> , as in "Shall not speak of himself" E186, 171	
3: 25	Against itself	<i>Heautou</i>	E186, 171
3: 26	He cannot stand.....	When he has to resort to such desperate measures to retain his control of mankind..	
			Z '06-166
3: 27	Bind the strong man.	"And he laid hold on that old serpent, which is the devil and Satan, and bound him a thousand years"	A69
3: 28	All sins	Due to ignorance.....	E296, 274
3: 29	The holy Ghost.....	Maliciously attributing to an evil source what could not be denied as a good work, free from sin, selfishness or ambition.....	E292, 271
3: 35	Same is my brother..	In my new family, the "Household of faith" F590	
4: 3	Hearken	An implication that an important lesson is contained in the parable.....	Z '06-123
4: 4	By the wayside.....	The fields of Palestine are not fenced and the paths of travel frequently cross them...Z '06-123	
	And the fowls.....	Satan and his agents.....Z '00-153	
	Devoured it up	The birds of Palestine are so numerous as to be one of the farmer's chief pests.....Z '06-123	
4: 5	On stony ground.....	Palestine abounds with limestone, which renders the soil very rich, but, when shallow, very hot	
			Z '06-123
4: 7	Among thorns	There are fifty kinds of thorny plants in Palestine and the thistles sometimes grow to a height of fifteen feet.....	Z '06-123
4: 8	Some an hundred....	A single grain of barley has been known to produce a fruitage of 276 grains.....	Z '06-124
4: 9	Let him hear.....	"He that hath an ear let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the Churches"	B16
4: 10	Asked of him.....	Earnest desire to understand every word of God is an evidence that we belong to the Kingdom class	Z '06-124
4: 11	Unto you	The Church represented by the disciples..E356, 333	
	It is given to know..	The meek, honest and faithful of God's people. D614	
	The mystery	The Israelites indeed in both harvests, but not others	B28, 170
		At the first advent, the humble Israelites indeed were not confused, but enlightened, and the same is true now in the second advent.....	D599
		"Ye, brethren, are not in darkness that that day should overtake you as a thief"	C215
		The Lord's people in the Present Truth are the only ones who understand the great mystery of why evil was permitted.....	Z '93-91
		Outsiders, not disciples, not consecrated...Z '06-200	
		Dark sayings	D614
4: 12	That are without.....	And to this day the dark sayings of our Lord are not understood except by his footstep followers	A128
	In parables	Converted	
	And not understand..	Turned to a proper course.....	Z '06-124
		If you do not use your God-given reasoning faculties	Z '03-375
4: 13	How then	The Word of God as contained in the Holy Scriptures	Z '06-125
4: 14	Soweth the Word....	Hardened by prosperity, needing the plowshare of trouble	Z '06-125
4: 15	By the wayside.....	Their hearts being solid and compact with selfishness	Z '00-140

- 4: 16** On stony ground..... Having a veneer of outward grace but at heart a character of selfishness..... Z '00-140
- 4: 18** Among thorns Earthly projects and ambitions whose interests conflict with the interests of the Kingdom Z '06-126
- 4: 19** Of riches In Palestine the thorns or thistles grow in the very best kind of ground..... Z '00-140
- Becometh unfruitful..... There are but few of the Lord's people that can be trusted with riches..... Z '99-220
- 4: 20** Some an hundred.... "Ye cannot serve God and mammon"..... Z '06-126
- 4: 22** There is nothing hid. Those who love the Lord, his truth and his people most fervently..... Z '00-141
- Which shall not..... This prophecy is as true in the judgment of nations as of individuals..... D541
- Be manifested During the Millennial Age..... A303
- 4: 25** Him shall be given.... A testimony dreaded but disbelieved by unjust stewards of wealth and power..... C20
- The murderer will be faced by his victim, the debtor by his creditor, the thief by his dupe, the defamer by the one he defamed..... Z '94-152
- 4: 30** Kingdom of God..... Following this just principle, the *Logos*, who had always proved faithful in all things, was offered the Headship of the New Creation, with its "sufferings and the glory to follow" F64
- 4: 32** Fowls of the air..... The nominal Church of this Gospel Age... Z '00-153
- The shadow of it..... Satan and his agents..... Z '00-153
- "Babylon is fallen and is become the hold of every foul spirit and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird"..... Z '00-153
- 4: 37** Arose a great storm.. Typifying the experiences of the Church during the long night of eighteen centuries in which she has been tempest-tossed..... Z '04-60
- Of wind The sea of Galilee is quite subject to such wind storms
- 4: 38** Asleep on a pillow... Evidently thoroughly exhausted with the labors of his journey and ministry..... Z '04-59
- 4: 39** Said unto the sea.... Symbolizing the restless, anarchistic masses... A318
- Peace, be still..... Illustrating the manner in which the time of trouble will end..... A171
- Was a great calm.... The same word used by our Lord to the demon, suggesting that this storm was the work of Satan, who thus endeavored to destroy our Lord
- 4: 40** Ye have no faith.... Typifying the great rest from the Evil One for a thousand years, now near at hand..... Z '04-60
- 5: 7** To do with thee..... Waters lashed to a fury cannot thus be quickly calmed except by a miracle..... Z '04-59
- Son of the Most High Yet he refused to miraculously deliver himself from his captors in Gethsemane..... F651
- Torment me not..... "Without faith it is impossible to please God"; "With faith all things are possible"; "According to thy faith be it unto thee"..... Z '04-59
- In common with thee..... In common with thee..... Z '06-141
- But the Pharisees said, "Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know?"
- 5: 9** For we are many.... The demons thus implied that they would consider it an interference with their rights if Jesus deprived them of the privilege of tormenting the poor man whom they had obsessed
- 5: 10** Out of the country... Illustrating how anxious the fallen angels are to be associated in some way with humanity S109
- 5: 11** Swine feeding Into the abyss, the Second Death, utter destruction
- 5: 12** And all the devils.... Contrary to the Jewish Law and therefore contraband
- Besought him Not attempting to palm themselves off as the spirits of deceased human beings..... F626
- Evidently fallen angels cannot impose themselves upon even the dumb animals until given some sort of permission..... S26

- 5: 17 Out of their coasts...** Wherever the true Gospel goes its effect is to cause uproar and confusion in the kingdom of the prince of darkness.....Z '94-89
- 5: 18 Might be with him...** "To you who believe he is precious".....Z '06-143
- 5: 20 Had done for him....** It appears that Jesus' entire trip had been for the purpose of converting this one man, who then became the Lord's representative throughout all that region.....Z '06-143
- 5: 30 That virtue went out.** Vitality, "He took our infirmities".....A230, E139, 125, F633
- 5: 37 Peter, James, John...** The Lord evidently loves warmth of spirit or dispositionZ '00-120
- 5: 39 But sleepeth** Is not extinct, has hope of a resurrection Z '02-95
- 5: 41 Talitha cumi** The Second Death is never referred to as a sleepZ '96-34
- 5: 42 Arose** Arise, my child.....Z '00-121
- 6: 6 And he marveled....** Did not come back from heaven or hell and was not resurrected, but was merely awakened out of the sleep of death. Christ was "The first-fruits of them that slept," "The first that should rise from the dead",.....Z '00-121
- 6: 7 Unclean spirits** The only other instance in the Scriptures where Jesus marveled was at the faith shown by the Roman centurionZ '06-110
- 6: 8 No scrip** S25
- 6: 11 Shake off the dust....** The fallen angels.....S25
- Than for that city...** Valise, satchel. They were not to take up any collections or even anything wherein to carry a surplusZ '98-47
- 6: 17 For Herod himself...** These instructions, afterwards changed by the Lord, are not applicable to the present time Z '99-181
- Laid hold upon John.**
- Bound him in prison.**
- For Herodias' sake...** To symbolize renouncement of all responsibility for rejection of the message.....Z '98-47
- 6: 18 For John** The people of Jerusalem and other Jewish cities suffered more in the time of trouble in the end of the Jewish Age than did the residents of Sodom and Gomorrah.....Z '98-47
- It is not lawful.....** Typifying the kings of the earth.....B261
- 6: 22 Daughter of Herodias**
- 6: 26 His oath's sake.....** Typifying the Church in the harvest of the Gospel AgeB261
- 6: 31 And rest awhile.....** After he had preached about a year.....Z '04-60
- 6: 34 Saw much people....** Typifying the coming restraint of the Church's libertiesB261
- 6: 37 Give ye them to eat..** Where he remained about a year before executionZ '04-60
- 200 pennyworth** Typifying the unfaithful nominal Church.....B261
- 6: 38 And two fishes.....** Perhaps acting imprudently and exceeding his dutyZ '04-62
- The Lord never asks of us such busy labor as finds no time for resting at his feet.....Z '95-10**
- Representing in some respects the world of mankind during the Millennial Age.....Z '06-159**
- We should be ready at any time to distribute our store of truth. It should be sufficient for us to know that one is present who is hungering and thirsting after righteousness.....Z '04-78**
- About \$32 worth.....Z '05-44**
- The Lord takes our time and talents, little and unworthy as these are, and blesses them and uses them in his service and accomplishes great things**Z '06-158
- Thus discountenancing the vegetarian theory Z '02-324**
- 6: 41 The two fishes.....** It is incomprehensible how any consecrated Christian dare neglect to render thanks for his daily food. Mere outward acts of formalistic piety by others, however, are not pleasing to GodZ '00-173
- He looked up.....**

And blessed	The giving of thanks did indeed bring a blessing upon the food.....	Z '06-158
To his disciples	Representing the Little Flock during the Millennial Age.....	Z '06-159
6: 42 And were filled.....	The Lord could have fed the multitude without their help	Z '00-173
6: 43 12 baskets full.....	Plain food more quickly satisfies the hunger and is in every way preferable.....	Z '06-158
Of the fragments.....	The skeptics who deny this miracle cannot question but that this grain and these fishes could in due time, by what are called natural methods, have brought forth enough of their kind to feed this multitude.....	Z '04-77
6: 44 About 5000 men.....	So that none of God's provision for his people might be wasted.....	Z '04-77
6: 46 To pray	It was those who scattered to others who had their haversacks full in the end. Those who are most intent upon feeding others the Bread of life are themselves most bountifully supplied	Z '05-45
6: 47 When even was come The ship Midst of the sea.....	Our memories are our haversacks, in which we are to gather up in store for ourselves and others every spiritual morsel.....	Z '99-48
6: 48 The fourth watch....	Not the fragments left by the multitude, but those broken by the Lord and not distributed	Z '06-159
He cometh	Yet at the time of his temptation, he refused to miraculously appease his own hunger.....	F651
Unto them	We cannot come too often or stay too long Z '95-214	
Walking on the sea..	Typifying the entire Gospel Age.....	Z '00-186
6: 50 Be of good cheer.....	Representing the Lord's true Church.....	Z '00-186
Be not afraid.....	Representing the great storm of persecution and trouble against which the Church has been obliged to contend. "We wrestle not against flesh and blood".....	Z '00-186
6: 51 The wind ceased....	Typifying the early dawn of the Millennial Day	B191
7: 2 They found fault.....	"God shall help her and that right early" Z '00-186	
7: 6 With their mouth....	Typifying the Second Advent.....	B191
7: 9 Your own tradition..	Typifying the Church in the flesh in this harvest time	B191
7: 16 Let him hear.....	Typifying the stormy sea of the world's unparalleled trouble	B191
7: 18 He saith unto them..	The manner of his coming was different from what had been expected.....	Z '00-186
7: 24 Borders of	It is the privilege of those who are fully consecrated to the Lord to be cheerful, happy, even in the midst of unsatisfactory and painful conditions	N '05-8-6
7: 26 Was a Greek.....	"All things work together for good to those that love God"	N '05-8-6
7: 27 The children's.....	When the Lord has joined himself to his Church the trials, storms, difficulties and oppositions will all be at an end and the desired haven of the heavenly condition will be reached Z '00-186	
	Every sect of Christendom today seems fully persuaded that anything which would undermine the errors of their systems would be injurious to the cause of the Lord.....	Z '06-169
	"Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain," "Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity"	Z '93-147
	Nominal Spiritual Israel is pursuing a similar course today	B241
	"Let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the Churches"	B16
	The special light in both harvests is for the Israelites indeed	B27
	The parts of Galilee which bordered upon... Z '98-95	
	At that time, therefore, "Being without God and having no hope in the world".....Z '00-190	
	"Israelites"	H39

Unto the dogs.....	Gentiles were thus considered by the typically clean Jews.....	H39
7: 28 Children's crumbs ...	Our Lord used the form of word which indicates the little pet dogs of the family.....	Z '04-89
8: 9 Were about 4,000....	"There was a certain beggar named Lazarus, laid at his gate, full of sores, and desiring to be fed with the crumbs".....	H39
8: 15 Of the leaven.....	Yet at the time of his temptation, he refused to miraculously appease his own hunger.....	F651
Of the Pharisees.....	Corruption, error, sin.....	F464, T98
Of Herod	Typifying the synods, conferences, councils, etc., of the nominal Church.....	C152
8: 29 And Peter	Typifying the kings of the earth.....	B261
8: 30 Tell no man of him..	Probably the oldest of the disciples and their spokesman.....	Z '04-91
8: 31 And he began.....	Because it might interfere with his payment of the ransom price or bring it before the due time	Z '06-174
And after 3 days.....	After preaching the blessings of the Kingdom for three years, thus setting us a valuable example that our hearers should be thoroughly instructed regarding the Times of Restitution before we preach the sufferings of the narrow way	Z '04-93
8: 32 And Peter	Typifying the last part of the fifth, all of the sixth, and the early part of the seventh thousand-year day	Z '01-217
Took him	Possibly unduly elated by our Lord's approval of the words he had just uttered.....	Z '06-174
And began	Apart from the others.....	Z '00-202
To rebuke him.....	Our Lord did not wait for him to finish.....	Z '00-202
8: 33 He rebuked Peter....	Because of his own plans for converting the world by their preaching.....	D564
Behind me, Satan....	"Be not many of you teachers, brethren, knowing" that a man who is a teacher has severer trials	Z '06-174
That be of God.....	Adversary of God and all in harmony with God F611	
That be of men.....	Hinderer of the work.....	Z '06-174
8: 34 Whosoever	"His servants ye are to whom ye render service"	Z '06-175
Will come after me...	Heavenly wisdom	Z '06-175
Let him deny himself.	Earthly wisdom	Z '06-175
And take up.....	This testing was about the passover season, the time when the Lord's people seem to be in greatest danger of stumbling.....	Z '03-118
His cross	Already a disciple.....	Z '03-342
And follow me.....	Will follow my example.....	Z '06-175
	Sacrifice himself, his personal interests and ambitions.....	Z '06-271
	Kill his will outright, not merely hack and mutilate it. This is not and must not be a cross. The desire to give up our own will and accept God's will must be a pleasure or God will take no joy in our service. "I delight to do thy will O my God"	Z '03-344
	"If we be dead with him we shall also live with him"	Z '00-117
	Grapple resolutely with.....	Z '03-344
	The trials, difficulties, disappointments, the crossing of the human will made necessary by the doing of God's will under present unfavorable conditions	Z '03-343, 345
	"Walk not after the flesh but after the Spirit"	Z '03-345
8: 35 Will save his life....	<i>Psuche</i> , soul, being.....	E358, 336
Shall lose his life....	<i>Psuche</i> , sacrifice earthly interests...D268, E358, 336	
8: 36 Lose his own soul...	<i>Psuche</i> , being	E358, 336
8: 37 For his soul.....	<i>Psuche</i>	E358, 336
8: 38 Be ashamed of me...	Ashamed to own himself my follower, and to own my brethren, the members of my Body	
	E257, 237	
And of my words....	"He that despiseth you despiseth me".....	Z '06-152
	Ashamed to confess the doctrines I teach	E257, 237

	Ashamed of my truths in this harvest time....	C210
	The Bible and the literature which expounds and illustrates it. The Lord puts his Word on a parity with himself.....	Z '06-152
When	In the Millennial Age.....	Z '01-48
The Son of man.....	Christ, who once became son (in law) of Adam E164, 150	
The holy angels.....	"The Lord cometh with ten thousand of his saints"	C302
9: 2 And after 6 days.....	Eight days, including the day of Christ's utter- ance and the day of the vision.....	Z '00-203
Peter, James, John....	Those most advanced in faith and zeal.....	Z '00-203
An high mountain....	Type of the Kingdom.....	A318
9: 3 Became shining	Representing the "glory to follow" when the sufferings are all complete.....	B20
9: 4 Appeared unto them..	It was only an appearance, because Christ was the firstborn from the dead, and neither Moses nor Elias is as yet "made perfect"	F676
Elias	A figure of Elijah representing: The Gospel or Christian Dispensation.....	B255
	The overcomers of the Gospel Age.....	F677
	The saints who would not sleep but would be changed in a moment in the day of the Lord's presence	B20
With Moses	A figure of Moses, representing: The Mosaic or Law Dispensation.....	B255
	The overcomers of the Jewish Age.....	F677
	The saints who would sleep in death.....	B20
Talking with Jesus...	Both Elias and Moses had fasted 40 days, as had Jesus, thus showing that they were one with the Lord in a remarkable devotion to the heavenly Father.....	Z '06-184
9: 5 Three tabernacles....	Typically speaking of the sacrifices and suffer- ings of Christ and the glory to follow.....	B255
9: 6 Were sore afraid....	How many there are like Peter who want to rear earthly tabernacles and fail to under- stand and appreciate the real vision of the Kingdom	Z '06-185
9: 7 There was a cloud...	Representing our fears lest we should fail in the great undertaking.....	Z '06-184
And a voice.....	Received a needed lesson in reverence.....	Z '98-112
Hear him	Representing the cloud of trouble in which the apostles were plunged by the death of the Redeemer	Z '06-184
	"And this voice which came from heaven we heard when we were with him in the holy mount"	B255
	Representing how that all through the Gospel Age, while the misty clouds surround the glory of the Lord, we will have great need to continually hearken to the Word of the Lord	
	Z '00-204	
	"Let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak"	Z '98-112
9: 9 No man what things.	"My sheep hear my voice"	Z '04-105
9: 12 Elias verily cometh...	Of the coming Millennial Kingdom.....	B255
Restoreth all things..	The glorified Christ.....	B254
9: 13 Elias is indeed come.	In the Times of Restitution of all things.....	B254
9: 18 And they could not..	John the Baptist, a type of the Elijah class, forerunner of Christ in the flesh, as the Church is forerunner of the Christ in glory..	B260
	Thus the Lord's people are still in the valley of conflict with the will of the flesh and the devil, while with the eye of faith they behold at the top of the mountain their glorious Lord, soon to share with them the glories of his Kingdom	Z '00-204
9: 22 To destroy him.....	Similarly, fallen angels who now obsess human beings, often try to induce them to commit suicide	S41
9: 34 For by the way.....	Shortly after the vision on the Mount of Transfiguration. Our highest views of heav- enly things are quickly followed by earthly	

- trials and difficulties, which serve to test and prove us Z '06-186
- 9: 35 And he** Avoiding personalities, as it is always wise to do when possible Z '06-186
- Desire to be first.....** Manifest the spirit of rivalry, the opposite of the Spirit of Christ Z '95-33
- 9: 36 He took a child.....** "As newborn babes desire the sincere milk of the Word, that ye may grow thereby" ..Z '00-205
- 9: 37 Shall receive** Recognize and show kindness to Z '95-34
- Such children** Simple of heart, meek, truthful, free from ambition and rivalry, faithful, trusting, loving, obedient, teachable, indifferent to social distinctions and popular opinions, without guile Z '95-34
- In my name.....** One such disciple as this childlike character Z '06-188
- 9: 40 Is on our part.....** Because he is mine Z '95-34
- We should love and say God-speed to all who** We should love and say God-speed to all who love the Lord and manifest his Spirit, whether they associate with us or not Z '06-93
- 9: 41 For whosoever** Including even a worldly man T93
- A cup of water.....** Including the poor thief on the cross who spoke kindly to the dying Saviour F669
- Not lose his reward..** Money for the Lord's work need not be refused if voluntarily offered by outsiders F347
- 9: 42 Offend** In the Millennial Age H76
- Skandalon,** scandalize, stumble, entrap, injure, hurt spiritually, thus, perhaps, subjecting him-self to certain losses beyond the present life Z '06-188
- These little ones.....** These who are little or humble-minded, meek and lowly of heart Z '06-188
- Better for him.....** because such a calamity could not in any way affect his future life Z '06-188
- 9: 43 And if thy hand.....** Any comfort, pleasure or taste as dear as a hand H23, 31
- Offend thee** Would by its gratification cause you to forfeit the life to come H23, 31
- It is better.....** Cause thee to maintain an injurious character, a tendency to scandalize others Z '06-189
- To enter into life....** It would be better if such a sacrifice were necessary H23, 31
- To go into hell.....** Everlasting life, which is the opposite of the destruction symbolized by *Gehenna* H29
- Never be quenched..** *Gehenna*, everlasting destruction, symbolized by the continual fires kept burning in the Valley of Gehenna, where the garbage of Jerusalem was destroyed H23, 31
- 9: 44 Where their worm..** The fires in the Valley of Gehenna were kept burning until all was consumed H33
- 9: 46 Where their worm..** This verse is spurious; not in oldest MSS H31
- 9: 47 And if thine eye....** This verse is spurious; not in oldest MSS H31
- Hell fire** Anything as precious as an eye H23, 32
- 9: 48 Worm dieth not....** *Gehenna* fire, everlasting destruction H23, 32
- 10: 3 What did Moses....** Carcasses thrown into the Valley of Gehenna were doomed to certain destruction: if they did not fall into the fires, they were destroyed by worms, which did not leave the carcasses until all was consumed H33
- 10: 9 Joined together** Who acted representatively in bringing the Jews under the Law Covenant, as Christ acted representatively in removing it Z '94-344
- 10: 11 Put away his wife...** As a type of the everlasting union of Christ and the Church F516
- 10: 14 For of such.....** Secure a divorce F505
- 10: 15 As a little child....** Simple of heart, meek, truthful, free from ambition and rivalry, faithful, trusting, loving, obedient, teachable, without guile, indifferent to social distinctions and popular opinions Z '95-34
- 10: 17 There came one....** "As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the Word that ye may grow thereby" ..Z '00-205
- Supposed to have been Lazarus, whom Jesus later awakened from the dead Z '05-91

- 10: 18 Callest thou me good** Unless you believe from the heart that I am the Son of God and not a falsifier, hypocrite and blasphemer Z '00-346
- That is, God.....** And those who are in perfect harmony with him Z '00-346
- 10: 19 The commandments.** The Law Covenant was still in force. It had not yet been "Nailed to his cross" Z '06-267
- 10: 21 Loved him** It would have been impossible for the Lord not to love such a grand character N '04-6-5
- Give to the poor....** Wisely, however, as becometh God's steward.. F576
- Take up the cross....** "Love is the fulfilling of the law" Z '00-347
- These words are not found in the Sinaitic and Vatican MSS.....** Z '06-268
- 10: 22 Went away grieved.** Modern theology would be forced to conclude that he went to eternal torment, despite the fact that he was moral and exemplary to an extraordinary degree, far beyond the average of his day or our day N '04-6-5
- 10: 23 How hardly** With what difficulty Z '06-269
- That have riches....** Of money, talent or mental endowment Z '01-53
- Because of faith in his wealth instead of in God, because of the pride which riches foster, because of the friends which riches bring, and because of the proportionately larger sacrifices which must be made.....** Z '00-348
- Most of whom are members of the nominal Church** A284
- The Kingdom of God** The Body of Christ, certainly not the nominal Church Z '01-53
- 10: 24 Children** Simple, unsophisticated ones Z '06-269
- 10: 25 The eye of a needle** A small gateway of ancient cities, used at night: camels could pass through unloaded and on their knees only D304, F575
- 10: 27 Are possible** Because God has made provision for the trial of the wealthy in the Millennial Age Z '06-270
- 10: 29 Hath left house.....** We are not to get the mistaken idea from this that the Lord wishes us to sacrifice others. It would be wrong to deprive our families of necessary comforts and temporal provisions, but having provided these the surplus is the Lord's Z '06-271
- 10: 30 An hundred fold....** A reward a hundred times greater than what is lost. The greater our present losses, the greater our reward, both now and hereafter. Those who sacrifice nothing need expect no reward. Those who receive little of the Lord in the present life and have small hope of a share in the Kingdom are those who have sacrificed little for his sake Z '06-271
- 10: 31 But many** The Ancient Worthies who constitute the earthly phase of the Kingdom A293, B206
- That are first** In order of development A293, B206
- In favor during the Gospel Age.** In favor during the Gospel Age F118
- Shall be last.....** In grandeur of position and time A293, B206
- During the Millennial Age.** During the Millennial Age F118
- Adam and Eve will probably be the last members of the human family to be awakened..** N '04-10-30
- And the last.....** The heavenly rulers that were not developed until afterwards A293, B206
- The Jews will be at the head of all nations...** F118
- The last to die will probably be the first to be awakened** N '04-10-30
- 10: 32 They were amazed..** Overawed by the stupendous things which the Lord had declared to be imminent Z '04-138
- 10: 35 And James and John** Who, it is supposed, were Jesus' full cousins Z '04-139
- 10: 38 Not what ye ask...** You can form no idea of the blessings of being thus associated with Christ in his Kingdom Z '96-288
- Can ye drink.....** Are you willing to drink Z '04-139
- Of the cup.....** Of ignominy and suffering Z '98-119
- With the baptism...** The baptism of death F438, 442

- 10: 39 We can** We are willing; we will sacrifice everything to follow in your steps..... Z '04-139
- 10: 40 Be given to them...** Possibly Paul and John..... F776
- 10: 43 Be your minister....** *Diakonus*, deacon, servant..... F253
- 10: 45 But to minister....** To serve others..... E439, 426, F230
And to give..... Becoming a man did not pay our ransom-price E439, 426
- His life** *Psuche*, soul, being..... E358, 336
- A ransom** *Lutron-anti*, a price to correspond..... E441, 428
- 10: 47 Thou son of David..** The long-promised King of David's line, the Messiah N '07-3-24
- 10: 48 Hold his peace.....** When the spiritually blinded cry for help there are sure to be some even amongst the Lord's friends to rebuke them instead of to encourage Z '00-350
- 10: 49 To be called.....** Giving those about him an opportunity to share in the work of blessing..... Z '00-349
- 10: 50 Away his garment...** Whoever would come to Jesus should cast away everything found to be a hindrance..... Z '00-350
- 10: 51 Said unto him, Lord**
Receive my sight... *Rabboni*, master E77, 71
- 10: 52 Received his sight...** Many today when asked this question do not choose as wisely, but request riches, honors of men and temporal blessings..... Z '06-279
- 11: 8 And many** Only the great Physician is able to open the eyes or the understanding..... Z '00-350
- 11: 10 Blessed the Kingdom**
11: 13 Seeing a fig tree.... Thus selecting the Paschal Lamb on 10th Nisan F461
“He is Lord of lords and King of kings”..... B238
“Even today do I declare that I will render double unto thee”..... B225
- 11: 15 Into the temple....** This exercise of kingly power and authority in the spring of A. D. 33 typified the raising of the sleeping saints in A. D. 1878..... C233
- And cast out.....** Symbolizing the Jewish nation: “Now learn a parable of the fig tree”..... D604
- Them that sold.....** Typifying the cleansing of the consecrated Temple class since 1878, in which every selfish, carnal thought, and all worldliness, must be cast out, that the Temple may be clean; God's dwelling place B239
- The moneychangers.** As any law-abiding Jew was privileged to do Z '06-283
- 11: 17 A den of thieves....** The antitypical cleansing now in progress mainly affects those who make merchandise of holy things..... Z '06-283
- 11: 18 They feared him....** Typifying those who rob the people by accepting money for that which is not food... Z '06-283
- 11: 21 Cursedst** Typifying Evolutionists who rob God and receive the money of the people under false pretence Z '06-283
- 11: 23 Unto this mountain**
Cast into the sea.... Typifying the attitude of the clergy toward the message of Present Truth..... Z '00-382
- 11: 24 Ye desire** *Kataromai*, spoke evil of..... Z '99-68
- That ye receive.....** The kingdom of the Evil One..... Z '96-86, '99-223
- 11: 25 Praying, forgive....** Swallowed up in anarchy..... D596
- May forgive you....** God's children will desire only such things as he has promised in his Word..... Z '96-162
- 12: 1 A certain man....** That ye shall receive..... Z '96-162
- Planted a vineyard..** The very essence of Christian principle is love, sympathy and the forgiveness of the faults of others. We may not express forgiveness until forgiveness is asked (and not always immediately then, if the erring one will be benefited by temporary abeyance), but should always be in a forgiving attitude..... Z '98-30
- “Blessed are the merciful, for they shall obtain mercy”** Z '00-70
- Jehovah** Z '01-14
- The Jewish nation, typifying Christendom in the harvest of the Gospel Age. “For the vineyard of the Lord of hosts is the house of Israel”** Z '96-115
- An hedge about it...** The divine Law and prophets and special supervision and guardianship of God..... Z '95-86

For the winefat.....	Representing the instruction and worship of the sanctuary, etc.....	Z '95-86
Built a tower.....	A watch tower, representing the prophets...Z '95-86	
To husbandmen	The scribes and Pharisees who sat in Moses' seat	Z '01-14
12: 2 At the season.....	At such times as it was proper to expect some fruit	Z '95-87
A servant	Prophet or teacher.....	Z '95-87
The husbandmen	Through their influence.....	Z '95-87
Of the fruit.....	Gratitude, love, obedience, meekness, teachable- ness	Z '95-87
12: 6 One Son	The Lord Jesus.....	Z '96-115
They will reverence.	It would be reasonable to expect them to rev- erence	Z '95-87
12: 7 Those husbandmen..	The chief priests and rulers.....	Z '95-87
Among themselves ..	Privately and deceitfully.....	Z '95-87
This is the heir.....	This man claims to be the Messiah.....	Z '95-87
12: 9 Shall be ours.....	We shall retain our priesthood and power Z '95-87	
Other husbandmen..	Our Lord Jesus, the apostles and other teach- ers of the Gospel Age.....	Z '96-116, '01-14
12: 10 The Stone	The Top Stone, Christ Jesus, the Head-Stone of God's Building, pattern for the whole, Stone of stumbling and Rock of offense.....	C329
12: 13 Of the Pharisees....	Who secretly taught that the Jews as the people of God ought not to pay taxes to other rulers	
Of the Herodians...	Ishmaelites, really not Jews at all.....Z '01-14	Z '06-285
To catch him.....	These took sides with Herod and stood firmly and publicly for the suzerainty of the Roman empire	Z '06-285
In his words.....	The most contrary theorists are ready to co- operate with each other in opposition to the truth	Z '01-14
12: 14 Is it lawful.....	By inducing him to openly endorse the teach- ings of the Pharisees, so that they might ac- cuse him of sedition, or the teachings of the Herodians, which were unpopular with the common people	Z '01-285
12: 15 Why tempt ye.....	According to the Law of Moses.....Z '06-285	
Me?	Why do you seek to entrap?.....Z '06-285	
12: 17 That are Cæsar's....	It was utter folly for imperfect men to seek to entrap the perfect One.....	Z '80-6-1
That are God's.....	"Tribute to whom tribute is due".....A266	
12: 18 The Sadducees	The affairs of the world may be safely left with the world	Z '06-285
12: 23 In the resurrection..	A lesson to the Lord's people to keep religious affairs separate and distinct from worldly poli- tics	Z '01-15
12: 25 Are as the angels...	Agnostics, infidels	Z '06-286
12: 26 The dead	Anastasis, the complete, full raising up out of death	Z '93-102
That they rise.....	Sexless, restored to the condition represented in Adam before Eve was separated from him T101	
12: 27 Of the living.....	As the angels do not die, neither will the per- fected human beings die.....	Z '04-346
12: 29 Hear, O Israel.....	It is the dead who need a resurrection. How absurd it would have been for the Lord to say, "As touching the living, that they rise!"	Z '06-287
Is one Lord.....	That they are to be raised, that they are not extinct	E374, 352
12: 30 Thou shalt love.....	From his standpoint they only sleep.....E371, 352	
The Lord thy God..	The twelve tribes.....	C293
With all thy heart..	Not three	Z '06-300
	Failure to keep this Law is the direct cause of the time of trouble.....	A309
	"Love is the fulfilling of the Law"	A246
	Jehovah	E43, 40
	Such love does not wait for commands, but ap- peals for service. Obedience to this part of the Law enabled Christ to fulfil the Law Covenant and to become heir of the Abra- hamic Covenant at the same time that he re- deemed Adam	F124

	The Lord thus epitomized the ten commandments, which are in themselves a brief epitome of the whole Law.....	A45
	Ultimately, obedience to this Law will be required of all who shall have life everlasting.....	A136
12: 31 As thyself	It does not say, " Better than thyself " : Christ's course of self-sacrifice in our behalf went beyond this requirement	Z '06-202
12: 36 By the holy Ghost.. The Lord	By inspiration	E143, 129
Said to my lord.....	Jehovah	E143, 129
	Adon, master, ruler, the resurrected Christ.....	E53, 143, 49, 129
12: 37 On my right hand..	In the position of favor and power.....	A92
12: 38 The common people.	To whom especially the message was sent during the last half of the 70th week of favor.....	C170
12: 38 Of the scribes..... The market-place ..	The Doctors of Divinity.....	Z '06-302
12: 40 Devour widows' houses	Agora, root of Agorazo, to redeem.....	E443, 429
12: 44 Even all her living..	By taking advantage of opportunities to buy at forced sale.....	Z '04-42
13: 6 Saying, I am Christ.	And the Lord did not reprove her.....	F343
13: 7 Rumors of wars....	Not Sabbathai Levi of Smyrna, with his 400 prophets, is here meant, but whoever claims headship of the Church, as Pope, Czar, Synod, and especially the coming "Image of the Beast"	D565, 580
13: 8 Beginnings of sorrows	Threats, intrigues of wars.....	D566
13: 10 First be published... Among all nations..	Primary sorrows, the secular history of the Gospel Age	D566
13: 14 When ye shall see.. The abomination ... Standing	In 1861, reports of the Bible Societies showed that the Gospel had been published in every language of earth.....	A91
Where it ought not.. Let him that readeth Understand	" Go ye therefore and teach all nations "	C215
	He did not say it would be received by all nations and convert them now...A91, D169, 567, 568	
	Understand, recognize, identify.....	D572
	That Wicked One, the Man of Sin, the Mystery of Iniquity, the Antichrist, the Son of Perdition, the Beast, the Little Horn, the Papacy	B271, 277
	Especially the Papal doctrines of transubstantiation and the sacrifice of the Mass, supplemented in our day by various theories of self-atonement by Papacy's imitators...C95, D572	
	Having stood	D573
	" In the holy place," in the Church	D572
	Reader	D573
	Consider	D573
	There will be danger of misunderstanding the real abomination	C26
	In Christendom, not literal Judea, because it is itself a hill country.....	D573
	The mountain, Christ's Kingdom.....	D573
13: 15 On the housetop....	Who has a higher life and experience and faith than the mere nominal member.....	D575
Down into the house	The branch of the nominal Church with which he is connected.....	D575
To take anything...	Titles, dignities, respect, commendation of good and regular standing	D575
13: 16 That is in the field.. Not turn back again	In the world, not a nominal Church member.....	D575
Take up his garment	Not join the nominal Church.....	D575
13: 17 That are with child.	Secure valuables in human estimation.....	D575
	With spiritual children, not begotten by the Word of Truth, but by error, and therefore " bastards and not sons "	D576
	Ministers, Sunday-school teachers and others	D576
	That give out the milk of the Word, often diluted and adulterated, to keep the spurious children alive and thus starve, stunt and poison the true spiritual babes.....	D576
13: 18 Not in the winter...	When the winter time of Babylon's trouble has begun in the burning of the tares.....	D578

13: 19	For in those days...	Which are the natural outcome of selfishness, but are providentially delayed until the due time	N '04-7-10
Affliction, such		So terrible and so general.....	D540
13: 20	Neither shall be.... Those days	It will never need to be repeated.....	Z '94-124
For the Elect's sake.		Of the time of trouble.....	C364
Shortened the days..		Through or by the Elect, who will intervene at the proper time.....	D578, 579
		Cut them short. The work of destruction will be a short work.....	D558, 578
13: 21	And then	That is, right now, just at this time.....	D581
Lo, here is Christ...		The head of the Church, as Pope, Czar, King of England, Synod, Conference, Council, but particularly and especially the Protestant Federation, the coming "Image of the Beast"	D580
Or, lo, he is there...		In any particular place.....	B165
13: 22	Signs and wonders..	Through the assistance of the fallen angels, more than even Spiritists have dreamed of hitherto	S38, 67
To seduce		By suggesting the abandonment of God's plan, and co-operation in humanitarian schemes...	E129, 116
If it were possible...		But it will not be possible: these alone are promised grace, wisdom and aid sufficient...	F192
Even the Elect.....		The very Elect, who do not lose their crowns; who make their calling and election sure...	F165
		Those who put on and keep on and make use of the whole armor of God.....	Z '05-23
		The Great Company class are for a time a part of the nominal Elect.....	Z '07-316
13: 24	In those days, after that tribulation ...	When the brunt of the 1260 years of Papal per- secution had passed.....	D585
The sun		Symbolically, the Gospel light, the Truth, and thus Christ Jesus.....	D590
Shall be darkened...		Literally, in the dark day of May 19, 1780, which extended over 320,000 square miles...	D587
		Symbolically, by denial that we were bought with the precious blood, and by substituting the theory of Evolution.....	D592
And the moon.....		Symbolically, the light of the Mosaic Law...	D590
Not give her light...		"Shall be turned into blood," by claims that the typical sacrifices were "bloody" and barbaric	D592
13: 25	And the stars.....	Symbolically, the false stars, wandering stars, pulpit stars, vainly aspiring to be considered of equal authority with the "Twelve stars," the inspired apostles.....	D591, 594
Shall fall		Literally, the meteoric shower of Nov. 13, 1833, covering 11,000,000 square miles.....	D588
		Symbolically, the p 'pit stars make a great dis- play in coming down from spiritual things to the Christian-cit 'nship-politics level.....	D595
And the powers.....		The sectarian creeds a ' systems.....	D597
That are in heaven..		The nominal Church.....	D600
13: 26	And then	At that time	D597
Shall they see.....		With the eyes of their un erstanding.....	D599
Coming in the clouds		Of the time of trouble.....	B153
Power and glory....		And justice	B153
13: 27	Send his angels....	Those who have carried his message through the age; those begotten of his holy Spirit.....	D601
Gather together		"Gather my saints together unto me".....	B164
		Bring together into sympathy and harmony with the truths then due.....	F274
His Elect		"Gather the wheat into my barn".....	B164
Part of heaven.....		"Make up my jewels".....	B164
Of the fig tree.....		"Come out of her, my people".....	D600
Putteth forth leaves.		Consecrated runners for the "prize," for whom crowns have been reserved.....	F165
		The nominal Church.....	D600
		The Jewish nation	D604
(16)		Begins to plan for national restoration in Pales- tine, as Zionists are now doing.....	D604

- 13: 29** That it is nigh..... "Know ye that the Kingdom of God is nigh" D602
13: 30 This generation Genea, people living contemporaneously, which witness the signs just mentioned..... D604
13: 31 Heaven and earth.... Possibly 120 or 100 years from 1780 or 1833,
13: 32 And that hour..... or 36 years from 1878 to 1914..... D604
13: 32 Knoweth no man.... The present ecclesiastical and social order..... D602
13: 33 Neither the Son..... When the Kingdom shall be set up..... E38, 36
13: 33 Take ye heed..... As yet, at the time the Lord was speaking B18, D605
13: 33 Watch and pray..... "But the wise shall understand"..... D606
13: 34 It does not say the Son never will know..... B18
13: 34 Every man his work. Be always watchful for the evidences of my parousia, because the time will come when it will be very important to know it..... B19, 163
13: 35 Watch yourselves and also the Word of prophecy B23
13: 35 So that when the due time comes you may be one of the wise ones..... D606, B19
13: 35 As illustrated by those who builded with Nehemiah Z '99-237
Therefore The signs of the times in the light of God's Word, for the second advent of the Lord, the establishment of the Kingdom and the transformation of the Church to the divine likeness Z '02-85
Coming This watching will serve as an antidote to worldly influences Z '98-40
Therefore An intimation that the manner of the second advent would be contrary to the general expectation Z '95-88
Coming This cannot refer to our Lord coming at death, as often taught, because death is an enemy Z '98-140
13: 37 Unto all believers..... Z '02-85
14: 3 I say unto all..... Mary, sister of Martha and Lazarus..... Z '06-330
Ointment of spikenard very precious Perfume worth about \$48. Attar of roses is rated as high as \$100 an ounce..... Z '05-103
And 400,000 full-grown roses are required to make one ounce of this perfume..... Z '99-77
On his head..... While Christ was still alive: a week later and it would have been too late. "Do not keep the alabaster boxes of your love and tenderness sealed up until your friends are dead. Flowers on the coffin cast no fragrance backward on the weary road"..... Z '06-332
14: 5 And the perfume of her act of love and kindness and adoration has come down through the ages, filling the entire Church with its sweet odor of devotion, and illustrating the noblest and truest qualities of the feminine heart Z '06-330
Given to the poor... And the perfume of her act of love and kindness and adoration has come down through the ages, filling the entire Church with its sweet odor of devotion, and illustrating the noblest and truest qualities of the feminine heart Z '06-330
14: 5 It is a mistake to suppose that time or money spent in the Lord's service or in the study of his plan means that much less for the poor Z '06-331
And they murmured. Considered in the light of the odor and blessing and refreshment which it has shed upon all the Lord's people throughout this Gospel Age, Mary's alabaster jar of perfume, very costly, has proved to be extremely cheap..... Z '05-104
14: 6 Let her alone..... Money is not the only thing of which people are sorely in need..... Z '99-77
14: 8 What she could..... Let us never be satisfied unless we have done as much Z '99-204
To anoint my body.. The feet members of the Body of Christ are still with us; and it is yet possible for us to anoint them with the precious spikenard perfume Z '06-332
14: 9 A memorial of her.. The person who is economical and penurious in his dealings with the Lord is sure to be the loser thereby. "The liberal soul shall be made fat" Z '05-104
14: 10 No doubt reasoning that since Jesus was about to die he might as well sell him and get what he could out of the transaction..... Z '06-332

- Judas Iscariot The very one who had objected to Mary's act of love and devotion.....Z '06-332
- 14: 12 Unleavened bread... Representing some who for earthly advantage for themselves are willing to deliver other members of the Lord's Body up to tribulation, adversity and reproach.....Z '04-150
- Killed the Passover. Typifying the world's proper condition during the Millennial Age.....Z '95-94
- 14: 15 And prepared "Christ our passover is sacrificed for us" Z '06-99
- 14: 20 One of the twelve... Perhaps by previous arrangement.....Z '95-95
- 14: 21 Had never been born Despite the custom that to receive another's hospitality was, especially in the East, a pledge of friendship.....Z '06-333
- 14: 22 Jesus took bread.... Because the joys of his useless, wasted life did not overbalance the sorrows and anguish which terminated in despair, suicide and the Second DeathZ '06-333
- Take, eat Every suicide confesses by his act his wish that he had never been born.....Z '04-142
- This is my body.... "I am the Bread of life"Z '01-75
- 14: 23 And he took the cup The rights and privileges which Christ surrendered voluntarily may be appropriated by all who accept him.....Z '06-334
- All drank of it..... Represents the flesh of the antitypical Lamb...F464
- 14: 24 This is my blood of. He could not have meant that it was actually his literal body, for he was still in the flesh Z '06-334
- The New Testament. All became partakers of Christ's sufferings.. Z '06-334
- Which is shed..... My blood which seals.....E29, 28
- 14: 25 For many The Covenant of great mercy.....Z '01-260
- Fruit of the vine.... The New Covenant will not become operative until the cup of the Lord's sufferings which is left behind has been drained in death by the last member of his Body.....N '06-2-4
- That I drink it..... It was the giving up of Christ's life that paid the ransom price.....Z '91-155
- The Kingdom of God Oil-press placeZ '01-77
- 14: 27 And the sheep.... To find mercy and grace to help in this time of needZ '95-95
- Shall be scattered... At the second advent.....Z '06-335
- Be desolate, aimless and perplexed, because no longer able to preach "The Kingdom of heaven is at hand".....B111
- 14: 32 Gethsemane Oil-press place
- I shall pray..... To find mercy and grace to help in this time of need
- 14: 33 Sore amazed As though the sorrow had come upon him unexpectedly
- To be very heavy... Because of the coming shame of trial, conviction and execution as a blasphemer and seditious. The perfect man must have suffered far more in this than would have been possible for a fallen one
- Oppressed with the fear that in some manner he might have failed of perfection and that his death might mean extinction.....Z '06-346
- None can read this account thoughtfully without realizing that there must be something wrong in the popular theory that our Lord Jesus was his own heavenly Father.....Z '01-77
- 14: 36 Take away this cup. Not the cup of death, which our Lord expected to drink, but the peculiar death of shame and ignominy
- Not what I will..... As a man.....T54
- But what thou wilt... As my heavenly Father.....T54
- 14: 38 Watch ye and pray. There seems to be special need of this after

	observance of the memorial of the Lord's death	Z '03-118
	That ye stumble not.....Z '01-79	
	In this hour of trial which is upon us all Z '01-79	
14: 40	It was no sign of human weakness that he thus craved human sympathy.....Z '95-95	
14: 45	The Greek indicates that he kissed him repeatedlyZ '06-348	
14: 47	PeterZ '06-349	
	Which was carried as proof that our Lord was not taken contrary to his own will.....Z '04-151	
14: 50	But our Lord had said, "Let these go their way"Z '06-350	
14: 53	Caiaphas, evidently the ringleader in the conspiracy against Jesus.....Z '01-92	
	Contrary to the Jewish Law, which forbade the trial of any man between sunset and sunrise Z '04-151	
14: 58	The true Church.....T70	
	Within three days... The last part of the fifth, all of the sixth and the early part of the seventh thousand-year dayZ '01-217	
14: 61	Not Jehovah himself.....Z '01-93	
14: 62	"Sit thou on my right hand till I make thine enemies thy footstool"A93	
	The time of trouble.....B138	
14: 64	The powers of spiritual control.....A318	
14: 65	The indignity offered to God.....B306	
	"I hid not my face from shame and spitting" E56, 52	
	"I gave my back to the smiters and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair".....E56, 52	
	Low minds delight in the misfortunes of those whom they realize to be their superiors..Z '99-121	
	"Consider him who endured such contradictions of sinners against himself"Z '01-93	
	"He shall see of the travail of his soul and shall be satisfied"E56, 52	
14: 71	Foresigning the testing of the sanctuary class nowC188	
	But this sin was before the spirit was given..F223	
14: 72	Tradition says that for the rest of his life Peter arose at cock-crowing to remember afresh this denial of his Lord.....Z '04-152	
15: 1	To ratify the illegal trial of the night previous Z '04-151	
	Having been rejected by them as their King.....B251	
15: 10	Typified by the envy of Joseph's brethren..Z '07-106	
15: 11	The world's natural choice is for one of murderous spirit rather than a saint.....Z '04-365	
	Religious fanaticism is the deepest, wickedest, and most conscienceless of hatreds.....Z '98-160	
15: 14	Manifesting far greater concern than the Papacy would have done under similar circumstances B330	
	The Jewish aristocracy and democracy united in demonstrating the untruth that "The voice of the people is the voice of God"Z '04-154	
15: 15	"Obedience by the things which he suffered" E55, 51	
	Perhaps hoping that the scourging would satisfy his adversaries' thirst for blood.....Z '04-154	
15: 17	"He shall see of the travail of his soul and shall be satisfied"E56, 52	
15: 19	"I gave my back to the smiters and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair".....E56, 52	
	"I hid not my face from shame and spitting" E56, 52	
15: 21	Where, now, were Peter, James and John? Z '04-155	
	Who afterwards were probably followers of Jesus and well known amongst the disciples Z '99-125	
	The portion of it which dragged.....Z '04-155	
	He took our infirmities until much weakened.. E137, 123	
	To bear his cross... The portion of it which dragged.....Z '04-155	

- The opportunity to bear the cross for the members of the Lord's Body is still with us Z '01-105
 The Lord will send the aid necessary, even though, as in this case, it will be impressed, and that because of the sympathy of the worldly Z '04-155
- 15: 23 Mingled with myrrh** To deaden the pain Z '04-155
Received it not..... Preferring to experience the full measure of the pain and suffering which the Father's wisdom and love and justice had prepared for him Z '04-155
- 15: 24 Parted his garments.** Hence, the clothing in which Jesus appeared after his resurrection was as specially created for the occasion as was the body in which he appeared B128
- 15: 29 Railed on him.....** "As he was, so are we in this world" Z '98-172
Wagging their heads "We did esteem him stricken, smitten of God and afflicted" Z '98-172
- The temple** The true Church T70
In three days..... The fifth, sixth and seventh thousand-year days Z '01-217
- 15: 31 He saved others....** A singular admission of the truth Z '04-157
15: 32 The King of Israel. Of the whole twelve tribes C293
15: 33 There was darkness. Picturing the temporary triumph of the power of darkness over him who is the light of the world Z '06-379
- Typifying the alienation from God which came upon the Jewish people as a result of crucifying the Lord.** Z '95-123
- Until the ninth hour** 3 o'clock P. M., the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice; the time when Christ died Z '98-172
- 15: 34 Thou forsaken me...** The language of real, not *pro forma*, agony E104, 94
 He bore the sinner's penalty in all particulars E142, 128
- Such a dark moment might be permitted to even the most worthy follower of the Lamb.** F143
- 15: 36 Let alone** It is evident from these words that Christ's last prayer was heard even by his enemies Z '98-28
- 15: 37 Gave up the ghost..** Breathed out his last breath, expired Z '06-380
15: 38 Veil of the temple... 60 ft. long, 30 ft. wide and about 4 inches thick Z '04-157
- Was rent in twain...** Representing the opening of the way between the spirit-begotten condition and heaven itself Z '04-157
- 15: 41 Ministered unto him.** Provided for the physical wants of Jesus and the twelve. Christ never solicited alms F286
- 15: 44 Were already dead..** He took our infirmities until much weakened. E137, 123
- 16: 1 Sweet spices** If our Lord had been crucified on Thursday afternoon, there would have been all day Friday in which they could have completed the work of embalming Z '01-124
- 16: 2 And very early.....** "God shall help her and that right early" Z '04-169
In the morning..... Typifying the beginning of the seventh thousand-year day, when the Church shall be raised ("Destroy this Temple and in three days I will raise it up") Z '04-169
- 16: 6 He is risen.....** The doctrine of the resurrection is peculiar to the Jewish and Christian religions Z '06-381
- 16: 9 Now when Jesus, etc.** This verse and all the remainder of this chapter are not found in any early Greek manuscript and are certainly not genuine F637, 649
- 16: 17 With new tongues...** A Satanic counterfeit of the gift of tongues, intended by him to confirm this spurious passage, is now deceiving Christendom everywhere. A woman in Los Angeles received "the gift" and a reputable Chinese hearing her said he understood her quite well. Pressed for an interpretation he declined, saying that her utterance was the vilest of the vile Z '07-52
- 16: 18 Any deadly thing...** This is a self-evident proof of the spurious character of these verses F649

LUKE:

1: 1	Believed among us....	Among us primitive Christians.....	Z '01-168
1: 2	Even as they.....	The apostles	Z '01-168
1: 15	And he shall be....	Because of favorable prenatal conditions...Z '94-219	
	Sight of the Lord....	Because meek and lowly of heart.....Z '96-10	
	With the holy Ghost	Inclined towards the Lord.....Z '96-10	
1: 17	And power of Elias..	An uncompromising and fearless spirit, backed by the power of divine truth.....Z '92-77	
		Doing an Elijah work for Fleshly Israel, intro- ducing Christ in the flesh.....B253	
1: 26	In the sixth month....	Probably on Christmas Day of the year B. C. 3 B62	
1: 32	The throne	The dignity, power and divine authority.....C257	
1: 35	So that holy thing...	Holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sin- ners	E105, 95
		Holy, because his life did not come from Adam, the contaminated fountain.....E114, 103	
1: 36	The sixth month....	Thus John was six months older than Jesus.....B58	
1: 46	Magnify the Lord....	Not fearing the reproaches of Joseph or others	E113, 103
1: 52	Put down the mighty.	Solomon's line, from being Messiah's ancestors	E148, 133
	Them of low degree..	Nathan's line	E148, 133
1: 54	His servant Israel....	The whole twelve tribes.....C293	
1: 68	God of Israel.....	The whole twelve tribes.....C293	
	And redeemed	Poieolutrosin, wrought deliverance for.....E446, 433	
1: 69	Raised up an horn....	Power	T42
1: 79	To give light.....	Truth	A20
	That sit in darkness..	Ignorance	A18, B168
1: 80	Strong in spirit.....	<i>Pneuma</i> , mind, character.....E343, 318	
	In the deserts.....	The uncultivated hill country where his parents resided at the time of his birth.....Z '00-22	
	Till the day.....	The period, not the 24-hour day.....Z '01-205	
	Shewing unto Israel..	When he was 30 years of age.....Z '00-22	
2: 1	Cæsar Augustus	The whole twelve tribes.....C293	
	Should be taxed	Representing Rome, the 4th universal empire..A253	
2: 7	Her firstborn son....	"Then shall stand up in his estate a raiser of taxes in the glory of the Kingdom".....C29	
	No room for them..	About October 1st, B. C. 2; 33½ years prior to April 3rd, A. D. 33; 29½ years prior to the beginning of John's ministry in the 15th year of Tiberius Cæsar.....B61	
2: 8	Shepherds	The experiences of Joseph and Mary were by no means exceptional.....Z '06-13	
	Keeping watch	The vicinity of Bethlehem is a pastoral country and is today covered with flocks.....Z '00-9	
2: 9	Were sore afraid.....	For thieves and wild beasts.....Z '00-9	
2: 10	Good tidings	Our race seems to realize that the condemnation of the Almighty rests upon it and is in in- stant dread of further condemnation.....Z '06-11	
	Of great joy.....	Not bad tidings.....Z '06-11-12	
	Which shall be.....	Not great misery.....Z '06-11-12	
	To all people.....	"Blessed are the people that know the joyful sound"	Z '00-35
2: 11	A Savior	In due time.....A107	
	Christ the Lord.....	God's original plan cannot fail in any particu- lar	Z '80-5-4
		Not merely to the Jews.....Z '02-363	
		Not merely to the Little Flock.....A104	
		Life-giver	Z '06-11
		The angel first declared the divine favor and blessing and subsequently told how it should be brought about, thus setting an example for us to follow	Z '00-10
2: 14	Glory to God.....	If the jubilant songs of the angels hallowed the advent of the Lord into the world, can we imagine them to be silent when the Anointed Body is received into glory?.....Z '95-134	
	In the highest.....	The highest strain of heart and voice.....Z '02-364	
		After the Millennial reign of Christ has ac- complished its work. Not yet does God re- ceive glory in the highest.....Z '06-13	

And on earth peace...	A restoration to the race of the divine blessing	Z '02-364
Good will toward men	The glory of the new dispensation began in a measure with Jesus' birth.....	C346
2: 25 Just and devout.....	This rendering is confirmed by the Lewis MS. discovered in 1892 at Mount Sinai.....	Z '94-222
2: 26 Revealed unto him....	"Light is sown for the righteous"	Z '94-223
2: 29 Lord	The whole twelve tribes.....	C293
2: 32 A light	Those in full harmony with God were not left in ignorance of so important a matter.....	B21
The Gentiles	Despots, sovereign	E76, 70
Thy people Israel....	"That was the true light that lighteth every man that cometh into the world"	Z '94-223
2: 34 Set for the fall.....	All mankind, regardless of faith.....	A107
And rising again.....	The whole twelve tribes.....	C293
Many in Israel.....	Such as shall become Israelites indeed.....	A107
Spoken against	During the period of Israel's disfavor.....	B228
2: 35 Yea, a sword.....	In the Times of Restitution.....	B228
May be revealed.....	In the whole twelve tribes.....	C293
2: 36 The tribe of Aser....	The reproach of the cross has not yet ceased	Z '94-223
2: 38 For redemption	The great trial caused by Christ's tragic death	Z '94-223
2: 40 In spirit	Proving which are loyal and faithful to God as true soldiers of the cross, and which are not	Z '94-223
And the grace.....	Blessing	E56, 52
2: 41 Every year	This requirement of the Law was observed by the most devout Jews only.....	Z '00-12
2: 42 Was 12 years old.....	Under the Jewish custom a boy at twelve years of age was supposed to make some kind of consecration of himself (it would seem that at that age a properly trained child should be ready to do so), but Christ found it would be improper for him to begin his ministry at that time	Z '06-28, 29
2: 46 Asking them questions	A good method for those who, by reason of sex or insufficient years, are not permitted to teach	Z '03-458
2: 47 His understanding....	Some of the Lord's people greatly injure their influence in the Truth by the display of too large a degree of self-assurance in speaking of the Truth to others, especially to the learned	Z '00-14
2: 49 He said unto them...	Which could have been only that of a perfect boy, the spirit not having yet been given him	Z '03-459
My Father's	In his childlike simplicity seeming to think his mother and Joseph would fully realize and approve his course.....	Z '96-11
Business	Christ never acknowledged Joseph as his father	E98, 89
2: 51 In her heart.....	Somewhere about his house.....	Z '06-29
2: 52 Increased in wisdom.	It was doubtless from her own lips that Luke received his knowledge of these events.....	Z '00-14
3: 1 The 15th year.....	Christ was not "Equal in power" with the Father	E56, 52
3: 2 Came unto John....	About April 1st, A. D. 29, when John was 30 years old and Christ was 29½.....	B58, 60
3: 3 Remission of sins....	Type of the Church in this harvest time.....	B253
3: 4 The voice	Not original sin, which could be removed only by the blood of Christ ("Without shedding of blood there is no remission"), but sins against the Law Covenant.....	Z '02-6
Make his paths.....	Not "The Word".....	Z '98-374
Straight	Arrangements, affairs	Z '05-377
3: 5 Every valley	For a triumphal entry of his Kingdom on earth. "An highway shall be there".....	Z '00-24
	Deep crevice of character.....	Z '00-24

	Mountain and hill....	Kingdom and less autocratic government A318, D551
	Be brought low.....	The conditions of society will be leveled.....
		N '05-12-17
3: 6	And the crooked.....	The city of Quito, Ecuador, the highest city in the world, has subsided 76 feet in the past 122 years, indicating that this prophecy may perhaps have a literal fulfilment also.....Z '90-5-8
	And all flesh.....	The perverse Z '82-3-7
3: 7	Shall see	The whole world of mankind..... T83
	Generation of vipers.	Not merely the Jews..... A59
	The wrath to come...	Recognize God's gracious love more and more T83 Genema, race D603
3: 8	Within yourselves ...	Not flames and torments after death, but divine judgments upon the Jewish nation for hypocrisy, formalism, and failure to live up to the light and privileges enjoyed. "There shall be great distress in the land and wrath upon this people" "Wrath to the uttermost," which came upon the Jewish nation in the end of the Jewish Age.....Z '97-313, '03-461
	To our father	As nominal Christendom says to itself.....Z '00-25
	Of these stones.....	We are nominally God's people.....Z '00-25
3: 9	And now also.....	Of some that you consider as far beneath you as the stones under your feet.....Z '00-25
	The axe	Typifying the end of the Gospel Age.....Z '97-314
	Good fruit	Of divine judgment.....Z '97-313
	Is hewn down.....	The fruitage of righteousness.....Z '97-313
3: 11	Cast into the fire....	Nominal Fleshy Israel was thus cut off from divine favor Z '03-461
	He answereth	The time of trouble in A. D. 69-70.....Z '03-461
3: 14	Violence to no man..	Giving advice to those who would escape the time of trouble in the Jewish harvest, typical of the advice we would give to those who would escape the severity of the time of trouble in this harvest.....Z '00-25
	And be content.....	Do not violate the laws of your government...F607
3: 15	Were in expectation.	The example and counsel of the saints should be that of contentment and cheerful submission A341
	And all men mused...	During the period of 30 years from the time of the visit of the wise men to the time Christ began his ministry; typifying the period from 1844 to 1874 A. D. C85, B240, 247
3: 16	He were the Christ...	Probably because of Daniel's prophecy of the "Seventy weeks" B66
	Worthy to unloose...	Just as all men are now considering whether the nominal Church has fulfilled its mission...D167
	With the holy Ghost.	The establishment of the Kingdom of God was the hope of every Israelite.....A273
	And with fire.....	It was this complete self-abnegation and singleness of purpose to accomplish the will of God that constituted John's moral greatness...Z '96-10
3: 17	At Pentecost, upon the Israelites indeed.....	At Pentecost, upon the Israelites indeed.....B233, E314, 290
	Purge his floor.....	The fire of God's anger, wrath to the uttermost F445
	Gather the wheat.....	The fire of trouble on all others during the 36½ years following Jesus' rejection.....B233
	Into his garner.....	Culminating in the destruction of the Jewish polity in the year A. D. 70.....E314, 290
	But the chaff.....	Cleanse his threshing floor.....E261
	He will burn.....	The Israelites indeed.....B233, C149
	With fire	A small proportion of the whole.....B205
	Unquenchable	The Christian Church.....B233, C149
3: 19	The balance of the nation, the refuse.....	The great fire of religious and political contention which destroyed the Jewish nation B233, C148
	But Herod	The Jews were powerless to avert the catastrophe
	Reproved by him.....	Typifying the kings of the earth.....B261
	Perhaps John acted imprudently and exceeded his duty	Typifying the unfaithful nominal Church.....Z '04-62
	For Herodias	

For all the evils.....	As a result of this typical union of Church and State, contrary to Scripture.....	B261
3: 20 Shut up John.....	Type of the Church in this harvest time.....	B261
In prison	After he had preached about a year..... Z '04-60	
	Typifying the coming restraint of the Church's liberties	B261
	Where he remained about a year before execution	Z '04-60
3: 21 That Jesus also.....	Having reached 30 years of age, manhood according to the Law, and therefore the right time to consecrate himself as a man.....	A179
Being baptized	Symbolizing his consecration.....	A179
And praying	This audible prayer was evidently offered in the presence of a mixed company..... Z '98-28	
Heaven was opened..	Perhaps Christ was here granted a vision revealing in greater measure his prehuman estate	
	Z '00-27	
3: 22 And the holy Ghost..	Thus beginning the Gospel Age or Spirit Dispensation	A224
In a bodily shape....	A manifestation representing the invisible E231, 212	
Like a dove.....	Emblematic of peace and purity, representing the fulness of Jehovah's Spirit of love in Jesus	E231, 212
	Not violently like lightning, but gently like a dove	Z '04-6
Upon him	Giving him the "earnest of his inheritance" of the divine nature.....	A179
	Anointing him. Jesus was not the Messiah, the Christ, until this anointing took place B66, T27, 37	
	"After the baptism which John preached, how God anointed Jesus"	B66
3: 23 The son of Eli.....	Son-in-law of Eli, Mary's father..... E143, 129	
3: 38 Was the Son of God..	The mental and moral likeness of the Creator..	
	E423, 407	
	The human son, until he came under condemnation, when he became one of the children of wrath	A225, E120, 108, F40, T84
	Adam, before he sinned, "Was very good". Z '94-13	
	God's energy operating on spirit substances produced angels; on earthly substances, man...	
	E116, 105	
	Adam's mother was the imperfect earth, hence a perfect father would have perfect offspring whether the mother were perfect or not.. E110, 99	
4: 1 And Jesus	All Adam's children are equally God's beneficiaries and are entitled to sympathy and aid in proportion to the degree of their impairment	D311
Being full	When restored to perfection, all men will be human sons of God and hence human brethren of Christ.....	H51
Of the holy Ghost....	Not God, "For God tempteth not, neither is tempted of any".....	Z '92-166
Returned from Jordan	"God gave not the Spirit by measure unto him".....	T37
And was led.....	Of the holy Spirit, from the time of his baptism, but not previously.....	A224
By the spirit.....	Notice that special trials immediately followed consecration	Z '04-5
Into the wilderness..	We should never voluntarily go into temptation, but knowing our weakness should seek to avoid it	Z '06-38
	His own spirit, his own new mind. Thus it is our new minds, the result of full consecration to the Lord, that lead us into temptations, trials and difficulties.....	Z '06-39
4: 2 Being forty days.....	Away from every friend and acquaintance and distracting thing, that he might study the Word, treasured in a perfect memory, and now fully intelligible by the power of the Spirit. "The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit".....	Z '04-6
	Doubtless the entire period was spent in prayer and contemplation of the prophecies, includ-	

	ing those which showed that he would be lifted up as the serpent in the wilderness, be despised and rejected of men, and led as a lamb to the slaughter. He found it necessary, before attempting to serve God, to "Study to show himself approved".....	Z '06-39
	He sought to know thoroughly the proper course to take in announcing himself as the Messiah	Z '06-39
Tempted	Along the lines of selfishness.....	Z '06-38
Of the devil.....	<i>Diabolus.</i> The word always appears in the singular and undoubtedly refers to Satan.....	Z '06-39
	Whose very existence is now denied by many..	F609
Afterward hungered...	Up to this time his perfect mind was so absorbed in his great theme that he probably neither ate nor slept.....	Z '06-40
4: 3 And the devil.....	Shipwrecked sailors have been exonerated for cannibalism when they have been without food much less than 40 days. In the siege of Jerusalem mothers ate their own children	Z '98-10
	Choosing the time when his overtaxed human powers sought refreshment and recuperation	
Said unto him.....	Probably not personally, but by suggestion; representing himself as an angel of light.....	Z '06-41
Be made bread.....	Use spiritual gifts to further temporal ends..	
	E123, 111	
4: 4 It is written.....	Illustrating our temptations to preach for worldly applause, wealth and social position, and to seek the healing of our bodies, which we have consecrated to death in God's service	Z '06-42
Live by bread alone..	The sure defence of the true child of God.....	F200
But by every word...	Thus refusing to use divine power for his personal comfort or healing.....	F636, 650
	Not merely the milk of the Word.....	Z '05-265
	"Thy words were found and I did eat them"	
4: 5 And the devil.....	Again posing as a friend.....	Z '06-43
Taking him up.....	Mentally, not physically.....	Z '06-43
An high mountain....	Satan's own dominion over the world.....	Z '06-43
All the kingdoms....	Christ clearly understood that at some time he was to have authority over these Kingdoms, but probably he did not yet see how or when, hence the peculiar force of this temptation	Z '04-9
4: 6 Will I give thee.....	Satan controls the invisible spiritual phase of the present kingdom of earth, the visible earthly kingdoms representing the human phase of his dominion.....	A251
4: 7 Worship me.....	Co-operate with me for the world's uplift	E125, 113
	As does the nominal Church when it seeks to increase its membership by resorting to worldly forms, customs, fairs, games, entertainments, etc.....	Z '06-44
4: 8 Behind me, Satan....	When the Papacy did this, Satan was true to his promise	B293
God, and him only...	Adversary, opposing spirit.....	F611
4: 9 To Jerusalem	As the great Supreme Ruler.....	E81, 74
On a pinnacle.....	But reverence of others, if not rivals of Jehovah, is entirely proper.....	E78, 72
Of the temple.....	Mentally, not physically.....	Z '06-42
	The roof of the southern wing.....	Z '06-42
And said unto him...	Overlooking the Valley of Gehenna.....	Z '06-42
Cast thyself down....	About 600 feet above the bottom of the valley	
	Z '04-8	
	Still posing as a friend, an angel of light	Z '06-42
	Recklessly expose yourself in proof of mission	
	E123, 111	
	Thus drawing the immediate attention of all Israel to the fact that you are the Messiah.	
	"A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign," such as the laying on of hands, the gift of tongues, physical healing,	

- peculiar dress, robes mitres, relics of saints,
etc. Z '06-42, 43
- Illustrating additionally our temptations to go
into debt without knowing how the debt can
be paid, or to recklessly expose ourselves
to any danger, moral, financial, physical or
spiritual, expecting miraculous deliverance Z '98-12
- 4: 10 For it is written.....** Satan quoted Scripture but misapplied it...Z '06-43
- 4: 11 Against a stone.....** Possibly our Lord himself did not at this time
know the correct exposition of this Scripture,
not seeing that the "feet" refer to the
feet members of the mystical Body of Christ,
and that he himself was to be the "Stone"
of stumbling and Rock of offence to both the
houses of Israel: hence the temptation would
be all the more difficult to bear.....Z '04-8
- 4: 12 Jesus answering said.** Seemingly conflicting Scriptures should be har-
monized by examining underlying principles
Z '04-6
- Not tempt the Lord..** By doing things which you know to be directly
contrary to the laws of nature which he has
established and which would call for miracu-
lous intervention to save you.....Z '06-42
- 4: 14 Power of the Spirit..** "God," gave not the Spirit by measure unto
him Z '96-12
- 4: 16 And he came.....** About the beginning of the second year of his
ministry Z '04-11
- Had been brought up.** From about 3 years of age to 30.....Z '04-11
As his custom was... "Forsake not the assembling of yourselves" Z '00-54
- Into the synagogue..** The customs of which somewhat resembled
those of present-day Bible classes.....Z '04-11
- For to read.....** Implying an education far beyond the majority
in his day Z '00-54
- 4: 18 Spirit of the Lord....** Not the "Ghost," nor a person in any sense..
E184, 169
- Is upon me.....** Since the time of my baptism, but was not pre-
viously A224
- Hath anointed me....** Originally only the Head.....F276, 132
Our Lord's authority to preach did not come
from the Jewish ecclesiastics. "The anoint-
ing which ye have received abideth in you" Z '96-12
- To preach the Gospel** This is the only divinely authorized commission
To the poor..... that was ever given to any man to preach the
Gospel Z '94-318
- The commission of the Christ is one of service F212
The meek, not the proud, hard-hearted, profane
E496, 488
- The meek alone can or shall see Present Truth
E100, 90
- To heal** *Iaomai*, as in "Pray one for another that ye
may be healed" Z '07-362
- The brokenhearted....** Broken by the trials, difficulties, perplexities
and adversities of the present life.....Z '00-56
- Our mission is not to break hearts but to heal
broken ones Z '04-294
- Preach deliverance ...** Ultimate deliverance, in the Millennial Age...C315
From oblivion and from the power of Satan.....
E397, 378
- "I have the keys of hell and of death" ... E397, 378
"All that are in the graves shall hear his voice
and shall come forth" H65, 68
- To the captives.....** In the great prison-house of death.....
A112, H65, E436, 422
- Sold under sin..... Z '00-56
- This could not refer to a literal release from
literal prison at the time of the first advent
because John the Baptist was not thus re-
leased N '03-10-22
- Sight to the blind....** "The God of this world hath blinded the minds
of them that believe not" Z '00-56
- That are bruised.....** By the fall..... Z '00-56

- 4: 19** The acceptable year... The Gospel Age, the acceptable epoch for presenting our bodies living sacrifices to God Z '00-57
He did not refer to the Day of Vengeance, also mentioned by Isaiah, because it was not yet due time A218
- 4: 22** And wondered Recognizing him as far beyond the ordinary.. E168, 154
- The gracious words... Not threats of eternal torment to nine-tenths of the human family..... Z '00-37
- Out of his mouth.... "Grace is poured into thy lips"; "Never man spake like this man"; "My doctrine shall drop as rain, my speech shall distil as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb and as the showers upon the grass"..... Z '96-30
- 4: 23** In thy country..... The reason the Lord did not perform any miracles at Nazareth was doubtless because the people of Nazareth did not need any such attestations of his character..... Z '04-13
- 4: 24** In his own country.. On the principle that "Distance lends enchantment" Z '05-28
- 4: 30** But he Overawing them by a glance of his eye; possibly a power natural to a perfect human being Z '00-55
- Through the midst... By a prompt, adroit movement, not by vanishing, as he did after his resurrection..... B126
- 4: 31** The Sabbath days.... Type of the seventh thousand-year day..... B40
- 4: 32** Were astonished Never imagine that you can overturn an old lie without causing terrible confusion and alarm among the children of this world living under it, as illustrated by what transpires when you turn over a big, flat stone which for years has remained surrounded by grass Z '06-294
- 4: 33** There was a man..... Similar to perhaps half of the insane of the present day Z '04-30
- Of an unclean devil.. One of the angels that kept not their first estate Z '04-28
- And cried out..... Who did not seek to deny his identity by palming himself off as the spirit of a deceased human being F626
- The devil went to Church then, as he not infrequently does now..... Z '04-28
- 4: 34** Let us alone..... Believing that the Lord's teachings were condemnatory of himself and associates..... Z '04-28
- Jesus had evidently made some reference in his sermon to the subject of demoniacal obsession Z '00-58
- To do with thee..... We would consider it an interference with our rights if deprived of the privilege of tormenting this man whom we have obsessed... Z '06-141
- Come to destroy us.. Wherever the true Gospel goes its effect is to cause uproar and confusion in the kingdom of the prince of darkness..... Z '94-89
- The Holy One of God In common with thee Z '06-141
- 4: 35** Jesus rebuked him... The fear of destruction being inculcated doubtless by witnessing man's dying on account of sin S116
- But the Pharisees said, "Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know" S117
- Hold thy peace..... Being unwilling to accept testimony from such a source. The Lord's people should resent the service of any who do not give evidences of heart-union with the Lord..... Z '04-28
- Come out of him..... Jesus did not attempt to converse with the evil spirit Z '00-58
- Evil spirits can do nothing except as God permits them Z '94-334
- And when the devil.. Thus manifesting his malignant spirit..... Z '06-58
- Had thrown him.... In a convulsion, a fit..... Z '04-29
- 4: 39** Ministered unto them An operation of the mind could not have restored at once the strength lost by the fever Z '04-30
- 4: 41** And devils also..... Persons; not human propensities..... S17

Not to speak.....	Not to speak further.....	S17
4: 43 The Kingdom of God.	The Lord does not desire the testimony of devils respecting himself or his plan. "Unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes".....	Z '06-59
5: 2 Washing their nets...	This was the main theme of Jesus' preaching; Christ did not call idlers but workers into his ministry.....	A274 Z '98-14
5: 5 All the night.....	Symbol of the reign of sin and death.....	A9
5: 6 Multitude of fishes...	Symbol of men.....	C214
	By a similar miracle, the Lord disclosed himself to them after his resurrection.....	B118
	The thickness of the schools of fish in the lake of Gennesaret is almost incredible. They often cover an area of more than an acre, packed closely together.....	Z '06-45
	Symbol of religious influence.....	C214
5: 8 Depart from me.....	Peter's real sentiment was probably the reverse of his humble petition.....	Z '04-26
	I recognize the great difference between us Z '04-26	
5: 10 And Jesus	Who had doubtless performed the miracle for the purpose of fully convincing them of his control of things temporal as well as spiritual Z '06-45	
Henceforth thou	Only four of all the multitude were specially chosen and called.....	Z '06-46
Shalt catch men.....	For the Lord and his service. Spiritual fishing, like natural fishing, requires knowledge, tact, proper bait, and that the fisherman keep himself out of sight.....	Z '04-26
	Fishes are easily alarmed when they think any one wishes to take them.....	Z '07-27
	"The Kingdom of heaven is like unto a net that was cast into the sea and gathered fish of every kind".....	C214
5: 11 They forsook all.....	A thing evidently not required of the seventy F210	
	"They left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants".....	Z '06-46
	Evidently retaining some sort of interest, however, as they had no difficulty in regaining possession of the boats when they reembarked in the fishing business after our Lord's death	N '04-6-5
5: 14 Tell no man.....	The testimony of his Messiahship was to be hidden from the common people until the rulers of the Jewish Church had been given a full opportunity to decide for or against Christ	C168
5: 16 And prayed	We cannot come too often or stay too long Z '95-214	
5: 18 Brought in a bed.....	The chief business of every member of Christ, besides his own development, is to help others to the Redeemer.....	Z '04-41
5: 20 And when he.....	Jesus, acting as the special agent and representative of the Father.....	Z '06-61
	Saw their faith.....	Z '96-21
	Thy sins	Z '06-61
	Are forgiven thee....	Z '96-21
	The ransom price for the sins of the whole world was already on the altar.....	Z '96-21
5: 27 Named Levi	Similar forgiveness of sins may be declared by members of the Body of Christ to all who come unto God in his appointed way.....	Z '04-40
	Our Lord afterward changed his name to Matthew, meaning "The gift of God".....	Z '98-44
	An occupation despised by the average Jew as being unpatriotic	Z '00-77
5: 29 In his own house....	In the homes of those who have consecrated themselves to the Lord, the first consideration should be the service of the Master..	Z '00-78
5: 30 Why do ye eat.....	Implying social equality	Z '00-78
With publicans.....	Tax-collectors	Z '00-77
And sinners	Those not professing holiness.....	Z '00-77

- 5: 31 A physician A physician has a right to go and mingle with those whom he seeks to relieve..... Z '00-78
- 5: 32 The righteous Those who think of themselves as righteous. Z '98-45
- But sinners Those who think of themselves as sinners... Z '98-45
- To repentance And some additionally with the high calling.... F87
- 5: 35 Then shall they fast.. Discipline the body by abstaining from delicacies and relishes..... Z '05-334
- Very plain diet or total abstinence from food is occasionally desirable to many of the Lord's people who are full-blooded and impulsive Z '98-45
- The fastings of the Jewish Age typified the self-denials of the Gospel Age..... Z '00-79
- 5: 36 A new garment..... The fuller light of Truth due at the first and second advents of the Lord..... C160
- Upon an old..... An old sect or organization..... C160
- Maketh a rent..... Tears the old to shreds..... C160
- 5: 37 Putteth new wine..... New doctrines, truths..... C160
- Into old bottles Old wineskins, out of which all the elasticity had gone; symbolically, old systems..... C160
- Burst the bottles..... Rending them asunder by the new truths which are out of harmony with the sectarian pride, errors, traditions and superstitions of which these systems are built..... C160
- And be spilled..... Left stranded, hampered by all the old errors of the sect and held responsible for its past record by the world in general..... C160
- 6: 1 That he went..... Probably on the way to the synagogue..... Z '04-43
- Through the corn..... Through the wheat..... Z '06-107
- Plucked the ears..... The Pharisees claimed that rubbing the grain in the hands and blowing away the chaff constituted winnowing and threshing, thus violating the Sabbath..... Z '06-107
- And did eat..... The Pharisees had a rule that no food should be eaten until after worship in the synagogue Z '04-43
- 6: 5 Is Lord also of..... Is the proper teacher to set forth the real significance of Z '06-108
- 6: 6 On another Sabbath..... Type of the Millennial Age..... B40
- 6: 9 To save life..... Psuche, soul, being..... E358, 336
- 6: 11 Filled with madness..... Manifesting a rabid spirit of sectarianism and self-importance imitated by some in our day who lack the spirit of the truth..... Z '06-108
- 6: 12 All night in prayer..... We cannot come too often or stay too long Z '95-214
- 6: 13 His disciples Mathetes, learners or pupils..... F210
- And of them..... Because of humility and strength of character F210
- He chose twelve..... No more and no less..... F210
- All brethren, none sisters..... All brethren, none sisters..... F265
- 6: 14 He named apostles..... Typified by the twelve wells at Elim..... Z '07-184
- Peter Apostolos, sent forth ones..... F210
- And Andrew Bold and impulsive..... Z '98-45
- James Far-seeing, careful, cautious..... Z '98-45
- And John Elderly Z '98-45
- Philip Youthful Z '98-45
- And Bartholomew.... Slow-witted Z '98-45
- 6: 15 Matthew Nathaniel, the quick-witted..... Z '98-45
- And Thomas..... One of the heroes of faith..... Z '98-45
- James The doubting, skeptical intellect..... Z '98-45
- And Judas..... The advocate of works..... Z '98-45
- 6: 16 Simon Thaddeus, Lebbeus, a man of doctrine..... Z '98-45
- And Judas Iscariot..... The zealot, enthusiastic and independent.... Z '98-46
- The conservative economist..... Z '98-46
- In each of the six pairs, the Lord made one good man out of two half-men..... Z '98-46
- 6: 19 There went virtue.... Life, vitality, vigor..... F633, A230, E139, 125
- And healed them all.. "Himself took our infirmities" F633, A230, E139, 125
- 6: 20 Blessed Divinely approved Z '06-71
- Be ye poor..... Not the rich, the learned, the rulers, the self-contented, but those lacking self-confidence and self-esteem, who appreciate their own littleness and imperfection..... Z '06-71

- Not necessarily the poor in pocket. Some who
are poor in pocket are very proud in spirit
Z '00-68
- 6: 21** That weep The sympathetic, who realize their own im-
perfections, and are touched with pity for the
poor groaning creation as they see them
dying in sorrow, pain and disappointment **Z '06-71**
- 6: 22** Blessed are ye when. As a result of making the Gospel your all-
absorbing theme of life..... **A347**
- Men shall hate you... "Ye shall be hated of all men for my sake"
E498, 490
- Shall reproach you... "When he was reviled he reviled not again"
Z '06-75
- Son of man's sake.... "Your brethren that hated you, that cast you
out for my name's sake, said, Let the Lord
be glorified" (We do this for the Lord's
glory) **C182**
- 6: 23** In heaven In spiritual things, not temporal matters. **Z '03-216**
- 6: 25** You that are full.... Satisfied **D634**
- Ye shall hunger..... Be dissatisfied at first with the iron rule of the
Millennial Age **D634**
- 6: 27** Love ye your enemies The mark of perfect love..... **F189**
- 6: 29** That smiteth thee.... Legally, or even illegally..... **Z '06-77**
- Also the other..... In the indirect sense of not opposing the Law;
or, if smitten illegally, as were Jesus and
Paul, by kindly expostulating with the evi-
doer for his own good..... **Z '99-120, '06-77**
- That taketh away.... That would sue thee at the Law to take away
Z '94-365
- Thy coat also..... Settle peaceably with him, even if it costs more
than you would have lost by letting the case
go into court..... **Z '06-77**
- 6: 30** Give to every man.... Every highway robber..... **Z '99-217**
- That asketh of thee... That demands your valuables..... **Z '99-217**
- 6: 31** And as ye would.... It does not say that we should do to our
neighbor as he might wish us to do to him,
because he might wish a very unreasonable
thing **Z '00-261**
- That men Particularly the Lord's brethren, and those
who have legal and moral claims upon us **Z '00-265**
- Should do to you.... Putting off anger, malice, hatred, strife, envy,
slanders, etc.: charging only a reasonable
profit on goods sold and expecting to pay a
reasonable profit to him who sells..... **Z '00-262**
- Do ye also..... This is a positive rule to do good, not a
negative rule to abstain from doing evil **Z '00-261**
- To them likewise.... By acting kindly, speaking gently, being pa-
tient towards weaknesses, not expecting too
much. "As ye would that they should do
to you" **F375**
- 6: 33** What thank have ye.. Doing for them now the kind of work which
God desires to have done; leaving for the
future the things which God has planned to
have done in the future..... **Z '00-264**
- 6: 35** Love your enemies... This is the golden rule; and by comparison the
rule of Confucius, "Do not do to others
what you would not wish them to do to you,"
might be considered the brazen rule..... **Z '00-261**
- What merit is there in it..... **Z '96-32**
- The mark of perfect love..... **F189**
- Be large-hearted and generous towards them,
illustrated by David's forbearance towards
King Saul **Z '03-239, '06-78**
- Do good and lend.... Not without security: if security cannot be
given it should be considered as a gift..... **F567**
- Exercise a benevolent spirit wherever possible
and proper for you to do so..... **Z '06-78**
- Hoping for nothing.. Do not lend beyond what you would be willing
to give outright..... **Z '98-6**
- For he is kind..... For no interest, unless the loan is a business
loan; and with no hope of obtaining simi-
lar favors in return..... **F567**
- For he is kind..... "Love suffereth long and is kind"..... **Z '03-56**

- 6: 37 Judge not** Harshly, unmercifully, ungenerously.....Z '00-73
Go no further than to discriminate between the brethren and the dogs, swine and wolves in sheep's clothing, whose course of conduct is in manifest opposition to God's law of love Z '94-311
- Because you do not fully comprehend the divine law of love and cannot discern the thoughts of the heart.....F402**
- Some people must be held at arm's length, but at the same time we should be careful to give them credit for any good motives they claim to have, though not to the extent of jeopardizing our own interests or those of others in our care.....N '05-3-26**
- Forgive** The very essence of Christian principle is love, sympathy and the forgiveness of the faults of others. We may not express forgiveness until forgiveness is asked, and not always immediately then, if the erring one will be benefitted more by temporary abeyance; but we should always be in a forgiving attitude. Z '98-30
- And ye** Believers, already justified and brought into harmony with God.....Z '98-123
- 6: 38 Ye mete** Measure othersZ '98-30
- 6: 39 Into the ditch.....** General doubt and unbelief.....Z '02-39
- Culminating in the time of trouble in the end of the Jewish Age.....Z '00-117**
- To you again.....** Because you will have shown yourselves either children of wrath or children of love, and God must deal with you accordingly.....F403
- 6: 41 And why** "Busybodying in other men's matters".....F583
- The mote** The little difficulties and weaknesses with which all the Lord's people have to contend.....Z '00-73
- Not the beam.....** The great fault of lovelessness.....Z '00-73
- Satan possesses this fault to such an extent that he is called the "Accuser of the brethren"** Z '00-74
- 6: 42 Thou hypocrite** Because wishing to give the inference that you yourself are not afflicted with the malady of sinZ '00-74
- 6: 43 A corrupt tree.....** A Christian that has failed to grow in grace, knowledge and love, one that has not appropriated the nourishment provided, not submitted to pruning, and whose heart has become decayedZ '06-93
- 6: 44 Of thorns** Some people, like thorns, continually reach out to impede, irritate, annoy, vex, poison and injure all those with whom they come in contactZ '06-93
- 6: 45 His mouth speaketh..** If it speaks slander, it shows the real heart conditionF40C
- 6: 49 The stream** A mighty downpour of truth. "The waters shall overflow the hiding place".....Z '06-95
- Ruin of that house...** Nominal ChristendomZ '06-95
- 7: 3 Heal his servant.....** Manifesting an interest in his employee which we as Christians do well to imitate....Z '00-125
- 7: 5 A synagogue** The ruins of this synagogue show that great wealth was expended in its elaborate carvings of cornices, tablets, capitals and niches Z '00-124
- 7: 6 The centurion** Probably Cornelius, "A devout man and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people and prayed to God alway." "Them that honor me I will honor"Z '96-23, '00-125
- For I** Being a Gentile and therefore not entitled to associate with a Jew.....Z '06-109
- 7: 9 Marveled at him.....** The only other instance in the Scriptures where Jesus marveled was at the unbelief of the people of Nazareth.....Z '06-110
- 7: 16 A fear on all.....** A realization that God was very near to them, as represented in the power of Jesus.....Z '06-110

- 7: 19** For another For a still greater Messiah of whom even you are but a forerunner..... Z '00-125
- 7: 24** A reed A weak, pliable character..... Z '00-127
- 7: 28** With the wind..... With every wind of doctrine and fancy... Z '00-127
- 7: 28** John the Baptist..... Baptism is valid even though the baptizer is not of the Kingdom class..... Z '93-183
- In the Kingdom..... The spiritual phase of the Kingdom..... Z '94-308
- Is greater than he.... Because from the time of Christ, but not previously, the prize of joint-heirship with the Lord has been open to his followers..... T108
- "God having provided some better thing for us" Z '03-366
- As Christ was to have the pre-eminence in the Kingdom, it was necessary that he should be the first member of it..... F86
- Only those justified to life could be invited to the High Calling, and John died before the sacrifice of the atonement had been completed D625, F112
- 7: 32** In the market-place.. Agora, root of Agorazo, to redeem..... E443, 429
- 7: 36** One of the Pharisees. Who believed on Jesus but did not confess the Lord lest he should be put out of the synagogue, for he "Loved the praise of men more than the praise of God"..... Z '97-241
- Would eat with him.. It was about a year and a half after the incident here related before the other anointing of Jesus by Mary, the sister of Lazarus, took place in the house of Simon the Leper... Z '00-138
- 7: 39** She is a sinner..... It is noteworthy that he did not think of our Lord as impure: his words, manner, looks, forbade such a thought..... Z '06-121
- 7: 41** The one Representing the woman, living an abandoned life in open violation of the Law..... Z '00-139
- And the other..... Representing Simon, trying to keep the Law Z '00-139
- And the other fifty.... Actually both owed the same amount, for both were under the sentence of death..... Z '06-121
- 7: 42** He frankly forgave... Karazomai, pardoned (Not said of Jehovah).... E473, 462
- 7: 43** To whom he forgave. Karazomai, pardoned E473, 462
- 7: 44** Water for my feet.... A common courtesy of that day..... Z '06-122
- Hath washed my feet. It is still possible for us to wash and anoint the Lord's feet: the Lord is still in the flesh, representatively Z '06-123
- With tears It is the sympathetic ones that are most successful in helping the various members of the Body of Christ out of the difficulties, besetments and defilements which will always be theirs so long as they are in the world... Z '97-243
- 7: 45** Gavest me no kiss.... A form of salutation in that day corresponding to our present shaking of hands..... Z '06-122
- 7: 48** Thy sins are forgiven. The ransom price for the sins of the whole world was already on the altar..... Z '00-139
- 8: 1** The Kingdom of God. This was the main theme of our Lord's preaching A274
- 8: 2** Went seven devils.... Fallen angels who had obsessed her..... S25
- 8: 3** Of their substance.... Providing for the physical wants of Jesus and the twelve: there is no hint anywhere in the Bible that Christ ever solicited alms..... F286
- 8: 5** By the wayside..... The fields of Palestine are not fenced and the paths of travel frequently cross them.... Z '06-123
- And the fowls..... Representing Satan and his agents..... Z '00-153
- 8: 6** Upon a rock..... The birds of Palestine are so numerous as to be one of the farmers' chief pests..... Z '06-123
- Palestine abounds with limestone, which renders the soil very rich, but, when shallow, very hot Z '06-123
- 8: 7** Among thorns There are fifty kinds of thorny plants in Palestine, and the thistles sometimes grow to a height of fifteen feet..... Z '06-123
- 8: 8** An hundredfold..... A single grain of barley has been known to produce a fruitage of 276 grains..... Z '06-124
- Representing those who love the Lord, his truth and his people most fervently..... Z '00-141

- Let him hear..... "Let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the Churches" B16
- 8: 9 Asked of him..... Earnest desire to understand every word of God is an evidence that we belong to the Kingdom class Z '06-124
- 8: 10 Unto you The meek, honest and faithful of God's people D614
The Israelites Indeed in both harvests, but no others B28, 170
- It is given to know.. At the first advent, the humble Israelites indeed were not confused, but enlightened, and the same is true now in the second advent D599
- The mysteries "Ye, brethren, are not in darkness that that day should overtake you as a thief" C215
- But to others..... Those not disciples, not consecrated Z '06-200
- In parables Dark sayings D614
- Not understand And to this day the dark sayings of our Lord are not understood except by his footstep followers A128
- 8: 12 By the wayside..... Hardened by prosperity, needing the plowshare of trouble Z '06-125
- Cometh the devil.... Their hearts being solid and compact with selfishness Z '00-140
- 8: 13 They on the rock.... Whose very existence is denied by many F609
- Having a veneer of outward grace but at heart a character of selfishness Z '00-140
- 8: 14 Fell among thorns... Earthly projects and ambitions whose interests conflict with the interests of the Kingdom Z '06-126
- And riches In Palestine these thorns or thistles grow in the very best kind of soil Z '00-140
- 8: 15 And bring no fruit... There are but few of the Lord's people that can be trusted with riches Z '99-220
- 8: 17 Fruit with patience... "Ye cannot serve God and mammon" Z '06-126
- Hupomonee, cheerful, constant endurance Z '01-115
- This prophecy is as true in the judgment of nations as of individuals D541
- That shall not..... In the Millennial Age A303
- Be made manifest.... A testimony dreaded but disbelieved by unjust stewards of wealth and power C20
- 8: 18 How ye hear..... The murderer will be faced by his victim, the debtor by his creditor, the thief by his dupe, the defamer by the one he defamed Z '94-152
- See that your heart is in a right condition to serve the truth Z '00-140
- For whosoever hath.. Hath used Z '99-172
- Whosoever hath not.. Hath not used Z '99-172
- 8: 21 And my brethren.... In my new family, the "Household of Faith" F590
- 8: 23 He fell asleep..... Evidently thoroughly exhausted with the labors of his journey and ministry Z '04-59
- Came down a storm.. Typifying the experiences of the Church during the long night of eighteen centuries in which she has been tempest-tossed Z '04-60
- Of wind The sea of Galilee is quite subject to such wind storms Z '04-58
- 8: 24 Raging of the water.. Symbolizing the restless, anarchistic masses A318
- There was a calm.... "Peace, be still"— after the time of trouble B191
- Typifying the great rest from the Evil One for a thousand years, now near at hand Z '04-60
- Waters lashed to a fury cannot thus be quickly calmed except by a miracle Z '04-59
- Yet he refused to miraculously deliver himself from his captors in Gethsemane F651
- 8: 28 To do with thee.... In common with thee Z '06-141
- Torment me not.... The demons thus implied that they would consider it an interference with their rights if Jesus deprived them of the privilege of tormenting the poor man whom they had obsessed Z '06-141
- 8: 30 And he said, Legion. It is no wonder the poor man was demented.... S26

8: 31 Out into the deep....	Into the abyss, the Second Death, utter destruction	Z '06-142
8: 32 Herd of many swine And they	Unclean to the Jew and unlawful for them to eat	S26
Besought him	Not attempting to palm themselves off as the spirits of deceased human beings.....	F626
8: 37 Depart from them....	Assuredly these were persons and not merely a disease of the man's mind.....	Z '06-142
8: 38 Might be with him... 8: 39 Had done unto him..	Evidently fallen angels cannot impose themselves upon even the dumb animals until given some sort of permission.....	S26
8: 46 That virtue	Wherever the true Gospel goes its effect is to cause uproar and confusion in the kingdom of the prince of darkness.....	Z '94-89
8: 51 Peter, James, John....	"Unto you which believe he is precious " ..Z '06-143	
8: 52 But sleepeth	It appears that Jesus' entire trip had been for the purpose of converting this one man, who then became the Lord's mouthpiece throughout all that region.....	Z '06-143
8: 55 And her spirit..... And she arose.....	Vitality, "He took our infirmities".....	A230, E139, 125, F633
9: 1 Over all devils..... And to cure..... Diseases	The Lord evidently loves warmth of spirit or disposition	Z '00-120
9: 2 The Kingdom of God.	Is not extinct, has hope of a resurrection Z '02-59	
9: 3 Nor scrip	The Second Death is not referred to as a sleep Z '96-34	
9: 5 The very dust.....	Pneuma, breath	Z '96-34
9: 13 Give ye them to eat.. And two fishes.....	Did not come back from heaven or hell, and was not resurrected, but was merely awakened out of the sleep of death. Christ was "The first-fruits of them that slept," "The first that should rise from the dead"	Z '00-121
9: 14 About 5000 men....	Over all the fallen angels.....	S25
9: 16 And the two fishes... And looking up.....	At the expense of Jesus' vitality.....	Z '00-155
He blessed them..... To the disciples.....	Typifying our present privilege of opening deaf ears and blind eyes to the knowledge of the Lord's great plan.....	Z '00-156
9: 17 Were all filled.....	The hope of every Israelite.....	A273
	Valise, satchel. They were not to take up any collections or even anything wherein to carry a surplus	Z '98-47
	To symbolize renouncement of all responsibility for rejection of the message.....	Z '98-47
	We should be ready at any time to distribute our store of Truth. It should be sufficient for us to know that some one present is hungering and thirsting after righteousness.....	Z '04-78
	The Lord takes our time and talents, little and unworthy as these are, and blesses them and uses them in his service and accomplishes great things	Z '06-158
	Yet at the time of his temptation he refused to miraculously appease his own hunger.....	F651
	Thus discountenancing the vegetarian theory Z '02-324	
	It is incomprehensible how any consecrated Christian dare neglect to render thanks for his daily food. Mere outward acts of formalistic piety by others, however, are not pleasing to God.....	Z '00-172
	The giving of thanks did indeed bring a blessing upon the food.....	Z '06-158
	Representing the Little Flock during the Millennial Age	Z '06-159
	Though he could have fed the multitude without their help.....	Z '00-173
	Plain food more quickly satisfies the hunger and is in every way preferable.....	Z '06-158
	The skeptics who deny this miracle cannot question but that this grain and these fishes could in due time, by what are called natural methods, have brought forth enough of their kind to feed this multitude.....	Z '04-77

Of fragments	Not the fragments left by the multitude, but those broken by the Lord and not distributed	Z '06-159
12 baskets	So that none of God's provision for his people might be wasted.....	Z '04-77
	It was those who scattered to others who had their haversacks full in the end. Those who are most intent upon feeding others the Bread of life are themselves most bountifully supplied	Z '05-45
	Our memories are our haversacks in which we are to gather up in store for ourselves and others every spiritual morsel.....	Z '99-48
9: 20 Peter	Probably the oldest of the disciples and their spokesman	Z '04-91
9: 21 To tell no man	Because it might interfere with his payment of the ransom, or bring it before the due time	Z '06-174
9: 23 If any man..... Will come after me... Let him deny himself.	Already a disciple	Z '03-342
	Will follow my example.....	Z '06-175
	Sacrifice himself, his personal interests and ambitions	Z '06-271
	Kill his will outright, not merely hack and mutilate it. This is not and must not be a cross. The desire to give up our will and accep: God's will must be a pleasure or God will take no joy in our service. "I delight to do thy will O my God."	Z '03-344
	"If we be dead with him we shall also live with him"	Z '00-117
And take up..... His cross	Grapple resolutely with	Z '03-344
	The trials, difficulties, disappointments, the crossing of the human will made necessary by the doing of God's will under present unfavorable conditions	Z '03-343, 345
And follow me.....	"Walk not after the flesh but after the Spirit"	Z '03-345
9: 24 Will save his life..... Will lose his life....	Psuche, soul, being.....	E359, 336
9: 26 Be ashamed of me...	Psuche, soul, being.....	E359, 336
	Ashamed to own himself my follower, and to own my brethren, the members of my Body..	E257, 237
And of my words....	"He that despiseth you despiseth me ".....	Z '06-152
	Ashamed to confess the doctrines I teach	E257, 237
	Ashamed of my truths in this harvest time....	C210
The Son of man.....	The Bible and the literature which expounds and illustrates it. The Lord puts his Word on a parity with himself.....	Z '06-152
	Christ, who once became son (in law) of Adam	E164, 150
When Of the holy angels...	In the Millennial Age.....	Z '01-48
	"The Lord cometh with ten thousand of his saints"	C302
9: 27 The Kingdom of God.	A vision of it, as explained in the next nine verses	Z '06-175
9: 28 Eight days	Including the day of Christ's utterance and the day of the vision.....	Z '00-203
Peter, John, James...	Those most advanced in faith and zeal.....	Z '00-203
9: 29 Into a mountain....	Type of the Kingdom.....	A318
And as he prayed....	Our clearest visions of heavenly things come as a result of prayer.....	Z '00-204
White and glistering.	Representing the "Glory to follow" when the sufferings are all complete	B20
9: 30 Talked with him.....	Typically speaking of the sacrifices and sufferings of Christ and the glory to follow.....	B255
Two men	Each of whom had fasted 40 days, as had Jesus, thus showing that they were one with the Lord in a remarkable devotion to the heavenly Father	Z '06-184
Which were Moses...	A figure of Moses, representing: The Mosaic or Law Dispensation.....	B255
	The overcomers of the Jewish Age.....	F677
	The saints who would sleep in death.....	B20

- And Elias A figure of Elijah, representing:
 The Gospel or Christian dispensation B255
 The overcomers of the Gospel Age F677
 The saints, who would not sleep, but be changed
 in a moment in the day of the Lord's pres-
 ence B20
- 9:31 Appeared in glory... It was only an appearance, because Christ was
 the firstborn from the dead, and neither
 Moses nor Elias is as yet "made perfect" F676
- Of his decease..... The bond of communion and fellowship between
 the Ancient Worthies and the Church is the
 sacrifice of Christ, to which they looked for-
 ward and to which we look back Z '06-184
- 9:33 3 tabernacles How many there are like Peter who want to
 rear earthly tabernacles and who fail to un-
 derstand and appreciate the real vision of the
 coming Kingdom! Z '06-185
- 9:34 There came a cloud.. Representing the cloud of trouble in which the
 apostles were plunged by the death of the Re-
 deemer Z '06-184
- And they feared..... Received a needed lesson in reverence Z '98-112
- 9:35 There came a voice.. Representing our fears lest we should fail in
 the great undertaking Z '06-185
- Hear him "And this voice which came from heaven we
 heard when we were witl. him in the holy
 mount" B255
- "My sheep hear my voice" Z '04-105
- "Let every man be swift to hear, slow to
 speak" Z '98-112
- Representing how that all through the Gospel
 Age, while the misty clouds surround the
 glory of the Lord, we shall have great need to
 continually hearken to the Word of the Lord
 Z '00-204
- 9:40 And they could not... Thus, the Lord's people are still in the valley
 of conflict with the will of the flesh and with
 the devil, while with the eye of faith they be-
 hold at the top of the mountain their glorious
 Lord soon to share with them the glories of
 his Kingdom Z '00-204
- 9:46 Then Shortly after the vision on the Mount of Trans-
 figuration. Our highest views of heavenly
 things are quickly followed by earthly trials
 and difficulties which serve to test and prove
 us Z '06-186
- 9:47 And Jesus Avoiding personalities, as it is always best to
 do wherever possible Z '06-186
- 9:48 Shall receive Recognize and show kindness to Z '95-34
- This child One such disciple as has this childlike character
 Z '06-188
- In my name..... Children are simple of heart, meek, truthful,
 free from ambition and rivalry, faithful, trust-
 ing, loving, obedient, teachable, indifferent to
 social distinctions and popular opinions, and
 without guile Z '95-34
- Shall be great..... Because he is mine Z '95-34
- Will be most honored. Humility and child-
 likeness among the brethren now should be
 considered a mark of true greatness Z '06-187
- 9:50 Is for us..... We should love and wish God-speed to all who
 love the Lord and manifest his Spirit,
 whether they associate with us or not Z '06-98
- 9:54 Fire to come down... An illustration of what an impulsive tempera-
 ment may lead to; yet these were specially
 close to the Lord in the Mount of Trans-
 figuration, at the raising of Jairus' daughter,
 and in Gethsemane's garden F135
- 9:56 Destroy men's lives.. Psuche, souls, beings E359. 336
- "For God sent not his Son into the world to
 condemn the world" A255
- 9:59 And bury my father.. Leave your service and serve him until he dies
 Z '96-125
- 9:60 Let the dead..... From God's standpoint, all who are under sen-

- tence of death are considered as though already dead A150, 289
- Especially those who are unbelievers and hence have no union with the Life-giver F697
- “The hour is coming and now is when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God” Z '99-47
- 9: 62 And looking back...** Through fear that the Lord is abandoning him in trial or through unwillingness to longer submit to polishing Z '98-365
- “If any man draw back my soul shall have no pleasure in him” Z '96-307
- Remember Lot's wife C194
- 10: 1 After these things...** About five months before his crucifixion Z '00-105
- Other seventy also...** All brethren; none of them sisters F265
- Typified by the seventy palm trees at Elim Z '07-184
- Corresponding to the 70 elders of Israel, supposedly the original Sanhedrin, appointed by Moses; typifying all the elders or leaders among the Lord's people throughout the Gospel Age Z '04-105, '07-233
- Thus showing that if the Jewish nation had been in a proper condition of heart, the 70 members of the Sanhedrin would by that time have been proclaiming the Messiah throughout the lengths and breadths of Palestine.. Z '00-233
- 10: 2 And sent them....** On a work of service, not lordship F212
- Is great** The work to be done is great Z '00-233
- Pray ye** It is not supposable that the Lord would wish any to pray who would not be anxious to the extent of their ability to engage in the work themselves Z '00-233
- Into his harvest....** The harvest of the Jewish Age, ending A. D. 70; typifying the harvest of the Gospel Age, ending A. D. 1914 B346
- 10: 3 As lambs** Innocent, helpless, harmless Z '04-107
- Among wolves** Ravenous, destructive, selfish Z '04-107
- 10: 4 Carry neither purse.** With which to take up collections Z '04-107
- Nor scrip** Satchels or valises with changes of clothing Z '04-107
- Nor shoes** House shoes or slippers Z '04-107
- And salute no man..** As a news-gatherer and disseminator Z '04-107
- By the way.....** What time have we for frivolities or worldliness or the many social amenities? Z '00-234
- 10: 5 First say, Peace....** The advent of one of the Lord's people into a home should always mean peace to its inmates Z '05-11
- “So far as lieth in you live peaceably with all men” Z '04-108
- 10: 6 Turn to you again..** Our Lord would not have us violate courtesy by imposing ourselves or our teachings upon those who are inappreciative Z '04-108
- 10: 7 Worthy of his hire..** Such things as they give to eat — bare necessities F287
- The necessities of life in exchange for the spiritual blessings bestowed Z '98-47
- These instructions, afterwards changed by the Lord, are not applicable to the present time Z '99-181
- 10: 9 And heal the sick...** Typifying the healing of the spiritually sick and the opening of the spiritually blind eyes and deaf ears in this harvest Z '04-108
- The Kingdom of God** The hope of every Israelite A273
- Is come** It is this message which was the test of Natural Israel and is now the test of Spiritual Israel C136
- Peter's suggestion to return to fishing, after Jesus' crucifixion, was because he did not then see how he could continue this message B117
- Ekinos, as in “When he, the Spirit” E186, 171
- “That servant that knew his Lord's will and did it not shall be punished with many stripes” H76
- 10: 12 That day, that city..**
- 10: 13 Woe unto thee.....**

- In Tyre and Sidon.. Notoriously unholy, licentious, unclean cities Z '00-134
- While ago repented. Yet the worldly wise and prudent tell us that these poor sinners long ago passed into eternal torment Z '00-136
- 10: 14 For Tyre and Sidon.** With their gross immoralities but better condition of heart. Z '00-134
- At the judgment.... In the Millennial Age: these words show that no judgment had as yet been reached in these cases Z '00-135
- Than for you..... With your superior morality and evil condition of heart Z '00-134
- Because they will then receive and be blessed by the light which you have rejected..... A110
- 10: 15 Exalted to heaven..** Highly favored in privileges of knowledge..... H19
Highly exalted by having Christ as a resident E395, 376
- Thrust down to hell. *Hades*, oblivion, death, as a city..... E395, 376
- Even the site where it stood is now a matter of dispute..... H19
- 10: 16 He that heareth you** At any time during the harvest of the Jewish Age..... B246
- Despiseth me "Whosoever shall be ashamed of me, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed"..... Z '06-152
- 10: 17 Even the devils....** The fallen angels..... S25
- 10: 18 He said unto them:** Do not be too highly elated over the casting out of these demons. I beheld something far greater than this..... Z '00-235
- I beheld In my prehuman existence..... Z '00-235
- Satan Whose very existence is now denied by many F611
- As lightning As a bright one..... Z '00-235
- Fall from heaven.... From brightness and honor..... Z '00-235
- 10: 21 And said** Offered prayer audibly in the presence of fellow-believers..... Z '98-27
- Hid these things.... This gracious plan which provides such wonderful future opportunities for the poor people who once inhabited Tyre and Sidon..... Z '00-136
- From the wise..... The worldly wise, by permitting contempt and ridicule to attach thereto..... B29
- Particularly the wise residents of Capernaum and Bethsaida..... Z '98-60
- Including the wise of our day who teach that these poor people went direct to eternal torment..... Z '00-136
- Unto babes Those who make no boast of wisdom according to the course of this world..... Z '99-165
- "God looketh on the heart"..... Z '03-223
- 10: 22 But the Son.....** Whose prehuman fellowship with the Father was impressed with sufficient clearness to enable our Lord to say, "What he hath seen and heard, that he testifies"..... E100, 91
- 10: 23 That ye see.....** At the first advent, the humble Israélites alone were not confused, but enlightened, and the same is true now in the second advent..... D599
- 10: 24 Have not seen them** "They say of me, Doth he not speak in parables?" "I heard, but I understood not"..... B23
- 10: 25 A certain lawyer....** One versed in the Law of Moses, a scribe Z '00-250
- And tempted him... Sought to prove him, to draw him out, to expose him..... Z '00-250
- 10: 27 Thou shalt love.....** *Agape*, with disinterested love..... Z '01-149
- The Lord thy God.. Failure to keep this Law is the direct cause of the time of trouble..... A309
- With all thy heart.. "Love is the fulfilling of the Law"..... A246
- Jehovah E43, 40
- More than dear ones of the home circle..... Z '06-201
- Such love does not wait for commands, but appeals for service. Obedience to this part of the Law enabled Christ to fulfil the Law Covenant and to become heir of the Abrahamic Covenant at the same time that he redeemed Adam..... F124
- The Lord thus epitomized the ten commandments, which are in themselves a brief epitome of the whole Law..... A45

		Ultimately, obedience to this Law will be required of all who shall have life on any plane	A136
With all thy soul....		Words, looks, deeds.....	Z '06-201
All thy strength....		Using time, talent, influence, in his service.....	Z '06-201
With all thy mind..		Appreciating him keenly, understanding his laws, entering into heart sympathy with them	Z '06-201
As thyself		It does not say "Better than thyself," hence Christ's course of self-sacrifice in our behalf went beyond this requirement.....	Z '06-202
10: 29 But he		Knowing that even in this treatment of Jesus he was not loving his neighbor as himself	Z '06-201
Who is my neighbor		"I understand that it is one who belongs to my own station in life".....	Z '06-201
10: 30 To Jericho		One of the appointed cities of the priests and Levites, in which it was estimated 12,000 lived at that time.....	Z '00-252
Fell among thieves..		Who infest the Jericho road even to this day	Z '06-201
10: 31 A certain priest....		Chosen for the very highest service toward the people of Israel.....	Z '06-201
10: 32 Likewise a Levite...		Set apart as instructors of the people, to guide them by word and example.....	Z '06-201
10: 33 A certain Samaritan.		The Samaritans were a mixed people whom the Jews despised	Z '06-201
10: 37 Do thou likewise....		Show the spirit of love toward any man in the world, friend or foe.....	Z '06-202
10: 41 And Jesus answered.		The remark being called forth by Martha's complaint against her sister.....	N '04-4-10
10: 42 That good part.....		We are not to suppose that Mary spent all her time at the Lord's feet listening, but that when a favorable opportunity did come, she was quick to take advantage of it. This should be the attitude of all the Lord's true people	N '04-4-10
11: 1 Teach us to pray....		The Lord never taught the multitudes to pray nor intimated that they should. The privilege of prayer implies intimate acquaintance with the Creator	Z '06-203
11: 2 When ye pray, say..		Not these exact words, but "After this manner"	Z '06-204
Our Father		"Children of wrath," "Children of the devil," have no right to pray thus.....	Z '98-29
Hallowed be thy name		"To as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God." The affection of a true father for his child is one of the most precious in the world.....	Z '04-118
Thy Kingdom come.		The word "Our" implies an interest in the other sons, who like ourselves are "Accepted in the Beloved"	Z '06-204
Thy will		Reverence for God should be first in all our thoughts, but is losing ground everywhere in our day, even among the Lord's true people	Z '04-118
Be done		In glory and power.....	Z '95-291, '97-304
As in heaven.....		The panacea for every ill and trouble, not only for ourselves but for all men.....	Z '04-119
So in earth.....		A humble acknowledgment that it has not yet come	Z '98-30
11: 3 Give us		All blessings are of the Father.....	E48, 45
		Not now being manifested or exerted in earth's affairs	Z '95-60
		If we pray this we must live accordingly.....	C22
		None will claim that the conversion of the whole world to the present standard of Christendom would answer this petition.....	C179
		Many Christians seem to have forgotten the import of these words.....	B13
		Bless our efforts at procuring and eating. There are occasionally spiritual dyspeptics who eat and work not, but the great diffi-	

		culty with most Christians is that they eat not at all, or else eat so sparingly that they are dying of starvation.....	Z '79-3-5
Day by day.....	Our daily bread.....	Not for a long time ahead.....	Z '98-30
11: 4 Forgive us our sins.	For we also forgive.	Life's necessities, temporal and spiritual	Z '06-205
		It is improper for saints to ask alms.....	Z '07-366
		Not Adamic sins, but personal transgressions	Z '06-206
Indebted to us.....		The very essence of Christian principle is love, sympathy and the forgiveness of the faults of others. We may not express forgiveness until forgiveness is asked, and not always immediately then, if the erring one will be benefitted more by temporary abeyance, but should always be in a forgiving attitude	Z '98-30
And lead us not into Temptation		Who has trespassed against us.....	Z '04-120
Deliver us from evil.		Abandon us not in.....	Z '06-39
		How foolish to pray thus and not watch!.....	Z '07-46
		From the Evil One, ever ready to attack us, to the extent that the Lord grants opportunity	Z '06-205
11: 9 Seek	It shall be opened..	In the "Law and Testimony".....	E181, 167
11: 11 A stone	A serpent	The door of knowledge shall be opened... The bread of oriental countries very much resembles a stone in appearance.....	E181, 167 Z '06-207
11: 12 A scorpion.....		Certain kinds of serpents resemble certain kinds of fish	Z '06-207
11: 13 To give good gifts..	The holy Spirit.....	There is a small, white scorpion which rolls itself up in the shape of an egg.....	Z '06-207
		Good earthly gifts.....	F685
		"The words that I speak unto you . . . are Spirit"	E242, 222
	To them that ask....	Set before the family as bread, fish and eggs, but not forced on any.....	E242, 222
11: 15 Through Beelzebub.		We need not, as do the unregenerate and heathen, pray for earthly blessings.....	E242, 222
		It is useless to pray if we neglect to feed	E242, 222
		The first, and for a long time the only, enemy of the divine government.....	S16
		Refuted by Jesus' refusal to accept the testimony of any demon.....	Z '04-30
	The chief	Doubtless because of being by nature a superior order of being.....	S16
	Of the devils.....	The angels which fell at the time of the flood.....	S16
11: 18 If Satan	Against himself	Whose very existence is now denied by many.....	F610
		By aiding the miraculous cure of the sick.....	F641
	How	As he is now doing through "Christian Science"	S78, 97
11: 20 The finger of God...		When he has to resort to such desperate measures.....	Z '06-166
11: 22 And overcome him..		Which I do not claim as my own power..	E293, 271
11: 23 Is against me.....		"And he laid hold on that old serpent, which is the devil and Satan, and bound him a thousand years"	C341
11: 26 Then goeth he.....		In our day devotees of every sect can meet together in harmony in all sorts of union meetings, but all with one accord are violently opposed to Present Truth.....	Z '06-342
11: 28 And keep it.....		If Christ has not been enthroned in the mind already weakened by previous obsession.....	S26
11: 30 For as Jonas.....		If we had all knowledge and zeal, without the spirit of obedience, it would prove us unworthy of the divine favor.....	Z '05-366
11: 31 And condemn it.....		Contrary to the belief of many modern theologians	A61
11: 35 Be not darkness....		Just as heathendom will condemn Christendom for its misuse of divine favor.....	D72
11: 36 Bright shining.....		Does not become darkness, become extinguished	E286, 319, 264, 294
11: 50 Of this generation..		<i>Astrape</i> , incorrectly rendered "lightning" in "For as the lightning cometh out of the East"	B156
		<i>Genea</i> , people living cotemporaneously.....	D603
		As a legitimate effect from preceding causes...	D47

- 11: 51 Of Abel Who typified Isaac, Jacob, Spiritual Israel and the wheat class..... Z '01-86
- 11: 52 Woe unto you lawy's Doctors of the Law, types of the Doctors of Divinity of our day..... N '07-11-3
- Ye have taken away. By substituting your own traditions and doctrines for those of God's Word and thus misrepresenting God N '07-11-3
- Key of knowledge... Knowledge of God and reverence for him N '07-11-3
- Entered not in..... " My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge" Z '00-270
- Yourselves The elder son "Would not go in" to greet the returned prodigal. "The publicans and sinners shall go into the Kingdom before you" Z '92-314
- 12: 2 Is nothing covered.. The preachers themselves do not know God; they are confused regarding his true character and plan..... N '07-11-3
- Not be revealed..... This prophecy is as true in the judgment of nations as of individuals..... D541
- Apokalupto, uncovered, unveiled..... Z '02-92
- Shall not be known. A testimony dreaded but disbelieved by unjust stewards of wealth and power..... C20
- During the Millennial Age..... A303
- When the murderer will be faced by his victim, the debtor by his creditor, the thief by his dupe, the defamer by the one he defamed Z '94-152
- 12: 4 That kill the body... That terminate the present life in these poor dying bodies E335, 332, H30
- 12: 5 Whom ye shall fear. Perfect love casts out slavish but not reverential fear Z '98-112
- Fear him Have respect and deference to Jehovah, with whom are the issues of life everlasting..... E335, 332, H30
- To cast into hell.... To terminate all hope of future existence in Gehenna, the Second Death, utter destruction H30
- 12: 7 Of your head..... You who are in covenant relationship to the Lord Z '93-230
- 12: 10 Shall speak a word.. Ignorantly E296, 274
- The holy Ghost..... Maliciously attributing to an evil source what cannot be denied as a good work, free from sin, selfishness or ambition..... E292, 271
- Not be forgiven.... But must be expiated by punishment..... E296, 274
- 12: 13 One of the company. Seeing in the teachings of Christ only that which he thought might be used to further his own selfish interests..... Z '00-253
- 12: 14 And he said unto him Refusing to interfere in secular affairs Z '00-254
- 12: 15 Which he possessth Earthly riches consecrated to God but not subjected to the flames of the altar are of no value except as evidences of a broken vow, to rise against us in judgment..... Z '97-98
- 12: 18 This will I do..... I will pursue a selfish, avaricious course... Z '00-255
- 12: 19 To my soul..... Being, self Z '81-4-1
- 12: 20 This night thy soul.. During the dark night of the time of trouble.. D273
- Leaving you to enter the next life a pauper as respects material, mental and moral wealth, and handicapped by a load of selfishness Z '00-255
- Shall be required.... The hoarded treasures of the wealthy "shall not be able to deliver them" D273
- 12: 22 Take no thought.... No anxious care: be neither careless nor anxious F572
- For your life..... Psuche, soul, being E359, 336
- 12: 24 Consider the ravens. Learn lessons of the Creator through the things created Z '04-37
- 12: 30 Need of these things These earthly things which you do not need to pray for F679
- 12: 31 Shall be added..... And in his service, he will not let you starve B119
- 12: 32 Little Flock Supplied as needed..... Z '97-99
- The holy company, selected here and there during the Gospel Age..... A72
- Precious jewels of the Lord's own choosing..... B190
- A comparatively small portion of nominal Spiritual Israel B205

	Only one out of every 1716 typical believers was a typical sacrificer.....	T119
	The saints, therefore, cannot be the "Lord's Great Army" that shall ruin Christendom..	D543
Father's good pleasure	"The Father himself loveth you"; "He shall cover thee with his feathers and under his wings shalt thou trust".....	Z '04-74
To give you.....	Who have made first the general consecration to holy living and obedience to God, and later have made a special consecration to sacrifice earthly interests for the heavenly...	F125
The Kingdom	"That ye may eat and drink at my table in my Kingdom, and sit on thrones".....	A274
12: 33 And give alms.....	Wisely, however, as becometh God's steward..	F576
12: 35 Be girded about.....	Representing constant activity on the part of the Lord's people during his absence....Z '04-123	
And your light.....	The lamp of the divine Word, well supplied with the oil of the holy Spirit and well trimmed in the sense of being rightly divided	Z '00-268
12: 36 Wait for their lord.. When he will return. And knocketh	"Ye are the light of the world".....Z '04-123 The Lord Jesus at his second advent.....Z '00-268 <i>To analusai</i> , as in "A desire to depart".....F670	
	By oral or printed evidences that the time prophecies are fulfilled. The servants are not to know in advance, but are to know at the time of arrival, and that without seeing	
	Z '04-123	
12: 37 Shall find watching.	This knocking began in 1875 and still continues. "I stand at the door and knock. If any man hear my voice and open the door I will come in to him and sup with him and he with me".....	Z '04-124
Shall gird himself... To sit down..... To meat	Recognizing the unfolding of the Divine plan as a sign of the Lord's presence.....	D599
And serve them.....	Become their servant.....	Z '07-295
	In "The banqueting house".....	D612
	Such as the world knoweth not of.....	D612
	We already have this foretaste of the good things to come.....	C197
12: 38 In the third watch..	With truths concerning his glorious nature, the object and manner of his return, the time features of the plan, the harvest work and the time of trouble.....	B171
12: 39 And this know.....	When very few are awake.....	Z '04-124
If the goodman..... Of the house	Understand the reason why the time is so secreted under symbols and parables.....	D611
The thief	The householder, the devil and his servants..	D611
Broken through	The present social structure.....	Z '04-124
12: 40 When ye think not..	The one who comes quietly, unostentatiously, unknown	Z '04-124
	Dugged into	Z '04-124
12: 42 Who then	His knock will be the first intimation of his presence; and this was literally fulfilled, as the time of his coming was not known in ad- vance	Z '04-125
And wise steward... Shall make ruler... Meat in due season..	In the harvest.....	B163
	And prudent servant.....	D613
	Has placed	D613
	Truth as it becomes due.....	A349, F9
12: 43 Blessed that servant.	Can we suppose the Lord would thus honor one who by his teachings or silence supported the eternal torment theory?.....	H12
	That particular one who does not "Smite his fellow-servants," but is faithful and humble in his treatment of them, and of all the "Household" who through him receive the "Meat in due season"	
		D613
Lord when he cometh Shall find so doing..	Erchomai, arrives	B163
12: 44 Will make him ruler All that he hath.....	Shall find thus employed.....	D613
12: 45 If that servant.....	Will appoint him overseer.....	D613
	All the vast storehouse of Present Truth B163, D613	
	Shall become wicked, and, losing faith.....D614	

	Delayeth his coming	Has not arrived.....	B163
	Begin to beat.....	Oppose and contradict.....	B163
	The men-servants ...	Those who are faithfully declaring that the Lord is present.....	B163
12: 46	And to be drunken..	Intoxicated with false doctrines.....	D614
	Will come	Heko, will have arrived.....	B163
	Looketh not for him.	Is not aware.....	B163
	Cut him in sunder..	Cut him off from being that servant who is entrusted with the dispensing of the Truth as it becomes due in this harvest time.....	A349, D613
12: 47	His lord's will.....	That he should consecrate himself.....	Z '96-192
	Shall be beaten.....	In the Millennial Age.....	Z '92-341
	With many stripes..	Lacerations of conscience or other chastisements	F719
12: 48	Much is given.....	Many and severe will be the stripes which a present life of self-indulgence will naturally demand and receive under the rule of the iron rod	A303
12: 50	I have a baptism...	To Christendom	D72
	Straightened	The baptism of death.....	F438, 442
12: 51	That I am come....	In difficulty	N '04-2-7
	But rather division..	In the harvest of either the Jewish or the Gospel Age	B236
12: 56	Discern this time...	Between those who love the Truth supremely and others of the family; this division cannot be avoided.....	B236
12: 58	With thine adversary	Because the children of darkness wage a continual warfare against the light.....	F533
	To the magistrate...	That you are even now enroute to judgment Z '94-315	
	Delivered from him.	The Law Covenant, which condemned all..Z '94-315	
	To the judge.....	The just judgment of God.....	Z '94-315
	To the officer.....	By acceptance of the atonement offered by Christ	Z '94-315
	Into prison	Jehovah	Z '94-315
12: 59	The very last mite..	Some power that will execute the penalty Z '94-315	
		A position of disfavor.....	Z '94-315
13: 2	Sinners above all....	The forfeiture of the chief blessing, at first offered exclusively to the Jews, and the consequent period of 1845 years of disfavor, beginning A. D. 33 and ending 1878.....Z '94-315	
13: 3	I tell you, Nay....	Not all calamities come as punishments for sin Z '00-221	
	All likewise perish..	" Some men's sins are open beforehand and others they follow after ".....Z '94-48	
13: 6	Had a fig tree.....	But while calamities may come to the saints, they never " Happen "; nothing that befalls them is of accident.....	
13: 10	On the Sabbath....	The Jewish nation.....	D604
13: 19	And the fowls.....	Type of the Millennial Age.....	B40
13: 20	The Kingdom of God	" Babylon is a cage of every unclean and hateful bird ".....	C187
13: 21	It is like leaven.....	Nearly all jail-birds are members of some branch of the nominal Church.....	B163
	Which a woman....	The nominal Kingdom of God, the nominal Church	D552
	3 measures of meal..	Corruption, error	F464, T98
	Whole was leavened.	" That woman Jezebel "; the Roman Catholic system	Z '00-154
13: 23	Are there few.....	Faith, hope and love.....	Z '00-154
		Corrupted	F464, T98
13: 24	Strive	Christ did not answer this and we must not..	E417, 401
	At the strait gate...	The prize of the high calling is not for the easy-going Christian	Z '97-84
		The narrow way of self-sacrifice in the interest of the Lord's plan, made so by the opposition of the worldly spirit against truth and righteousness	A207, 212, C207, E418, 401
13: 25	Shut to the door....	Within are ministering spirits, all conspiring for our ultimate membership in the New Creation	F152
		" They that were ready went in with him to the marriage, and the door was shut ".....C221	

	" I am he that shutteth and no man openeth "	C195
	All opportunity to become of the Wise Virgin class by engaging in the harvest work will be thereby ended.....	C210, 213, 221
	This does not mean that the foolish virgins will be consigned to eternal torment.....	F75
	The deliverance of the last member of the Body will take place simultaneously with the closing of the door.....	C231
13: 28	Shall be weeping....	
	Gnashing of teeth....	
	When ye	
	Shall see	
	Abraham and Isaac.	
	All the prophets....	
	In the Kingdom....	
13: 30	There are last.....	
	Shall be first.....	
	There are first.....	
	Shall be last.....	
	Behold, I.....	
	I do cures today....	
	And tomorrow	
	And the third day...	
13: 35	Behold, your house.	
	Unto you desolate..	
	When ye shall say..	
14: 3	On the Sabbath day.	
14: 4	And he took him....	
14: 5	An ox or an ass....	
14: 10	Friend, go up higher	
14: 11	Shall be abased.....	
	Humbleth himself...	
	Shall be exalted....	
14: 14	Shalt be recompensed	

	At the resurrection..	There is no promise of reward to the righteous until the resurrection.....	N '03-10-22
14: 15	Shall eat bread.....	Be on good terms with the king.....	Z '06-249
14: 16	A certain man.....	Jehovah	Z '06-250
	Made a great supper	The marriage supper of the Lamb.....	Z '06-250
		The good things pertaining to the spiritual phase of the Kingdom of God. "O taste and see that the Lord is good".....	Z '96-70
	And bade many.....	The Jewish people.....	Z '06-250
14: 17	At supper time.....	During the 3½ years of our Lord's ministry in which he was being slain as the bullock for the feast.....	Z '00-287, '06-250
14: 18	To make excuse.....	Many seem to feel that those things which they would call the real, practical affairs of life need all of their attention.....	Z '00-287
14: 21	Being angry	Indignant	Z '06-250
	Go out quickly.....	During the 3½ years after the crucifixion, before the Gospel was preached to Gentiles	Z '00-287
	The poor	The mentally and morally poor among the Jews, not the prominent ones, were those who received the Gospel: the publicans and harlots	
			Z '06-250
14: 23	Go out	Throughout the Gospel Age.....	Z '00-288
	And hedges	Outside the Jewish city or Church.....	Z '06-251
	Into the highways..	Among the Gentiles.....	A194
	And compel them..	Urge or constrain them.....	A194
14: 24	None of those men..	It is impossible to be a thorough-going business man, wealthy, influential, and at the same time follow in the footsteps of Jesus.....	Z '00-288
14: 26	And hate not.....	Love not less.....	E359, 336
	Father and mother..	And self, and popularity, worldly prosperity, honor of men and human theories and systems	D268
14: 28	Counteth the cost...	Whether to trust to the Lord's promised aid to enable him to overcome, or to forfeit his justification, "Receive the favor of God in vain"	F126
		"Better is it that thou shouldest not vow than that thou shouldest vow and not pay"; "It is a snare to a man to make inquiry after having made vows"	Z '96-307
14: 30	Not able to finish....	We may rest assured that our Father's original plan will be carried out to the letter.....	O-15
14: 33	All that he hath....	His own ideas and will and possessions and earthly prospects	Z '96-86
	Cannot be my disciple	The prize of the high calling is not for the easy-going Christian	Z '97-84
15: 2	Receiveth sinners ...	Modern theology is forced to conclude from this that all who do not make this utter sacrifice of every earthly interest are sure to be consigned to eternal torment.....	N '05-4-9
15: 4	What man of you...	There is no intimation that our Lord went "slumming" after them.....	Z '99-8
	Lose one of them...	Representing the Lord Jesus, the true shepherd, as the representative of the Father, the great shepherd	Z '00-298
	The ninety and nine.	Representing Adam and the human family. "All we like sheep have gone astray"; "There is none righteous, no not one"	Z '00-298
	And go	Representing the angels and other spirit beings who never wandered into sin and away from God's care.....	Z '00-298
15: 5	Until he find it.....	Representing the Lord's first advent.....	Z '00-298
	And when	Restore it to its original condition.....	Z '00-298
	He hath found it....	At the close of the Millennial Age.....	Z '00-299
15: 7	Over one sinner....	Having restored to perfection all of the human family who possess sheep characteristics	Z '00-299
15: 8	10 pieces of silver...	What, then, will be the joy in heaven when the Body of Christ is received into glory?....	Z '95-134
	Lose one piece.....	Representing all the sons of God, including angels and archangels, bearing his likeness	
			Z '00-299
		The human piece, mankind; the dirt floor of the	

	oriental home representing the defilements which have obscured the divine likeness ever since man's fall in Eden.....	Z '00-299
And seek diligently..	Representing divine energy on behalf of lost humanity	Z '00-299
15: 9 Until she find it.....	"That which was lost"	Z '00-300
And when	At the end of the Millennial Age	Z '00-300
Rejoice with me....	Representing the time coming when all things in heaven and on earth will rejoice in the full accomplishment of the Lord's work.....	Z '00-300
15: 11 A certain man.....	Jehovah	Z '06-253
15: 12 And the younger....	Representing the publicans and sinners....	Z '06-253
15: 13 Into a far country..	Into disregard of his covenant, far from God and his love and protection and care.....	Z '04-136
15: 15 To a citizen.....	Representing Satan.....	Z '04-136
To feed swine.....	Associate with the worldly, those groveling in earthly things	Z '04-136
15: 20 His father	Jehovah, represented by our Lord Jesus.....	Z '06-253
15: 22 The best robe.....	Representing the robe of Christ's righteousness, justification	Z '06-253
And put a ring.....	The pentecostal blessing as a signet of everlasting mercy, forgiveness and love.....	Z '06-253
15: 25 Now his elder son... Was in the field.....	Representing the Pharisees and scribes....	Z '06-253
	Striving by daily obedience to the Law to remain at home with God.....	Z '06-253
15: 28 And he was angry...	Lacked the spirit of love and hence was not at all prepared for the feast.....	Z '06-253
And would not go in	"Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees. Ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in." "The publicans and sinners shall go into the Kingdom before you"	Z '92-314
	Much the same spirit is manifested now by the outwardly religious, as they hear of the coming Times of Restitution, in which all the degraded of earth may return to the Father's love	Z '04-137
15: 31 Is thine	May yet be yours if you will have it so....	Z '06-253
16: 1 Unto his disciples...	As well as the scribes and Pharisees.....	Z '00-315
A certain rich man.. Which had a steward	Jehovah	Z '00-315
	The scribes and Pharisees at the first advent; the Sunday-school teachers and superintendents, ministers, bishops, etc., at the second advent	Z '00-317
Wasted his goods...	Failed to use in a satisfactory manner the favors committed to him.....	Z '00-315
16: 2 No longer steward..	A new dispensation is about to be ushered in	Z '00-315
16: 3 Then the steward...	The Lord proceeds to show what a literal steward in olden times would have done under such circumstances	Z '00-315, 317
16: 7 And write fourscore.	In view of the disproportionate reductions it seems probable that the steward knew the debtors could not pay more than the changed amounts. His course, therefore, did not work injury to his employer's real interests.....	Z '94-69
16: 8 And the lord..... Commended	The master of the worldly-wise steward.....	Z '94-69
For	For his worldly wisdom and prudence.....	Z '94-69
Children of world...	By more promptly recognizing that a change of dispensation requires a changed attitude towards those about to be taken from their control	Z '00-315, 317
In their generation..	As illustrated by the course of the literal steward of the parable.....	Z '00-315, 317
Children of light....	Genoa, people living contemporaneously, as in "This generation shall not pass"	D603
	As represented by the scribes and Pharisees at the first advent, and the Sunday-school teachers, superintendents, ministers and bishops at the second advent; the latter wholly refusing to make any change in their course, in spite of their increasing and glaring inconsistencies, as manifested by the light of Present Truth	Z '00-315, 317

16: 9	And I say unto you.	My disciples	Z '94-69, '00-318
	Friends	The heavenly Father and the Lord Jesus Christ Z '00-318	
	Of the mammon....	With the mammon.....	T93
	Of unrighteousness..	The earthly wealth or valuables under your control now, which were at one time in whole or in part controlled by sin and Satan.....	
	That when ye fail...	That when this age of Satan's dominion is ended	T93
	They	When the present life ends.....	Z '94-70
16: 10	That which is least..	Those in whose interest the mammon is expended	T93
		The Lord's method is to advance only him whose zeal, faithfulness and patient perseverance have shown themselves in little things	F296
16: 11	The true riches....	The glory, honor and immortality of the Kingdom	Z '94-70
16: 12	Another man's	Jehovah's	Z '00-318
	Which is your own..	Conditionally	Z '00-318
16: 13	Serve two masters..	"A double-minded man is unstable in all his ways"	C221
	And mammon	Worldly wealth	T93
16: 14	Who were covetous.	Typified by Aaron's golden calf.....	Z '02-222
16: 15	Among men	'Who were money-lovers	Z '02-222
16: 16	Were until John....	Natural men	Z '94-70
		Only the justified to life could be invited to the High Calling, and John died before the sacrifice of atonement had been completed..	
			D625, F112
	Since that time.....	As Christ was to have the pre-eminence in the Kingdom, it was necessary that he should be the first member of it.....	F86, T108
	The Kingdom of God	The heavenly phase of the Kingdom; the only offer made during the Gospel Age.....	A277
	Is preached	Teaching that a new dispensation is at hand Z '94-70	
16: 17	Than one tittle.....	Because of the greater and more important things typified by it.....	T12
	Of the Law.....	Christ was evidently a firm believer in the verbal inspiration of the Scriptures.....	Z '79-11-7
	To fail	The Jubilee features of which undoubtedly typified the great Times of Restitution B173, 187	
16: 19	A certain rich man..	Of fulfilment	B179
	Clothed in purple...	The Jewish nation.....	E396, 376, H38
	And fine linen.....	Invested with royalty because of the promises made to Abraham and David.....	H38
	Fared sumptuously..	Righteousness; the Jews being typically a holy people	H38
	Every day	Being the special recipients of God's favors.....	H38
		"Chiefly, because to them were committed the oracles of God"	H38
16: 20	Named Lazarus	The Gentile outcasts from divine favor.....	H39
	Full of sores	Sin-sick	H39
16: 21	And desiring	Hungering and thirsting for righteousness	H38
	Fed with the crumbs	"And she said, Truth, Lord, yet the dogs eat of the crumbs"	H39
	The rich man's table	"Which fall from their master's table".....	H39
	Moreover the dogs..	"Let their table become a trap and a snare unto them"	N '06-2-18
16: 22	The beggar died....	The typically clean Jew considered all Gentiles fit associates of dogs, which were regarded as detestable creatures in those days.....	H38
	By the angels.....	Many of the Gentiles entered into covenant relationship with God to be "Dead with Christ"	H40, 43
	Into Abr'am's bosom	The messengers, the apostles and others.....	H40, 43
	Rich man also died.	The place of divine favor, Abraham being a type of Jehovah	H40
		The Jewish nation rejected the crucified Christ and died to all their previous special advantages	H39
		Died as a nation.....	H41

16: 23	And in hell	Hades, oblivion, national death.....	E396, 376, H40
	He lifted up his eyes	As a people, since the rejection of Messiah..	E396, 376, H40
	Being in torments...	For 1800 years the Jews have been relentlessly persecuted by all classes, including professed Christians	H41
	Abraham afar off...	God no longer favoring him.....	H41
16: 24	And send Lazarus..	It was from professed Christians that the Jews expected mercy	H41
	Finger in water.....	Only recently the President of the United States was invoked by the Hebrew people to intercede for their relief in Russia.....	N '06-2-18
16: 25	Abraham said, Son.	God still recognizes the Jews as children of the Covenant	H41
16: 26	Between us and you.	Between the Gospel Church and the Jew.....	H41
	A great gulf.....	Prejudice, pride and envy on the Jewish side, and on the side of the Church a knowledge that "By the deeds of the Law shall no flesh be justified"	H41
	Fixed	Until the end of the Gospel Age.....	H43
16: 27	Then he	Representing especially the two tribes of Judah and Benjamin, which returned from Babylon	H42
16: 28	Five brethren	The ten tribes scattered among surrounding nations	H42
16: 30	But if one.....	Lazarus, the figuratively dead Gentile, but now figuratively risen: "If ye then be risen".....	H43
17: 1	Offences	Trials	Z '06-39
17: 2	Better for him.....	Because such a calamity could not in any way affect his future life.....	Z '06-188
17: 3	Rebuke him	To fail to do so means to injure him.....	Z '94-268
	And if he repent....	But not otherwise, though always remaining in an attitude of forgiveness, waiting for the desired and necessary repentance.....	Z '94-268
17: 4	I repent	It is proper to expect those who trespass against us to make some acknowledgment of their fault before expressing full forgiveness; but like the father of the prodigal, when we see the repentant one coming in an attitude of humility, we should go out part way to meet him	Z '98-126
17: 5	Increase our faith...	This should be the prayer of all of God's children, since it is faith that overcomes the world	Z '96-162
17: 6	This sycamine tree..	Representing difficulties and obstructions in the Christian course	Z '96-86
17: 8	And afterward	After you have served the Lord faithfully, and because of it.....	Z '96-60
	Shalt eat and drink.	Have your faith strengthened in divine things	Z '96-60
17: 12	That were lepers....	Leprosy being a type of sin and its loathsome, contagious and consuming character.....	Z '00-330
17: 14	Unto the priests....	Representatives of the Jewish system; so that the rulers of the Jewish Church might be given a full opportunity to decide for or against Christ	C168
17: 16	Giving him thanks..	Representing consecration	Z '00-331
17: 17	Ten cleansed	Representing justification	Z '00-331
17: 20	Cometh not	Does not make its first appearance	A288
	With observation ...	Outward show or manifestation	A276, B142
17: 21	Is within you.....	Is in the midst of or among all classes, ruling and judging all	A276
		Making itself manifest to all by outward, visible and unmistakable signs	A288
17: 23	Or see there.....	He certainly did not mean it would be within the hearts of the hypocritical Pharisees.....	A276
17: 24	For as the lightning.	In any particular place.....	B165
		Astrape, not lightning, because lightning rarely flashes clear across the heavens: the same word as in "The bright shining of a candle doth give thee light"	B156
	Shineth	The bright-shiner, the sun.....	D583
		Everywhere, instantly, noiselessly, gradually	

- bringing to light the truth on every subject;
to be first discerned by those first awake....
- B160, 167, D583
- The Son of man....** Christ, who once became son (in law) of Adam
E164, 140
- 17: 26 The days of Noe....** Before the flood..... B160
- So shall it be..... Before the time of trouble..... B160
- Also in the days.... In the *Parousia*, in the presence, not the coming..... B160, D296, B143
- 17: 27 They did eat, etc...** The days in which we are now living..... T86
- Before the flood..... The world in general was pursuing the ordinary, proper affairs of life, ignorant of the impending catastrophe..... D607
- Into the ark..... Type of Christ and the power in him which will replenish and reorganize society..... A318
- The flood came..... Contrary to the teachings of many modern theologians..... A61
- 17: 29 Went out of Sodom.** Type of Babylon, that great city which spiritually is called Sodom..... D607
- Destroyed them all.. Without giving them a full opportunity..... A110
- "If the mighty works which have been done in thee had been done in Sodom," etc..... A110
- 17: 30 When the Son of man Is revealed** Already present D607
- Apokalupsis*, uncovered, unveiled..... Z '02-92
- Is made manifest, first to his watching virgins, later, in the trouble, to all men..... D607
- 17: 31 Upon the housetop..** Who has a higher life and experience and faith than the merely nominal member..... D575
- And his stuff..... Titles, dignities, respect, commendations of good and regular standing..... D575
- In the house..... The branch of the nominal Church with which he is connected..... D575
- In the field..... In the world, not a Church member..... D575
- Not return back.... Not join the nominal Church..... D575
- 17: 32 Remember Lot's wife**
- "Escape for thy life; look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain; escape to the mountain lest thou be consumed"..... D607
- Type of the Great Company, more in sympathy with the things behind than the things before C194, D607
- 17: 33 Whosoever shall seek**
- To save his life..... By compromises of conscience and staying in Babylon D607
- And whosoever Psuche, soul, being..... E359, 336
- Shall lose his life.... Sacrificing present interests..... D607
- Shall preserve it.... Psuche, soul, being..... E359, 336
- 17: 34 In that night.....** Everlastingly D607
- "The morning cometh and also the night" D273, 608
- "Wherein no man can work"..... D544
- "This night thy soul shall be required" D273
- 17: 35 In one bed.....** Creed-bed or crib for spiritual babes..... D608
- Women This word is spurious; not in any MS..... D609
- 17: 36 Grinding together ..** Preparing theological food in seminaries, etc..... D609
- Be in the field..... In the world, outside the nominal house..... D609
- And the other left..... Not all come-outers will be of the Elect..... D609
- 17: 37 Where, Lord?** Where will these be taken?..... D610
- Wheresoever the body The carcass, the food..... D610
- The eagles Those keen of vision and appetite..... D610
- 18: 1 Always to pray....** Ask for the right things with persistency. Z '05-343
- And not to faint.... Not to grow weary, hopeless and faithless. Z '05-343
- 18: 2 A judge** Jacob wrestled all night with the angel, unwilling to let him go until he blessed him Z '01-270
- Judges in oriental countries are notoriously corrupt Z '06-264
- 18: 7 And shall not God..** Who is not unjust, and whose only object in delaying answer to our prayers is to work out for us a blessing of increased faith and trust Z '06-264
- Avenge By destroying their adversaries..... Z '01-383
- His own Elect..... Whom he has permitted to be maligned, slandered and misrepresented for over 18 centuries Z '05-199
- Cry day and night..** As illustrated by the Syro-Phenician woman's importunity Z '00-191

18: 8	He will avenge them	In the time of trouble.....	D39
		“Avenge not yourselves. Vengeance is mine.”	
		“The day of vengeance is in mine heart”	Z '06-265
	Speedily	Promptly. “One day with the Lord is as a thousand years”	Z '06-265
	Shall he find faith... On the earth.....	The faith	D517
18: 9	Unto certain	The question implies that at that time the true faith would be almost extinct.....	Z '06-265
18: 12	Twice in the week..	Illustrated in our day by so-called “Holiness people,” who claim they have not sinned for years	F157
18: 13	Upon his breast..... God be merciful.....	Thus he went beyond what the Law required: this proves that works could never justify us	Z '06-266
18: 14	Shall be abased..... Humbleth himself .. .	As though acknowledging that the sentence of death was well deserved	Z '06-266
	Shall be exalted.....	Very properly, the publican did not address him as “Father”	Z '96-97
18: 18	And a certain ruler..	As illustrated by Satan.....	A189
18: 19	Callest thou me good That is, God.....	Inflated values must at some time come down to a solid basis:.....	Z '93-5
18: 20	The commandments.	What degradation can await such self-exaltation as is shown in the utterances of the Papacy! B313	
18: 22	Unto the poor.....	As Christ did, to become man’s Redeemer E438, 424	
18: 23	Was very sorrowful.	By facing popular opposition and enduring popular reproach	Z '93-5
18: 24	How hardly That have riches.... The Kingdom of God	But not necessarily to the highest position.....	A189
		The Church should follow this general rule in selecting elders	F296
		“Humble yourselves, therefore, under the mighty hand of God that he may exalt you in due time”.....	Z '02-284
		Supposed to have been Lazarus, whom Jesus later awakened from the dead.....	Z '05-91
		Unless you believe from the heart that I am the Son of God and not a falsifier, hypocrite and blasphemer	Z '00-346
		And those who are in perfect harmony with him	Z '00-346
18: 25	A needle's eye.....	The Law Covenant was still in force. It had not yet been “Nailed to his cross”.....	Z '06-267
18: 27	Possible with God... .	Wisely, however, as becometh God’s steward..	F576
18: 29	He said unto them.. . Hath left house....	“Love is the fulfilling of the Law”.....	Z '00-347
		Modern theology would be forced to conclude that this young man went to eternal torment, despite the fact that he was moral and exemplary to an extraordinary degree, far beyond the average of his day or our day..	N '04-6-5
		With what difficulty.....	Z '06-269
		Of money, talent or mental endowment.....	Z '01-53
		Because of faith in their wealth instead of in God, because of the pride which riches foster, because of the friends which riches bring, and because of the proportionately larger sacrifices which must be made.....	Z '00-348
		The Body of Christ; certainly not the nominal Church, for nearly all the rich people of the world are in some branch of it.....	Z '01-53
		A small gateway of ancient cities, used at night: camels could pass through unloaded and on their knees only.....	D304, F575
		He has made provision for the trial of the wealthy in the Millennial Age.....	Z '06-270
		The special light of both harvests is for the Israelites indeed	B27
		We are not to get the mistaken idea from this that the Lord wishes us to sacrifice others. It would be wrong to deprive our families of necessary comforts and temporal provisions, but having provided these, the surplus is the Lord’s	Z '06-271
18: 30	Manifold more	The greater our present losses, the greater our	

reward, both now and hereafter. Those who sacrifice nothing need expect no reward. Those who receive little of the Lord in the present life and have small hope of a share in the Kingdom, are those who have sacrificed little for his sake.....Z '06-271

- 18: 38** Thou son of David. The long-promised King of David's line, the MessiahN '07-3-24
- 18: 39** Rebuked himWhen the spiritually blind cry for help, there are sure to be some, even amongst the Lord's friends, to rebuke them instead of to encourageZ '00-350
- 18: 40** To be brought.....Giving those about him an opportunity to share in the work of blessing.....Z '00-349
- 18: 41** Receive my sight... Many today when asked this question do not choose as wisely, but request riches, honors of men and temporal blessings.....Z '06-279
- 18: 43** Received his sight... Only the great Physician is able to open the eyes of the understanding.....Z '00-350
- Praise unto God.... All who are in accord with the Lord rejoice as one after another come to a knowledge of the divine character and plan.....Z '06-279
- 19: 2** Among the publicans Tax-collectorsZ '06-279
- And he was rich.... Much of his wealth having, no doubt, been dishonestly acquiredZ '06-279
- 19: 5** ZacchæusPerhaps the Lord had heard the crowd laugh and jeer at him in his lugubrious position Z '00-351
- 19: 8** I give to the poor... I make this consecration right now.....Z '06-280
- I restore him.....I will at once restore to him.....Z '06-280
- FourfoldZacchæus made a personal (purse-and-all) consecrationZ '06-280
- 19: 9** Come to this house. In the sense that Zacchæus here was turned from sin and selfishness towards God and righteousnessZ '06-280
- 19: 10** That which was lost An earthly paradise and an eternal earthly existenceA177, E467, 457, F669
- 19: 11** The Kingdom of God Which was the main theme of our Lord's preachingA274
- Immediately appear. That they would see Jesus assume regal robes, power and authority.....Z '00-361
- 19: 12** A certain nobleman. The Lord Jesus.....A283, E287, 265
- A far country.....An intimation that heaven is a place as well as a condition.....Z '96-291
- Himself a Kingdom. Kingdom authorityE287, 265
- And to return.....And set up his Kingdom, which, therefore, will not be set up until the second advent...A249, 283
- 19: 13** His ten servants.... All the consecrated class.....Z '00-362
- Ten poundsThe Word of God, the various helps to its understanding, the influences of the holy Spirit, the privileges of faith and prayer and communion with God, and fellowship with Christ and his people.....Z '96-99
- "A measure of the Spirit to every man, to profit withal"Z '00-362
- 19: 15** These servants Justification, and the holy Spirit based upon that justificationZ '06-316
- Called unto him.....Christendom, social and ecclesiastical.....D599
- Even before reckoning with the citizens.....C133, F419, 662
- Gained by trading... "We," the Church, "must all appear before the tribunal of Christ"F419
- 19: 17** In a very little.....Communism is not the Lord's arrangement....D480
- The Lord's method is to advance only him whose zeal and faithfulness and patient perseverance in well-doing has shown itself in little thingsF296
- Over tenThe honors hereafter will be awarded in proportion to the resolute and continued zeal and energy with which earthly talents are devoted to the acquirement and service of the truthZ '96-99
- Greater sacrifices in the present work out a far more exceeding and eternal weight of

	glory. Those who are rich in talents, opportunities and privileges, if faithful, achieve a greater victory and grander reward than those who sacrifice less.....	Z '00-362
19: 20 Cities	"The saints shall judge the world".....	Z '79-7-6
19: 20 In a napkin.....	Christian character cannot grow and develop in the neglect of the very means which God has provided for its perfecting.....	Z '96-99
19: 22 Thine own mouth...	Because you have prayed, "Thy Kingdom come"	C22
19: 23 Thou wicked servant	Ecclesiasticism	D157
19: 23 Mine own with usury	Interest on a business loan is quite proper....	F568
19: 26 Which hath	Hath used	Z '99-172
19: 26 Shall be given.....	Following this just principle, the <i>Logos</i> , who had always proved faithful in all things, was offered the Headship of the New Creation, with its "Sufferings and the glory to follow" F64	
19: 27 That hath not.....	Hath not used.....	Z '99-172
19: 27 Those mine enemies.	Those opposed to the king and his laws. "The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death" Z '00-263	
Slay them before me	The sword of the Lord, the Word of Truth, shall discover the secret springs of their hearts and either slay their enmity ("cut them to the heart," Acts 7: 54) and make them friends, or utterly destroy them in the Second Death	N '03-10-28
19: 38 Blessed be the King	"His enemies shall lick the dust"	B300
	"He is Lord of lords and King of kings"....	B238
	"Even today do I declare that I will render double unto thee"	B225
19: 39 The multitude	This exercise of kingly power and authority in the Spring of A. D. 33 typified the raising of the sleeping saints in A. D. 1878.....	C233
19: 40 Immediately cry out.	Thus selecting its Paschal Lamb on 10th Nisan F461	
	Because the prophecy reads, "Shout, O Daughter of Jerusalem"	B225
19: 41 And when	And today, when the majority of Christ's living witnesses, who should be loudly rejoicing, are silent, either from slothfulness or worldliness, the very stones of the Great Pyramid are crying out in no uncertain tones.....	C376
He beheld the city..	At the time of his triumphal entry.....	B226
19: 42 In this thy day.....	Jerusalem, typifying Christendom in the harvest of the Gospel Age.....	Z '95-180
19: 44 But now	Indicating that the final day of decision for the Jewish nation had arrived.....	N '04-3-27
Children within thee	Henceforth	B226
Knewest not the time	Both the active and the passive of the nation of Israel suffered alike the penalty of their national crime.....	Z '95-179
19: 45 Into the temple.....	Indifference to time prophecies is clear evidence of lukewarmness: the majority of God's professed children were ignorant of Christ's presence at both advents.....	B26, 237
	Typifying the cleansing of the consecrated Temple class since 1878, in which every selfish, carnal thought, and all worldliness, must be cast out, that the Temple may be clean, God's dwelling place	B239
Began to cast out...	As any Law-abiding Jew was privileged to do..	Z '06-293
Them that sold.....	The antitypical cleansing now in progress mainly affects those who make merchandise of holy things	Z '06-283
19: 46 A den of thieves....	Typifying Evolutionists who rob God and receive the money of the people under false pretence	Z '06-283
19: 47 To destroy him.....	Typifying the displeasure of the clergy at the message of Present Truth now taught....	Z '00-382
20: 1 One of those.....	<i>Ekinos</i> , as in "When He, the Spirit"	E186, 172
20: 9 A certain man.....	Jehovah	Z '01-14
Planted a vineyard..	The Jewish nation, typifying Christendom in the	

	harvest of the Gospel Age. “For the vine-yard of the Lord of hosts is the house of Israel”	Z '96-115, 116
To husbandmen	The scribes and Pharisees who sit in Moses' seat	Z '01-14
20: 10 At the season.....	At such times as it was proper to expect some fruit	Z '95-87
He sent a servant....	Prophet or teacher.....	Z '96-115
Should give him....	Through their influence.....	Z '95-87
Of the fruit.....	Gratitude, love, obedience, meekness, teachableness	Z '95-87
20: 13 My beloved Son....	The Lord Jesus	Z '96-115
Will reverence him..	It would be reasonable to expect them to reverence him	Z '95-87
20: 14 The husbandmen ...	The chief priests and rulers.....	Z '95-87
Among themselves..	Privately and deceitfully	Z '95-87
This is the heir.....	This man claims to be the Messiah.....	Z '95-87
May be ours.....	We shall retain our priesthood and power	Z '95-87
20: 16 To others	Our Lord Jesus and the apostles and other teachers of the Gospel Age.....	Z '96-116, '01-14
20: 17 The Stone	The Top Stone, Christ Jesus, the Head-stone of God's building, pattern for the whole, Stone of stumbling and Rock of offence.....	C329
20: 18 Whosoever	The Jewish Church in the harvest of the Jewish Age and the nominal Christian Church in the harvest of the Gospel Age. “He shall be for a Stone of stumbling and for a Rock of offense to both the houses of Israel”	Z '96-116
But on whomsoever.	In the Millennial Age.....	Z '96-116
It shall fall.....	After it has been raised to glory and power	Z '96-116
20: 20 Grind him to powder	Utterly destroy him in the Second Death ..	Z '96-116
20: 20 Hold of his words...	By inducing him to openly endorse the secret teachings of the Pharisees that the Jews, as the people of God, ought not to pay taxes to other rulers	Z '06-285
20: 22 Is it lawful.....	According to the Law of Moses	Z '06-285
20: 23 Why tempt ye.....	Why do you try to entrap	Z '06-285
Me?	It was utter folly for imperfect men to seek to entrap the perfect One	Z '80-6-1 A266
20: 25 Which be Cæsar's...	“Tribute to whom tribute is due”	Z '96-285
Which be God's.....	The affairs of the world may be safely left with the world	Z '96-285
20: 26 Hold of his words..	A lesson to the Lord's people to keep religious affairs separate and distinct from worldly politics	Z '01-15
	“Grace is poured into thy lips.” “All bore him witness and wondered at the gracious words that proceeded out of his mouth.” “The words that I speak unto you, they are spirit and they are life.” “Never man spake like this man”	Z '96-31
20: 27 The Sadducees	Agnostics, infidels	Z '06-286
20: 33 In the resurrection..	Anastasis, the complete, full raising up out of death	Z '93-102
20: 34 The children	People	Z '04-345
Of this world.....	This age	Z '04-345
20: 35 To obtain that world	Perfect human life at the close of the Millennial Age	Z '04-345
The resurrection	To full, complete lifting out of death	F712
20: 36 Neither can	Dunamai, will	Z '87-3-7
Unto the angels.....	Sexless, restored to the condition represented in Adam before Eve was formed from him	T101
	As the angels do not die, neither will the perfected human beings die	Z '04-346
Of the resurrection..	By the resurrection	Z '87-3-7
20: 37 Now that the dead..	How absurd it would have been for the Lord to say, “Now that the living are to be raised!”	Z '06-287
Are raised	Are to be raised	E374, 352
20: 38 A God of the dead..	He would not thus refer to beings whom he had forever blotted out	E374, 352
But	He is the God	Z '97-233

20: 42	All live unto him.... The Lord	From his standpoint they only sleep..... Jehovah	E374, 352 E143, 129
	Said unto my Lord..	Adon, master, ruler, the resurrected Christ..... E53, 143, 49, 129	
20: 44	On my right hand... Calleth him Lord....	In the position of favor and power..... Adon, master	A92 E143, 129
20: 47	Devour widows' houses	By bidding them in at forced sale..... And the Lord did not reprove her.....	Z '04-42 F343
21: 4	Living that she had.	The destruction of the temple, etc.....	D565
21: 7	Shall these things...	Not Sabbathai Levi, of Smyrna, with his 400 prophets, is here meant, but whoever claims headship of the Church, as Pope, Czar, Synod, and especially the "Image of the Beast"	D565, 580
21: 8	Saying, I am Christ.	The secular history of the Gospel Age.....	D566
21: 9	For these things....	Both literal and symbolic; a description by the Lord of some extraordinary features of the approaching time of trouble.....	N '07-1-20
21: 11	Great earthquakes...	"Wonders in heaven above and signs in the earth beneath"	N '07-1-20
	And great signs.....		
21: 15	For I will give you.	My humble, consecrated followers in both the Jewish and Gospel Age harvests.....	H12
	Nor resist	Of Stephen it is written, "They were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake"	Z '02-44
21: 19	Patience	Hupomonee, cheerful, constant endurance...Z '01-116	
21: 20	Compassed with armies	The army of Cestius Gallus in A. D. 65 or the army of Vespasian in A. D. 69. Probably the majority of those who escaped availed themselves of the first of these two opportunities	Z '96-223
21: 21	Depart out	Remembering our Lord's words the Christians escaped from Jerusalem when the armies of the Romans were temporarily withdrawn.Z '96-116	
21: 22	Days of vengeance..	In the harvest of the Jewish Age, from A. D. 36 to A. D. 70.....	B219, 251
21: 23	And wrath	It is estimated that 1,100,000 Jews lost their lives in the destruction of the city.....	Z '96-116
	Upon this people....	"Who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?" "Wrath is come upon them to the uttermost"	Z '97-313
21: 24	Until the times.....	The Jews, at the time Jerusalem was ruined...D569	
	Of the Gentiles....	Kairos, fixed times; the final and conclusive punishment of "Seven times" visited upon the Jews; illustrated by Nebuchadnezzar's seven literal "Times" or years of insanity. A literal Jewish "Time" or year, consisted of twelve months of thirty days each, or 360 days; seven literal Times would be 2520 days; the seven symbolic "Times of the Gentiles" are 2520 years, beginning with the 70 years' desolation of the land, in 606 B. C., and ending in 1914 A. D.....	B78, 95, 97
21: 25	Signs in the sun....	Of the Gentile governments.....	A249, B78
	And in the moon....	Symbolically the Gospel light, the Truth, and thus Christ Jesus.....	D590
	The sea and waves..	Symbolically the light of the Mosaic Law.....	D590
	Roaring	The restless and lawless elements.....	D595
21: 26	For fear	Against the bulwarks of the present social system	D551
	Looking after	Not from suffering.....	Z '96-192
	Which are coming...	Looking forward to.....	A333, D547
	Powers of heaven....	Not things already experienced.....	Z '96-192
21: 27	Then shall they see.	Present ruling powers, civil and ecclesiastical	D150, 413
	Coming in a cloud..	With the eyes of their understanding.....	D599
	And great glory....	In the time of trouble.....	B153
21: 28	When these things..	The glory of power and justice.....	B153
	Lift up your heads..	The events of the harvest time.....	C231
		The revealing of the time features now is as profitable and stimulating as their revealing	

- before would have been unprofitable and discouraging B25
21: 29 Your redemption . . . Your deliverance (*Apolutrosis*) E447, 434, F159
Behold the fig tree.. The Jewish nation D604
Shoot forth Begin to plan for national restoration in Palestine, as Zionists are now doing. D604
21: 32 This generation Genea, people living contemporaneously, who witness the signs just mentioned. D604
Possibly 120 or 100 years from 1780 or 1833, or 36 years from 1878 to 1914..... D604
21: 33 Heaven and earth... The present ecclesiastical and social order. D602
21: 34 Be overcharged As in the case of the Great Company class. Z '07-316
With surfeiting Worldly revelries, time-killing pleasures. Z '03-123
And drunkenness Intoxication with the spirit of the world as respects wealth, business, dress, music, art Z '03-123
Cares of this life.... It is proper to be charged with the cares of life to the extent of our necessities and responsibilities, but not to the extent of crowding out spiritual interests and aspirations Z '97-98
Come upon Epistemi, overtake B158
21: 35 Come on all them.... All not saints B22
The whole earth All not taking heed A90
21: 36 Watch ye The world in general, especially the Christian world Z '98-341
Therefore Watch yourselves and also the Word of prophecy B23
Worthy to escape.... Be always watchful for the evidences of my *parousia*, because the time will come when it will be very important to know it B19, 163
All these things.... So that when the due time comes you may be one of the wise ones B19, D606
This watching will serve as an antidote for worldly influences Z '98-40
An intimation that the manner of the second advent would be contrary to the general expectation Z '95-88
"I will spare them as a man spareth his own son that serveth him"..... C146
Perhaps by making them fire proof, like the three Hebrews in the fiery furnace..... B162
The severity of the time of trouble..... C228
The various forms of unbelief now rampant..... C167
The destruction of the present order of things D68, 481, 578
22: 3 Then No doubt reasoning that since Jesus was about to die he might as well sell the Lord and get what he could out of the transaction Z '06-332
Judas Iscariot Representing some who, for earthly advantage for themselves, are willing to deliver the members of the Lord's Body up to tribulation, adversity and reproach. Z '04-150
22: 5 To give him money. Those who teach for money that which they know is not the truth have the Judas spirit Z '01-89
22: 7 Unleavened bread .. Typifying the world's proper condition during the Millennial Age Z '95-94
Must be killed..... "Christ our passover is sacrificed for us" Z '06-99
22: 12 Furnished Perhaps by previous arrangement Z '95-95
22: 14 And when the hour.. The proper hour, in the evening, not the morning or afternoon, as generally observed Z '06-101
22: 17 Among yourselves .. *Heautou*, as in "Shall not speak of himself" E185, 171
22: 19 And he took bread.. "I am the Bread of life" Z '01-75
This is my body.... Represents the flesh of the antitypical Lamb. F464
This do He could not have meant that it was actually his literal body, for he was still in the flesh. Z '06-334
Remembrance of me. Celebrate the passover Z '07-87
It is an obligation enjoined upon you..... F228
Not any longer in remembrance of the typical deliverance Z '07-87

22: 20 Also the cup.....	Representing the crushing of the grapes, the blood of the grapes, the Master's blood, his life poured out, sacrificed, and their lives with him	Z '06-335
The New Testament	The Covenant of great mercy.....	Z '01-260
In my blood.....	The New Covenant cannot become operative until the cup of the Lord's sufferings which are left behind has been fully drained by the members of his Body.....	N '06-2-4
Is shed for you.....	Sealed or made sure with my blood...B69, E29, 28	Z '94-349
22: 21 On the table.....	Instituted by reason of my blood.....	Z '91-155
22: 24 Accounted greatest..	It was the giving up of Christ's life that paid the ransom price.....	Z '06-333
22: 26 Shall not be so.....	Despite the custom that to receive another's hospitality is, especially in the East, a pledge of friendship.....	Z '99-79
Greatest among you.	Have the privilege of being nearest the Master	Z '99-79
As the younger.....	Neither lording it over others, nor cultivating in others a spirit of truckling servility.....	Z '96-126
And he that.....	Has superior ability.....	Z '96-126
22: 29 Appointed unto me..	Very meek and modest.....	Z '96-127
22: 30 Judging	By qualifications and providential circumstances	Z '96-127
22: 31 Simon, Simon	Christ did not claim to be "equal in power".	E40, 38
Sift you as wheat...	Ruling	A274
22: 32 Fail not	This is no time for considering questions of superiority and self-exaltation, but for sober thought, humble watchfulness and prayer	Z '96-127
Art converted	This sifting took place shortly after the casting off of Nominal Fleshy Israel, foreshadowing the testing of the Sanctuary class now.....	C189
22: 36 But now	Under the coming trial.....	Z '96-127
And buy one.....	From this disposition to that of sober humility	Z '96-127
22: 37 For the things.....	The disloyalty of the people of Israel having been proved, you are about to face their reproach and persecution and should therefore be independent of them.....	Z '96-127
Have an end.....	The object of this was to show that when he was betrayed he gave himself up of his own free will	Z '04-151
22: 41 And prayed	The prophecies	Z '96-127
That he might find mercy and grace to help in his hour of need.....	Are about to be fulfilled.....	Z '96-127
22: 43 Remove this cup....	Not the cup of death, which our Lord expected to drink, but the peculiar death of shame and ignominy	Z '06-347
Not my will.....	As a man.....	T54
But thine	Father, the divine.....	T54
Be done	In and to this earthen vessel consecrated to death	T54
22: 43 And there appeared.	This verse and the verse following are not found in the Vatican MS. and although they appear in the Sinaitic MS. were crossed out by a later critic. The passage is therefore doubtful, or at least questionable.....	Z '01-78
22: 44 Being in an agony..	Because of the coming shame of trial, conviction and execution as a blasphemous and seditious, and oppressed with the fear that in some manner he might have failed of perfection and that his death might mean extinction	Z '06-346
Drops of blood.....	<i>Thromboiclots:</i> this disease, <i>Diapedesis</i> , caused by extreme tension of the nervous system, once afflicted Charles IX. of France.....	Z '01-63
	He took our infirmities until much weakened..	E137, 123
22: 46 Rise and pray....	There seems to be special need of this after observance of the memorial of the Lord's death	Z '03-118

Lest ye enter.....	That ye stumble not.....	Z '01-79
22: 48 Into temptation With a kiss.....	In this hour of trial which is upon us all....	Z '01-79
22: 50 And one of them....	The Greek indicates that Judas kissed him repeatedly	Z '06-348
22: 51 And healed him....	Peter	Z '06-349
22: 57 And he denied him..	Illustrating his love for his enemies.....	Z '99-119
22: 62 And wept bitterly...	But this sin was before the Spirit was given... Tradition says that for the rest of his life Peter arose every morning at cock-crowing to remember afresh this denial of his Lord... Low minds delight in the misfortunes of those whom they realize to be their superiors.	F223 Z '04-152 Z '99-121
22: 63 Mocked him	"I gave my back to the smiters and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair".....	E56, 52
And smote him.....	"Consider him who endured such contradiction of sinners against himself".....	Z '01-93
22: 64 Blindfolded him	"Obedience by the things which he suffered".....	E55, 51
On the face.....	"He shall see of the travail of his soul and shall be satisfied".....	E56, 52
22: 65 Many other things..	"I hid not my face from shame and spitting".....	E56, 52
22: 66 Elders and priests...	Rejecting him as their King.....	B251
22: 69 Hereafter	In the Millennial Kingdom.....	Z '06-351
Right hand of power	"Sit thou on my right hand till I make thine enemies thy footstool".....	A93
22: 70 The Son of God....	Not Jehovah himself.....	Z '01-93
23: 2 Perverting the nation	The valiant for the truth have always been considered enemies by the nominal mass.....	Z '84-1-5
Tribute to Cæsar....	Whereas he himself had paid taxes with the money taken from the fish's mouth, and had said only two days previous, "Render unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's".....	Z '04-152
23: 5 And they	Rejecting Jesus as their King.....	B251
23: 13 And Pilate	Manifesting far greater concern than the Papacy would have done under similar circumstances	B330
23: 16 Therefore chastise...	Probably hoping thereby to satisfy their thirst for blood	Z '01-103
23: 18 Away with this man.	Religious fanaticism is the deepest, wickedest and most conscienceless of hatreds.....	Z '98-160
Barabbas	The world's natural choice is for one of murderous spirit rather than for a saint.....	Z '06-365
23: 21 Crucify him	The Jewish aristocracy and the democracy united in demonstrating the untruth that "The voice of the people is the voice of God"	Z '04-154
23: 26 Simon, a Cyrenian.. They laid the cross.	Where, now, were Peter, James and John? Z '04-155 The portion of it which dragged.....	Z '04-155
	The opportunity to bear the cross for the members of the Lord's Body is still with us..	Z '01-105
	The Lord will send the aid necessary, even though, as in this case, it be impressed, and that because of the sympathy of the worldly	Z '04-155
23: 28 Weep not for me....	Even in our Lord's last moments his thoughts were not of himself but of others.....	Z '01-105
23: 30 To the mountains... Fall on us.....	Kingdoms	A318
	Cover, protect us. The Lord certainly did not expect wicked men to get faith enough to pray for mountains to fall on them.....	B139
23: 31 In a green tree....	Only five days after the nation was given up, and while therefore much of its greenness, freshness and religious vitality remained	Z '99-126
Done in the dry.....	When all the religious vitality has gone out of the nation and it is ready for the burning in the end of the age, A. D. 70.....	Z '99-126
23: 34 Father, forgive them	At the time of the destruction of Jerusalem hundreds of Jews were crucified at once	Z '95-123
Parted his raiment..	These words are not found in the oldest Greek MSS. There is no mention in the Scriptures of forgiveness on God's part without the requirement of repentance.....	Z '94-269
	Hence, the clothing in which Jesus appeared	

- after his resurrection was as specially created
for the occasion as was the body in which he
appeared B128
- 23: 35** Derided him “As he was, so are we in this world.” “We
did esteem him stricken, smitten of God”
Z '98-172
- He saved others..... Z '04-157
- 23: 37** Save thyself Had he done as he was dared to do, he would
have ruined the hopes not only of those who
crucified him but of all mankind. Z '01-106
- 23: 38** Letters of Greek.... The language of culture and learning.... Z '04-156
And Latin The official or governmental language.... Z '04-156
And Hebrew The language of those professedly God's people
Z '04-156
- 23: 42** Lord, remember me. He grasped at what he probably considered a
mere straw of hope. F667
- 23: 43** Unto thee today.... This dark day, when it seems as though I am
an impostor and a felon. F667
- “I command thee this day to love the Lord” F667
- “Thou be with me... Be remembered; be in my Kingdom when it is
established, because I have paid the ransom
price for you and the other thief, and for all
men F667
- In paradise “God planted a paradise in Eden”, F667
- 23: 44** Was a darkness.... Picturing the temporary triumph of the power
of darkness over him who was the light of
the world Z '06-379
- Typifying the alienation from God which came
upon the Jewish people as a result of crucify-
ing the Lord Z '95-123
- The ninth hour.... 3 o'clock P. M., the time of the offering of the
evening sacrifice, the time when Christ died
Z '98-172
- 23: 45** Veil of the temple.. 60 ft. long, 30 ft. wide and about 4 inches
thick Z '04-157
- Rent in the midst... Representing the opening of the way between
the spirit-begotten condition and heaven itself
Z '04-157
- 23: 46** Into thy hands.... Because it can never be restored but by thee..
E366, 344
- I commend my spirit
Gave up the ghost.. My hope of a future life, by resurrection.. E366, 344
- 24: 1** Very early Breathed out his last breath, expired.... Z '06-380
- In the morning.... “God shall help her and that right early” Z '04-169
- Typifying the beginning of the seventh thou-
sand-year day, when the Church shall be
raised. “Destroy this Temple and in three
days I will raise it up” Z '04-169
- Bringing the spices. If our Lord had been crucified on Thursday
afternoon there would have been all day
Friday in which they could have completed
the work of embalming Z '01-124
- 24: 4** In shining garments. So that they might at once be recognized as
heavenly messengers Z '01-127
- 24: 6** Remember N '06-4-15
- 24: 13** Two of them..... “Where two or three are met in my name there
am I in the midst” Z '01-136
- Threescore furlongs. Eight miles Z '01-134
- 24: 14** They talked together “They that feared the Lord spake often one
to another and the Lord hearkened and heard
it” Z '01-136
- 24: 15** Jesus himself His fourth appearance after his resurrection
Z '06-383
- 24: 16** Eyes were holden... Because the body of flesh which he had as-
sumed for the occasion was not similar to
that of the flesh which he gave “For the
life of the world,” but was that of a stranger,
apparently B113
- 24: 17** And are sad..... How favorable is a time of perplexity and ad-
versity in which to approach those whom we
desire to assist Z '01-134

- 24: 18** Name was Cleopas... The other probably being Peter.....Z '01-134
24: 21 But we trusted.... We did trust, until he was crucified.....A80, F668
Have redeemed *Lutroo*, set free by payment of a price.....E444, 431
Israel The whole twelve tribes.....C293
- Is the third day....** Delivering them from the Roman yoke, and making them the Kingdom of God, in power and great glory.....A274, E444, 431, F393
- They doubtless referred to our Lord's statement, that "he would rise from the dead on the third day".....** B114
- 24: 25** O fools O thoughtless Z '92-115
24: 26 Suffer these things.. To cancel the debt against our race.....Z '92-116
Enter into his glory. To deliver the race from the bondage of sin and death Z '92-116
- 24: 27** Expounded unto them The special light in both the Jewish and Gospel Age harvests is for the Israelites indeed B27
All the Scriptures... Higher Critics never follow this method but offer their own conjectures instead.....Z '01-135
- 24: 28** Unto the village.... In this long walk of eight miles they would certainly have seen the prints of the nails in his hands and feet had he appeared in the crucified bodyZ '01-136
- Have gone further..** Unless specially invited to share their hospitality he would have gone on: Christ was no "Sponger"F571
- 24: 29** They constrained him When the Lord teaches us, if we do not constrain him to abide with us we lose the chief blessingZ '01-135
- 24: 31** And they knew him. This was on the first day of the week, and was one of the reasons for the early observance of that dayF384
- And he vanished....** Dissolved the flesh and bones and clothing in which he had manifested himself to them.....B127
- 24: 32** While *Hos*, as in "He gave unto them judges about the space of 450 years"B49
- The Scriptures** On the same first day of the weekF384
- 24: 34** Appeared to Simon. His third appearance after his resurrectionZ '06-383
- 24: 36** Stood in the midst.. Perhaps on the way to EmmausZ '01-134
- Peace be unto you..** When the doors were shut, "Where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews" B115
- 24: 37** Seen a spirit..... One of the Lord's last messages to his disciples before his crucifixion was, "My peace I give unto you"Z '01-139
- 24: 39** Hath not flesh..... They could not think otherwise on account of the doors being shut; no human being could have entered unobservedZ '06-394
- As ye see me have..** "Flesh and blood cannot inherit the Kingdom of God"B128
- 24: 41** Believed not for joy. As I have assumed for the purpose of this manifestationB127
- 24: 45** Their understanding. On the same first day of the weekF384
- The Scriptures.....** Their mental eyesB116
- 24: 46** Thus it is written... The special light of both Jewish and Gospel Age harvests was intended for the Israelites indeedB27
- To suffer** Which are so written that they cannot be understood without divine assistance.....Z '06-394
- Rise from the dead..** An appeal to the Scriptures is the basis also of our assurance regarding the facts of our Lord's second adventD598
- 24: 47** Remission of sins... To pay the ransom price, without which there could never have been a resurrection for anyZ '06-22
- At Jerusalem** Not from "Paradise"F670
- Because Christ had satisfied Justice.....** E472, 461
- Where none but Israelites Indeed would care to follow the defamed and executed Jesus** Z '01-394
- Continuing among the Jews until the full end of the 70 weeks of favor.....** C170
- 24: 48** And ye The apostles selected for the purposeF211
- Are witnesses** To call and make ready a people to receive me,

	when I shall come to be glorified in my saints, and to reign as King of kings.....	B120
24: 49 Of these things	Of the fact of my resurrection.....	B123, 124
24: 49 Of my Father.....	Christ did not claim to be "equal in power"	E38, 36
But tarry ye.....	No one is desired as God's witness until he has made full consecration to the Lord and been begotten of the Spirit, no matter how great his natural abilities may be.....	Z '01-394
Power from on high	A general trouble today is that many attempt to teach without tarrying for this necessary power. The Truth is not to be expected from any but sanctified channels.....	Z '06-395, 396
24: 50 And	On the occasion of his eleventh appearance after his resurrection.....	Z '06-383
And blessed them...	And he shall so come (with a blessing) as they saw him go.....	B154
24: 51 Up into heaven.....	Quietly, secretly, so far as the world was concerned, and unknown except to his followers	B154
24: 53 And were continually	Regularly	Z '06-397

JOHN:

1: 1 In the beginning....	Not the beginning of our planet, but the beginning of creative activity.....	F18
Was the Word.....	"The beginning of the creation of God"	E94, 86
And the Word.....	"Jehovah possessed me in the beginning"	E102, 93
Was with God.....	The <i>Logos</i> , the King's spokesman, standing before the screen which hid the King.....	E94, 86
And the Word was God	The Messenger of Jehovah.....	E46, 43
1: 2 Beginning with God	Was with <i>ho theos</i> , the God.....	E94, 86
1: 3 All things	And the Word was <i>theos</i> , a God.....	E94, 86
Were made by him..	With <i>ho theos</i> , the God.....	E94, 86
Not anything made.	"Let us make man in our image"	Z '94-12
That was made.....	And it is still the Father's pleasure to exalt our Lord as his only instrument.....	F65, 397
1: 4 In him	Doubtless including the creative work mentioned in the first chapter of Genesis.....	Z '07-12
Was life	Through him came into existence.....	E95, 87
The light of men...	Not even one thing came into existence.....	E95, 87
1: 5 Shineth in darkness.	Not even Satan.....	Z '94-247
1: 6 Whose name was John	Which has come into existence.....	E95, 87
1: 9 The true light.....	And in him only since father Adam's fall	Z '04-377
Which lighteth	Human life in its perfection.....	Z '06-346
Every man	Illuminating their minds with a knowledge of the divine character	Z '04-377
1: 10 Was made by him..	The darkness of human depravity. "Darkness covers the earth and gross darkness the people"	Z '98-374
1: 11 Came unto his own.	Into how few minds and hearts has the true light shined!	Z '04-377
And his own.....	Type of the Church in this harvest time.....	B253
Received him not....	Not the typical light	Z '98-374
	Which shall yet lighten, in due time.....	
	A108, D583, E418, 401	
	Every man has not yet been enlightened.....	A104
	God's original plan cannot fail in any particular	Z '80-5-4
	During his prehuman existence.....	E97, 89
	His own people; "The lost sheep of the house of Israel;" "You only have I known"	A72, 97, F433
	Not merely to the true Israelites, but to the entire mass	C150
	As a people, as a nation	F433, 461
	Typified by Joseph's experiences when he went from his father to his brethren in their interest	Z '01-300

- Typified by Moses' experiences when he left the court of Pharaoh in the interests of his brethren Z '01-376
- 1: 12 But as many..... As received him..... Typifying our Lord's reception by his professed people at his second advent Z '06-265
- The "Very Elect" of the Jewish nation F177
- Individually, then and since E192, 177, F461
- By accepting the call to consecrate to death F124
- The Jews who did not are still under the Law E444, 430
- To them And to them only E121, 108
- Gave he power..... Privilege never before possible E192, 177, F433
- To become The terms of the heavenly salvation are not stated in the Old Testament N '03-10-22
- The sons of God..... At Pentecost E228, 209
- Not the sons of Christ E192, 177
- To be transferred from the house of servants to the house of sons Z '04-11
- Divine sonship could not be re-established until father Adam's ransom price was paid Z '98-374
- 1: 13 Which were born.... Begotten F77
- But of God..... As his children, Christ's brethren E159, 143
- 1: 14 And the Word..... No one can adopt himself into God's family F120
- Was made flesh..... The Logos, who in prehuman form made all things E97, 89
- Sarx *egeneto*, literally, "became flesh" Z '87-10-3
- Not merely incarnated in a body of flesh E103, 322, 93, 297
- Became a man, a partaker of human nature E439, 425
- "Was made in the likeness of men," took upon him the Seed of Abraham A178
- "He took not on him the nature of angels" A178
- "God sent forth his Son, made of a woman" Z '04-379
- "Of the seed of David according to the flesh" Z '04-379
- And dwelt "Though he was rich, yet for our sakes he became poor." "Who, in the days of his flesh" Z '95-105
- Beheld his glory..... So that he might pay man's ransom price T52
- 1: 16 Of his fulness..... Tabernacled, resided temporarily in a fleshly body Z '04-379
- Have all we received. The glory of perfect manhood E169, 154
- And grace for grace.. "Crowned with glory and honor" Z '04-379
- 1: 17 For the Law..... Of favor with God Z '82-4-4
- Was given by Moses. Who are justified through faith in his blood Z '82-4-4
- But grace Literally, "And favor upon favor" Z '04-379
- And Truth Favor on account of favor; the high calling on account of justification Z '82-4-4
- 1: 18 No man Which gave the privilege of being servants of God Z '04-380
- Hath seen God..... Who acted representatively in bringing the Jews under the Law Covenant as Christ acted representatively in removing it from them Z '94-344
- At any time..... The payment of our ransom price Z '82-4-4
- The Only Begotten.. The knowledge of our high calling Z '82-4-4
- Hath declared him.... With the natural eye, "From henceforth ye know him and have seen him" B122
- 1: 21 I am not..... "No man can see my face and live" E83, 77
- That prophet "Whom no man hath seen nor can see" A288, T86
- 1: 23 I am the voice..... "The beginning of the creation of God" E102, 93
- Of one Interpreted him, fully represented him E83, 77
- 1: 25 Why baptizest thou.. Not the complete fulfilment Z '04-380
- 1: 26 One among you..... Foretold by Moses Z '04-380
- Not "The Word" Z '98-374
- Content to be nameless, a fit type of the Church in the flesh Z '04-381
- What Doctor of Divinity did you get your authority from? Z '04-381
- Present, unknown to you: this language in which John did the Elijah work at the first

	advent is the very language of the Church, the Elijah class, now.....	B253
1: 29	Coming unto him.....	After his forty days of temptation in the wilderness
	The Lamb	"Without blemish and without spot".....A103
		"He is led as a lamb to the slaughter".....Z '80-2-6
		Meek, gentle, patient, unassuming: the pass-over sacrifice for Israel and the whole world.....Z '04-382
		The various emblems of heraldry show that man in his fallen condition would not choose such an emblem as God has chosen.....N '06-4-1
	Of God	To be offered to God in payment of the price.....E461, 450
	Which taketh away..	By paying the death-penalty in full.....E457, 446
	The sin	The cause of condemnation to death.....Z '80-4-8
		Father Adam's sin. "By one man sin entered".....N '06-4-1
	Of the world.....	"He is the propitiation for our sins, and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world".....A157
1: 31	And I knew him not.	As the Messiah.....Z '04-382
	Manifest to Israel.....	The whole twelve tribes.....C293
1: 32	John bare record.....	John alone, probably, saw the dove.....E230, 212
	I saw the Spirit.....	A manifestation representing the invisible.....E231, 213
	Like a dove.....	Emblematic of peace and purity, representing the fulness of Jehovah's Spirit of love in Jesus.....E231, 213
	It abode upon him...	Not violently like the lightning, but gently like a dove.....Z '04-6
		Thus beginning the Gospel Age or Spirit Dispensation.....A224
		Giving him the "earnest of his inheritance" of the divine nature.....A179
		Anointing him: Jesus was not the Messiah, the Christ, until this took place.....B66, T27, 37
		"After the baptism which John preached, how God anointed Jesus".....B66
1: 33	And I knew him not.	As the Messiah.....E230, 212
1: 36	He saith	No doubt expecting that his disciples would leave him as a result.....Z '99-14
	Behold the Lamb.....	This was the very same testimony which the day previous had been given to the priests and Levites without affecting them.....Z '00-38
1: 37	They followed Jesus..	They did not manifest a partisan spirit, saying, "We belong to John the Baptist".....Z '05-7
1: 38	What seek ye?.....	Is your object in seeking the Lord an earthly one or do you have a heart hunger for righteousness and fellowship with him?.....Z '00-39
	Where dwellest thou.	We seek to become intimately acquainted with you.....Z '00-39
1: 39	That day	And thereafter to the very end of life.....Z '05-8
1: 40	Was Andrew	The other was doubtless John himself, not mentioned because of modesty.....Z '05-7
1: 41	His own brother.....	He did not go to the benighted heathen. Our first duties lie towards those who are near to us.....Z '05-8
	We have found.....	The apostles did not go forth and pose as wise ones among their friends, but brought them direct to the source from which their own blessings were derived.....Z '00-39
	The Messias	The one anointed to be the great Prophet, Priest and King of all the earth.....Z '05-8
1: 42	Beheld him	Looked him through and through.....Z '00-40
	A stone	A solid, staunch, substantial character.....Z '00-40
1: 43	Findeth Philip	"The Lord knoweth them that are his".....Z '05-9
1: 44	Of Bethsaida	A few miles north of Capernaum.....Z '04-27
1: 45	Findeth Nathaniel ...	Bartholomew.....Z '00-40
	Moses in the Law.....	The Pentateuch, the first five books of the Old Testament.....Z '00-40
	Did write	As, for instance, in the Jubilee arrangements.....B177
		The Scriptures constitute God's witnesses of Christ at both advents.....Z '94-270

The son	The reputed son.....	Z '99-15
1: 46 Out of Nazareth?....	Thus some of our British brethren at first seemed incredulous that the message of Present Truth should come out of America...Z '99-15	
Come and see.....	The Lord has always allowed his truth to come through more or less despised channels...Z '05-9	
1: 47 An Israelite indeed...	That Nathaniel would heed such an invitation implies that Philip was a man of good character and judgment.....Z '05-9	
1: 48 Under the fig tree....	It is entirely right for us to express at proper times our confidence in the religious character of those with whom we are conversing Z '05-9	
1: 51 He saith unto him...	Praying for light and guidance for yourself and Philip under its low-hanging branches....Z '05-9	
The angels of God...	The special light of both Jewish and Gospel Age harvests is for the Israelites indeed....B27	
And descending	The messengers of God, the "Princes" of the new dispensation	D629
2: 1 And the third day...	"Behold a ladder set up on the earth . . . and behold the angels of God ascending and descending on it",.....D629	
2: 2 To the marriage.....	The marriage of the Lamb will take place on the third thousand-year day of the spirit dispensation	Z '94-271
2: 3 The mother of Jesus..	"Marriage is honorable in all".....S104	
2: 4 Woman	They did not conduct themselves like monks or nuns, but lived their consecrated lives in the midst of the ordinary social conditions...Z '05-11	
What have I.....	Evidently a close friend of the family.....Z '05-10	
To do with thee?....	Lady: our Lord used a courteous term.....Z '05-11	
Mine hour	Type of the Church.....Z '94-271	
Is not yet come.....	What need have I.....Z '05-11	
2: 5 His mother	To adopt your suggestion that something be done to hide the shortage of wine from the guests	Z '05-11
Unto the servants....	The proper time to deal with this question..Z '05-11	
Whatsoever he saith..	Heko, has not yet arrived.....B158	
Do it	Until the wine is completely exhausted....Z '05-11	
2: 6 Six waterpots	The cup of humiliation and sacrifice must first be drained to the dregs before the exaltation and glory can come.....Z '94-271	
Of stone	Having full confidence in the Lord's superior judgment and resourcefulness on all occasions	Z '05-12
2: 7 or 3 firkins.....	Representing the Church throughout the Gospel Age	Z '03-86
With water	A good motto for all the Lord's people.....Z '03-85	
And they filled them..	The servants evidently recognized her as possessing some authority in the home.....Z '05-12	
Up to the brim.....	Representing the Lord's people in the present time of evil, "Six" being a symbol for imperfection and evil conditions.....Z '03-86	
2: 9 Ruler of the feast....	"We have this treasure in earthen vessels".....Z '03-86	
That was made wine.	18 to 27 gallons.....Z '05-12	
The bridegroom	Symbolizing the truth and its resultant human life rights and privileges.....Z '03-86, '05-12	
2: 10 The good wine.....	Thus manifesting to all the clearness and purity of the water.....Z '05-12	
Until now	Symbolizing justification	Z '03-86, '05-12
	Typifying the heavenly Father.....Z '03-86	
	Illustrating the transformation of justified lives by the impartation of a new nature, and the kingdom joys to follow. "I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine until I drink it new with you in my Father's Kingdom"	Z '05-12
	Typifying the Lord Jesus.....Z '03-86	
	Evidently the wine created was genuine wine, slightly alcoholic; but if Jesus lived in our day, with its intemperate habits and customs, he would no doubt be a total abstainer. Z '05-12	
	The best joys of the New Creation are reserved	

	for the time when the Bridegroom shall have changed us into his own image and likeness	Z '03-87
2: 11 This beginning.....	Contrary to all apocryphal stories.....	Z '99-16
Manifested forth	Beforehand	Z '05-13
His glory	His coming glory.....	Z '05-13
2: 13 Up to Jerusalem	At the close of his ministry.....	Z '94-272
2: 15 Of small cords.....	Illustrating the various harvest truths which now act as scourges to any who have joined the Sanctuary class from unclean motives....	C190
Out of the temple....	Typifying the cleansing of the consecrated Temple class since 1878, in which every selfish, carnal thought, and all worldliness, must be cast out, that the Temple may be clean, God's dwelling place	B239
The changers' money.	The antitypical cleansing now in progress mainly affects those who make merchandise of holy things. The money-changers typify those in our day who rob the people by accepting money for that which is not food	Z '06-283
Overthrew the tables.	As any law-abiding Jew was privileged to do	Z '06-283
	This was undoubtedly the same cleansing of the temple recorded by the other evangelists and took place five days before his crucifixion..	Z '98-204
2: 19 Destroy this temple..	The true Church, the Body of Christ.....	Z '04-168
And in three days....	The fifth, sixth and the beginning of the seventh thousand-year days.....	Z '04-168
	"And besides all this, today is the third day since these things were done",.....	B114
2: 24 He knew all men....	Knew their fickleness.....	Z '94-272
3: 2 By night	Possibly because he knew our Lord was so busily engaged during the day.....	Z '05-13
For no man.....	In spite of the apparent inconsistency of your teaching that you are about to establish a Kingdom	A277
3: 3 Be born again.....	Gennao, begotten again.....	A278
He cannot see.....	Eidon, know, be acquainted with.....	A278
The Kingdom of God.	Any more than an unborn infant can see houses, trees, flowers, etc.....	Z 00-42
3: 4 Can a man be born..	Of which even my disciples have as yet very indistinct ideas	A278
And be born.....	Gennao, begotten	A279
3: 5 Be born of water....	Or does John's baptism somehow symbolize a birth	A279
And of the Spirit....	Be justified, brought back into harmony with God, as represented by John's baptism.....	A279
He cannot enter.....	In the First Resurrection.....	A280
3: 6 Is flesh	"Flesh and blood cannot inherit the Kingdom of God"	T23
Born of the Spirit...	"Flesh and blood shall not inherit the Kingdom of God"	Z '99-23
Is spirit	Having been first begotten of God.....	E192, 177
3: 7 Must be born again..	"God is a spirit"	E190, 175
3: 8 The wind	A spirit being.....	E190, 175
Bloweth	Not flesh	Z '05-14
Whence it cometh....	"It doth not yet appear what we shall be, but we shall be like him"	A182
Whither it goeth....	Begotten by the Word, quickened by the Spirit, developed by knowledge and activity....	A280, F76
So is every one.....	Pneuma, an invisible power.....	E189, 174
Born of the Spirit....	Exerts an unseen influence.....	A280
3: 9 Can these things be..	"Then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst"	B130
	"And he vanished out of their sight"	B130
	Equally invisible and even more powerful is every person, as illustrated by our Lord's miraculous manifestations after his resurrection	A231, 280
	"And we shall be changed"	D618
	These conditions of invisibility and yet of power	A280

- 3: 10 Art thou a master....** Professedly familiar with the accounts of Elisha and his servant, Balaam's ass, and other similar instances..... A280
- Of Israel** The whole twelve tribes..... C293
- 3: 11 That we have seen....** That spirit beings can be present, yet invisible A280
- Our Lord's prehuman fellowship with the Father was impressed with sufficient clearness after he was made flesh, so that he could say, "What he hath seen and heard, that he testifies"..... E100, 91
- 3: 12 If I have** Because of your inability to appreciate spiritual things A281
- Told you By miracles and otherwise..... A281
- Earthly things Which you can and do understand..... A281
- And ye believe not... Are not sufficiently convinced to openly become my disciples A281
- If I tell you Who are not begotten of the Spirit..... F632, 729
- Of heavenly things..... Of which you know nothing..... A281
- 3: 13 And no man.....** "Flesh and blood doth not inherit the Kingdom" T23
- Hath ascended "David is not ascended into the heavens"..... F676
- Up to heaven Hence, there is none who can corroborate my testimony A281
- But he "All . . . are in their graves" Z '05-15
- Even the Son of man. Who therefore alone understands heavenly things A282
- Which is in heaven.. Christ, who once became son (in law) of Adam E164, 150
- 3: 14 Be lifted up.....** These words are spurious, not in most ancient and reliable MSS..... A282, E102, 92
- To take the place of the sinner, so that the whole world of mankind, bitten by sin, and dying as a result, might look to him by faith and be healed..... Z '05-15
- " I, if I be lifted up, will draw all men unto me" Z '95-183
- 3: 15 Believeth in him....** Our Lord said nothing respecting any way of salvation by ignorance..... Z '00-43
- Should not perish.... Our Lord said not a word about eternal torment Z '00-43
- 3: 16 For God** "God commendeth his love toward us." Orthodoxy says it was Jesus that so loved the world as to throw himself between us and his angry Father and thus receive the fatal blow Z '82-10-4
- So loved Agape, with disinterested love..... Z '01-149
- The world Not merely the Church, but all mankind. A104, 113
- Whose needy, dying condition is thus shown..... Z '05-15
- That he gave..... To humiliation and sacrifice, in death..... Z '00-43
- His only begotten.... Loving, devoted parents can best imagine and appreciate the cost..... Z '03-78
- Son "The beginning of the creation of God" .. E102, 92
- Believeth in him.... Who willingly co-operated in the plan..... Z '05-15
- Should not perish.... Implying a character consistent with the faith Z '02-358
- 3: 17 For God sent.....** Eternally Z '95-72
- To condemn the world Luther called this verse "The Little Bible" .. Z '05-15
- The sending implies his prehuman existence E97, 88
- The world was already under condemnation..... Z '86-6-5
- " The Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives" A255
- As the Father's representative..... E38, 36
- After he had become a man, not by the mere act of becoming a man..... E439, 425
- Recovered from the condemnation already resting upon it..... Z '00-43
- 3: 18 That believeth not...** Accepteth not H66
- Condemned already... Six thousand years ago, in Adam..... Z '94-345
- This will be as true in the Millennial Age as it is now..... H66
- 3: 19 The condemnation ...** The reason why the Jews who rejected Jesus at

	the first advent will not have as favorable an opportunity as some others.....	Z '01-47
That light is come....	"That was the true light".....	D238
Loved darkness	The final verdict in the case of every man will be in harmony with the will expressed by his conduct	H76
3: 20 Hateth the light.....	Hate and despise a lovelit countenance... E176, 161	
	This sometimes accounts for the cruel treatment received by some wives and husbands from their life-partners.....	F504
	This was the reason the Doctors of Divinity crucified Christ	Z '01-246
	The nominal Christian despises the true saint and tries to believe that his professions of entire consecration to the Lord are hypocrisies	Z '99-102
	Even those partially enlightened cannot endure the clear, searching light of the true gospel, but prefer a measure of darkness.....	Z '99-10
	Saul hated David.....	Z '03-331
	The wicked princes of Babylonia hated Daniel	
		Z '05-296
3: 22 And baptized	"Let your light so shine before men"..... Z '05-381	
3: 23 Much water there.....	With John's baptism.....	F442
	A pool sufficiently deep for the purposes of immersion	Z '00-22
	If John had sprinkled his converts he would not have needed a large supply.....	Z '93-182
3: 24 For John	Type of the Church in this harvest time.....	B253
3: 29 Is the bridegroom....	"I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ" B238	
Is fulfilled	It was this complete self-abnegation and singleness of purpose to accomplish the will of God that constituted John's moral greatness	
		Z '96-10
3: 30 He must increase....	Jesus, typifying the glorified Christ.....	C242
But I	John, type of the Christ in the flesh.....	C242
Must decrease	In influence and numbers as the time of trouble draws on	C242
3: 32 Hath seen and heard.	In heaven, before he became a man.....	E100, 91
3: 33 That God is true.....	That every promise may be implicitly believed	
		E250, 230
3: 34 Spirit by measure....	Limitedly	E201, 185
Unto him	Because he is the Head, and, in the type, all the anointing oil was poured on the head..	
		F443, T37
3: 36 Everlasting life	A right or privilege or grant of life as God's gift	E403, 386
That believeth not....	That does not obtain an interest in.....	E478, 468
Shall not see life.....	Complete, perfect, everlasting life.....	
		E158, 403, 143, 386
The wrath of God....	In torment or otherwise.....	Z '01-218
Abideth on him.....	The curse, death.....	E420, 452, 404, 439
4: 1 Made and baptized...	Continues to abide upon him.....	A107
	Contrary to the Universalist theory.....	Z '02-295
	With John's baptism, which was for Jews only	
		F428, 442
4: 6 Jacob's well	8 ft. in diameter and over 100 ft. deep....	Z '00-44
Sat thus on the well..	To rest himself; he did not miraculously heal himself of his weariness.....	
		F650
4: 7 Saith unto her.....	Thus "Condescending to men of low estate"	
		Z '00-45
4: 9 With the Samaritans.	Or other Gentiles, all of whom were esteemed by the typically clean Jew as being dogs, detestable creatures	H39
4: 10 The gift of God.....	These are the very words used by Eastern water-carriers in selling water.....	Z '05-30
Living	Flowing, not stagnant, always fresh.....	Z '00-45
Water	The water of life, heart satisfaction.....	Z '05-31
4: 14 Of the water.....	The refreshing hope of life through faith in Christ as the Redeemer.....	Z '94-288
	Truth, by which we lay hold on eternal life..	
		E404, 386

- Shall never thirst.... For fellowship with the heavenly Father and the Redeemer Z '00-46
- A well of water..... When, in God's due time, these well springs shall have been brought together, then will be fulfilled through them unitedly the prediction, "Out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water." This river of the water of life does not flow as yet Z '99-27
- 4: 21 Everlasting life** Immortality Z '94-117
- 4: 22 The hour cometh....** At Pentecost Z '96-286
- 4: 22 Ye know not what... Is of the Jews.....** This is the condition of the great mass of nominal Christians in our day N '05-8-6
- 4: 23 And now is..... True worshipers The Father in spirit.** In the sense that our Lord was a Jew; that they were Jews who first brought the message of reconciliation to the Gentiles, and in the Millennial Age the Jew will be the medium through which blessings shall flow to all men C293
- Is at hand..... Z '00-284
- Such as both love and trust him..... F147
- Voluntarily, from appreciation of his principles E478, £38
- Such worship was impossible before the spirit was given, at Pentecost Z '00-284
- Not such as are frightened into his service..... B30
- It is the Spirit that guides into all truth... Z '00-284
- Eventually, those who will not come into joyful, absolute harmony with the Creator will be destroyed as unworthy of further favors.. Z '07-172
- "God heareth not sinners." "No man cometh unto the Father but by me" N '07-7-7
- 4: 24 God is a spirit.....** An invisible, powerful, spirit being..... E189, 335, 174, 310
- And in truth..... Z '06-201
- 4: 34 Him that sent me.... To finish his work...** Intelligently Z '06-201
- Christ never claimed to be "Equal in power" Q '06-7-2
- 4: 35 Already to harvest...** The execution of every feature of the divine plan is placed in the hands of Christ.... Z '79-9-2
- 4: 36 He that reapeth....** The harvest of the Jewish Age..... B233, C136
- 4: 38 I sent you to reap...** In the harvest time, the proper work to do is reaping, not sowing..... B365, C136
- "Thrust in thy sickle and reap, for the time is come for thee to reap"..... B238
- 4: 44 In his own country..** On the principle that "Distance lends enchantment" Z '05-28
- 4: 48 Then** In order to strengthen the nobleman's faith by exercising it Z '05-28
- 5: 2 A pool** Now called the pool of the Virgin. It is fed by an intermittent spring, causing the waters sometimes to rise 12 inches in five minutes, and then subside as quickly..... Z '99-44, '05-40
- Bethesda** House of Mercy..... Z '05-40
- Having five porches..** Constructed as a sanitarium for the use of those who desired to benefit by the agitation of the waters of the spring..... Z '05-40
- 5: 3 Waiting for, etc....** The last seven words of this verse and all of verse four are wanting in all the old MSS. Z '05-40
- 5: 5 And a certain man..** Probably the most worthy man of the multitude Z '05-42
- 5: 6 Wilt thou** After Christ has spoken to the sinsick, the hearer must decide for himself whether he will be made whole..... Z '05-42
- 5: 7 Water is troubled....** By the flowing of the spring and the discharge of the gases with which the water is impregnated. Such mineral springs are common in various parts of the world..... Z '05-40
- 5: 8 Saith unto him.....** But not unto the others, showing that it was not his mission to heal all the sick of Palestine, but simply to preach the Gospel.... Z '06-59
- 5: 9 The same** *Ekinos*, as in "When he, the Spirit" E186, 172
- Was the Sabbath....** Type of the Millennial Age..... B40

- 5: 14 Sin no more..... Liberation from Adamic condemnation brings fresh responsibilities Z '05-43
- 5: 17 Working hitherto Electing the number of the Church, and predestinating their characteristics E412, 395
- And I work Finishing the work the Father began E412, 395
- 5: 18 Was his Father..... The Jews never claimed to be anything more than the servants of God Z '04-379
- 5: 19 Nothing of himself.. Christ never claimed to be "equal in power" E58, 53
- 5: 20 Loveth Filio, has affection for Z '99-45
- All things Including "The Revelation which God gave unto him" Z '99-45
- Greater works The works subsequent to Pentecost that relate to the heart rather than the body Z '04-29
- 5: 21 Quickeneth In the resurrection Z '99-46
- 5: 22 Judgeth no man.... His just sentence of death against our race having already been expressed A141, F397
- But hath committed.. From the moment of our Lord's resurrection F397
- All judgment Of the Jewish nation in the end of the Jewish Age E52, 48
- Unto the Son..... Of the Church, his Bride, now, and of the world, his children, under the more favorable conditions of the Millennial Age A141, E424, 468, 408, 458, F403
- The righteous inquisition or court of judicial inquiry into matters moral and spiritual, of which the papal inquisition was so terrible, blasphemous and cruel a counterfeit Z '92-341
- Partly as Mediator and partly as the Father's representative F398
- Because Jesus has pronounced no sentence against our race, and can deal with men in their imperfections F114
- "My word shall judge you in the last day" Z '99-46
- Because he is the representative of Jehovah E78, 72
- Because he is the Only Begotten One E52, 92, 49, 83
- Because of his loyalty, humility and submission E40, 37
- Not the Father..... There is nothing in this to suggest that the Son is the Father or the Father the Son. Z '04-377
- 5: 24 Into condemnation... Krisis, judgment; shall not share in the world's Millennial-day judgment or trial F399
- But is passed..... "I will spare them as a man spareth his own son that serveth him" Z '98-365
- Already, in advance of the world F399
- Reckonedly Z '94-345
- 5: 25 And now is..... These words are not in the Sinaitic MS. Z '95-191
- When the dead..... Whether actually in the cells or the prison-yard F702
- Shall hear the voice.. "Let the dead bury their dead" Z '99-47
- Gradually, line upon line, precept upon precept F708
- Calling them to awake and come to a full knowledge of God and to a full opportunity of everlasting life E368, 346
- When the last one has thus heard, *Hades*, the tomb, will have been destroyed, but death will still remain as long as there is any imperfection H66
- Of the Son of God... Not of the jargon of conflicting creeds F710
- And they that hear... Obey F708
- Shall live In due time reach perfection of life Z '99-47
- 5: 26 Life in himself..... Life-inherent, self-existence, immortality, a nature incapable of death, not dependent on sustenance nor in any manner on another... A187, 211, E85, 407, 413, 78, 389, 386
- 5: 27 And hath given him.. From the moment of our Lord's resurrection F397
- Execute judgment ... On the Jewish nation in the end of Jewish Age E52, 48
- On the Church, his Bride, now, and the world, his children, under the more favorable conditions of the Millennial Age A141, E424, 468, 408, 458, F403
- 5: 28 In the graves..... "O grave, I will be thy destruction" H65

- “Death and hell delivered up the dead”.....D640
 “If I make my bed in hell, thou art there”...H14
5: 29 That have done good. Done well in the Lord's estimation.....F709
 By not loving the world, by laying aside besetting sins, by assembling with the Lord's people, by searching the Scriptures daily....F729
 The resurrection Deliverance from death.....F665
 Of life The resurrection of the Church, the Ancient Worthies and the Great Company.....F709
That have done evil.. Have not consecrated themselves completely..F710
 Whose course in the present life will not pass the divine approval as worthy of eternal life.F665
 The resurrection The full, complete lifting out of death.....F713
 Of damnation Krisis, by judgment, gradually, under the disciplines and rewards of the Millennial Age. If raised to instantaneous perfection, perfect obedience would be instantly required, and the majority being ignorant of the advantages of righteousness, would fail; they would not be able to identify themselves; there would be no priestly service for the Church to perform; there would be no need of a thousand-year trial-day. That absolute perfection is not necessary to a trial is proven in the case of the Church..E485, 475, F665, 708, 713, 714, 718
5: 30 I judge Indicating that the destiny of those who come up for judgment is not fixed beforehand...Q '98-4-7
- Which hath sent me.. As his representative.....E38, 47, 36, 44
5: 35 A shining light..... A lamp; not the same word as applied to our Lord as “The light of the world”.....Z '98-374
 For a season..... Until he announced the presence of the MessiahB260
- 5: 37 Nor seen his shape...** With the natural eye, “From henceforth ye know him and have seen him,” with the eye of faithB122
- 5: 39 Search** Ye searchZ '96-172
 And they These very Scriptures that you are searching with prejudice-blinded eyes.....Z '96-172
- 5: 40 And ye will not....** This will be as true of some in the Millennial Age as it is of some now.....Z '96-247
- 5: 43 In my Father's name** As his representative.....E38, 36
 If another Boasters are the more successful.....B357
 In his own name.... BoastinglyB357
 Him ye will receive.. And the world did so.....B357
- 5: 44 Honor one of another** As do some of the Great Company class.....A214
 “Be not ye called Rabbi”.....D61
 Who acted representatively in bringing the Jews under the Law Covenant as Christ acted representatively in removing it.....Z '94-344
- 5: 45 Even Moses** As, for instance, in the Jubilee arrangements..B177
 Representing in some respects the world of mankind during the Millennial Age.....Z '06-159
- 5: 46 For he wrote of me..** Whose home was not far distant.....Z '05-44
6: 5 A great company.... We should be ready at any time to distribute our store of truth. It should be sufficient for us to know that any one is present who is hungering and thirsting after righteousnessZ '04-78
- Saith unto Philip.... About \$32 worth.....Z '05-44
 That these may eat.. Often the Lord uses the stammering lips and illogical reasonings of some of his followers as the basis of blessing themselves and othersZ '05-44
- 6: 7 200 pennyworth** Yet at the time of his temptation he refused to miraculously appease his own hunger.....F651
6: 9 But what are they... The Lord takes our time and talents, little and unworthy as these are, and blesses them and uses them in his service, and accomplishes great thingsZ '06-158
- 6: 10 About five thousand.** The giving of thanks did indeed bring a blessing upon the food.....Z '06-158
6: 11 Took the loaves.... It is incomprehensible how any consecrated
- Given thanks

- Christian dare neglect to render thanks for his daily food. Outward acts of formalistic piety by others, however, are not pleasing to God Z '00-172
- To the disciples..... Representing the Little Flock during the Millennium Age Z '06-159
- He could have fed the multitude without their help Z '00-173
- Of the fishes Thus discountenancing the vegetarian theory.. Z '02-324
- 6: 12 They were filled..... Plain food more quickly satisfies the hunger and is in every way preferable..... Z '06-158
- Skeptics who deny this miracle cannot question but that this grain and these fishes could in due time, by what are called natural methods, have brought forth enough of their kind to feed this multitude..... Z '04-77
- Fragm'ts that remain Not the fragments left by the multitude, but those broken by the Lord and not yet distributed Z '06-159
- Nothing be lost..... Whether food, clothing, time, money or what.. F540
- 6: 13 Filled 12 baskets.... It was those who scattered to others who had their haversacks full in the end. Those who are most intent upon feeding others the bread of life are themselves most bountifully supplied
- 6: 15 To make him a king. Our memories are our haversacks in which we are to gather up in store every spiritual morsel
- 6: 17 Into a ship..... Before the due time had come in A. D. 33 when he offered himself to them as such.... C150
- And it was now dark Before the due time had come to pass sentence upon the house of nominal Fleshly Israel... C168
- 6: 18 And the sea arose.... Representing the Lord's true Church and her experiences throughout the Gospel Age.. Z '00-186
- 6: 19 Walking on the sea.. Typifying the early dawn of the Millennial Day B191
- Drawing nigh "God shall help her and that right early" Z '00-186
- 6: 20 Unto them Typifying the stormy sea of the world's unparalleled trouble
- Be not afraid The manner of his coming was different from what had been expected
- 6: 21 Whither they went... Typifying the second advent of the Lord..... B191
- It is the privilege of those who are fully consecrated to the Lord to be cheerful, happy, even in the midst of unsatisfactory and painful conditions; all things are subject to his supervision and will be ordered for our best interests
- 6: 27 But for that meat.... N '05-8-6
- The Father sealed.... When the Lord has joined himself to his Church the trials, storms, difficulties and oppositions will all be at an end and the desired haven of the heavenly condition will be reached
- 6: 28 The works of God.... The things in the heavens, unseen as yet.. E213, 196
- 6: 29 The work of God.... "With the holy Spirit of the promise" that the Divine nature should be his after he had endured the tests required..... E268, 246
- Granted evidences and proofs of sonship in the powers conferred upon him..... Z '00-187
- The works that would be pleasing to him Z '00-187
- The work with which God would be pleased.. Z '00-188
- That ye believe..... With head and heart. "With the heart man believeth unto righteousness"
- 6: 30 What dost thou work We do not consider the miracle of feeding 5,000 people so wonderful. What else have you to show?
- 6: 31 Did eat manna..... Moses performed a miracle similar to yours.. Z '00-187
- 6: 35 That cometh to me.. With a hunger and thirst for righteousness, with a desire for life eternal..... Z '00-188

- 6: 37 That cometh to me.. Drawn of the Father through the truth.. N '06-5-20
 6: 38 Down from heaven.. Where I had a glorious prehuman existence.. E98, 89
- But the will of him.. This is the language of every true saint E212, 196
 That sent me..... Christ and the Father are not "One in person" E65, 60
- 6: 39 Hath given me..... The Little Flock are often spoken of as given to Jesus, while the world of mankind are referred to as bought with his blood..... Z '00-189
- But should As his representative..... F399
- 6: 40 That every one..... Of the world of mankind, during the Times of Restitution ..Z '00-189
- Which seeth the Son. His blinded eyes being then opened, as the Lord has promised through the prophets Z '00-189
- 6: 42 The son of Joseph... But the fallen angels testified, "Thou art the Son of God"..... S117
- 6: 44 Can come to me.... In this Gospel Age..... E430, 414
 Draw him E161, 146
 Will raise him up.... By giving him a knowledge of the Truth..... D195
- At the last day..... Exalt him ..Z '01-14
- 6: 45 All taught of God... Early in the Millennial Day..... Z '01-14
 Of the Father..... "I will engrave the graving thereof saith the Lord of Hosts"..... Z '93-14
 Christ never claimed to be "equal in power" E54, 50
- 6: 46 Not that any man.... With the natural eye, yet "From henceforth ye know him and have seen him"..... B122
- Hath seen "Whom no man hath seen nor can see" A288, T86
- The Father "No man can see my face and live"..... E83, 77
- Save he
- 6: 47 Everlasting life
- 6: 49 Did eat manna..... Christ, whose prehuman fellowship with the Father was remembered with sufficient clearness after he became flesh, so that he could say, "What he hath seen and heard, that he testifies" ..E100, 91
- The begettal to spirit nature..... F160
- A golden pot of which (perhaps representing our Lord's body) was miraculously preserved from corruption in the Ark of the Covenant..... B130
- The pot of manna also symbolizes "The hidden manna," immortality ..T123
- 6: 50 This is the bread..... Typified by the unleavened bread eaten with the passover lamb..... Z '01-381
- 6: 51 Is my flesh..... My life as a human being..... F696
 Which I will give... "The Word was made flesh and dwelt among us." "A body hast thou prepared me."
 "Though we have known Jesus Christ after the flesh yet now henceforth know we him so no more" ..Z '95-105
- 6: 53 Eat the flesh..... Forever, for that purpose for which it was given me ..E165, 151
- Ye have no life..... Assimilate and appropriate the sacrificed humanity ..Z '03-14
- In you
- 6: 54 At the last day..... Perfect life ..Z '03-14
- 6: 57 Father has sent me.. Heautou, as in "Shall not speak of himself" ..E185, 171
- 6: 58 This is that bread... In the very dawn of the Millennial Age.... Z '06-63
- As his representative..... E47, 44
- Truth, by which we lay hold on eternal life.. E404, 386
- 6: 62 The Son of man..... Christ, who once became son (in law) of Adam ..E164, 150
- 6: 63 Words that I speak.. "Grace is poured into thy lips." "All bore him witness and wondered at the gracious words that proceeded out of his mouth."
 "My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb and as the showers upon the grass" ..Z '96-31
- They are spirit..... They express the mind, will, spirit of God.. E222, 204
- To be "Filled with the Spirit," we must "Eat" ..E245, 225

- 6: 66 Disciples went back..** Our Lord's teaching was as much intended to shake off one class as to hold another....Z '98-39
- What consternation would follow in the various churches of today if the professed ministers of the Gospel should thus decimate their congregations by preaching the whole truth! Z '03-61**
- This testing was about the passover season, the time when the Lord's people seem to be in greatest danger of stumbling.....Z '03-118**
- No more with him...** Because of his claim of prehuman existence E98, 89
- 6: 70 Chosen you twelve...** As my Apostles, with no successors.....E225, 207
- All brethren, none sisters.....F265
- Typified by the twelve wells of water at Elim Z '07-184
- 7: 4 Is a devil** Evidently there is no hope for Judas.....Z '96-80
- Do these things.....** Are able to give eternal life.....Z '99-52
- Shew thyself** Do not act as though you were afraid of losing your own life.....Z '99-52
- 7: 5 His brethren** Kinsfolk, cousinsZ '05-56
- 7: 6 Is alway ready.....** There is nothing to hinder your going up to the feast at any time.....Z '99-52
- 7: 7 But me it hateth.....** If we are finding no opposition in the world it is because we have not been faithful to our Father's WordZ '99-53
- 7: 8 Go ye up.....** Our Lord's special opponents were not the unbelieving world, but the unfaithful professors of holinessZ '99-53
- I go not up yet.....** It is improper for the Lord's people to needlessly and unwisely place themselves in positions of jeopardy.....Z '99-53
- For my time.....** The time of my death, the 14th of Nisan.....F461
- 7: 14 Into the temple.....** Knowing the Pharisees would hesitate to make any attempt to kill him on such an occasion Z '99-53
- 7: 15 Having never learned** The Ancient Worthies will, from the first, be peculiar in many ways, as was the man Christ Jesus, of whom this was spoken.....D626
- 7: 16 But his** As recorded in the Old Testament Scriptures.. Z '06-57
- That sent me.....** Christ never claimed to be "equal in power" E54, 50
- 7: 19 Did not Moses.....** Who acted representatively in bringing the Jews under the Law Covenant as Christ acted representatively in removing it.....Z '94-344
- Keepeth the Law.....** "By the deeds of the Law shall no flesh be justified in his sight"B84
- 7: 20 Thou hast a devil....** I ut the fallen angel testified, "I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God"S117
- 7: 23 On the Sabbath day.** Type of the seventh thousand-year day.....B40
- 7: 26 Do the rulers know...** AcknowledgeZ '99-53
- 7: 30 Because his hour....** The hour of his death, the 14th of Nisan.....F461
- God's appointed times and seasons are an important part of his plan.....B25
- Was not yet come....** The moon, type of the Law Covenant, and hence of the Jewish people, not yet being full.....F481
- 7: 33 Yet a little while....** Only about six months longer.....Z '99-54
- 7: 34 Ye shall seek me....** Throughout the 18 centuries of the Gospel Age Z '99-54
- Shall not find me....** Until ye shall say, "Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord".....Z '99-54
- 7: 35 Unto the dispersed...** Representatives of all the 12 tribes.....Z '97-88
- 7: 37 That great day.....** The day of the water offering.....Z '05-56
- Stood and cried.....** Probably just at the time the water from the golden pitcher was poured upon the altar Z '05-56
- If any man thirst....** For rest, peace, joy and fellowship.....Z '05-56
- Unto me and drink..** "They drank of that spiritual rock which followed them"Z '05-56
- 7: 38 Believeth on me....** Being filled with the spirit during the Gospel Age and thus having in himself a "Well of water springing up unto everlasting life" Z '05-57
- Out of his belly.....** Out of the Body of the Christ complete; from the mouth of the Messiah in glory.....Z '05-57
- Shall flow** During the Millennial Age.....Z '05-57

- Rivers Reaching to every part of the earth..... Z '05-57
 Of living water..... Truth, by which men lay hold on eternal life.. E404, 386
- "The knowledge of the glory of God shall fill the whole earth"..... Z '05-57
- 7: 39 Was not yet given...** Except to our Lord Jesus..... E192, 176
 This explains the great importance of Christ's instructions to us through the writings of the apostles D618
- Not yet glorified....** The holy Spirit could not be given to the Church until the ransom sacrifice had been formally presented on our behalf in the Most Holy, even heaven itself..... B120
 The fact that the spirit has since been given is proof conclusive that Jesus has been glorified Z '97-150
- 7: 43 Was a division.....** Between the sincere and the insincere..... Z '05-57
- 7: 46 Spake like this man..** This perfect man, the man Christ Jesus.. E168, 154
 "Grace is poured into thy lips" "All bore him witness and wondered at the gracious words that proceeded out of his mouth." "The words that I speak unto you they are spirit and they are life." "They could not take hold on his words before the people and they marveled at his answers and held their peace." "My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb and as the showers upon the grass"..... Z '96-31
- 7: 48 Any of the rulers....** At the first advent those who accepted this suggestion and blindly followed their leaders missed their privileges; so also now..... D65
- Or of the Pharisees..** Whose claim was that they represented the whole Jewish system..... C168
- 7: 52 Ariseth no prophet...** An untruth; Jonah was a Galilean..... Z '05-166
- 8: 12 I am the Light.....** "Ye are the light:" "God hath shined into our hearts to give the light"..... E317, 293
 Be able to view matters as God views them Z '99-57
- The light of life..... I once had a glorious prehuman existence.. E98, 90
 Whence I come..... After the flesh, but according to the spirit..... E122, 110
- 8: 14 I judge no man.....**
- 8: 19 Know my Father....** Recognized his Spirit..... T85
- 8: 20 For his hour.....** The hour of his death, the 14th of Nisan..... F461
 God's appointed times and seasons are an important part of his plan..... B25
- Was not yet come...** The moon, type of the Law Covenant, and hence of the Jewish people, not yet being full..... F481
- 8: 23 I am from above....** Where I had a glorious prehuman existence..... E98, 90
- 8: 28 Hath taught me....** Christ never claimed to be "equal in power" .. E55, 51
- 8: 31 If ye continue.....** But not otherwise..... Z '03-61
 My disciples indeed.. Not merely nominal disciples..... Z '03-61
- 8: 32 Shall know the truth.** Be led gradually, step by step, into it..... Z '03-61
 Not be of those seeking but never coming to a knowledge of the truth..... Z '03-61
- Shall make you free..** Striking off the fetters of sin, ignorance, superstition and fear..... Z '03-62
 "Stand fast, therefore, in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made you free"..... F242
- 8: 34 The servant of sin...** "Ye were sold under sin" Z '05-59
- 8: 36 Shall be free indeed..** From condemnation under the original law of man's being or that given at Sinai..... Z '94-315
 Free from human bondage, free to feed upon all portions of God's Word..... C145
 The Papal spirit is the very reverse of this.... B328
 Thereby proving that you are the slaves of sin..... Z '05-60
- 8: 37 Ye seek to kill me...** In heaven, before I became a man..... E100, 91
 With my Father..... Christ never claimed to be "equal in power" .. E54, 50
- 8: 38 Which I have seen...** "If ye be Christ's then are ye Abraham's Seed" H42
 With my Father.... Evidently intended as a sneering reference to

	the supposed questionable circumstances preceding Jesus' birth.....	Z '99-28
8: 42 And came from God. But he sent me.....	Not from Adam or Joseph.....	E117, 108
8: 44 Ye	From my glorious prehuman state.....	E98, 89
Of your father.....	All not in harmony with God, through Christ.....	E121, 108
The devil	The expression, "The fatherhood of God," when applied to all men in the present time, is incorrect	Z '03-411
From the beginning.	Whose very existence is now denied by many.....	F609
The father of it.....	From the creation of our race.....	F612, S103
8: 46 Of sin	At first, Satan had no followers; there were no fallen angels	S103
8: 48 And hast a devil.....	Christ did not share the imperfections of his mother	Z '97-52
8: 56 To see my day.....	But the fallen angel testified, "I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God".....	S117
8: 58 Abraham was, I am..	Possibly the day of sacrifice, typified in the offering of Isaac; surely the day of glory, "For he looked for a city," Christ's Kingdom	E98, 89, F111
9: 1 Blind from his birth.	I existed, in my prehuman estate.....	E99, 90
9: 2 He was born blind...	In Palestine one person in every 200 is blind	Z '00-219
9: 3 Nor his parents.....	According to Christian Science he must have got his "Misimpression" before his birth, when, as everybody knows, he could have had no thought, correct or incorrect, on any subject	Z '00-222
9: 4 The night cometh....	Not all sicknesses are punishments for sin. They may come as results of personal indiscretion, or as one of the ordinary casualties of life, or as a channel for future blessings, as in this lesson.....	Z '00-221
No man can work.....	"The morning cometh and also the night"	D273
9: 5 I am the light.....	The time of trouble.....	C230, D273, 544
9: 6 He spat	A much darker time in comparison with the present, called day.....	B257
On the ground.....	"In that night there shall be two in one bed"	D608
Anointed the eyes.....	"This night thy soul shall be required"	D273
Of the blind man.....	"Thou shalt not be afraid of the terror of the night"	Z '04-75
With the clay.....	"And the door was shut"	C213
9: 7 Go wash	"Ye are the light;" "God hath shined into our hearts to give the light"	E318, 293
Pool of Siloam.....	The secretions from his mouth representing the spirit of the Lord's lips, his grace and truth	Z '05-75
And washed	Representing the poor earthly talents of us and his disciples	Z '05-75
And came seeing.....	Representing the preaching of the Gospel	Z '00-223
9: 14 It was the Sabbath..	Representing those blinded by the god of this world	Z '05-75
9: 31 Heareth not sinners..	Representing the Lord's consecrated people	Z '00-223
9: 32 That was born blind.	The general washing will take place in the Millennial Age	Z '00-223
9: 39 For judgment	Representing the truth	Z '05-75
	"In that day shall there be a fountain opened in the house of David for sin and for uncleanness"	Z '00-224
	"Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened"	Z '95-46
	Type of the seventh thousand-year day	B40
	"When ye make many prayers I will not hear; your hands are full of blood"	Z '96-197
	Even yet there are but five cases on record of successful operation upon those born blind	Z '00-220
	To establish the principles of divine judgment. "The judgments of the Lord are true and righteous altogether"	Z '96-258

Might be made blind	The same truth which blinded the Pharisees enlightened the man born blind.....	Z '96-259
9: 40 Are we blind also?..	"The god of this world hath blinded the minds of them that believe not ".....	Z '04-377
10: 1 Into the sheepfold..	The Law Covenant	Z '99-63
Some other way.....	Than that of keeping the Law and purchasing the sheep	Z '00-231
The same is a thief.	"When thou sawest a thief (Higher Critic) then thou consentedst with him".....	Z '93-149
10: 2 Of the sheep.....	The natural man does not like to think of himself as a sheep, but as a wolf, lion or tiger, as is well illustrated in the emblems of heraldry	Z '99-63
10: 3 The porter	Representing the Law	Z '00-230
Hear his voice.....	Which alone perfectly blends justice, love, wisdom and power.....	Z '00-230
His own sheep	"The Lord knoweth them that are his"	Z '99-64
By name	In Palestine the shepherds have a separate name for each sheep	Z '00-230
Leadeth them out...	To the green pastures and still waters of soul refreshment	Z '00-230
10: 4 He putteth forth....	Starts in the right way	Z '00-230
He goeth before them	"Leaving us an example that we should follow in his steps".....	Z '00-230
Sheep follow him....	"No good thing will he withhold from those who walk uprightly." "He will guide thee with his counsel and afterwards receive thee to glory"	Z '00-230
They know his voice	Recognize the voice of truth.....	Z '92-35
10: 5 They not follow.....	"This is my beloved Son; hear him"	Z '04-105
10: 8 Thieves and robbers.	Because, they do not like the money ring, the ambition ring, the priest-craft tone.....	Z '03-412
I am the door.....	The Pharisees and Scribes, claiming the right to lead Israel, were merely hirelings, seeking their own advantage, honor of men, influence, wealth, etc., some by craftiness and some by open violence.....	Z '05-88
But for to steal.....	There is only one way into the "Court"	T18
And to kill	To misappropriate the title of shepherd or pastor	Z '05-89
I am come that they	To risk the destruction of the spiritual life of the sheep that the sectarian lines might be maintained	Z '05-89
Might have life.....	The Church	E359, 336
10: 11 Giveth his life.....	Zoee	E359, 336
And fleeth	Psuche, soul, being	E359, 337
And the wolf.....	"He made his soul an offering for sin"	E359, 337
As the Father.....	Beginning at his baptism and ending at Calvary	Z '99-64
Knoweth me	Our Lord's defence of the sheep against the wolves of his day cost him his life.....	Z '05-89
Even so	"They all look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarter"	D62
The Father	Remains ignominiously silent when the truth is attacked in synods, presbyteries and conferences, allowing the sheep to be misled	Z '05-89
I lay down my life..	The false teacher	Z '03-38
For the sheep.....	Even as the Father	Z '05-89
And other sheep....	Has confidence in me, has entrusted the sheep to my care	Z '00-232
Not of this fold....	And as I know	Z '05-89
I must bring.....	Having full confidence in him and recognizing him as my shepherd, director and leader.	Z '00-232
And one shepherd...	Psuche, soul, being	E359, 337
	In harmony with his arrangement	Z '00-232
	To open up a way of peace with God.....	E458, 446
	The sheep class of the Millennial Age.....	H49
	Not of the Little Flock of this Gospel Age..	Z '03-411
	In due time to a knowledge of the truth and to the full privileges of sheep	Z '03-411
	"That in the dispensation of the fulness of times he might gather together in one all	

	things in Christ, the things in the heavens and the things upon the earth".....	Z '05-90
10: 17 I lay down my life..	Psuche, soul, being.....	E359, 337
	With Christ, the Father's spotless Lamb, all the sheep of this Gospel fold are sacrificed on behalf of the sheep class of the Millennial Age	Z '99-64
Might take it again.	Receive it, according to the Divine promise and power, through the resurrection....	E359, 337
10: 18 I have power.....	Authority or command from the Father to declare that it is his will for me.....	Z '01-123
To take it.....	To receive it.....	Z '96-222
10: 20 He hath a devil.....	But the fallen angel testified, "I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God".....	S117
And is mad.....	Because seeking and enjoying the things unseen	E213, 196
10: 25 In my Father's name	As his representative.....	E38, 36
10: 27 Sheep hear my voice	Obey it	F247
10: 28 Them eternal life...	Because they follow my voice, my instructions	E404, 386
	"With long life will I satisfy him".....	Z '04-76
10: 29 Greater than all....	Christ never claimed to be "equal in power"	E47, 44
And no man is able.	So long as our hearts are loyal to the Lord and his Word and work.....	Z '98-108
10: 30 My Father are one..	"I pray . . . that they may be one, even as we are"	E82, 75
	Those who believe that Christ Jesus was himself the heavenly Father must needs believe that he wore his body of flesh as we wear a suit of clothes, that he caused this body of flesh to pretend to pray to himself and pretend to agonize with strong crying and tears to the Father, really himself; that he let the body of flesh go on the cross and pretend its groans and its cry of "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?"; that he let the body be buried and for the time pretend to be unconscious; that by and by he revived the body and took the flesh and bones into spiritual conditions where they would be totally out of place and inappropriate to the environment, to be preserved as an everlasting evidence of the deception performed upon mankind	Z '01-121
10: 33 But for blasphemy..	For offering indignity to God.....	B306
10: 34 I said, Ye are gods.	Theos, mighty ones, the saints.....	E75, 69, B274
	"And all of you are children of the Most High, but ye shall die like men and fall like one of the Princes"	C239
10: 35 Cannot be broken...	Our Lord quotes from Psa. 82:6, one of the very Psalms against which the Higher Critics fulminate	Q '05-10-26
10: 36 I am the Son of God	Christ never acknowledged Joseph as his father	E98, 89
11: 1 Now a certain man.	Supposed to have been the rich young ruler who on a previous occasion sought to know the way of life and went away sorrowful	Z '05-91
11: 4 For the glory of God	Not all sickness is of the devil.....	Z '01-63
11: 5 And her sister.....	Showing that it was not from lack of regard that he chose only brethren when selecting the twelve and the seventy.....	F265
11: 11 Lazarus sleepeth ...	Is not extinct; has hope of a resurrection	Z '02-59
Out of sleep.....	A condition of peaceful unconsciousness.....	S20
11: 14 Unto them plainly..	Not out of heaven or hell.....	E367, 345
11: 20 But Mary	Coming down to their comprehension.....	Z '02-185
11: 23 Shall rise again.....	Between whom and the Lord it is supposed there was special heart-fellowship.....	Z '05-93
11: 25 Am the resurrection.	Clearly implying that he was not alive then in any sense of the word.....	Z '05-93
And the life.....	"By a man came also the resurrection".....	F696
Though he were dead	As the Father's representative.....	F399
	Though he die.....	F665

Yet shall he live.... Attain to perfect life, escaping death conditions

Z '01-201

- 11: 26 And whosoever liveth Attains to life during the Millennial Age Z '01-201
And believeth in me Is one of the faithful..... Z '83-4-7
11: 35 Jesus wept "We have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities" Z '05-94

- 11: 41 Took away the stone It was not taken away by divine power. We should not call upon nor expect divine interposition in matters which we are competent to control Z '05-94

- 11: 42 And said, Father.... Offered audible prayer before others..... Z '98-27
11: 42 Hearest me always.. "If ye abide in me and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will and it shall be done" T120

- 11: 43 Lazarus, come forth "All that are in their graves shall hear the voice of the Son of God and shall come forth" Z '05-95

- 11: 44 Loose him Christ merely restored Lazarus to life; the balance of the work of ministering to him was performed by his friends: thus will it be in the Millennium H52

- 11: 48 Romans shall come.. They were not concerned how God viewed matters D164

- 11: 50 Nation perish not... Similar reasoning will doubtless lead to measures of force against all who stand faithfully for the Lord and his truth in this harvest time Z '06-378

- 11: 51 Being high priest... And until the rejection of the house of Fleshly Israel, being therefore, to a certain extent, God's mouthpiece C181
Die for that nation.. To open up a way of reconciliation with God.. E458, 446

- 12: 3 Then While Christ was still alive. A week later and it would have been too late. "Do not keep the alabaster boxes of your love and tenderness sealed up until your friends are dead. Flowers on the coffin cast no fragrance backward on the weary road" Z '06-332

- Pound of ointment.. Perfume Z '05-103
Very costly Worth about \$48. Attar of roses is rated as high as \$100 an ounce; it takes 400,000 full-grown roses to make an ounce of it..... Z '99-77, '05-103

- Anointed the feet.... Considered in the light of the odor and blessing and refreshment which it has shed upon all the Lord's people throughout this Gospel Age, Mary's alabaster box of perfume, very costly, has proven to be extremely cheap..... Z '05-104

- And wiped his feet.. The privilege of anointing the feet of the Christ is still with us..... Z '05-105
With her hair..... The lowest, humblest members of the human frame Z '05-104

- Filled with the odor As an evidence that the most precious thing of her personal adornment was gladly devoted to his service..... Z '05-104

- We are to wash one another's feet, not in the rudest and clumsiest manner imaginable, but with kindness, sympathy, love and appreciation Z '05-106

- 12: 4 Then And the perfume of her act of love and kindness and adoration has come down through the ages, filling the entire Church with its sweet odor of devotion and illustrating the noblest and truest qualities of the feminine heart Z '06-330

- Judas Iscariot Illustrating the principle that good thoughts which serve, comfort and refresh the feet of Christ only arouse offence and constitute a bad odor to those who are in a wrong condition of heart..... Z '05-107
Representing a class in our day that bitterly objects to the anointing of the feet of the

- Body of Christ with the spirit of the truth, because it will cut off the revenues which otherwise might flow into their coffers... Z '00-379
- 12: 5 Given to the poor...** It is a mistake to suppose that time or money spent in the Lord's service or in the study of his plan means that much less for the poor Z '06-331
- 12: 6 He was a thief.....** And bare It was his avarice that caused his fall..... F286
- 12: 7 Let her alone.....** Money is not the only thing of which people are sorely in need..... Z '99-77
- 12: 8 The poor always....** Until the end of the Gospel Age. In the Millennium, "They shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree" Z '05-105
- 12: 12 On the next day....** Much people Come to the feast... Five days, therefore, before his crucifixion.... B111 Thus selecting the Paschal Lamb on 10th Nisan F461 It is estimated that at some of these pass-over feasts as many as two millions assembled Z '05-108
- 12: 13 Took branches** Of palm trees..... And cried Hosanna. Fern-like in shape, sometimes 10 ft. long Z '05-108 The date palm..... Z '05-108 "Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem"..... B224
- Blessed is the King.. "He is Lord of lords and King of kings".... B238 "Even today do I declare that I will render double unto thee"..... B225
- This exercise of kingly power and authority in the Spring of A. D. 33 typified the raising of the sleeping saints in A. D. 1878..... C233
- 12: 15 Of Israel** Thy King cometh... The whole twelve tribes..... C293 This is the message which comes as a test to both Fleshly and Spiritual Israel..... C136
- 12: 20 Certain Greeks** Supposed to have been an embassy from the King of Edessa inviting Jesus to take up his abode with him..... Z '01-20
- From this time onward the Greek philosophers, attracted by many of Jesus' teachings, sought to associate themselves with the Christians and to modify and control their thought..... N '04-1-31
- 12: 23 The hour is come...** Should be glorified.. The period of time is near at hand..... Z '01-11 Through being put to death and then being raised from the dead no longer a human being but a quickening spirit..... Z '01-11
- 12: 24 It abideth alone....** If Jesus had not sacrificed his life he might have maintained it forever, but in that event would not have been privileged to bestow life upon the Church and world..... Z '05-111
- Much fruit The Lord's going down into death brought forth much fruit, the 144,000 of the elect Church, and it is suggested that each of the Church will bring forth 144,000, so that the total number of the human race restored to perfection will be 20,736,000,000..... Z '05-271
- 12: 25 He that loveth.....** Phileo; is so controlled by duty-love towards his earthly life as to overlook his consecration privileges Z '01-149 E360, 337
- His life Psuche, soul, being; under present conditions..
- And he Primarily the Lord Jesus, the only one of our race since father Adam's transgression who has had life in the full sense..... Z '01-12
- That hateth Subordinates Z '86-5-5
- His life Psuche E360, 337
- In this world..... Kosmos, order of things..... Z '05-111
- 12: 26 If any man serve me** The only men and women remembered or worthy of remembrance are those whose lives have been spent in faithful service of others.. Z '94-301
- My Father honor... Raise from the dead to glory, honor and immortality Z '05-111
- 12: 27 From this hour....** From apprehension and execution as the worst kind of a criminal and blasphemer..... Z '01-12
- 12: 28 Glorify thy name....** In thine own way, at whatever cost to me Z '01-13

- Glorify it again..... Honor thee additionally; not simply give you the glory which you had with me previously..F66
- 12: 29** The people Those who were merely nominal Israelites, to whom it was not given to know the mysteries Z '01-13
- Others The Israelites indeed, to whom God is ever pleased to reveal himself.....Z '97-314
- 12: 30** But for your sakes.. For the sake of the Apostles, as an evidence to them that Christ had the divine approval Z '01-13
- 12: 31** Now In the time now near at hand.....Z '01-13
- Is the judgment..... Krisis, crisis Z '01-13
- Of this world..... The fate of the whole world is in the balance and depends upon my victory.....Z '01-13
- Now As a result of my crucifixion, soon to occur Z '01-13
- Shall the prince..... Satan, whose existence is denied by many.. E126, 113, F610
- Of this world..... Ruler by usurpation, fraud and deception.....A250
- 12: 32** Will draw all men.. This present evil world or epoch.....A68
- The Adversary of the whole world of mankind F611
- During the Millennium.....E161, 146
- By giving them a knowledge of the Lord.....D195
- But the drawing may be resisted then as now E430, 414
- 12: 33** Signifying what death The Jewish privilege of putting persons to death by stoning was in the very year of Christ's death taken away from them, so that all legal executions thenceforth were by the Roman method of crucifixion.....Z '05-141
- He should die..... And additionally the high exaltation or lifting up which he should receive from the heavenly Father ..Z '01-13
- 12: 34** The Son of man.... Christ, who once became son (in law) of Adam E165, 150
- 12: 38** Believed our report.. Our preachingE50, 47
- And to whom..... "Not many mighty, not many noble," etc. E50, 47
- The arm of the Lord Christ, the power of God unto salvation.....E50, 497, 47, 489
- 12: 40** Hardened their heart Lack of faith and hardness of heart usually accompany each otherZ '00-187
- Should heal Iaomai, as in "Pray one for another that ye may be healed"Z '07-362
- 12: 41** He saw his glory.... The glory of Adonai, Christ; see Isa. 6: 1. E51, 47
- 12: 42** Many Including Simon and Nicodemus.....Z '97-241
- 12: 43** The praise of men... The want of moral honesty is the principal impediment to the progress of religious truth Z '83-4-4
- 12: 48** The Word Not the creed or catechism.....D66
- That I have spoken. Directly and through the apostles.....Z '99-21
- Same shall judge him "And the dead were judged out of those things that were written in the books".....Z '82-3-8
- In the last day..... The Millennial DayZ '99-46
- 12: 49** A commandment ... The Old Testament Scriptures.....Z '06-57
- 12: 50** So I speak..... As his representative.....E38, 36
- 13: 1** Unto the end..... Completely, fullyZ '99-79
- 13: 2** Supper being ended. Being served, ready for the meal to begin Z '05-119
- The devil Whose very existence is now denied by many F609
- 13: 5** The disciples' feet... The open sandals worn in Bible times made the washing of the feet after a journey a necessity for personal comfort. The Apostles at this time were insufficiently filled with humility, love and thoughtfulness to volunteer this service for each other, or even for the Master, and thus missed a great blessing.. Z '05-119
- 13: 8** Never wash my feet. It is hard for some to realize that the Lord is the teacher and they are merely pupils.. Z '05-119
- 13: 9** Not my feet only... Some are continually trying to be wise, good and obedient in ways that the Lord has not dictatedZ '05-119
- 13: 10** That is washed.... Bathed, as all the disciples had previously been, in accordance with the Jewish requirements, at the beginning of the passover season..Z '05-119

- But not all..... As it was God's goodness and mercy that hardened Pharaoh's heart, so it was the love and humility of Jesus that hardened Judas' heart Z '99-80
- 13: 13 Master and Lord... A Lord, but not David's till his resurrection.. E149, 134
- 13: 14 Washed your feet... Demonstrated my willingness to serve you in even the humblest affairs of life..... Z '05-120
- Also ought to wash.
- One another's feet.. "With the washing of water by the Word," thus freeing them from earthly defilements.... Z '05-121
- 13: 17 Know these things.. The injunction is not to do a general washing of all the unclean, but only of those already cleansed, justified Z '97-243
- If ye do them..... Appreciate these principles, applicable to all the affairs of life..... Z '99-80
- 13: 19 When it is come.... If you live according to this rule, loving and serving one another..... Z '99-80
- Divine forestatements are intended to strengthen the faith of those who see their fulfilment.. Z '80-6-5
- 13: 21 Troubled in spirit... Filled with sorrow for Judas..... Z '01-74
- 13: 27 Entered into him.... As he enters into some in this harvest time also Z '06-344
- 13: 29 Judas had the bag... Was the general treasurer of the unsolicited alms and other funds of the company..... F286
- 13: 38 Lay down thy life.. Psyche, soul, being..... E360, 337
- 14: 1 Believe also in me.. Do not doubt that I am the Messiah and will sometime accomplish all the Father's plan, even though I have just told you that I must shortly be put to death..... Z '99-89
- 14: 2 My Father's house.. The Universe Z '07-287
- Are many mansions. Planes of being..... F403
- 14: 3 I will come again... Permanent homes of the New Creation..... F673
- And receive you.... "The Lord himself shall descend from heaven" F671
- Manifestly, a personal coming..... A89, B105
- Then, but not previously..... F665
- If the dead are not dead, but are already with the Lord, what interest have we in any such promise as this?..... Z '03-150
- Unto myself As the Father's representative..... F399
- 14: 6 I am the way..... The way to the Father..... Z '83-6-4
- The ransom for all men..... Z '99-90
- There was only one gateway into the "Court" T18
- Before this "Way" opened, none could be more than servants or friends of God, not sons E29, 28
- The truth The truth relating to the Father..... Z '83-6-4
- And the life..... The teacher or instructor in righteousness Z '99-90
- But by me..... The life from the Father..... Z '83-6-4
- The life-giver Z '99-90
- The expression, Fatherhood of God, applied to any but saints, is incorrect..... Z '07-253
- 14: 7 Known my Father... Recognized his Spirit..... T85
- And have seen him.. Seen God's mind, God's will, fully represented E83, 76
- 14: 9 Seen the Father.... "No man hath seen God at any time"..... E83, 76
- 14: 10 Speak not of myself. "No man can see my face and live"..... E83, 76
- Dwelleth in me.... The likeness of God in the flesh..... B136
- 14: 12 And greater works... As a man T54
- By his Spirit..... T54
- Opening the eyes of the understanding, giving an ear to hear and appreciate the truth, loosening the tongue to speak forth his praises, healing lameness of character, rebuking fevers of pride and discontent, raising those who are dead in trespasses and sins to newness of life, and finally restoring the human family to the divine likeness Z '98-156, '99-90, '00-59
- 14: 15 Keep my command'ts "This is his commandment that we should love one another" Z '94-356
- "Forsake not the assembling of yourselves together" F310
- 14: 16 He shall give you... At my request and on my account..... Z '99-92
- Another Comforter.. Parakletos, helper, strengthener..... E220, 202

	Enabling you to see and appreciate things (including the Scriptures and the brethren) from the divine standpoint.....	Z '04-293
14: 17	Whom the world..... Seeth him not..... Neither knoweth him But ye know him... For he dwelleth.....	E185, 170 E185, 170 E185, 170 E185, 170 E185, 170
14: 18	I will come to you..	Serve you by pouring out my Spirit on you.. E220, 203
14: 19	Seeth me no more....	The world will never see the Lord himself by natural sight D600
14: 21	But ye see me..... Manifest myself	None but the brethren saw his manifestations after his resurrection, or witnessed his ascension B121, 154
14: 23	Will keep my words.	But ye shall see me..... N '07-4-28
	Will come unto him. Our abode with him.	Through the holy Spirit..... Z '99-92
14: 24	Is not mine Which sent me.....	"If they say unto you he is in the secret chambers believe it not" S76
14: 26	But the Comforter..	There can be no better test of love than obedience Z '99-93
	Is the holy Ghost... Whom	Will pour out our holy Spirit upon him..E222, 204
	The Father will send In my name..... He shall teach you.. All things	Who could fail to be happy in such company? "At thy right hand are pleasures forever more," even in the present life..... Z '96-54
14: 27	To your remembrance Peace I leave with you....	As a man..... T54
	My peace	Christ never claimed to be "equal in power", E54, 50
	The world giveth....	Parakletos, helper, strengthener..... E220, 202
	Is the holy Ghost... Whom	"That we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might have hope" E289, 267
	The Father will send In my name..... He shall teach you.. All things	The more of the Lord's will the New Creature discerns, the more comfortable he is, because it agrees with his new will. The natural man is affected reversely..... E289, 267
	To your remembrance Peace I leave with you....	Pneuma, spirit, divine will or influence... E183, 170
	My peace	Which E184, 170
	The world giveth....	As a servant..... E289, 267
14: 28	Is greater than I....	Indicating my authority..... E289, 267
14: 30	Hereafter	Shall teach you (Omit "He")..... E184, 170
	Will not talk much.	It was impossible for the apostles to understand the plan of God until after Pentecost... A80
	For the prince.....	Enable you to recall and reproduce..... F217
	Of this world.....	Not earthly peace, but rest of heart..... Z '98-61
	Cometh	"A bequest is of force after men are dead" The promised peace came at Pentecost..Z '95-155
	Hath nothing in me.	Not the peace of indifference, carelessness, wealth, self-indulgence or fatalism..... Z '99-93
15: 1	I am the true vine..	In stinted measure or perishable quality...Z '95-155 "Godliness with contentment is great gain" .. N '04-2-28
		Christ never claimed to be "equal in power"..... E38, 36
		After my death and resurrection..... Z '94-251
		This reserve, to impress the disciples with the dignity of his exaltation, marked all our Lord's interviews with his disciples after his resurrection
		B131
		Will not seriously interfere with the workings of the Mystery of Iniquity..... Z '94-251
		Satan, whose existence is denied by many..... E126, 459, 113, 448, F610
		Ruler by usurpation, fraud and deception..... A250
		This present evil world or epoch..... A68
		The Adversary of the whole world of mankind F611
		Satan's coming in great power and glory was in the establishment of the Papal empire, the counterfeit kingdom of Christ, in A. D. 800 .. Z '94-251
		Hence, no interest in my followers, except to oppose, tempt, annoy and buffet them..... A68
		"Of my Father's right hand planting" ..B234, F170

- "Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted shall be rooted up".....F207
- On the golden gate of the temple there was a vine with leaves and buds of reddish gold, clusters of yellow gold and grapestones of precious stones. The clusters were as large as a man. This was the object lesson...Z '05-121
- The vine of the earth, with its cathedrals, temples, tabernacles, chapels, orphanages, hospitals, political power, honor of men, wealth and social standing is the false vine.....Z '05-121
- The vineyard owner.....Z '99-108
- The Scape-Goat or Great Company class.....T69
- But as a "sucker" would merely absorb the nutrition of the Vine to its own enlargement and not to the propagation of the desired fruit F170
- The fruitage of love.....F207
- Cuts it off, as a "sucker," from further affiliation and privilege.....E224, 206
- Consecration must be followed by fruit-bearing; otherwise the crown originally set apart for you will pass to another.....F78
- It is not for us, but for God, to decide how long before a branch must bear ripe fruit....F198
- Every Christian is a partaker of the sap, the holy Spirit, from the moment of consecration. First comes association with other branches and connection with the Root, with evidences of life; then feelers or tendrils by which progress will be sought and attained; then leaves or professions; then the fruit-bud, then the flower, then the green fruit which at first is extremely small and sour, and later its luscious ripeness.....E224, 261, 206, 240, F170
- Meekness, gentleness, patience, brotherly kindness, faith, hope, love.....E224, 206
- It is the Father that does the pruning.....E224, 250, 206, 231
- Through Christ as his representative.....F401
- Pruning off the tendrils which were taking hold of the various attractions of earthly life Z '98-108
- Taking away earthly wealth or property, hindering cherished plans and schemes, permitting persecutions and loss of name, fame, health and earthly friends.....Z '05-122
- So that our affections shall take less hold upon earthly things and hopes and ambitions, but may bring forth a richer fruitage of the Spirit F169
- Justified and accepted because of faith, loyalty and obedienceZ '05-122
- "For our God is a consuming fire".....F120
- We are not saved by congregations, sects, parties or families, but individually and personallyZ '05-122
- Heautou*, as in "Shall not speak of himself" .. E186, 171
- Individual believers, not sects.....Z '93-265
- "The Christ is not one member but many"....A82
- Some branches bear fruit before others...E224, 206
- Branches of the true vine may be "Planted with him" and become parts of the "Root" which shall invigorate and sustain the regenerated raceE155, 140
- Who has once been united to Christ by consecration but wilfully turns back.....Z '05-124
- Our only standing with the Father, as yet, is a reckoned one as members of the Body of ChristZ '99-92
- Destroyed in the Second Death. The Justified class is not included in this picture....Z '05-124
- Having gotten into me by faith, repentance and consecrationZ '05-343
- 15: 2 Is the husbandman.. Every branch in me. That beareth not....
- Fruit He taketh away....
- And every branch...
- That beareth fruit... He
- Purgeth it
- 15: 3 Now ye are clean...
- 15: 4 Abide in me.....
- Of itself
- 15: 5 Ye Are the branches....
- 15: 6 If a man..... And is withered....
- And they are burned
- 15: 7 If ye abide in me...

		It is your only safety, for "It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God"....	F120
And my words		My teachings	T120
What ye will.....		The Scriptures	Z '05-343
Be done unto you..		Your wills being in harmony with God's... Z '98-166	
15: 9 So		The justified and sanctified who let God's Word abide in them, and to no others....	F679
15: 10 My commandments..		In the same way..... Z '05-124	
Even as		Love for God and man..... Z '02-171	
15: 11 And that your joy...		Manifesting the same love for righteousness, truth and obedience unto death..... Z '02-172	
Might be full.....		Your realization of fellowship and communion with the Father.....	F677
15: 13 Lay down his life...		Those who have made a covenant with the Lord by sacrifice are filled with a joy which the world can never fathom.....	Z '05-125
15: 14 If ye do.....		<i>Psuche</i> , soul, being..... E360, 337	
15: 15 Servant knoweth not What his lord doeth.		And only if ye do..... Z '98-108	
Called you friends...		Regardless of self-interest..... H12	
		"But ye, brethren, are not in darkness"..... B21	
15: 16 I have chosen you...		His plans, etc. Z '81-6-3	
And ordained		It was because Abraham was the friend of God that God told him in advance of the destruction of Sodom and preached the Gospel to him beforehand	Z '97-256
You		"Out of the world"..... F132	
Bring forth fruit.....		<i>Tithemi</i> , appointed	F276
15: 17 Love one another...		Twelve apostles, as my mouthpieces..... F204, 276	
15: 18 The world hate you.		Fruits of the Spirit, developed by growth E225, 207	
		Overlooking weaknesses of the flesh, not expecting transformation of nature in a day Z '98-183	
15: 19 World would love...		Because it cannot endure the brilliancy of the clear, searching light of the true Gospel, shining through your earthen vessels..... Z '99-10	
Not of the world....		The more faithful and capable an Elder, the more sure he will be to be hated..... F293	
		<i>Phileo</i> , have duty-love for..... Z '01-149	
World hateth you...		Not of the present evil order of things..... A269	
16: 3 The Father nor me..		No longer children of wrath but sons of God..	E121, 109
16: 7 Expedient for you..		With different hopes, aims and general trend..	E256, 235
That I go away.....		In proportion as you are loyal to the Truth and energetic in its service..... F628	
The Comforter		And because they dislike the reproof which a godly life always gives the ungodly..... E319, 294	
16: 8 And when he is come		Better for you..... Z '80-8-2	
He will reprove.....		To present the evidences of your purchase before the Father's throne, and thus make possible your adoption as sons..... Z '80-8-2	
The world		Masculine in the Greek tongue, as stove and table are masculine and woman neuter in German. Sex is not denoted..... E185, 170	
Of sin		The pronoun follows its noun arbitrarily, regardless of sex..... E185, 170	
Of righteousness		"Have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them"..... E315, 291	
And of judgment....		Through the faithful witness of the Church of Christ	A309
16: 11 Of judgment		Showing to the worldly, by means of the sanctified life, what sin is..... E315, 291	
Because the prince..		Similarly showing what righteousness is..... E315, 291	
Of this world.....		Similarly convincing them of a time of reward..... E315, 291	
16: 12 Yet many things....		Righteous judgment, in which evil deeds of the present life will have a just retribution, according to the degree of light enjoyed.. E208, 192	
		Satan, whose very existence is denied by many	
		E126, 459, 113, 448, F610	
		Ruler by usurpation, fraud and deception..... A250	
		This present evil world or epoch..... A68	
		The Adversary of the whole world of mankind F611	
		You need to know and shall ultimately know..... E259, 239, F218	

- 16: 13 Cannot bear them... Because not yet begotten of the Spirit.. B110, F218
 Now A lesson for us in secretiveness..... Z '07-107
 Howbeit when he.... The Father's holy Spirit..... F228
 He will guide you.. The apostles, and the whole Church through your writings, by refreshing your memories, by helping you to appreciate the plan, and by giving you special revelations..... F217
- Into all truth..... Including a clear understanding of the character of our heavenly Father..... A11
 It was impossible for the apostles to understand the plan of God until after Pentecost.. A80
- Speak of himself.... Independently of me..... Z '93-136
 But shall merely be a channel of communication between us..... E287, 265
Heautou, "Himself," is rendered variously in the masculine, feminine, common and neuter E185, 170
- Things to come..... Thus preventing entangling alliances in the time of trouble .. B120
 "Ye, brethren, are not in darkness"..... B121
 "It is not for you (now) to know the times and seasons, but ye shall receive power"..... B120
 "The secret of the Lord is with them that fear him"..... Z '97-255
 Whoever has this knowledge of things to come has thus a mark, seal or evidence of his sonship .. B169
- 16: 14 He The Father's holy Spirit, influence or power.. E288, 266
- 16: 15 Father hath are mine His plans and mine are in perfect union.. E288, 266
 Shew it unto you.... Cause you to grow in the knowledge you need E259, 239
- 16: 16 A little while..... "A thousand years in thy sight are but as yesterday"; "One day with the Lord is as a thousand years and a thousand years as one day" .. N '07-4-28
- 16: 20 Be turned into joy.. The joy of fellowship and communion with the Father .. F678
- 16: 22 Will see you again.. Will reveal myself to you..... N '05-8-6
 Shall rejoice The last act of our Lord before his ascension was to bless his followers, and he will "so come in like manner" .. B154
- 16: 23 Ask the Father..... Christ never claimed to be "One in Person" E81, 74
- 16: 24 Ask and ye ... receive Gain admittance to the divine presence, which you may do if you are justified and sanctified and letting his Word abide in you..... F679
- That your joy..... The heavenly Father has manifold mercies, blessings and providences in store for his obedient and faithful children who will ask for them .. Z '96-162
- 16: 27 The Father himself. Of fellowship and communion with the Father F679
 Loveth you "It is your Father's good pleasure to give you the Kingdom." "He shall cover thee with his feathers and under his wings shalt thou trust" .. Z '04-74
 Ye have loved me... "Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints" .. Z '98-250
- 16: 33 Be of good cheer... *Phileo*, with duty-love..... Z '01-149
 And said *Phileo* .. Z '01-149
 To as many..... Strength will be furnished for every step of the way .. A214
 This is life eternal.. Offered audible prayer before others..... Z '98-27
 On every plane of existence..... Z '03-62
 Is the way by which they may gain it.... E404, 386
 Is an evidence that they are already reckoned of God as his children..... N '05-4-2
 Might have an intimate acquaintance with Z '01-331
 God's creatures need to know him in order to have confidence in his gracious arrangements .. N '07-11-3
- Might know The only true God.. "Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God"..... Z '97-118
 Thee ..

- 17: 5 With the glory..... Of the spiritual nature..... A203
 Which I had..... In my glorious prehuman estate..... E96, 87
 With thee And which I merely ask restored, in spite of the great additional glories promised..... F66
- Before the world was Of which I still have knowledge, notwithstanding my change of nature..... A203
 17: 6 Name unto the men. The apostles F213
 Thine they were.... Israelites indeed, possessed of humility and strength of character..... F210
 Thy Word Christ never claimed to be "equal in power" E54, 50
- 17: 8 Unto them the words Doctrines F213
 17: 9 I pray for them.... Not for the various denominations, sects, parties and nations, but for my footstep followers Z '05-137
- Not for the world... Their time will come later..... Z '07-157
 17: 10 Glorified in them.... When they shall have finally attained to the divine likeness Z '03-79
- As we are..... As we are one..... Z '01-93
 17: 12 Son of perdition.... Evidently there is no hope for Judas..... Z '96-80
 17: 16 Not of the world... Not of the present evil order of things..... A269
 No longer children of wrath, but sons of God E121, 109
- With different hopes, aims and general trend.. E256, 237
- 17: 17 Sanctify them Through thy Truth..
- "If ye were of the world, the world would love its own"..... F132
 Sanctify and cleanse it by the Word .. E264, 243
 "Sanctified by the spirit" of truth..... E264, 243
 Sanctification is progressive; as our hearts enlarge, the sanctification must keep pace..... F133
- The Divine Plan of the Ages..... F133
 Not through error, ignorance or emotion F133, 140
 "Ye, brethren, are not in darkness"..... B22
- Not general truths, however good and beautiful, such as botany, astronomy, etc., but truths which God reveals in his Word are those which tend to produce in us the grace of God's Spirit, the spirit of the truth..... Q '94-12-3
- Whoever has even one item of truth is to that extent a sanctifying power..... Z '03-150
- Present Truth alone can protect us from the power of the fallen angels..... S99
- Christ never claimed to be "equal in power" E54, 50
- Thy Word
- Is truth Is the bread of heaven, the word of life..... Z '05-138
 I also sent them.... "We are ambassadors for Christ"..... Z '05-138
 17: 19 I sanctify myself.... Separate myself from the privilege of being alone in the honor and joy of blessing mankind Z '05-138
- Might be sanctified.. Be separated from the world to become my joint-heirs Z '05-138
- 17: 20 For these alone..... For the apostles F213
 But for them also..... The entire Church, represented by them.. F213, 462
- 17: 21 They all may be one In purpose, in love..... F213
 And I in thee..... Thy Spirit, purposes, aims, being common to us all Z '03-78
- That the world..... "God so loved the world"..... Z '93-132
 May believe In due time..... F213, T126
 Thou hast sent me.. To redeem and restore the race..... F213
- 17: 22 And the glory..... Of the spirit nature..... A212
 Thou gavest me.... Hast promised to give me in the resurrection .. A211
 I have given them.. Will give to them in their resurrection..... A211
 Even as we are one. "I and my Father are one" in purpose..... E82, 75
- 17: 24 Father I will..... I understand that it is your will..... Z '05-139
- 17: 25 I have known thee.. In my glorious prehuman estate..... E100, 91
- 17: 26 Thy name Thy character, greatness, goodness, love.. Z '05-139
- 18: 6 Fell to the ground.. As a proof to them that Jesus gave himself up voluntarily Z '99-118
- 18: 9 Might be fulfilled.. Partially fulfilled Z '99-118
- 18: 10 Having a sword... Which was carried as proof that our Lord was not taken contrary to his own will..... Z '04-151

- 18: 11 Put up thy sword... Never was there a time when this admonition
Shall I not drink it.. was more needed than today..... Z '01-90
- 18: 13 Was the high priest. "He shall drink of the brook in the way; therefore shall he be exalted"..... Z '02-13
- 18: 14 Now Caiaphas And, therefore, until the rejection of the Jewish house, was to a certain extent God's mouthpiece C181
- 18: 15 Another disciple ... Evidently the ringleader in the conspiracy against Jesus Z '01-92
- 18: 23 Answered him John himself Z '99-119
- 18: 25 He denied it..... Indirectly turning his other cheek in the sense of not retaliating, even in word, although he had been smitten contrary to the Law.... Z '06-77
- 18: 28 Should be defiled.... But this sin was before the Spirit was given.... F223 How much of meanness and murder can be covered with a garment of light!..... Z '05-140
- Eat the passover.... The passover feast which lasted a week and which began that day..... Z '05-140
- 18: 31 Not lawful for us.... Note that Christ and his disciples ate their passover on the day preceding the one on which the Jews in general ate it..... Z '01-74
- 18: 34 Of thyself This privilege of executing criminals having just been taken away from us..... Z '05-141
- 18: 35 Am I a Jew?..... As a Roman Z '05-141
- 18: 36 My Kingdom What do I know about your Jewish hopes and expectations Z '99-123
- Not of this world.... Except in its embryotic state..... B14
- 18: 37 Thou sayest This present evil world, or epoch..... A68
- I am a king..... You are correct in your understanding Z '99-123
- Heareth my voice... It was this "Good confession before Pontius Pilate" that cost our Lord his life..... Z '99-123
- 18: 38 What is truth?..... Is drawn to be my disciple or follower and to appreciate me as King..... Z '05-141
- 18: 40 Not this man..... We often hear of it, but where is it to be found? How can we tell what is right?..... Z '01-102
- But Barabbas Religious fanaticism is the deepest, wickedest and most conscienceless of hatreds..... Z '98-160
- 19: 1 And scourged him.. The world's natural choice is for one of murderous spirit rather than a saint..... Z '06-365
- 19: 5 Behold the man!.... Hoping no doubt to thus appease the blood-thirstiness of Christ's accusers..... Z '99-124
- 19: 11 It were given thee.. The perfect man, Christ Jesus..... E169, 154
- 19: 12 Thenceforth Pilate.. You have not such a man in all your land Z '04-154
- 19: 14 Of the passover.... No accident ever "happens" to a saint..... F646
- 19: 23 Took his garments.. Manifesting far greater concern than the Papacy would have done under similar circumstances B330
- Now the coat..... Proving that Christ and his disciples ate their passover on the day preceding the one on which the Jews in general ate it..... Z '01-74
- Was without seam.. Hence the clothing in which Jesus appeared after his resurrection was as specially created for the occasion as was the body in which he appeared B128
- 19: 26 Whom he loved..... Probably a gift from one of the noble women who ministered to the physical wants of the Lord and the twelve Apostles..... Z '98-170
- 19: 27 Behold thy mother.. Representing the robe of Christ's righteousness, the wedding garment..... Z '01-107
- Unto his own home. Beautifully representing Christ's own personal perfection Z '98-170
- 19: 30 It is finished..... "Making a difference," because of his special lovability Z '03-333
- Gave up the ghost.. When overwhelmed in trouble Christ's thoughts were of others and especially of providing for his own Z '99-127
- Blood and water.... Communism is not the Lord's arrangement.... D480
- Breathed out his last breath, expired..... B68, E442, 429
- Indicating rupture of the heart's muscles; he took our infirmities until greatly weakened E137, 122

- An indisputable proof that our Lord was actually dead Z '06-380
- 19: 37** Shall look on him.... Possibly on Christ's human body, still preserved somewhere as the grand memorial of God's love, Christ's obedience and our redemption; typified by the golden bowl of manna in the ark..... B130
- 20: 1** Early "God shall help her and that right early" Z '04-169
- It was yet dark..... Typifying the beginning of the seventh thousand-year day when the Church is raised.
- "Destroy this temple and in three days I will raise it again" Z '04-169
- 20: 5** The linen clothes.... Hence the clothing in which Jesus appeared after his resurrection was as specially created for the occasion as was the body in which he appeared B128
- 20: 14** And saw Jesus..... His first appearance after his resurrection Z '06-383
- 20: 15** She Ekinos, as in "When He, the Spirit" E186, 172
- To be the gardener.. Doubtless because he had assumed for the occasion such clothing as a gardener would wear B128
- 20: 17** Touch me not..... Haptomai, embrace me not; do not tarry for further demonstration of your affection now, because you have a very important mission to perform B113
- Not yet ascended... We are not to assume that we are merely to hug the truth to our own hearts, but are to remember that it is for others Z '04-170
- And your Father.... I will be with you for a short time yet..... B113
- To my God..... The "thief on the cross" is certainly, therefore, not in heaven..... F670
- "He is not ashamed to call them brethren" E159, 143
- Christ never claimed to be "One in Person" E38, 36
- "I will say of Jehovah, he is my refuge and fortress, my God; in him will I trust" ..Z '04-74
- 20: 19** The doors were shut Probably very carefully barred and bolted, too B127
- Came Jesus Stood in the midst.. His fifth appearance after his resurrection Z '06-383
- Appearing suddenly without any visible approach B115
- "The wind bloweth where it listeth; thou canst not tell whence it cometh... so is every one that is born of the Spirit" A231
- Christ never claimed to be "equal in power" E38, 36
- 20: 21** Father hath sent me Symbolizing the outpouring of the holy Spirit at Pentecost Z '01-139
- 20: 22** Breathed on them... In the Apostolic utterances, writings and decisions Z '00-201
- 20: 23** Sins ye remit When lifted to the position of judge of the world during the Millennial Age; or even in the present time when the conditions are complied with T100
- 20: 26** And after 8 days.... On what we would call the seventh day afterward; the Jewish method of reckoning, counting both days Z '01-140
- Then came Jesus.... His sixth appearance after his resurrection Z '06-383
- Stood in the midst.. Instantly creating and assuming such a body of flesh and such clothing as he saw fit for the purpose intended A231, B115, 127
- 20: 27** Then Showing that he knew what Thomas had said, without being told B116
- Saith he to Thomas. The special light of both the Jewish and Gospel Age harvests is for the Israelites indeed B27
- 20: 28** And my God..... Mighty One Z '01-141
- 20: 29** That have not seen. Except with the eye of faith B125
- 20: 30** Many other things.. Seemion, proofs or evidences D598
- 20: 31** But these The Gospel narrative Z '05-78
- Ye might believe.... Belief is necessary to salvation Z '05-187
- Jesus is the Christ... The Messiah in whom all the families of the earth are to be blessed Z '05-187
- The Son of God.... Not the son of Joseph Z '05-186
- Ye might have life.. The opposite of death, which those receive who do not believe Z '05-78

- 21: 1 Shewed himself again His seventh appearance after his resurrection... Z '06-383
- 21: 3 I go a fishing..... Being no longer able, because of the crucifixion of the King, to preach "The Kingdom of heaven is at hand," not realizing that it must have a small beginning and keep on growing B117
- 21: 6 Not able to draw it. Demonstrating the Lord's care and supervision of even the temporal interests of his followers Z '01-148
- 21: 9 Fish laid thereon.... Thus discountenancing the vegetarian theory... Z '02-324
- 21: 12 It was the Lord.... Not, however, by any marks of nails, but by the miracle which he performed..... Z '01-148
- 21: 15 Simon In thus calling him by his old name, our Lord intimated to Peter that he had not in the last few days manifested the rock-like qualities implied in his new name..... Z '01-148
- Lovest thou me..... Agapas. Do you have the highest form of love for me? Z '01-149
- More than these?... These boats, nets, earthly interests..... Z '04-172
- That I love thee.... Phileis; have duty-love for thee..... Z '01-149
- Feed my lambs..... Make known to them the words, plan and character of Jehovah, as the standards of excellence E54, 50
- 21: 16 Lovest thou me.... Agapas Z '01-149
- That I love thee.... Phileis Z '01-149
- 21: 17 The third time..... Peter had denied the Lord three times and it was proper that he should three times reaffirm his devotion Z '95-136
- Lovest thou me? ... Phileis; are you sure you have even duty-love for me? Z '01-149
- Peter was grieved... This testing took place shortly after the casting off of Nominal Fleshly Israel, foreshadowing the testing of the Sanctuary class now C189
- That I love thee.... Phileis Z '01-149
- Feed my sheep..... The weak or delicate sheep, a different word than is used in verse 16..... Z '01-150
- 21: 20 Whom Jesus loved.. "Making a difference" because of his special lovability Z '03-333
- 21: 25 And there are also.. This verse is spurious; not in old MSS..... F202

ACTS:

- 1: 1 The former treatise.. The book of Luke..... Z '01-392
- That Jesus began.... His ministry still continues in the person of the members of his Body, who are still on this side of the veil..... Z '01-392
- 1: 2 Until the day..... On the occasion of his eleventh appearance after his resurrection Z '06-383
- Whom he had chosen As his mouthpieces..... F204
- 1: 3 Forty days Probably during this entire time the Lord manifested himself to his disciples not more than four hours in the aggregate..... Z '96-310
- 1: 4 Being assembled ... Eating together with them on the shore of Galilee B119
- From Jerusalem And they at once returned thither..... B119
- 1: 5 With the holy Ghost A very much more important baptism..... Z '02-122
- 1: 6 Come together For the last time, at Jerusalem..... B119
- Thou at this time... Do what we still understand clearly you will sometime do A93
- Restore the Kingdom For which we long and for which you have taught us to pray and to watch..... A275
- 1: 7 Not for you to know Yet B120
- He did not say it would not be proper for them to know some time; if prophecy was not designed to be understood, there could be no reasonable object in giving it..... B18

The times	Kairos, fixed times, as in "Times of the Gentiles"	B78
Put in his own power	Christ never claimed to be "equal in power";	E38, 36
1: 8 Shall receive power...	Power to know and to understand times and seasons	B120
Is come upon you....	"When the holy Spirit is come it will guide you into all truth and show you things to come"	B120
Unto me	Not unto yourselves.....	Z '01-394
In Jerusalem	Where none but Israelites indeed would care to follow the defamed and executed Christ..	Z '01-394
Part of the earth.....	The witnessing of the Apostles still continues through their writings.....	F216
1: 9 He was taken up....	This method of vanishing out of their sight being best calculated to impress the Apostles with the thought that they would see him no more until his second advent.....	Z '01-172
1: 10 And while	Hos, as in, "He gave unto them judges about the space of 450 years"	B49
1: 11 This same Jesus	The same loving Jesus, who was rich, yet for our sakes became poor; the same Jesus that was "put to death in the flesh, but made alive in the spirit".....	B153
Shall so come	With blessings upon his followers.....	B153
In like manner	"The Lord himself shall descend from heaven" F671 Quietly, secretly, so far as the world is concerned, and unknown except to his followers	B153
As ye	His intimate followers.....	B153
Have seen him go....	Without splendor, demonstration or noise.....	B153
1: 14 With one accord.....	Waiting for the adoption and the endowment with spiritual understanding.....	B121
In prayer	Doubtless offered audibly for the benefit of all	Z '98-27
1: 15 Were about 120.....	Possibly these were all present at the time of the outpouring of the holy Spirit.....	Z '01-396
1: 23 They appointed two..	But Christ, the Head, appointed Paul.....	F208
1: 24 And said	The prayer was evidently an audible one.....	Z '98-27
1: 25 To his own place....	The Second Death.....	Z '06-332
2: 1 And when	On Sunday, seven weeks after the day our Lord arose from the dead.....	N '07-5-9
Day of Pentecost.....	Meaning 50th day, referring to the fact that it took place 50 days after the Jewish passover sabbath	N '07-5-9
With one accord.....	Waiting for the adoption and the endowment with spiritual understanding.....	B121
2: 3 Cloven tongues	Tongues split off from a central, luminous body	Z '01-397
Like as of fire.....	Light; representing enlightenment, knowledge, intelligence, and illustrating God's purpose to use human tongues as his agencies in calling his elect out of the world.....	Z '01-397
Upon each of them...	Not the holy Spirit, but merely a manifestation representing the invisible, a fit picture of the mission of the apostles as witnesses....	E231, 212
2: 4 With the holy Ghost	Probably the eleven Apostles only, designating them as the Lord's special representatives and the holy Spirit's mouthpieces.....	E231, 212
With other tongues..	The Spirit of adoption; this is the time and place where the adoption took place.....	E227, 291, 209, 268
	So now, some who once used their tongues in blasphemy and misrepresentation of the divine character and plan rejoice to praise God	Z '01-398
	A Satanic counterfeit of the gift of tongues is now deceiving Christendom. A woman in Los Angeles got the "Gift" and a reputable Chinese, hearing her, said he understood her quite well. Pressed for an interpretation, he declined, saying that her utterance was the vilest of the vile	Z '07-52

As the Spirit.....	The power of Jehovah operating upon them..	E291, 268
Gave them utterance.	Through the "Gifts" here imparted spontaneously, not, as usual, by laying on hands..	E225, 207
2: 5 Devout men	Sometimes two or three million pilgrims at this season of the year.....	Z '01-398
	Now, as then, the holy Spirit is seeking the devout of every nation.....	Z '01-176
Out of every nation..	For this reason the work of the first harvest centered at Jerusalem, just as it now centers in the United States.....	C85
2: 7 These which speak..	The eleven apostles.....	F214
2: 10 Strangers of Rome..	To whom, later, the Epistle to the Romans was sent	Z '93-283
2: 11 Works of God.....	Features of the divine plan.....	Z '01-176
2: 14 With the eleven.....	With the others of the eleven.....	Z '00-201
2: 15 But the third hour..	About nine o'clock in the morning.....	Z '97-13
2: 16 But this	This outpouring of the Spirit of God which you see upon his servants and handmaids	Z '92-182
Is that	Is a part of that.....	E238, 219
2: 17 In the last days.....	After the days mentioned in the next verse..	E239, 219
	After we have received the Spirit of adoption	E177, 164
Pour out my Spirit...	After the Day of Vengeance has humbled the arrogance of men.....	D518, 653
Upon all flesh.....	After the world has witnessed the Lord's peculiar blessings on Israel in the Millennial dawn	D639
	In the latter half of the period of seven thousand years in which evil is permitted; Joel lived in the first half.....	N '04-5-22
	"And the Spirit and the Bride say, Come"...	E178, 165
2: 18 On my servants.....	No longer as now on the few special servants..	E260, 239
In those days	Upon the whole world of mankind.....	T88
They shall prophesy..	Enlightening them, helping them overcome inherited tendencies, and restoring them to perfection	E235, 217
	But it will be necessary then as now for those who would profit thereby, to consecrate themselves to God and eat the Truth.....	E237, 218
2: 19 Wonders in heaven..	Literally slaves; those bound to the Lord by a covenant	Z '81-5-7
And signs	During the Gospel Age	D639
	Sabbathai Levi, the false Christ of Smyrna, with his 400 prophets, was one counterfeit, and other counterfeits have been witnessed in more modern religious revivals.....	D566
	The ecclesiastical powers.....	D544
	"Fearful sights and the great signs shall there be from heaven" in the time of trouble now at hand	N '07-1-20
In the earth.....	The present social order.....	D544
Blood	Bloodshed; and claims that the typical sacrifices were "Bloody" and barbaric.....	D592
And fire	The time of trouble.....	D527
Vapor of smoke.....	Confusion; errors of present false systems.....	H64
2: 20 The sun	Symbolically the Gospel light, the Truth, and thus Christ Jesus.....	D590
	Literally, in the dark day of May 19, 1780, which extended over 320,000 square miles..	D587
Turned into darkness.	Symbolically, by denial that we were bought with the precious blood of Christ, and by substituting the theory of Evolution.....	D592
	Symbolically, the light of the Mosaic Law.....	D590
And the moon.....	By claims that the typical sacrifices were "Bloody" and barbaric.....	D592
Into blood	Representing the whole twelve tribes;.....	C252, 293
2: 22 Ye men of Israel....	"He was delivered for our offenses";.....	H20
2: 23 Him, being delivered..	Christ could never have raised himself.....	Z '01-122
2: 24 God hath raised up..		

The pains of death...	The bands of death.....	H20
Because	Having kept the divine law perfectly, given himself as man's ransom price and having thus attested his worthiness of high exaltation	Z '01-123
It was not possible...	On account of Jehovah's having previously declared his resurrection.....	H20
2: 25 Concerning him	As illustrated in the apparent explosion at the mouth of the well in the Great Pyramid.....	C337
I foresaw the Lord...	Personating or speaking for him.....	H20
2: 26 My heart rejoice.....	I, Christ, foresaw Jehovah.....	H20
2: 27 Not leave my soul....	"At thy right hand are pleasures forevermore"; even in the present life.....	Z '96-53
In hell	But will resurrect it.....	E369, 396, 348, 377
2: 28 Thou	<i>Hades</i> , oblivion, not torment.....	H21
Made known to me..	Jehovah	H21
The ways of life.....	Christ	H21
2: 29 Dead and buried....	Thy divine purpose to raise me out of death.....	H21
And his sepulchre....	His soul still remains in hell, <i>hades</i>	E382, 362
Unto this day.....	A standing memorial of his death and corruption and hope of a future resurrection through Christ	N '04-4-3
2: 30 With an oath.....	So that this prophecy cannot have referred to himself personally	H21
On his throne.....	An unconditional covenant.....	Z '02-343
2: 31 Seeing this before....	God's throne	Z '02-343
Of Christ	Authority and rulership	A92
That his soul.....	Prophetically	H21
Was not left.....	Providing one of the many proofs that the Bible is a divine revelation.....	A58
In hell	Out of <i>hades</i> , to which he must go for our offenses	H21
Neither his flesh.....	"He poured out his soul unto death"	E382, 362
2: 32 Whereof we all.....	Except for parts of three days.. E370, 382, 349, 362	
2: 33 The promise of the holy Ghost	<i>Hades</i> , oblivion, the death-state.....	E396, 377, H21
Shed forth this.....	Possibly preserved somewhere as the grand memorial of God's love, Christ's obedience and our redemption, typified by the golden bowl of manna in the ark.....	B129
2: 34 Is not ascended.....	The eleven apostles.....	E281, 213
The Lord	The holy Spirit of the promise; of the "Exceeding great and precious promises"	E268, 246
Said unto my Lord...	Not this "Ghost," but this miraculous power..	E306, 282
On my right hand....	This proof of the acceptance of the Church..	E229, 209
2: 36 Let all the house....	"No man hath ascended into heaven"	F676
That same Jesus.....	Jehovah	E143, 134
2: 37 What shall we do?...	<i>Adon</i> , master, ruler, the resurrected Christ..	E53, 143, 49, 134
2: 38 And be baptized....	In the position of favor and power.....	A92
Remission of sins.....	The whole twelve tribes here represented.....	B207, C293, 300
2: 39 For the promise.....	Who said, "I have the keys of hell and of death"	H21
Is unto you.....	Is there no mercy for us?	Z '02-5
And to all.....	Thereby coming again into harmony with Moses, the type of Christ, into whom they had already once been baptized.....	F428
Even as many as...	Not original sin, which could only be removed by the blood of Christ ("Without shedding of blood there is no remission"), but the national sin against the Law Covenant, including the rejection of the Messiah.....	Z '02-6
Our God shall call...	The high calling.....	Z '87-7-3
2: 41 Then	Until the full end of the seventy weeks of favor	Z '02-5
And to all.....	In any part of the world.....	Z '02-6
Even as many as...	But no more than.....	Z '99-27
Our God shall call...	Not all are called.....	Z '02-6
Then	After Peter had thus unlocked the Jewish door	E233, 214

About 3000 souls.....	Beings, persons	Z '81-4-1
2: 42 Breaking of bread.....	One of the evidences of favor during the last half of the 70th week.....	B71
2: 43 And fear	"And they told . . how he was made known in the breaking of bread".....	F384
2: 44 All things common....	Reverence; an appreciation of the wonderful relationship to God to which they had been introduced	Z '02-7
2: 46 Breaking bread	And "There arose a murmuring" as a result..	D479
2: 47 Added to the Church. As should be saved...	No doubt, after the Millennial Kingdom has brought the willing and obedient of mankind to perfection, there will be communism in some form	Z '02-8
3: 3 Asked an alms.....	Not a commemoration of the Lord's death, but of his resurrection	F472
3: 6 Have I none.....	Not to some denomination, party or sect.....	Z '02-6
Rise up and walk....	As were being saved, " Saved by hope".....	Z '02-8
3: 11 Held Peter and John.	Saved from the blindness of the Jewish nation and the calamities impending upon it.....	Z '97-15
3: 12 Ye men of Israel.....	In view of present arrangements for caring for the poor, it would seem as wrong to encourage public begging now as it was right to respond to it in apostolic times.....	Z '02-9
3: 15 The Prince of Life...	None to give; the little financial means that I have are all consecrated to the Lord, to be used in his work.....	Z '02-9
Whom God hath raised From the dead.....	The gift of healing, here illustrated, "Vanished away," as foretold.....	Z '96-147
Whereof we	We are not to be ashamed of those whom the Lord may use in connection with our spiritual healing	Z '02-10
3: 17 Ignorance ye did it..	The whole twelve tribes.....	C252, 293
3: 19 Repent ye therefore.. And be converted....	"Ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes"	F724
May be blotted out..	Christ could never have raised himself.....	Z '01-122
When the times.....	"Thou wilt not leave my soul in hell".....	H13
Of refreshing	The eleven apostles	E231, 213
From the presence....	Hence we may have a measure of hope for all opposers of the Truth, except those who have once been in the Truth.....	F629
Of the Lord.....	Repentance precedes conversion.....	N '04-3-6
And he shall.....	Turned about, a gradual, not a sudden work..	N '04-3-6
Send Jesus Christ....	Receive now the covering of your sins through Christ, by faith, and have as a result the divine favor and instruction in righteousness	Z '98-125
Which before	Entirely and forever removed.....	Z '97-228
3: 21 Whom the heaven.... Must receive	In due time	F116, 668
	The return of favor to the Jews will be when God "Shall take away their sins".....	B211
	Kairos, fixed times, as "Times of the Gentiles"	B78
	Times of Restitution.....	C125
	Blessings upon all the families of the earth, including the ten scattered tribes.....	A154, C292
	The rolling away of the curse during the thousand years of Christ's reign.....	A73, 222, 241, E380, 360
	" He shall come down like rain upon the mown grass"	Z '92-189
	Prosopon, out from the face of, as a mark of favor	B188
	Jehovah; from his favor, as indicated by the figure of his face turned towards us.....	B188
	At this appointed time of refreshment.....	Z '92-189
	Who alone can bring the Times of Restitution desired	C172
	Who before	A89
	Awaiting the completion of the Life-giver	E160, 144
	For nearly two thousand years.....	E463, 452
	During the entire period from the first to the second advents	A94

- Until the times..... The ending of the seventh creative day..... F50
 Foreshadowed by Fleshy Israel's Jubilee arrangements B175
 When these times have been ushered in Adamic death will entirely cease..... Z '92-46
- Of restitution** Regeneration of the willing and obedient by Christ and his Bride E155, 241, 434, 140, 221, 419
 Out of the various degrees of sickness, imperfection and death, up to lasting life, as Adam enjoyed it before his disobedience..... E410, 393
 Man was not redeemed to a spiritual state Z '01-218
 If the evolution theory is true there are no sinners to be restored..... Z '01-206
 If the evolution theory is true this promise is the worst thing that could happen..... Z '04-8
- Of all things.....** Of that lost by Adam and bought by Christ.. E24, 23
 Of life, health and perfection of human nature E240, 331, 418, 467, 221, 306, 402, 457
 Of earthly privileges and blessings..... E155, 476, 140, 466
 Of the Garden of Eden..... D648
 Of the dominion of earth..... A191
 Of the living and dead of Israel..... D557
 Of perfect love in the hearts of men..... D311
 "Elijah truly shall come and restore all things" B254
 If these good times coming were clearly seen by the masses of men, the coming trouble would not take place..... Z '94-261
 The Lord's Kingdom was the theme of them all C20
A teacher, the Christ, Head and Body..... D629, 637, H77
- His holy prophets....**
- 3: 22 A Prophet** Raise up unto you....
 Like unto me.....
- 3: 23 Shall come to pass....** That every soul..... Which .. Will not
- Hear**
- That Prophet**
- Shall be destroyed....**
- The entire Gospel Age has been the period of the raising up of the Christ..... D629
 A great Deliverer..... A78, C316
 To whom you are bound even unto death and in whom all your hopes of life are anchored F434
 Reconciling you to the divine law..... E28, 27
 At the end of the Millennial Age..... A243
 Every being, including the fallen angels H77, S116
 After reasonable trial..... F709
 Will not submit to the rewriting of the divine law in his character..... F360
 But would fight against the Kingdom or oppose its rule in any particular..... F709
 There will be no call in the Millennial Age; it will be a command..... F113
 Give heed T78
 Render perfect obedience..... E238, 219, H77, T50
 Learn to love righteousness and hate iniquity A303
 Gradually, line upon line, precept upon precept F709
 Willingly, until he has reached perfection..... D654
 Thus choosing life..... H77
 "Hear and your soul shall live" Z '05-218
 The glorified Christ, antitype of Moses..... D519, E483, 473
 When he speaks plainly to all the people E356, 333
 Whose voice was typified by the still small voice which Elijah heard..... Z '98-208
 But refuses the offer of reconciliation..... E31, 210, 30, 193
 Loving and deliberately choosing sin..... E430, 415
 With everlasting destruction E21, 20
 Be cut off in the Second Death..... A107, D520, 643, E216, 238, 481, 199, 219, 471
 "Evil-doers shall be cut off" E260, 240
 Shall not see life in its full sense..... F700, 709
 "The wrath of God abideth on them" E452, 439
 Typified by the destruction of the Egyptians in the Red Sea..... Z '07-158

- " He will not always chide, neither will he keep back his anger forever Z '92-144
 Contrary to the Universalist theory Z '02-294
 Not howl and gnash his teeth and blaspheme God's name throughout eternity Z '00-311
- 3: 26** Among the people.....
Unto you first.....
- Losing all that the faithful will gain E405, 388
 Until the 70 weeks of favor upon the Jewish people were at an end C169
- 4: 2** Being grieved
Taught the people.....
- As are the clergy at the present time Z '01-379
 Without being ordained by man, and on subjects about which they, as Doctors of Divinity, knew nothing and could teach nothing.. Z '97-27
- The resurrection One of the most prominent doctrines of the New Testament Z '93-99
- 4: 4** Was about 5000.....
- One of the evidences of favor in the last half of the 70th week B71
- 4: 7** By what power.....
- The object of the trial evidently was to condemn the Apostles for practicing black art.. Z '02-22
- 4: 10** People of Israel.....
 Whom God raised....
- The whole twelve tribes C293
 Christ could never have raised himself Z '01-122
- 4: 11** This is the Stone....
- The precious Corner-Stone, Christ Jesus, the Head-Stone of God's building, model of the whole, Stone of stumbling and Rock of offense to both the houses of Israel C329
- 4: 12** In any other.....
 None other name....
- Buddha, Confucius, ignorance or what-not... A101, D190
- " Thou hast redeemed us to God by thy blood " E458, 446
- " He bore our sins in his own body " E472, 461
 He bought the race; he alone can restore it.. E482, 472
- Must be saved.....
- From death Z '84-4-3
- 4: 13** They were unlearned.
 Had been with Jesus.
- But humble and of strong character F210
- 4: 17** Spread no further....
- Learned his doctrine and copied his Spirit... F219
- 4: 18** Not to speak at all...
- And thus undermine our positions D164
- Probably typifying similar persecutions in the end of the Gospel harvest B263
- 4: 19** More than unto God.
- When it comes to a conflict of your wills and his A266
- 4: 20** We cannot but speak.
- " The people that do know their God shall be valiant and do exploits " Z '00-37
- 4: 24** Lord
- Despotes, sovereign E76, 70
- 4: 27** People of Israel.....
- The whole twelve tribes C293
- 4: 32** All things common...
- And " There arose a murmuring " as a result.. D479
- 4: 36** Son of consolation...
- The mission of the Christ is one of comfort and consolation Z '04-291
- 5: 1** Sapphira his wife....
- Evidently neither of them begotten of the Spirit Z '02-28
- 5: 2** Part of the price.....
- The nominal Church teems and overflows with just this class of people. The greatest sin, even amongst consecrated believers, is dishonesty Z '02-29
- 5: 3** But Peter
- Who possessed the gift of discerning spirits Z '02-28
- Filled thine heart....
 To the holy Ghost...
- Acting in the capacity of one of the twelve chosen apostles of the Lord F412
- By his spirit or influence E291, 269
- To God's holy Spirit, acting through the apostles, and hence to God, whom they represented E291, 269
- 5: 4** But unto God.....
- God's holy Spirit, in the apostles E291, 269
- 5: 9** Spirit of the Lord...
- Manifested in me, his representative E292, 270
- 5: 17** Rose up
- Was aroused Z '97-42
- With indignation....
- Envy; the spirit of sectarianism against the truth often manifested in our day Z '02-38
- 5: 19** But the angel.....
- Were this deliverance indirect or non-personal it would read instead, " But the Spirit " E300, 277
- Opened the prison....
- Angels have powers above the human Z '81-3-1
- 5: 21** Children of Israel....
- The whole twelve tribes C293
- 5: 28** Man's blood upon us.
- To make the people think we are responsible for his death. Thus the chief priests, Scribes E291, 269

	and Pharisees of today fear for not only their various denominational structures, but also for their own standing.....	Z '02-39
5: 29 God rather than men.	When it is impossible to obey both.....	A266
5: 31 Hath God exalted....	To the highest plane of being, the divine E134, 120 Christ never claimed to be "equal in power"	E38, 35
To be a Prince.....	" Ye shall die like men, and fall like One of the princes"	F724
And a Saviour	That he might be able during the Judgment Day to recover from death all whom he purchased A142	
To Israel	The whole twelve tribes.....	C293
5: 32 And we	The eleven apostles.....	E231, 213
5: 34 Named Gamaliel	The instructor of Saul of Tarsus, a worldly-wise but noble-minded man.....	Z '02-39
5: 35 Ye men of Israel.....	The whole twelve tribes.....	C252, 293
5: 40 And beaten them.....	With thirteen strokes of a three-tailed whip, "Forty stripes save one"	Z '02-39
Probably typifying similar persecutions in the end of the harvest of the Gospel Age.....	B263	
5: 42 In every house.....	The congregations of the primitive Church were small and usually met in private houses	Z '02-25
6: 1 Arose a murmuring...	Showing that Communism is not the Lord's arrangement	D479
6: 2 Then the twelve.....	Pursuing the wise policy of throwing the responsibility upon the whole Church.....	Z '02-43
6: 3 Look ye out.....	Nominate for the office of deacon or servant	F254
6: 6 Their hands on them.	Not as authority to preach, but as a mark of apostolic approval and blessing.....	F283
6: 8 Full of faith.....	Oldest MSS. read, "Full of grace".....	Z '97-55
6: 9 Of them of Cilicia.....	Possibly including Saul of Tarsus.....	Z '02-44
6: 10 Not able to resist....	" I will give you a mouth and wisdom which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay or resist"	Z '02-44
By which he spake...	As a result of having the truth on his side..	Z '02-44
6: 12 The council	The Lord recognized Stephen as an Elder before the brethren discovered his ability: Stephen would not have been competent to teach in the Church, however, unless chosen by the Church for that service.....	F254
6: 15 Saw his face.....	The sanhedrin, of which it is supposed Saul of Tarsus was a member.....	Z '02-45
The face of an angel.	As he mentally remarked the correspondence between the charges against him and those upon which his Master was convicted....	Z '02-45
7: 2 And he said.....	Radiant, beautiful, lovelit, angelic.....	E176, 162
In Mesopotamia	" And they stoned Stephen, calling upon God "	E176, 162
7: 4 Into this land.....	The object of his sermon being to prove that the crucifixion of Christ was just what might have been expected of the rulers of the Jewish people	Z '02-57
7: 5 None inheritance	" Now the Lord had said unto Abraham, Get thee out of thy country"	B45
In it	And made the Covenant with him immediately afterwards, as he had previously promised to do	B46
To set his foot on...	In Abraham's time the land of Canaan, though owned by others, was free to the users, for two centuries or more.....	D427
Yet he promised	In the land	A293
Would give it to him.	" These all died in faith not having received the promised blessings"	Z '93-231
Fos a possession....	The promise made to Abraham was an earthly promise and must be fulfilled in the future..	A293
Of circumcision	" God having provided some better thing for us"	B246
An everlasting possession.....	Symbolizing a cutting off, a separation from the flesh, its aims, hopes and desires....	C265
7: 8	Z '02-174	

Twelve patriarchs ...	Type of the twelve apostles.....	B246
7: 14 And fifteen souls....	Beings, persons	Z '81-4-1
7: 16 In the sepulchre.....	Fleshy Israel mistakenly thought the preservation of the body necessary to a resurrection	H26
7: 20 Exceeding fair	Refined, elegant. Josephus says Moses was so beautiful that those who passed him on the street stood still to gaze at him.....	Z '01-347
7: 22 Moses was learned...	Educated at the University of Heliopolis, where he had access to 20,000 books.....	Z '07-139
And in deeds.....	Having defeated with great slaughter the Ethiopian army which invaded Egypt in his early manhood	Z '07-139
7: 23 Full 40 years old.....	Typifying the 1845 years of the Jewish dispensation	Z '01-360
7: 25 They understood not..	Typifying that Christ "Came to his own and his own received him not"	Z '01-360
7: 30 And when 40 years...	Typifying the 1845 years of the Christian dispensation	Z '01-360
7: 36 Wilderness 40 years..	Typifying the 19 centuries of the Gospel Age	Z '02-285
7: 40 Make us gods.....	<i>Theos</i> , not Jehovah.....	B274
7: 43 Moloch	Type of the misrepresentation of God worshiped by those who endorse the eternal torment theory	Z '98-280, '04-351
Star of your god.....	<i>Theos</i>	B274
7: 48 Made with hands....	"Ye are the temple of the living God." "How amiable are thy tabernacles"	Z '92-142
7: 49 Is my footstool.....	"I will make the place of my feet glorious"	D647
7: 51 Ye stiffnecked	"His feet shall stand in that day upon the Mount of Olives"	D647
Ye do always resist...	A figure drawn from the stiffness of neck of an unruly yoke of oxen.....	Z '04-350
7: 53 Disposition of angels.	The abrupt conclusion of Stephen's sermon was doubtless due to some manifestation of impatience on the part of the crowd.....	Z '02-57
7: 54 They gnashed on him.	As do the majority today.....	Z '96-285
7: 55 Of the holy Ghost...	Through the agency of God's messengers Z '92-234	
Looked up	Were angry, vexed, chagrined. "There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth"	N '06-3-18
Into heaven	Full of a holy enthusiasm for the Lord and the truth	Z '92-235
Saw the glory of God	Prayerfully	Z '92-235
On the right hand....	Toward heaven; knowing that the storm was about to burst in its fury	Z '92-235
7: 56 The heavens opened..	Was granted a vision for the strengthening of his own faith for the martyrdom just at hand	Z '97-56, '02-58
7: 58 And stoned him.....	The position of favor and power.....	A92
A young man's feet..	As they will be for the blessing of mankind during the Millennial Age.....	Z '92-235
Whose name was Saul	In violation of the Roman Law.....	Z '02-58
7: 59 They stoned Stephen.	This language implies that Saul was one of the leaders in the prosecution, as well as an influential man in the sanhedrin.....	Z '97-56
Lord Jesus, receive...	Some who today assail the standard-bearers of the truth may yet be among those found on the Lord's side.....	Z '02-58
My spirit	Hating and despising his lovelit countenance..	E176, 162
7: 60 To their charge.....	Hold in trust for me until the resurrection...	E366, 344
He fell asleep.....	My spirit-of-life or breath-of-life.....	E366, 344
	Stephen's prayer was answered, for from their midst Saul was shortly raised up to be a most efficient and devoted servant of the truth..	Z '92-235
	In death, awaiting the resurrection morning..	E367, 345
	There is no record that they put a holy candle in his hand, said prayers over his body or buried him in consecrated ground.....	F203

- 8: 1 And Saul** An earnest, active, energetic man; just such a man as God seems to be on the lookout for
Z '97-57
- A great persecution...** Corresponding to a persecution which may shortly be expected in this harvest season Z '02-60
- Scattered abroad** "When they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another" Z '02-61
- Communism is not the Lord's arrangement....** D480
- 8: 2 And devout men.....** Who were not afraid or ashamed to own the murdered Stephen as their friend and brother
Z '92-235
- 8: 4 Preaching the word..** There was no division into clergy and laity; they were all preachers as they had opportunity Z '97-58
- 8: 5 Then Philip** Not an apostle, but the deacon Z '02-61
- The city of Samaria..** This could not have been until after the full end of the seventy weeks of favor upon Fleshly Israel Z '02-61
- 8: 9 Called Simon** A fit representative of modern Christian Science Z '02-61
- 8: 12 Both men and women**
- 8: 13 Then Simon himself..** But not infants F448
- Believed also** Representing a class comprising millions in the nominal Church today, and even some in the light of Present Truth Z '02-62
- He continued** Joined himself with the believers from mercenary motives Z '02-62
- As a member of the nominal Church, not of the true** As a member of the nominal Church, not of the true Z '92-236
- 8: 14 Sent Peter and John.** Following the colporteurs go the "Dawns" and "Towers" F257
- Before Pentecost** John was one who had desired to bring down fire out of heaven to destroy these very people and their city Z '02-62
- The "Gifts,"** Philip not having the power E225, 207
- 8: 15 The holy Ghost.....** Not to give them authority to preach, but to impart the gifts of the Spirit F284
- 8: 17 Their hands on them.** Simon's possession of the "Gifts" did not necessitate possession of the witness or seal E269, 247
- 8: 21 Heart is not right....** Probably by a dream Z '92-253
- 8: 26 Spake unto Philip....** This occurrence must have taken place after the full end of the seventy weeks of favor upon Fleshly Israel Z '02-70
- 8: 27 He arose and went...** A negro Z '02-215
- A man of Ethiopia...** Doubtless chosen of God to first introduce the Gospel into Africa Z '02-70
- 8: 29 The Spirit said.....** God, by his power, made his will known to Philip's mind E296, 273
- 8: 30 Understandest thou...** Many of the Lord's people use too much tact in their presentations of the Gospel Z '02-71
- 8: 31 How can I.....** Thus demonstrating the meekness which is so precious in the Lord's sight Z '02-71
- 8: 34 And the eunuch.....** Without inquiring whether he was an ordained preacher, or what sect he belonged to Z '02-71
- 8: 35 Then Philip** Illustrating God's usual method of selecting a text from his inspired Word and a specially qualified representative to expound it Z '92-254
- 8: 37 And Philip** This verse is not in any old MS Z '92-254
- 8: 38 Both into the water..** Philip did not say to the eunuch, "I will go yonder to fetch a little water in the palm of my hand and sprinkle it on your forehead" Z '97-59
- 8: 39 The Spirit** Power E296, 273
- 9: 1 And Saul** Typifying Fleshly Israel Z '97-74
- An honest, sincere, good man, loyal to the Lord;** illustrating a considerable class in our day opposed to the truth Z '02-76, 77
- "Last of all he was seen of me also, as of one born before the due time".....** B133
- 9: 3 A light from heaven.** This did not constitute Saul an Antichrist in the Scripture use of the term B281
- 9: 4 Persecutest thou me..** Had this been an impersonal opening of Paul's
- 9: 5 And the Lord said...**

- It is hard, etc.....** mind it would read instead, "And the Spirit said" E300, 277
- 9: 7 Stood speechless** These words and down to the word "Arise" in verse 6 are not found in the old MSS. Z '02-77
- Hearing a voice....** Afterward, no doubt, kneeling reverently about their leader Z '97-73
- But seeing no man..** But not being able to distinguish the words, which were intended for Saul alone. Z '97-73
- 9: 8 He saw no man....** The miracle by which a natural man can behold a spirit being was wrought upon Saul. A184
- 9: 9 3 days without sight.** From this time forward his weak eyes were his "Thorn in the flesh" F651
- 9: 16 Named Ananias** Typifying the fifth, sixth and the early part of the seventh thousand-year day, during which the nation of Israel has been spiritually blinded Z '97-74
- 9: 15 Is a chosen vessel..** Not an apostle, an elder or a deacon, but a plain, humble, obedient disciple. Z '02-78
- 9: 16 He must suffer....** Chosen to take Judas' place. F216
- 9: 17 Said, Brother Saul..** To be chosen to suffer much implies qualification for the higher glory hereafter. Z '01-186
- 9: 20 He preached Christ..** He did not address him as "Reverend Saul" F230
- 9: 31 Then** Without waiting for anybody to "Lay hands" on him F285
- And were edified....** During the reign of Caligula, when the Jews themselves were being persecuted. Z '02-103
- And in the comfort..** Built up in numbers and also the graces of the spirit Z '02-103
- Of the holy Ghost..** The binding or cementing together. Z '02-104
- 9: 32 To the saints.....** Which comforts by enabling us to see and appreciate things (including the Scriptures and the brethren) from the divine standpoint Z '04-293
- Dwelt at Lydda....** Holy ones, sanctified believers in Christ. Z '02-104
- 9: 33 A certain man.....** Midway between Jerusalem and Joppa, about ten miles from each. Z '02-104
- 9: 34 He arose immediately** Probably a friend of one of the saints, but not one himself Z '02-105
- 9: 36 Is called Dorcas....** The gift of healing here illustrated vanished away, as foretold. Z '96-147
- 10: 1 Called Cornelius** Meaning "Graceful," "Beautiful" Z '02-105
- A centurion** About October 1st, A. D. 36, at the end of Israel's 70 weeks of favor. B71, 214
- 10: 2 A devout man.....** Probably the one whose servant Christ healed. Z '96-23, '00-125
- 10: 4 For a memorial....** "He is worthy, for he loveth our nation and he hath built us a synagogue" Z '96-23, '00-125
- 10: 6 He shall tell thee....** If prayers cannot be answered immediately they are not forgotten, but are kept as memorials until the right time comes for their answer. Z '96-46
- 10: 17 Now while** God has placed the promulgation of the Gospel in the hands not of angels but of men. Z '02-107
- 10: 19 The Spirit said** Hos, as in "He gave unto them judges about the space of 450 years" B49
- 10: 26 But Peter** God, by his power, made his will known in some manner to Peter's mind. E296, 274
- 10: 28 God hath shewed me** Not acting as a Pope would have done under such circumstances Z '02-108
- 10: 34 Of persons** Yet he afterwards so far forgot it that Paul was obliged to publicly rebuke him. A27
- 10: 35 Feareth him** But is a respecter of character. Z '02-107
- 10: 36 He is Lord of all...** Perfect love casts out slavish but not reverential fear Z '98-112
- 10: 37 Ye know** "Christ died that he might be Lord" E149, 134
- After the baptism...** Probably having heard Christ himself preach it at the time the servant was healed. Z '96-23
- 10: 38 How God anointed..** Jesus was not the Messiah, the Anointed, the Christ, until after his baptism, at 30 years of age A223, B66
- Jesus of Nazareth..** The word "Christ" means "Anointed" A81
- The Royal Priesthood began with him; although justified believers had lived long be-

	fore that time, just as the tribe of Levi existed long before the Jewish priesthood was formed	T27
With the holy Ghost	Thus beginning the Gospel Age or Spirit Dispensation	A224
And with power.....	"God gave not the Spirit by measure unto him"	T37
Doing good	The Christ is not commissioned merely to negative goodness but to positive.....	Z '97-151
Healing	Iaomai, as in "Pray one for another that ye may be healed"	Z '07-362
10: 39 And we	The apostles chosen for the purpose E231, 213, F211	
Are witnesses	The specific witnesses of his resurrection.....	F215
10: 40 Him God raised up..	Christ could never have raised himself.....	Z '01-122
10: 41 Even to us.....	The apostles	E231, 213
10: 42 He commanded us..	The apostles	F215
To testify that it....	That the resurrected Jesus.....	B124
10: 43 Through his name...	"There is none other name under heaven"	
	E472, 461	
Beliebeth in him.....	And no others.....	Z '02-103
10: 44 Them which heard...	Those who appreciated, not infants.....	F448
10: 45 On the Gentiles.....	At the end of Fleshly Israel's 70th week of favor	A224
11: 1 And the apostles....	Prejudiced, as Jews, to think of every blessing as limited to their own people.....	A59
11: 9 Answered me again..	It was with difficulty that the apostles grasped the thought of blessings upon the Gentiles	A80
11: 14 Tell thee words.....	Words of life.....	F680
Shall be saved.....	Delivered from condemnation and alienation	
	Z '92-288	
11: 19 Scattered abroad....	And without which, in spite of your noble life and aspirations, you cannot be saved.....	F680
The persecution	Communism is not the Lord's arrangement	D480
And Antioch	Possibly typical of similar persecutions in the end of the harvest of the Gospel Age	B263
11: 21 Believed and turned.	A city of 500,000 population 300 miles north of Jerusalem, at that time the third largest city in the world	Z '02-123
	Believing is one thing and "Turning" every sentiment, hope, ambition and desire to the Lord is quite another	Z '97-107
11: 23 The grace of God...	Manifested in faith and conduct	Z '02-123
They would cleave..	Glue, adhere	Z '02-124
11: 24 He was a good man	Moral, upright, reverential	Z '02-124
Of the holy Ghost	The holy Spirit guiding all his efforts	Z '02-124
11: 26 Taught much people.	Without waiting for anybody to "Lay hands" on them	F285
Called Christians ...	Probably at their own suggestion	Z '97-108
	Strictly speaking, the word "Christian," signifying a believer in and follower of Jesus of Nazareth, is applicable only to the New Creation	F494
12: 1 Herod	Herod Agrippa I., grandson of the Herod who murdered the babes in Bethlehem	Z '02-134
	Nephew of Herod Antipas who murdered John the Baptist	Z '97-119
12: 3 To take Peter also..	Who would not flee, because he knew at this trying time the Church abroad would look to them at Jerusalem for encouragement and help	F231
12: 4 Easter	Should be "Passover," "Estera," from which "Easter" comes, was a Saxon goddess of the East	F479, 482
12: 7 Behold the angel....	Were this deliverance indirect or impersonal it would read instead, "Behold the spirit"	
	E300, 277	
12: 10 His own accord....	Angels have powers above the human... Z '81-3-1	
Departed from him..	Having simply done for him what he could not have done for himself	Z '02-136
12: 12 The house of Mary..	An intimation that this piece of property was not put into the common fund	Z '02-7
	The congregations of the primitive Church were small and usually met in private houses	
	Z '02-25	

- 12: 15 It is his angel..... His representative, come in answer to our prayers to God for consolation; one of the "Ministering spirits sent forth to minister to those who shall be heirs of salvation"....Z '02-137
- 12: 17 Unto James And he departed.... The Lord's second cousin.....Z '02-137
- Left the city, in accordance with the Lord's instructions to flee when persecuted.....Z '02-137
- 13: 1 Certain prophets Probably also possessing the gift of prophecy E298, 275
- And teachers Every *ecclesia* should be like the Church at Antioch, a theological seminary from which efficient teachers would constantly be going forth to wider fields of service.....F280, 288
- 13: 2 And fasted Disciplined the body by abstaining from delicacies and relishes.....Z '05-334
- Very plain diet, or total abstinence from food, are occasionally desirable to many of the Lord's people who are impulsive and full-bloodedZ '98-45
- The fastings of the Jewish Age typified the self-denials of the Gospel Age.....Z '00-79
- The holy Ghost..... God made known his will by the exercise of his power, probably through "Certain prophets" E297, 274
- 13: 3 Their hands on them As an indorsement of the projected missionary enterpriseF284
- 13: 5 They had also John.. To their minister.... John MarkZ '02-140
- 13: 6 A certain sorcerer... As their servantZ '02-140
- 13: 10 Child of the devil.. Under the control of the fallen angels.....S25
- The apostle was a firm believer in a personal devilZ '03-89
- 13: 16 Men of Israel..... Representatives of the whole twelve tribes C252, 293
- 13: 18 The time of 40 years Typifying the period of Jewish disfavor..Z '02-285
- 13: 20 About the space of.. 450 yearsB49
- Link No. 23 in the true Bible chronology.....B49
- 13: 21 Space of 40 years... Link No. 24 in the true Bible chronology.....B50
- Possibly typifying the harvest of the Jewish AgeZ '07-198
- 13: 24 People of Israel.... The whole twelve tribes.....C293
- 13: 30 But God raised him. Christ could never have raised himself.....Z '01-122
- 13: 31 Many days of them. The apostlesE231, 213, F215
- 13: 32 Glad tidingsNot a message of eternal grief.....Q '05-10-15
- How that the promise Of a Messiah.....Q '05-10-15
- 13: 33 Begotten theeBorne thee; delivered thee from death by a resurrectionZ '97-138
- 13: 34 Mercies of David.... The dominion, power and glory of the Kingdom of God on earth promised to David's heir, the Messiah.....Z '92-333
- 13: 36 His own generation. Genena, people living contemporaneously, as in, "This generation shall not pass"D603
- Fell on sleep..... In death, awaiting the resurrection morning.. E367, 345
- 13: 38 Through this man... Because he paid the penalty.....E472, 461
- 13: 39 All that believe.... And no others.....Z '97-229
- Are justifiedReckoned right, just, pure and perfect.....Z '97-138
- From all things.....All inherited blemishes and uncontrollable weaknessesZ '97-138
- By the Law of Moses "By the works of the Law shall no flesh be justified"Q '05-10-16
- 13: 40 Beware lest that.... That spiritual blindness.....Z '93-10
- 13: 41 Ye despisersWho say "All things continue as they were from the beginning"Z '93-9
- I work a work.....The harvest work and all the attendant features of a change of dispensation.....Z '93-7
- 13: 45 And blaspheming ... Misrepresenting the characters and motives of Paul and Barnabas.....Z '02-150
- Blaspheming the Messiah they preached...Z '97-139
- 13: 46 It was necessary.... Until the full end of the 70 weeks of favor upon the Jewish nation.....C170
- To the Gentiles..... "To take out of them a people for his name" Z '00-288
- 13: 48 As were ordained... DisposedZ '02-151
- BelievedBecame obedient to the faith.....Z '02-151

- 13: 50 Out of their coasts..** Wherever the true Gospel goes its effect is to cause uproar and confusion in the Kingdom of the prince of darkness..... Z '94-89
- 14: 2 Made their minds..** *Psuche*, souls, beings..... E358, 335
- 14: 3 And granted signs..** *Seemion*, proofs or evidences..... D598
- 14: 6 And fled** "When they persecute you in one city flee" Z '02-152
- 14: 10 Leaped and walked..** The gift of healing here illustrated vanished away, as foretold..... Z '96-147
- 14: 14 Crying out** Thereby setting a good example to the Lord's people when they are offered undue deference because of the truth..... Z '02-153
- 14: 15 Of like passions....** The apostolic office was not conferred because of human perfection..... F224
- 14: 19 Having stoned Paul.** Who doubtless then remembered Stephen..... Z '02-154
- 14: 22 Much tribulation ...** Well illustrated by the story of the Emperor Moth..... F192
- 14: 23 They had ordained..** *Kirotoneho*, elected by stretching out the hand; no brother should assume public duties in the Church as leader, without being thus elected F276
- 15: 2 When therefore** At the time mentioned in Gal. 2:1..... Z '92-349
- 15: 4 Were received** Greek, "Heartily welcomed"..... Z '02-168
- 15: 6 For to consider.....** *Eidon*, know or understand..... A278
- 15: 7 Much disputing** When the matter is one of vital importance, as in this case, dispute, with force and yet with kindness, love and gentleness of heart and manner, is most appropriate..... Z '02-169
- A good while ago...** At the time the Lord promised me he would give me "The keys of the Kingdom of Heaven" Z '00-201
- 15: 10 To put a yoke.....** Moses' Law Z '94-350
- 15: 14 Simeon** Simon Peter, as recorded in verse 7..... Z '92-350
- Did visit** Made a beginning to visit..... Z '97-87
- To take out of them.** The real object of this Gospel Age is to preach the Gospel for a witness and to prepare a little flock for the Kingdom..... D169
- A people** The overcoming Church, the Bride..... A81, 92
- For his name.....** To be united to Christ at his second advent and to receive his name..... A92
- 15: 15 Of the prophets.....** Even the apostles did not presume to judge of the mind of the Lord without appealing to his Word Z '03-376
- 15: 16 After this** After this people from the Gentiles has been taken out A81
- I will return.....** After the gathering of the elect Church is accomplished in the harvest of the Gospel Age, at the close of the Gentile times..... B86
- And will build again** Cause my favor to return to Israel..... Z '82-8-6
- The tabernacle** Permanently C257
- Of David** The house, royalty or dominion..... A81, C257
- The ruins thereof...** Of David's posterity, the Christ..... C257
- I will set it up....** The ruins of Fleshly Israel..... B86
- The residue of men.** "And so all Israel shall be saved"..... B217
- Might** All the rest of the world of mankind..... Z '79-9-7
- My name is called...** During the Millennial Age..... Z '79-9-7
- 15: 18 Are all his works...** Who heartily and sincerely desire to come back into harmony with God as members of Christ's family N '04-11-13
- 15: 19 My sentence** Failure or change of plan being impossible E37, 35
- Conclusion,** based on the foregoing Scripture E299, 276
- 15: 20 We write unto them** Not to tell them they are under the Law Covenant, but merely F229
- 15: 21 For Moses** Who acted representatively in bringing the Jews under the Law Covenant as Christ acted representatively in removing it... Z '94-344
- 15: 24 Subverting** Disturbing the faith of..... Z '94-350
- Your souls** Beings Z '81-4-1
- 15: 26 Hazarded their lives.** *Psuche*, souls, beings..... E360, 337
- 15: 28 To the holy Ghost..** To the Lord, who made known his will by the exercise of his power, probably through James' Scripture expositions, preceding E298, 276

- 15: 29 Ye shall do well.... The apostles did not say a word about the ten commandments. It was evidently taken for granted that the law of love was sufficient.. Z '92-351
- 15: 32 Being prophets Public speakers F246
- 15: 35 Teaching Instructing individuals and small companies... F256
- And preaching Speaking more formally to larger gatherings.. F256
- 15: 37 And Barnabas Who should have recognized the apostleship of Paul and showed great deference to his judgment .. Z '93-192
- Determined Whether Paul approved or not..... Z '93-199
- 16: 3 And circumcised him This was not necessary to Timothy's salvation, but was advisable, that he might have more influence among the Jews; and it was proper because his mother was a Jewess..... F226
- 16: 6 Of the holy Ghost.. God, by his power, hindering and pointing by the vision to Macedonia's needs..... E299, 276
- In Asia Lesser Asia, the region in which subsequently the "7 churches of Asia" were located Z '02-174
- 16: 7 Suffered them not.. Again hindered their proposed plans, indicating the Lord's very particular supervision over his work .. Z '02-174
- 16: 9 Into Macedonia The most enlightened, progressive, people of Europe at that time..... Z '00-266
- 16: 10 Assuredly gathering. From the various leadings of the Lord's Spirit E300, 277
- 16: 13 Out of the city..... Until a few years ago it was necessary for all Protestants in Rome to meet outside of the city .. Z '02-379
- By a river side..... Probably in a temporary shed, the numbers being insufficient to erect a synagogue.. Z '02-175
- Was wont to be made And where, therefore, God's children were most likely to be found..... F688
- 16: 14 Of Thyatira One of the very cities of Lesser Asia which the Apostle had just been forbidden to enter.. Z '02-175
- 16: 15 She was baptized... Showing that the apostles considered baptism necessary F448
- To the Lord..... And thus worthy to entertain his ministers.. Z '93-192
- 16: 16 With a spirit..... Pneuma, invisible power through fellowship with fallen spirit-beings..... E338, 313
- A person, one of the fallen angels, not a human propensity .. S18, 19
- 16: 17 And cried Possibly in a jesting voice, so as to indicate sarcasm and ridicule..... Z '02-379
- Way of salvation.... As the fallen angels then confessed the truth, so now they are willing to confess the Truth or any other doctrine if thereby they can gain control of their victims..... S46, 67
- This fallen angel was apparently much more desirous of spreading the Gospel than were many of the fallen men who beat and stoned the Apostle .. S118
- 16: 18 Being grieved Being unwilling to accept such a testimony from such a source: the Lord's people should resent the service of any who do not give evidence of heart union with the Lord... Z '04-28
- Said to the spirit.... The fallen angel obsessing the woman..... E338, 313, S25
- Come out of her.... Who did not deny his identity by trying to palm himself off as the spirit of a deceased human being .. F625
- 16: 19 The market place.... The Lord does not desire the testimony of devils. "Unto the wicked God saith, what hast thou to do to declare my statutes" Z '06-59
- Unto the rulers.... Agora, root of Agorazo, to redeem..... E443, 429
- As soon as the world perceives that truth and righteousness are inimical to their earthly interests, the opposition becomes intense Z '02-380
- 16: 20 Trouble our city.... This charge was false, as the teaching was done outside the city..... Z '02-380
- 16: 24 Fast in the stocks.. Which were so constructed as to spread the

- limbs widely and make any movement very painful Z '02-380
- The apostles surely did not act like lords over God's heritage F231
- 16: 25** And at midnight....
- 16: 30** To be saved "He giveth songs in the night" Z '02-380
- From sin, death and unrest of heart and mind. There are crises in the lives of men when one word will be more potent than a thousand words at another time, under different circumstances Z '02-381, 382
- 16: 31** They said, Believe... Implying a character consistent with the faith Z '02-358
- 16: 33** And was baptized... The jails of that day were provided with bathing reservoirs, most suitable for immersions Z '93-182
- 17: 3** Opening Implying that these Scriptures had previously been closed Z '03-11
- 17: 8** Troubled the people. Who feared that the riot which had occurred might cause the Romans to take away some of the liberties of the city Z '03-13
- And the rulers..... Who were in danger of being called to account unless they took active measures to suppress anything resembling treason Z '03-13
- 17: 10** Sent away Paul..... "When they persecute you in one city flee ye into another" Z '97-204
- 17: 11** These The Berean Hebrews Z '97-204
- Were more noble.... Of nobler birth and more reasonable mind Z '03-13
- And searched Accepting nothing with blank, unquestioning minds F232
- The Scriptures Proving even the teachings of the apostles F245
- Daily The duty of every Christian and one which professed Christians generally neglect D66, 161
- 17: 16** His spirit Which alone can fill with the Spirit E222, 205
- 17: 18** This babbler..... Our safety depends largely on our doing the same thing F729
- Of strange gods..... Pneuma, mind, feelings E337, 312
- Jesus and the resur.. Seed-picker; one who has picked up some seeds of thought from the great teachers and is setting them forth as his own Z '03-28
- 17: 19** Unto Areopagus Daimonion, demons E76, 70
- A crime in Athens at that day, as it was a reflection against their claims to wisdom Z '03-28
- There is no hope of a future life without a resurrection, and no hope of a resurrection except in Jesus Z '00-121
- 17: 21** Hear some new thing The Council of the Areopagites, composed of the teachers of the various schools of learning, and at that time reputedly the wisest men in the world, invested with power to condemn to death any teacher of strange Gods Z '03-28
- In our day there are spiritual dyspeptics who eat and work not and manifest a greater eagerness for new ideas than to make good use of what they have already Z '79-8-5
- 17: 22** Ye men of Athens... The address usual with all Greek orators. Z '92-219
- Are too superstitious Are a very religious people Z '03-29
- There were over 3,000 public statues to the gods in Athens at this time Z '03-28
- 17: 23** The unknown God.. Theos, not Jehovah B274
- Paul shows that this worship of an unknown God can avail nothing D190
- Whom therefore By your own confession Z '92-219
- Ye ignor'tly worship Worship without knowledge of his name or character Z '97-217
- 17: 26** Made of one blood.. Of one family, dependent on one another D310
- Including the negro Z '02-213
- There was no pre-Adamite man; the variety of human races is due to climate, customs, food, and the mothers' surroundings during gestation F42
- All nations of men.. Not merely the Hebrews, as the Athenians had probably understood the Jews to teach... Z '03-29

And hath determined	As illustrated in the Babylonian, Medo-Persian and Grecian empires	Z '03-29
17: 27 The times	<i>Kairos</i> , fixed times, as "Times of the Gentiles" B78	B78
Feel after him.....	After his plan.....	Z '00-318
And find him.....	A thing Satan is very anxious they should not do	S78
17: 28 For in him we live..	In his providence.....	E407, 390
17: 29 That the godhead...	<i>Ho theios</i> , the deity, usually rendered "Divine"	E77, 71
17: 30 God winked at.....	Tolerated, avoided taking notice of.....	Z '92-325
All men everywhere.	A definite statement, from an inspired source, that the millions who lived and died in heathen darkness prior to the coming of Christ are not held responsible and will not be punished for their ignorance.....	Z '97-218
17: 31 Appointed a day....	Who have an ear to hear.....	Z '02-64
	The Millennial Day, the Day of Christ.....	A139, C125, F396
He will judge.....	The seventh thousand-year day.....	Z '98-142
	"My Word shall judge you in the last day"	Z '99-46
The world	Grant another trial under more favorable con- ditions	A137
In righteousness ...	Not condemn, for the world is condemned al- ready	Z '03-93
By that man.....	And the fallen angels.....	S118
Given assurance	Under a reign of righteousness, with Satan bound	Z '03-30
He hath raised him.	Not in wrath, malice, or a desire to injure..	Z '00-135
From the dead.....	The Christ, Head and Body.....	E488, 479
17: 32 Of the dead.....	Grounds for confident, joyful hope.....	C125
18: 2 To dep'rt from Rome	Christ could never have raised himself.....	Z '01-122
	Which he would not have done if his sacrifice had been in any manner or degree imperfect	T88
	And thus discerned Paul's disagreement with their theory that the dead are more alive than ever	E372, 351
	Because of their repeated dissensions respect- ing the principles of Christianity, which by this time had been introduced in their midst	Z '03-39
18: 3 Were tentmakers ...	If it were necessary, in order to be a minis- ter of the Gospel, to work with the hands, as did Paul, nearly all the ministers of Baby- lon would cease preaching.....	Z '01-246
18: 6 Your blood	The Second Death, toward which your wilful opposition to the truth now tends.....	Z '93-220
I am clean	I have done my duty towards you and the responsibility is now with yourselves only..	Z '93-220
18: 8 And were baptized..	Showing that the apostles considered baptism necessary	F448
18: 22 And gone up.....	To Jerusalem	Z '97-250
Saluted the Church.	Apparently the reception accorded the great Apostle was a rather cool one.....	Z '97-250
18: 24 Born at Alexandria.	One of the chief cities of that time, noted for its libraries	Z '03-59
An eloquent man...	The Greek indicates that he was both eloquent and learned	Z '03-59
18: 25 Fervent in spirit....	<i>Pneuma</i> , of ardent mind.....	E337, 312
18: 26 Aquila and Priscilla.	Though not qualified to speak publicly in the synagogue	Z '03-59
18: 28 Mightily convinced..	Because he was "Mighty in the Scriptures" ..	Z '03-59
19: 3 Unto John's baptism	Which was not valid for them, because they were not Jews.....	F428
	They had been instructed only to the extent of repentance from sin and faith in Christ as the Redeemer.....	Z '03-60
19: 5 Of the Lord Jesus..	As members of his Body, to fellowship in his sufferings, even unto death.....	Z '03-60

- 19: 6 His hands upon them Not to give them authority to preach, but to impart the gifts of the Spirit.....F284
- 19: 9 In the school..... In the building used during the forenoon as a schoolZ '03-72
- 19: 12 Unto the sick..... If unconsecrated. He sent no such relief to Timothy or other suffering saints.....Z '98-290
- Departed from them. But his own thorn in the flesh remained...Z '96-164
- The evil spirits..... The gift of healing here illustrated vanished away as foretold.....Z '96-147
- 19: 13 Had evil spirits..... PneumaE338, 315
- 19: 15 And the evil spirit..... PneumaE338, 315
- Answered Pneuma, a person, not a propensity..E338, 315, S18
- And said Not denying his identity by trying to palm himself off as the spirit of a deceased human beingF625
- Showing respect for the true and opposition to the false.....S117
- 19: 18 And confessed Confessed the truth.....Z '03-73
- Shewed their deeds. Showed their reformation by their conduct Z '03-73
- 19: 19 Used curious arts... Acknowledged that their works of magic were evil and from an evil source.....Z '97-251
- And burned them.... The miraculous powers of evil spirits.....F625
- 50,000 pieces silver.. They did not sell them to others and devote the money to the spread of the truth. God does not accept as a sacrifice any evil thing.
- 19: 20 The Word of God... If any of the Lord's people have books in their possession inculcating Satan's lies, the best thing they can do with them is to burn them, so they will hurt no one else.....Z '03-74
- And prevailed About \$8,500Z '03-74
- 19: 21 In the spirit..... Kurios, the lord or master.....E76, 70
- 19: 23 About that way..... Over the evil influences opposing it.....Z '03-75
- Pneuma, mind, will.....E337, 312
- Evidently the way of the Lord's people differed decidedly from the ways of others..Z '03-75
- 19: 24 Named Demetrius... Reminding us of many of the clergy of our day Z '97-252, '03-77
- A silversmith Supposed to have later become an ardent disciple of the Lord.....Z '03-75
- Silver shrines President of the Silversmith's union.....Z '03-75
- 19: 27 That the temple..... Reminding us of the coming Image of the BeastZ '97-252
- Made of Parian marble, 425 ft. long, 220 ft. broad, 60 ft. high, with 36 columns magnificently carvedZ '03-76
- 19: 31 The theatre The Coliseum, estimated to hold from 25,000 to 50,000 peopleZ '03-75
- 19: 33 Alexander Probably Alexander the coppersmith, previously a convert to Christianity, but at this time a believer again in Judaism. His object in speaking would no doubt have been to clear the Jews and bring all the wrath upon the Christians, on the ground that they were renegadesZ '97-252
- 19: 35 The town clerk.... Recorder, mayorZ '03-76
- Manifesting a far better spirit than the Papacy would have done under similar circumstances B330
- 20: 7 To break bread.... In remembrance of Christ making himself known in "The breaking of bread" ..F384, 472
- 20: 10 For his life..... Psuche, soul, being.....E360, 337
- Is in him..... He has not yet expired.....E360, 337
- 20: 17 And from Miletus... Because it was uncertain how long the vessel would be detained in changing cargo, etc... Z '03-102
- 20: 23 Ghost witnesseth ... Perhaps by prophecies like Agabus'.....E300, 277
- 20: 24 Neither count I..... "I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord" Z '02-132
- My life Psuche, soul, being, my earthly life.....E208, 360, 191, 337
- And the ministry.... And fulfil the ministry.....Z '97-280
- 20: 27 All the counsel.... Leaving no occasion for additional apostles...F210
- Yet Paul said not one word about there being

- one God and at the same time three gods, nor that man is of such a nature that he cannot die but must live everlasting in pleasure or woe Z '93-262
- Nor does he anywhere recommend the Church to undertake the world's moral uplift and regeneration in the present time..... Z '99-8
- 20: 28 Unto yourselves** Elders need first of all to watch themselves.... F283
- To all the flock.....** None can successfully care for the salvation of others who neglect their own..... Z '03-103
- Over the which.....** Not merely the well-favored financially, socially, educationally or otherwise..... Z '03-103
- The holy Ghost....** In the which: the elders are not to be lords over the flock, but members in it..... Z '03-103
- Made you overseers.** By directing or overruling your selection E301, 278
- Wild animals choose as their leaders those who have shown themselves wisest in finding good pastures and guarding against enemies.. Z '03-103
- The most unbishoply character a man can have is to be blind..... Z '03-103
- Every Elder is recognized as an overseer of some part of the Lord's work..... F244
- To feed** Not to pen up in sects, nor as so much mutant from which to shear the golden fleece.. Z '97-280
- The Church** The most unpastoral character a man can have is instead of feeding to want to be fed.. Z '03-103
- Of God** There is no recognition in Scripture of sects or factions in the one Church..... F81
- With his own blood.** The Church does not belong to the Elders Z '97-280
- With the blood of his own beloved Son..... E55, 51
- "Being now justified by his blood"..... E458, 446
- It was the giving up of Christ's life that paid our ransom price..... Z '91-155
- 20: 29 Grievous wolves ...** The Papacy and destructive Higher Critics.... F222
- Greedy, selfish: "Through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you"..... Z '06-93
- "I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves"..... Z '04-74
- In sheep's clothing, of course; otherwise they would not be received..... Z '03-38
- 20: 30 Of your own selves..** From your own company, from those whom you have hitherto regarded as members of the Body of Christ and who still claim to be such Z '91-115
- Shall men** Hymeneus, Alexander, Phygellus, Hermogenes and Philetus, all false teachers, had their rise in Ephesus Z '97-280
- Arise** Be puffed up by ambition..... Z '03-104
- Perverse things** Wrong, misleading doctrines..... F248
- Disciples after them.** Artfully attract followers after themselves.... F248
- 20: 31 To warn** Admonish Z '03-104
- With tears** The Apostle did not remind them of the large number of entertainments, fairs, suppers, festivals and money-making schemes he had engineered Z '03-104
- 20: 33 No man's silver.....** Not been one of those who "Teach for hire" F288
- 20: 35 I have shewed you..** Illustrated to you in..... Z '97-281
- 21: 1 That after we.....** Paul, Luke, Trophimus and Aristarchus.. Z '97-281
- 21: 4 Were gotten from....** Had torn ourselves away from..... Z '03-124
- Who said to Paul...** Expressed to him their own personal wishes Z '03-124
- Through the Spirit..** When the Spirit had made known to them the sufferings which awaited Paul at Jerusalem Z '03-124
- 21: 8 One of the seven...** Of the seven deacons originally appointed at Jerusalem Z '03-126
- 21: 11 Saith the holy Ghost** Through the gift of prophecy given me... E300, 277
- 21: 13 At Jerusalem** The Apostle's determination to visit Jerusalem at this time with the thank-offering from the Gentiles was to cement the bond of love between the Jewish and Gentile believers.. Z '03-124

- 21: 14 Will of the Lord... Manifested by Agabus' prophecy..... E301, 278
- 21: 16 We should lodge.... Communism is not the Lord's arrangement.. Z '02-7
- 21: 18 Elders were present. It was doubtless then that they unitedly blessed Timothy by laying their hands on him F284
- 21: 20 Glorified the Lord.. Tradition says that as a result Andrew went shortly after this as a missionary to Cythia, Jude to Syria, Thomas to Persia and India and Peter to Babylon and Rome..... Z '03-137
- Thou seest, brother. They did not address him as "Dr." or "Rev." F230
- 21: 23 Do therefore this... It is probable that all the Apostles came later to view this procedure as a temporizing acknowledgment of the dignity of the temple and its services, which, while not sinful, did not reflect any particular credit on anybody connected with it. The result probably carried with it a much-needed lesson..... Z '03-138
- A vow on them.... A Nazarite vow, typifying the consecrations and devotions of the people, the antitypes of which will prevail during the Millennium Z '03-138
- 21: 24 Charges with them.. By an offering, so much for each, for the expenses of the temple..... F228
- 21: 25 No such thing..... Not consider that they are under the Law Covenant .. F229
- 21: 26 Purifying himself ... Which was proper because he was a Jew..... F227
- 21: 28 Men of Israel..... Representatives of the whole twelve tribes. C252, 293
- 21: 32 Beating of Paul..... This trial of Paul's faith came at the pass-over season, the time when the Lord's people seem to be in greatest danger of stumbling Z '03-119
- 21: 39 No mean city..... Said to have been excelled in scholarship and the fine arts by the cities of Alexandria and Athens only Z '97-72
- Suffer me to speak.. The Apostle never missed an opportunity to proclaim the Gospel, whether in season for himself, or out of season, as in this case, where he was sore from the beating he had received Z '03-139
- 22: 4 Persecuted this way. Those who are walking in the Lord's way..... F339
- 22: 7 And I fell..... Immediately prostrated myself..... Z '01-183
- 22: 8 Thou persecutest ... Those who persecute the members of the Lord's Body persecute him..... Z '01-183
- 22: 10 What shall I do.... There is more hope of those who are outspoken in their opposition to the truth, but who, though blinded, are truly consecrated to the Lord, than for some of those who are its very cool and indifferent friends..... Z '01-184
- 22: 11 Of that light..... Saul was but a man and could not see the fulness of the glory which no man can see and live, but he did see as much of a representation of that glory as was possible..... Z '01-185
- 22: 14 Hath chosen thee.... "No man can come to me except the Father which sent me draw him"..... Z '01-185
- 22: 15 Unto all men..... Not merely to the Jews..... Z '02-176
- Seen and heard..... We are not to attempt to tell others of things which we have seen and heard until we have seen and heard them..... Z '01-186
- 22: 16 Why tarriest thou?.. We should urge our friends who see the truth to prompt, full and complete consecration and obedience .. Z '01-186
- Wash away thy sins. Not your original sin, which could only be washed away by the blood of Christ, but your sin against the Jewish Covenant and against Christ, the Messiah, who fulfilled that Covenant; thus coming again into harmony with Moses, the type of Christ, into whom all Israel had been baptized..... Z '01-186
- 22: 25 That is a Roman.... Saul's family must have been one of the most influential families of Tarsus to enable him to gain this distinction..... Z '97-72
- 23: 2 And the high priest. Probably misunderstanding this as a reflection against himself because he bore an unsavory reputation Z '03-141

23: 5 Then said Paul.....	Indirectly turning his other cheek in the sense of not retaliating, even though he had been smitten contrary to the Law.....	Z '06-77
I wist not.....	Could not clearly see, on account of my thorn in the flesh.....	Z '03-141
23: 6 Of the ruler.....	The gods, mighty ones, judges.....	E74, 68
I am a Pharisee.....	The word Pharisee means "Wholly devoted to God"	Z '02-382
Of the dead.....	"If there be no resurrection of the dead, then they that are fallen asleep in Christ are perished"	F665
23: 8 Nor spirit	Pneuma, spirit-being	E338, 313
23: 9 But if a spirit.....	Pneuma	E338, 313
23: 11 Be of good cheer...	Showing that the Lord endorsed Paul's conduct in purifying himself.....	F227
23: 17 Then Paul	Doing all that he could in proper self-defence and protection	Z '03-142
24: 2 That by thee	Felix, one of the most corrupt and oppressive rulers ever sent by the Romans into Judea..	Z '03-153
24: 5 Mover of sedition....	The valiant for the truth have always been considered enemies by the nominal mass....	Z '84-1-5
24: 15 They themselves ...	The Pharisees	H75
Of the dead.....	Dead souls	Z '93-103
Both of the just.....	"If there be no resurrection of the dead then they that are fallen asleep in Christ are perished"	F665
And the unjust.....	Justified souls	Z '93-99, 103
	Souls not yet justified.....	Z '93-99, 103
	Including the Sodomites.....	Z '94-47
	The object of their awakening being to give them a favorable opportunity to secure everlasting life	Z '01-47
24: 16 Void of offence.....	"Having our heart sprinkled from a consciousness of evil".....	Z '00-228
24: 21 The resurrection ...	One of the most important doctrines of the New Testament	Z '93-99
24: 24 His wife Drusilla...	Who was really the wife of King Azizus... Z '03-155	
24: 25 Of righteousness ...	The righteousness of the Law, the inability of the fallen man to keep its requirements except in and through Christ (and thus the necessity of accepting Christ).....	Z '03-155
Temperance	Self-restraint and opposition to natural tendencies	Z '03-155
Judgment to come...	In which all defections from righteousness will be rewarded with stripes proportionate to knowledge	Z '03-155
Felix trembled	"The holy Spirit will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness and of judgment".....	A309
A convenient season.	Realizing that according to the standards presented he would have many stripes to bear in the future.....	Z '03-155
24: 26 He hoped also.....	A time when sin will make no objection to being ousted	Z '03-155
25: 24 And Festus	As a result of Paul's statement in his defence that he had come to Jerusalem with alms for the Jewish people.....	Z '03-155
26: 1 Then Agrippa	Manifesting a far better spirit than the Papacy would have done under similar circumstances	B330
26: 3 Patiently	Manifesting a far better spirit than the Papacy would have done under similar circumstances	B330
26: 7 Our twelve tribes...	Makrothumia, with long suffering	Z '01-115
Instantly	All of whom were represented in Palestine....	B206
26: 9 I verily thought....	Incessantly	N '04-6-5
26: 14 The pricks	Many good people have believed and taught error in all good conscience.....	A12
26: 18 Darkness to light....	One of which was doubtless his remembrance of the beautiful lovelit countenance of Stephen at the time of martyrdom.....	Z '02-45
The power of Satan.	Ignorance to truth.....	A18, 20
26: 20 The coasts of Judea.	Whose very existence is now denied by many..	F611
	Possibly during the two years prior to his first going to Antioch.....	Z '03-158

- 26: 22 Help of God.....** The Apostle does not give the credit for his deliverance to Lysias.....Z '03-158
- 26: 23 Should be the first..** The raising of Jairus' daughter was not a resurrection, nor were any of the other awakenings from death, excepting that of Christ Z '00-121
In the Millennial Age.....Z '03-158
“The true light that lighteth every man” Z '03-158
- And should** The Jewish people.....Z '03-158
Shew light The heathen, who therefore could not be saved without being enlightened.....Z '03-158
- Unto the people.....** Who had no knowledge of the Jewish hopes and promisesZ '03-158
- And to the Gentiles.** “We are counted as fools for Christ's sake” A86
We are not to expect sympathy from the world Z '00-118
- 26: 24 Festus** As in the words to the thief, “Verily, I say unto thee today”.....F669
- Doth make thee mad**
- 26: 29 Hear me this day...** Psuche, souls, beings.....E360, 338
PsucheE360, 338
- 27: 10 Also of our lives....** Showing that the Lord endorsed Paul's conduct in purifying himself.....F227
- 27: 22 Of any man's life...** The divine care which accompanies the saints often proves a great blessing to their companions, even though, as in this case, they are worldly and unregenerate.....Z '03-174
- 27: 24 Fear not, Paul.....** Illustrating their swinish character, which explains why the Apostle did not preach the Gospel to them.....Z '03-175
- That sail with thee..** It is obligatory upon us to use our best wisdom Z '03-175
- 27: 30 And as the shipmen.** BeingsZ '81-4-1
- 27: 31 Ye cannot be saved.** In the effort to realize the gracious promises of GodZ '03-175
- 27: 37 276 souls** Whose unworthiness to hear the Gospel message was thus shown.....Z '03-175
- 27: 42 And the soldiers....** Yet there is no record that the Apostle or Luke or Aristarchus made any effort to conduct evangelistic meetings among them. The Apostle seemingly knew that they were too degraded to be called with the high calling Z '03-175
- 28: 2 No little kindness...** As a result of Festus' letter and the favorable impression the Apostle had made upon the centurion in connection with the shipwreck.. Z '03-183
- 28: 16 But Paul** A guard, changed every few hours, to whom the Apostle was constantly chained.....Z '03-183
- With a soldier** It is supposed that some of these soldiers, who thus heard Paul preach, were converted and carried the Gospel to Great Britain.....Z '03-183
- That kept him.....** Good men and bad men may have both friends and enemies, but it is reserved for the pure Gospel and those who uphold it to be everywhere spoken against.....Z '03-185
- 28: 22 Everywhere** Iaomai, as in “Pray one for another that ye may be healed”Z '07-362
- 28: 27 Should heal** Who perhaps by this time had inherited considerable patrimony from his father's estate Z '03-183
- 28: 30 And Paul** ApartmentsZ '03-183
- His own hired house**
- All that came in....** Those who are kept prisoners at home by family duties, illness, etc., should both pray and expect that the Lord would bring to them such as might be benefited by their ministries of the truth.....Z '03-186
- 28: 31 No man forbidding..** But his enemies used this against him, “Hoping to add affliction” to his bondsF671
- Following this, tradition says the Apostle was liberated, and again visited the churches of Asia Minor and Spain, came again a prisoner to Rome and was beheaded.....Z '03-186

ROMANS:

1: 1	To be an apostle.....	To take Judas' place.....	Z '00-200
1: 3	To the flesh.....	"The Word was made flesh".....	Z '04-379
1: 4	With power	"All power is given unto me".....	Z '01-126
1: 7	That be in Rome.....	The Church at Rome was chiefly composed of converts from Judaism.....	Z '00-325
	Called to be saints....	Holy ones, partakers of the divine nature.....	F87
		Those who cannot think of themselves as saints cannot apply to themselves the precious promises of this book.....	Z '02-105
1: 9	With my spirit.....	Pneuma, mind, heart, renewed will.....	E337, 312
1: 11	Some spiritual gift....	Some one of the gifts of the Spirit imparted to all of the early Church by the laying on of hands of the Apostles.....	Z '93-284
1: 14	I am debtor.....	I am under obligation, because of my commission to be the Lord's witness unto all nations	Z '93-284
1: 15	As in me is.....	To the extent of my ability.....	Z '93-284
1: 16	Not ashamed	As the Protestant clergy appeared to be at the World's Congress of Religions.....	D188
	Gospel of Christ.....	To bring it into contrast and competition with all the philosophies of men.....	Z '93-284
	It is the power.....	The instrument. God works through instrumentalities	Z '93-284
	One that believeth...	Unto obedience and righteousness, and no others	D232, S68
	To the Jew first.....	Out of respect to the Covenant made with father Abraham	Z '93-284
1: 17	For therein	In the Scriptures.....	H4
	Revealed	The deep philosophy of God's plan makes manifest his righteous character.....	Z '93-284
	From faith	Preliminary faith, begotten of reverence.....	Z '93-284
	To faith	The higher altitudes of loving confidence.....	Z '93-284
1: 18	For the wrath of God	"O that thou wouldest hide me until thy wrath be past".....	Z '93-93
	Is revealed	In every funeral procession, and in every ache and pain	A140, E425, 409
	Who hold	Katecho, hold down, suppress, as do the various ecclesiastical systems of Babylon.....	Z '05-313
	In unrighteousness ...	Through injustice	D68
1: 19	Manifest in them....	Apparent among them.....	D69
1: 20	The invisible things..	Plans	C374
	Power and Godhead	Theioites, deity	D69, E77, 71
	So that	Having this light of nature on the existence, power and goodness of God, and of conscience, indicating what is right and what is wrong	D69
	Are without excuse..	In pursuing an evil course in life.....	D69
1: 21	When they knew God	To some extent at least.....	D69
	Their foolish heart...	Their perverse heart.....	D69
	Was darkened	As the natural result of such a course.....	D69
1: 22	They became fools...	This whole chapter is a hard blow to the evolution theory	N '04-4-17
1: 23	Uncorruptible	Aphartos	E414, 397
1: 24	Gave them up, etc....	Gave them over, through the lusts of their hearts for impurity.....	D69
		Wherever God has given men up, their tendency has been downward.....	F45
1: 25	Changed the truth...	Exchanged the truth.....	D69
	Of God	Concerning God	D69
	Into a lie.....	For a false religion which justified them in their evil ways	D69
	Blessed forever	Worthy of praise forever.....	D69
1: 26	Unto vile affections..	Unto infamous passions, not striving with nor endeavoring to reclaim them, but letting them alone to pursue their chosen evil course and to learn from experience its bitter fruits.....	D69
1: 28	And even as they....	The fallen race of mankind.....	E460, 448
	A reprobate mind....	A worthless mind.....	D69
	To do those things...	To try their own ideas of self-government independent of God.....	A263

1: 29	Are not convenient	Are improper	D69
1: 30	Malignity	Bad habits	D69
1: 30	Whisperers	Secret slanderers	D69
1: 30	Backbiters	Revilers	D69
1: 31	Despitful	Insolent	D69
1: 31	Without understand'g	Obstinate	D69
1: 32	The judgment	The ordinance	D69
	Which commit	Who practice	D69
	Worthy of death	Destruction; contrary to the Universalist theory	Z '02-294
2: 5	The day of wrath	In the dawn of the Millennial Age	B138
2: 6	Who will	During the Millennial Age	A298
2: 7	In well doing	In sacrificing the human interests	E126, 411, T28
	Seek	For that which they do not yet possess, and if they do possess, why seek for it	E407, 390
	For glory	"It became him . . . in bringing many sons unto glory"	E412, 395
	And honor	Joint-heirship with Jesus	F125
	And immortality	<i>Aptharsia</i>, that which is death-proof, cannot corrupt or die or pass away	E414, 397, F727
	Eternal life	The nature of Jehovah	F63
2: 8	Not obey the truth	He will render eternal life	F125, 402
		"The gift of God is eternal life"	E309, 285
		As a reward to all who so strive, including the Great Company, who do not attain the highest reward	Z '03-62
		The contentious spirit is chiefly to be found among those who are not living up to the spirit of the truth which they have already recognized	Z '07-180
2: 9	And wrath	In the Millennial Age	Z '92-344
	Of the Jew	Who, at the time of the crucifixion, and ever since, has represented all Israel	C253
		After the Babylonish captivity the name "Jew" became synonymous with "Israelite" and included all who hoped for the fulfilment of the Abrahamic promises	C292
2: 10	To the Jew first	During the Millennium, as a natural result of his training under the Law	A298
	Also to the Gentile	"All the families of the earth"	A298
2: 12	Sinned in the Law	The whole Jewish nation: "All have sinned"	E432, 417
2: 14	Unto themselves	"That every mouth may be stopped and all the world may become guilty before God"	A101
2: 15	The work of the Law	The fragments of the original law of man's being	F351
	Accusing	Thus acknowledging wrong-doing	Z '04-216
	Or else excusing	Again acknowledging wrong-doing	Z '04-216
2: 16	The secrets of men	Of the world	F396
2: 20	A teacher of babes	"Be not many teachers"	Z '97-156
2: 24	Through you	Because you misrepresent him	D71
2: 29	And circumcision	The putting away of the sins of the flesh, something which both the justified and consecrated should do; illustrated by both priests and Levites washing in the Laver in the Court	T119
		A race in every way marked as distinct and peculiar	C244
3: 1	Hath the Jew	Symbolizing a cutting off, a separation from the flesh, its aims, hopes and desires	Z '02-174
	Of circumcision	Of advantage and therefore of responsibility	D71
3: 2	Much every way	Educationally and as respects holiness. Nearly all the early Christians were from Judaism	Z '07-234
		Law and prophecy	H38
3: 4	The oracles of God	Particularly every Evolutionist	F41
3: 6	Every man a liar	As its Supreme Judge	F396
3: 8	God judge the world	Whose public condemnation by the Apostle	N '06-8-26
3: 9	Are we	We Jews	Z '00-326
	Better than they	The Gentiles, living according to the light they possess	Z '00-326
3: 10	There is none	None of Adam's posterity	E105, 113, 96, 102

	"None who could give to God a ransom".....	E433, 418, T78
	And hence, "None other name given whereby we must be saved".....	A101
	Righteous	Perfect, sound in mind and body..... E274, 252
	No, not one.....	The Evolution theory contradicts this..... Z '01-207
3: 19	That what things.....	Curses as well as blessings..... Z '94-343
	The Law	The Law Covenant..... Z '94-343
	It saith to them.....	The Israelites, no others..... Z '94-343
	Under the Law.....	Under the Law Covenant..... Z '94-343
		Under this principle, the only ones bound by the law of love are those who have made a covenant of consecration..... Z '94-353
	May be stopped.....	From self-justification Z '93-284
	World may become.....	May realize that they are..... Z '04-216
	Guilty before God.....	The Jews through inability to keep their Law Covenant, and the Gentiles through inability to live up to the light of their consciences Z '93-284
3: 20	Deeds of the Law.....	Represented by the first ascending passage in the Great Pyramid..... C337, 368
	Shall no flesh.....	"Did not Moses give the Law, and none of you keepeth the Law"..... B84
	Be justified	Faith in Christ's finished work alone justifies E465, 444
3: 21	Without the Law.....	Apart from the Law..... Z '93-284
3: 22	Them that believe.....	Whether Jews or Gentiles..... Z '00-326
3: 23	All have sinned.....	All are sharers of the original sentence..... E423, 407
	Of the glory of God..	The Jews are under double condemnation E432, 417
3: 24	Freely by his grace..	As represented by father Adam..... F101
	The redemption	There was no obligation on God's part to do anything for us..... F105
		<i>Apolutrosis</i> , the deliverance, the justification, which continues to be ours so long as we abide in Christ..... E447, 434, F160
3: 25	A propitiation	<i>Hilasterion</i> , mercy seat, channel of mercy..... E454, 447, 442, 434
	Faith in his blood.....	A living representative of Jehovah's justice, wisdom, love and power..... T124
		In the sacrifice, the ransom-price..... E447, 434
	His righteousness ...	It was the giving up of Christ's life that paid our ransom-price Z '91-155
	For the remission.....	Jehovah's righteousness Z '91-155
3: 26	That he might be	Forgiveness E471, 461
	Just	That he might continue..... Z '03-436
		By substituting Jesus for Adam..... E17, 17
		Otherwise, we would be without hope..... E417, 434, 401, 419
	And the justifier.....	And yet be the justifier..... Z '03-436
		God could not justly justify any to life until the price was paid..... F111
3: 27	Of him	Of any sinner..... Z '03-436
	It is excluded.....	Because the Jew and the Gentile having come into Christ are on a common level..... Z '00-326
	Of Works? Nay.....	Our own works could not justify us..... E456, 444
3: 28	Justified by faith.....	In the sense that ours is merely a reckoned or faith restitution F104
	Without the deeds...	Without necessity for the works demanded by Z '00-326
3: 31	The Law	The law of righteousness..... Z '00-326
	Establish the Law...	Because we teach that the Jews could not keep the Law of works and that it had to be fulfilled by Jesus before they could be justified..... Z '00-326
4: 2	Were justified	To fellowship with God, not to life..... F111
4: 3	Believed God	And was thus a typical Levite, living many years before the anointing of Jesus, the first antitypical Priest T27
4: 6	Without works	Which he had not worked out..... Z '97-226
4: 7	Are covered	Concealed beneath the robe of Christ's righteousness, until the due time for their blotting out shall have come..... Z '97-227

4: 16	To all the Seed.....	"If ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's Seed"	H42
	Not to that only.....	The natural seed	T35
	Which is of the Law.	Which will receive its blessings during the Millennial Age	C299
	But to that also.....	The Spiritual Seed.....	T35
4: 17	Before him	As a type of him.....	Z '01-358
	Things which be not.	But which he has determined shall exist..	E374, 353
4: 19	Weak	<i>Astheneo</i> , as in "Is any sick"	Z '07-362
4: 24	As though they were.	Using them as types.....	Z '94-61
4: 25	Raised up Jesus.....	Christ could never have raised himself.....	Z '01-122
	For our offences.....	Bearing the condemnation which those offences implied and involved, the very offences which hindered the Jews from keeping the perfect Law given at Sinai.....	Z '00-326
	Was raised again.....	Out of death.....	E454, 442
	Our justification	Had he remained dead he could never have been the channel of our justification.....	F105
5: 1	Justified by faith.....	Our own works could not justify us.....	E456, 445
		In the sense that ours is merely a reckoned or faith justification	F104
		We are not justified by prayers or works..	Z '99-280
		"Without faith it is impossible to please God"	Z '00-188
	Have peace with God.	Because we discern the future blotting out of our sins	F116
		Are no longer esteemed by God as enemies, but as justified human sons.....	A232
		We are still in the Court, however, and must go on if we would attain the prize of the high calling	T21
	Through our Lord...	All things are of the Father and by the Son	E58, 54
5: 2	Jesus Christ	Not through other mediators.....	Z '99-280
	By whom also.....	Because of the price which he paid for us.....	C202
	We have access.....	Access can be obtained on no other grounds...	C206
	Into this grace.....	Favor — the "High Calling".....	C206
		The privilege of sonship.....	Z '03-168
5: 3	In hope of.....	In hope of sharing, as Christ's joint-heirs	Z '00-327
	Worketh patience ...	"Yieldeth the peaceable fruits of righteousness"	Z '94-333
5: 5	Maketh not ashamed.	"Let patience have her perfect work"....	Z '00-364
		Those inspired by this hope experience no sense of shame under the discipline and trials they must endure, but glory in tribulations and rejoice to be counted worthy to suffer for his name's sake	Z '93-300
5: 6	Without strength	<i>Astheneo</i> , as in "Is any sick"	Z '07-362
	In due time.....	God's appointed times and seasons are an important feature of his plan.....	B25
5: 8	Commendeth his love.	<i>Agape</i> , disinterested love	Z '01-149
	Christ died for us....	Previously hidden but now manifested....	E463, 451
		To open up a way of reconciliation with God	E458, 446
		Redeeming us and lifting us up through faith in his blood reckonedly to the plane of perfect human life	A232
5: 9	Being now justified..	No longer esteemed by God as enemies, but as justified human sons.....	A232
	By his blood.....	By the death of Christ paying the penalty for Adam	F105
	Saved from wrath....	Liberated from sin and death, the manifestation of God's wrath.....	Z '93-300
5: 10	Reconciled to God....	The atonement being finished as far as he is concerned	E26, 25
	We shall be saved....	Brought back to perfection and harmony with God and his Law.....	Z '84-2-3
	By his life.....	Had Christ remained forever dead he could never have helped us up to the perfection without which we could not stand before God	Z '79-8-8
5: 11	By whom we.....	The Church, alone, as yet.....	E20, 19
	The atonement	<i>Kattalage</i> , the satisfaction of justice and the	

	restoration of God's creatures to harmony with himself	E20, 496, 19, 488
5:12 Wherefore	Contrary to the teachings of Evolutionists A61, 162	
As by one man.....	Not by one woman..... E112, 102	
	Adam and his bride were one, not twain, hence Eve shared the sentence which her conduct helped to bring upon Adam..... A124, E205, 189	
Sin entered	"The fathers have eaten a sour grape and the children's teeth are set on edge"	H59
Into the world.....	Contrary to the teachings of Christian Science Z '06-375	
And death	The wages, penalty, sentence..... E464, 452, F395	
	Not eternal torment..... Q '95-1-23	
By sin	Death is not a friend but an enemy..... Z '94-326	
And so death.....	As the result of sin..... E334, 309, F333	
	As an indirect result of his sin: Direct as far as Adam was concerned; indirect as to his posterity	E354, 381
Passed upon all men.	Rendering all men convicts, with whom God has been pleased to deal variously..... F174	
For that	By reason of inherited sinful dispositions..... E25, 493, 24, 484	
All have sinned.....	Every human soul sharing in his fall and loss E442, 428	
5:13 For until the Law... .	Previous to the Law Covenant with Israel Z '05-327	
There is no law.....	Hence the fact that death continued showed that there was a law in force, the original law of man's being..... Z '05-327	
5:14 Nevertheless	Because justice recognizes only perfection. E493, 484	
Even over them.....	Infants and others incapable of personal sin.. Z '05-327	
That had not sinned..	Wilfully Z '05-327	
5:15 Not as the offence...	The results of the offence and the free gift are entirely different..... Z '05-328	
Is the free gift.....	"The gift of God is eternal life"..... E309, 285	
The offence of one....	Adam Z '05-328	
Many be dead.....	Under the condemnation of death Z '05-328	
By grace	By the divine favor Z '05-328	
5:16 For the judgment....	The sentence Z '05-328	
Was by one.....	By one offence..... Z '05-328	
Is of many.....	Is the forgiveness of many Z '05-328	
5:17 Death	Not eternal torment..... Q '95-1-23	
Reigned by one.....	By that one, Adam..... Z '05-328	
Abundance of grace.. .	Divine favor Z '05-328	
Of righteousness	The righteousness of Christ, imputed to us by faith Z '05-328	
By one, Jesus Christ.	Who paid the full corresponding price.... E456, 444	
	Who will completely eliminate sin during the Millennial Age, so that men will have an actual righteousness of their own..... Z '05-328	
5:18 Therefore	"For God shut up together all for disobedience, that he might have mercy upon all"..... A300	
As by the offense....	The things to be restored are the things that were forfeited by disobedience..... A177	
Of one	Adam E26, 25	
Judgment	Sentence Z '05-327	
Came	Extended to all the seed of Adam..... A156	
Upon all men.....	"As all in Adam die, even so all in Christ shall be made alive"..... A108	
To condemnation	Death E26, 25	
Even so	By the same law of heredity..... Z '05-327	
Righteousness of One	"The man Christ Jesus gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time"..... A181	
The free gift.....	Of forgiveness, which, if accepted, will constitute a justification or basis for life everlasting	A156
Came upon all men...	Who shall come into Christ, the new Head of the race	A128
Unto	Permitting their attainment unto..... Z '00-327	
Justification of life...	Not justification to fellowship, merely, which was all that was allowable to the Ancient Worthies until the ransom price was paid... F111	
5:19 For as by one man's.	Adam's E429, 414	

	Many were made sin's Obedience of one.....	Not by one woman's.....	E112, 102
		All who were in Adam.....	E26, 25
		Jesus	E429, 414
		Who was perfect in spite of the fact that his mother was imperfect.....	Z '97-52
		"He became obedient unto death".....	Z '79-10-2
	Shall many	All who shall ultimately avail themselves of the privileges of the New Covenant.....	E26, 25
		The earth having been filled by propagation, as God commanded	S104
		Not were made righteous.....	A156
5: 20	Be made righteous... Moreover the Law... That the offense.....	The Mosaic Law.....	Z '05-328
		The clearer knowledge of the will of God and therefore the increased sense of sin.....	Z '05-328
	Where sin abounded..	Where the clearer knowledge of the will of God was given which enabled them to more clearly see their own sinful condition.....	Z '05-328
	Grace	As illustrated by God in lifting some of the condemned race to a higher nature.....	Z '01-220
	Did much more ab'dn	Israel had many special favors as well as chas- tisements from the Lord.....	Z '05-328
6: 21	As sin hath reigned..	In the hearts or minds of men.....	E205, 189
	Unto death	Both in Israel and in the world.....	Z '05-328
	Even so	Not eternal torment.....	Q '95-1-23
6: 1	We continue in sin...	Both in Israel and in the world.....	Z '05-328
6: 2	We that are dead....	We who, because consecrated to God, can alone realize the depths of his love and mercy.....	Z '00-327
	To sin	We saints that are reckoned as dead in the flesh but alive in the spirit.....	D476
6: 3	That so many of us.. As were baptized.... Into Jesus Christ.....	As far as our wills are concerned.....	F368
		Already members of Christ's Body.....	F434
		Immersed, not sprinkled.....	F434
		Not into water.....	F434
	Were baptized	This affords a suggestion of words which are suitable to symbolical immersion.....	F455
	Into his death.....	Not into water, but into burial of our wills, which control body, hands, feet, eyes, mouth, brain, bank account and all that we have.....	F434
6: 4	We are buried.....	Made participators with him in his sacrificial death	F434
	Baptism into death... Even so we also....	In symbolical baptism, one no more buries himself than he raises himself. The baptized one merely surrenders his will, his all.....	Z '04-139
	In newness of life....	Consecration, at time we were begotten.....	E200, 184
		From the time of our consecration, the immer- sion of our wills into that of the Lord.....	Q '91-7-8
		As creatures of a New Nature, to which we were instantly begotten after consecration...	
			F434, 675
6: 5	In the likeness..... Of his death..... We shall be also.....	In the like kind, the sacrificial kind.....	Z '84-8-3
		Not in water.....	F435
		Thousands have been planted in water who will never share in his resurrection.....	F435
6: 6	That our old man....	Our degraded, sin-inclined selves when under condemnation	Z '84-8-3
	Is crucified with him.	Was crucified in him, was represented in Jesus when he was crucified.....	Z '84-8-3
	That the body..... Of sin	Organization	Z '02-263
		Herien personified as the great enemy of our race	Z '87-5-4
	Might be destroyed...	Jesus in his own person represented Sin as a whole and as such "He was made a curse" for sin.....	Z '84-8-3
6: 7	He that is dead.....	Fully consecrated to the Lord, a New Crea- ture	Z '07-239
	Is freed from sin....	The great task-master.....	Z '07-239
6: 8	Now if	As human creatures.....	A213
	We	The Church	E426, 411
	Be dead	Experience death-baptism as his Body members	F439
	With Christ	Be reckoned as dying with Christ, not Adam..	
	We believe that.....	E426, 411	
		As new spiritual beings.....	A213

We shall also.....	Changes which daily occur to our human bodies do not cause us to lose our identity.....	A202
Live with him.....	Be made "Joint-heirs with Christ, if so be that we suffer with him"	C208
6:9 Dieth no more.....	His one death on Calvary being all-sufficient. E99, 90 No ransom will ever be given for any who go into the Second Death.....	H33
	For wilful sinners, "There remaineth no more sacrifice for sins".....	H69
	It is impossible for him to die any more because he has been made a partaker of the divine nature, immortality.....	Z'94-117
	The sacrifice of the mass, practiced in the Roman Catholic Church, is in direct conflict with this Scripture.....	Z'07-87
6:10 Unto sin once.....	By or on account of our sins imputed to him	Z'84-8-3
Unto God	By the favor and reward of God.....	Z'84-8-3
6:11 Likewise reckon ye...	Your existence as New Creatures is only a reckoned matter	F600
Dead indeed unto sin.	And to all human aims and hopes of human glory, honor or life.....	T53
But alive	Neither reviling nor flattery has any injurious effect upon him who is really dead and buried with Christ	Z'81-1-8
Unto God	Reckonedly, as New Creatures.....	A197
6:12 Our mortal body....	Alert to know and do his will.....	F451
6:13 Yield yourselves ...	Daily growing more and more Christ-like. Z'93-148 Man is not immortal.....	Z'94-118
Alive from the dead..	Present yourselves, in harmony with your consecration	Z'84-8-3
6:14 For ye are not.....	Just as though risen actually and possessing the promised immortal spiritual body.....	Z'84-8-3
Under the Law.....	As servants	Z'99-153
But	The Law Covenant.....	Z'07-188
Under grace	As stewards	Z'99-153
6:15 Shall we sin.....	Favor, covering your unwilling imperfections of thought, word and deed.....	Z'94-347
Not under the Law..	Wilfully	Z'94-351
6:16 His servants ye are..	The Law Covenant.....	Z'94-351
Unto death	Millions of professed Christians imagine that they are serving the Lord while in reality they are serving the Adversary.....	Z'07-227
6:17 The servants of sin..	Destruction — contrary to the Universalist theory	Z'02-295
6:18 Ye	Through the weakness of heredity.....	E205, 189
6:20 The servants	Ye New Creatures.....	Z'99-58
6:21 Is death	Bond-slaves	Z'05-61
6:22 Fruit unto holiness..	Destruction — contrary to the Universalist theory	Z'02-295
And the end.....	"I am the vine, ye are the branches"....E155, 140	
6:23 For the wages of sin.	And the end will be.....	Z'80-10-1
Is death	Proffered by him "That hath the power of death"	H16
	Everlasting death	E475, 465
	Destruction — contrary to the Universalist theory	Z'02-295
But the gift.....	"The soul that sinneth it shall die:" "All the wicked shall God destroy:" "The wicked shall perish"	H54
Of God	No part of the man being exempt from the penalty	Z'07-239
Is eternal life.....	Not everlasting life in torment.....	A128, H54
Through...our Lord.	Death is not a friend but an enemy.....	Z'94-326
	Not man's inherent self-possession.....	
	E309, 405, 285, 387	
7:1 How that the Law..	To all to whom it would prove a blessing. E420, 404	
	To those who seek and obtain perfection.....	
	E404, 432, 386, 418	
	"He that hath not the Son shall not see life"	
	E403, 285	
	The Law Covenant, represented as a husband	
	Z'94-353	

7: 2	Dominion over a man For the woman..... To her husband..... The husband be dead.	The Jewish people, represented as a wife...Z '00-327 Typically the Jewish people.....Z '00-327 Typically the Law Covenant.....Z '00-327 The Law Covenant had not been abrogated as a bad law, but had died a natural death through the fulfilment of the purposes of its creation.
7: 4	Ye also	Having utterly abandoned all hope of obtaining life by that means.....Z '94-353
	Dead to the Law.....	If a Jew became dead with Christ it made him free from the claims of the Law Covenant...F229
	The Body of Christ..	The flesh of Jesus.....Z '04-335
	That ye	The ChurchT102
	Should be married...	As New Creatures, as his Bride.....Z '04-335
	Even to him.....	The glorified Christ.....T102
7: 6	But now we.....	We IsraelitesZ '94-354
	From the Law.....	The Law Covenant.....Z '94-354
	That being dead....	Being dead to that.....Z '94-354
	Newness of spirit....	With our minds, our wills.....Z '94-354
	And not	And not be required to serve.....Z '94-354
	Of the letter.....	Of the Law Covenant which has passed away Z '94-354
7: 7	Is the Law sin?....	Is the Law defective, sinful, bad?.....Z '94-354
7: 8	Sin was dead.....	Inactive, because, being already under sentence of death, we could not increase our penalty by disobedienceZ '94-354
7: 9	For I	The Jewish people.....Z '94-354
	Was alive	Had a hope of life through the Abrahamic CovenantZ '94-354
	Without the Law....	Before the Law Covenant was made.....Z '94-354
	The commandment....	The Law Covenant.....Z '94-354
	Came	Requiring us to obey its every command in order to secure life.....Z '94-354
	Sin revived	We found we could not obey its requirements Z '94-354
	And I died.....	Our hopes of life expired when we found we could not keep the Law Covenant, to which we had bound ourselves.....Z '94-354
7: 10	Ordained to life.....	Supposed to give everlasting life.....E432, 417
	I	Whose principles are not only worthy of life but are absolutely necessary to life and happinessZ '92-147
	To be unto death.....	We Jews; I speak for my countrymen....Z '07-187
		Because we could not obey its requirements Z '94-354
7: 11	Slew me	Taking from me the very hope of life it had helped to enkindle.....Z '94-342
7: 12	The Law is holy....	Perfect; beyond the reach of imperfect men...H27
	And the commandm't	To obey it and to expect its reward of life for such obedienceZ '92-147
	And just and good...	Perfectly suited to all who are in full harmony with God's spirit, which, however, we and others were not because of original sin..Z '94-354
7: 13	Made death unto me.	The Apostle is speaking as a representative of all true Jews.....Z '00-328
	Might appear sin.....	That we might know just how imperfect we areZ '94-354
	Sin might become....	It does thus become to every person who is truly justifiedF151
	Exceeding sinful	Because of the experiences of our race, it will so appear to other races yet to be created...F70
7: 14	Sold	By Adam's disobedience, in self-gratification.. E205, 139
		Bought by Christ's obedience, in self-sacrifice E464, 452
	Under sin	Into slavery to it.....Z '01-216
		The mission of the Christ is to preach "De- liverance to the captives".....Z '00-50
7: 22	For I	The Hebrew people, while still under the Law CovenantZ '00-328
	Delight in the Law..	"Delight thyself also in the Lord and he shall give thee the desires of thy heart".....Z '95-166
7: 23	But I	The Hebrew people under the Law Covenant Z '00-328

7: 24	O wretched man.....	The Hebrew people under the Law Covenant	Z '04-295
	That I am.....	That I am personifying.....	Z '94-354
	From the body.....	From my body.....	Z '00-328
	Of this death.....	Which is dead; incapable of keeping a perfect law	Z '00-328
7: 25	I thank God.....	That a way of escape from the Law Covenant has been provided.....	Z '00-328
	With the mind.....	My new mind, heart's desires, which God accepts	Z '00-328
	But with the flesh....	Which he ignores and which I am continually striving to keep in subjection.....	Z '00-328
8: 1	No condemnation ...	Under the law given in Eden or that given at Sinai	Z '94-345
	In Christ Jesus.....	Covered by the robe of his righteousness.....	F103
	Who walk not, etc....	These words, to the end of this verse, are not found in any of the oldest MSS. but are properly a part of verse 4.....	Z '03-168
8: 2	Of the spirit of life..	Justification by faith.....	E135, 121
	Of sin and death.....	Not the law of "Thou shalt" and "Thou shalt not"	Z '94-353
8: 3	For what.....	Of the Law which convicted all as sinners and condemned them to death.....	E135, 121
	The Law	The giving of a right to life.....	Z '88-3-4
	Could not do.....	The old Law Covenant.....	E135, 121
	In that it was weak..	Strict justice, without mercy.....	Z '03-168
	Through the flesh....	For us Jews.....	Z '97-81
	God	Powerless	E135, 121
	In the likeness.....	Because all flesh is fallen and incapable of perfect obedience	E135, 121, H76
	Of sinful flesh.....	Accomplished in another way.....	Z '97-81
		In the same form, but in its perfection.....	A230
		Literally, "In the likeness of the flesh of sin", i. e., in the likeness of humanity, of which the tyrant, Sin, possessed control.....	A230, E135, 121, Z '88-1-2
	In the flesh.....	Through Christ's flesh, given as our ransom	Z '88-1-2
	And for sin.....	And as an offering for sin.....	E135, 121
	Condemned sin	By proving that perfect flesh could keep the Law	E135, 121
8: 4	The righteousness ...	The full, whole, complete meaning.....	Z '03-141
	Of the Law.....	Of God's demands.....	Z '98-142
	Might be fulfilled....	As expressed in the Golden Rule.....	Z '00-263
	In us	Reckonedly fulfilled	Z '98-142
		Consecrated people, complete in Christ.....	Z '03-141
		Represented by the jewels imbedded in gold in the High Priest's breastplate, and upheld by the golden chain of divine promises.....	T36
	But after	Not up to its perfect requirements.....	F411
	The spirit	In obedience to the new mind.....	T122
8: 5	For	Seeking to be in accord with the very spirit of the divine law.....	Z '06-203
		The Apostle proceeds to give in this verse a thorough and satisfactory answer to the difficult and highly important question of how we can tell of ourselves, and of others, whether we are New Creatures, begotten of the holy Spirit.....	Z '03-170
	They that	However polite or polished or well educated and decorous	Z '03-170
	Are after the flesh....	Have no ambition to keep the law of God, but simply try to please the flesh, the fallen, unregenerate nature	Z '03-170
	Do mind	Have their ambitions and plans fixed upon.....	Z '03-170
	Things of the flesh...	The things which can be attained in this present life	Z '03-170
	After the spirit.....	Who desire to cultivate in themselves the spirit of God.....	Z '92-149
8: 6	To be carnally minded	To walk after the flesh after we have been begotten of the Spirit.....	Z '00-329
	Is death	Means ultimately the Second Death, if persisted in	Z '00-329

	Destruction — Contrary to the Universalist theory	Z '02-295
	This Scripture is equally true in its application to the unjustified; they are still in the death condition, not joined to the Life-giver	Z '03-171
Spiritually minded	Pneuma, to have a mind controlled by God's holy Spirit or will	E337, 313
8: 8 In the flesh.....	Living according to their own wills	Z '03-171
8: 9 But ye are not.....	Reckonedly, from God's standpoint	A227, F366
In the flesh.....	Human	T75 "Henceforth know we no man after the flesh "
		Z '06-248
But in the spirit.....	In Christ Jesus, New Creatures	T75
	"We are judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit"	Z '06-248
The spirit of God....	The mind, disposition or spirit of holiness	Z '00-329
If any man have not.	In some measure	E204, 265, 188, 244
Spirit of Christ.....	The same holy Spirit or disposition of the Father which operated in our Lord	E200, 184, F367
	Which would rejoice at the recovery of a wrongdoer at any stage	F290
8: 10 He is none of his.....	Opposition to sin even unto death	Z '00-329
8: 10 The body is dead....	And has not the Parakletos, the divine aid	E220, 203
The spirit is life.....	Reckoned dead as far as earthly rights and interests are concerned	E330, 305, F675
	Is reckoned as a New Creature, as having obtained a new spirit of life	E330, 305
8: 11 Of righteousness	Imputed righteousness	F675
8: 11 The spirit of him....	"Your heavenly Father shall give the holy Spirit to them that ask him"	Z '09-330
That raised up Jesus.	Jesus could never have raised himself	Z '01-122
Dwell in you.....	In sufficient measure, abundantly	Z '00-330
Shall also quicken....	Energize, under the control of the new will; employ in God's service	A197, F487, 600
Your mortal bodies....	Man is not immortal	Z '94-118
By his spirit.....	The power of God which was sufficient to raise up Jesus is surely powerful enough to operate in our mortal bodies, so as to permit us as New Creatures to use them in God's service	Z '07-171, 239
8: 13 For if ye.....	Saints, consecrated believers	Z '95-7
Live after the flesh...	In conformity to and in gratification of the inclinations and cravings of the fallen human nature: "Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these," etc	Z '95-8
Ye shall die.....	Lose your life as a New Creature	A213
	The trial of the saints is now, and the issues are either life or death, cessation of existence, without any hope of a second probation	Z '95-7
Do mortify	Put to death	A213
Deeds of the body....	Disposition of the human nature	A213
Ye shall live.....	As New Creatures	A213
8: 15 Spirit of bondage....	As members of the House of Servants	B246
Spirit of adoption....	As members of the House of Sons	B246
	As brethren of Christ	E159, 143
	To be followed by full adoption at the establishment of the Kingdom	E121, 109
8: 16 The Spirit itself.....	Through the Word of God	E249, 229
Beareth witness.....	The witness of justification	E249, 229
	The witness of consecration	E249, 229
	The witness of chastisement, discipline	E251, 231
	The witness of submission to the divine will	E255, 231
	The witness of activity in God's service	E256, 235
	The witness of loyalty to the Truth and the brethren	E257, 237
	The witness of faith in the Lord's methods	E258, 238
	The witness of knowledge of things to come	E259, 238
With our spirit.....	Some of the above witness in all the saints; all of them in the mature	E261, 240

The children of God.. .	"As many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God".....	E177, 203
8:17 And if children.....	Made so by a display of divine sovereignty, which contradicts all Evolution theories E412, 395	
Then heirs	Of the "Exceeding great and precious promises".....	E466, 455
Heirs of God.....	Of the likeness and glory and joy.....	A196
And joint-heirs	In the rulership of the Millennial Kingdom...D618	
With Christ	Sharers of his glory and honor.....	A59, F729
If so be.....	And only if so be.....	E253, 233, F88
That we suffer.....	As a result of letting our lights shine....E319, 294 Thus being "Made meet for the inheritance".F125	
	The measure of our suffering becomes God's measure of our faithfulness.....	E498, 490
	Lack of opportunity to suffer would mean the closing of the door, the barring of the nar- row way to joint-heirship.....	C207
	Fleshly Israel lost the chief favor, the spiritual Kingdom, because not ready at heart to suf- fer	D624
With him	Experience death-baptism with him as his Body- members	F439
	Typified by the offering of the Lord's Goat with the Bullock.....	T61
	"Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus:" "Rejoice inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings:" "That I may know him and the fellowship of his sufferings"	T50
	"Fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ"	F632, T50
	Until the Covenant is faithfully finished in actual death	F445
That we may be also.. .	"After that ye have suffered awhile".....	T50
	After the sufferings of the Gospel Age are past.T50	
	If we have not by a compromising course suc- ceeded in avoiding the fiery trials.....	T61
Glorified together ...	Not at the same time, but with the same glory	Z '97-151
	"When Christ who is our life shall appear, then shall we also appear with him in glory".A86	
	"If we suffer with him we shall also reign with him"	T27, 50
	"If we be dead with him we shall also live with him"	A212
	"Knowing that as ye are partakers of the suf- ferings, so shall ye be also of the consola- tion"	T50
	"Neither count I my life dear unto me".Z '02-133	
	"I count all things but loss".....	F467
	The sufferings of the Church are not coincident with her reign, but precede it.....	Z '99-7
8:18 For I reckon.....	<i>Apokalupto</i> , uncovered, unveiled.....	Z '02-92
Are not worthy.....	When the honors of heaven as well as of earth shall be laid at the feet of the Christ.....	A292
Which shall be.....	Vague hope of everlasting life.....	E402, 384
Revealed	<i>Ktisis</i> , the whole creation.....	F78, Z '79-9-7
In us	Though it does not know what it is waiting for.T89	
8:19 Earnest expectation.. .	<i>Apokalupsis</i> , uncovering, revealment.....	Z '02-92
Of the creature.....	"Then shall the righteous shine forth" — be manifested	Z '79-9-7
Waiteth for	The complete passing over to glory, honor and immortality	F460
The manifestation	In Kingdom power, as kings and priests...	D424, E27, 25
Of the sons of God... .	The promised Seed of Abraham in whom all the families of the earth are to be blessed...A88	
	Among whom, however, they are not expecting to be numbered.....	F78
8:20 For the creature.....	Mankind, contrary to the teachings of Evo- lutionists	A162
Subject to vanity.....	Frailty, by heredity.....	E28, 205, 26, 189
Not willingly	For both the taint of sin and the condemna-	

		tion to death passed upon them all before they were born.....	Z '95-59
But by reason of him.	Jehovah	Not hope on God's part, for he has knowledge, but hope on man's part, that as the condemnation came by one, so the free gift of pardon and life might come by another one	Z '95-59
The same in hope....			Z '95-59
8: 21 The creature itself...	The world of mankind, as many of them as will accept the liberty, the obedient.....	Z '98-155	
	Not the lower animals, as suggested by John Wesley	N '07-11-24	
Shall be delivered....	Through Christ	Z '95-59	
Of corruption	Condemnation, sin, death, selfishness and the general power of the evil one.....	D377, T84	
The glorious liberty..	Liberty to do good to themselves and others in any and every way.....	A302	
The children of God..	On every plane, whether divine, angelic or human	Z '98-155	
8: 22 The whole creation...	Humanity	T84	
	Even including the lower animals, which have shared in man's fall.....	Z '01-207	
Groaneth	Under the bondage of sin and death, during the six thousand years in which they are permitted	B40	
	During the Times of the Gentiles.....	A251	
And travaileth	Typified by the condition of the nation of Israel, covered with sackcloth and ashes on the Day of Atonement, while the priests were offering up the sacrifices.....	Z '06-26	
	Waiting for the deliverance of the Body of Christ	C228	
In pain together....	Waiting for the great Judge to deliver and bless the world.....	A147	
	With little to palliate the wounds, aches and smarts	F78	
8: 23 But ourselves also....	The faithful Church, the New Creation.....	A197, E447, 434, F160, 664	
The firstfruits	The hand payment, binding the covenant.....	E268, 247	
Groan	By reason of our surroundings.....	E28, 27	
Within ourselves	Not outwardly before the world.....	Z '02-40	
For the adoption.....	"Ye have received the spirit of adoption"	E121, 109	
To wit the redemption	And the Father's time and manner of bestowal <i>Apolutrosis</i> , deliverance, in the First Resurrection, at the second advent.....	D516	
	C228, E447, 434, F77, 160, 664		
Of our Body.....	The Church, the Body of Christ.....	C228, E447, 434, F77, 160, 664	
8: 24 For we are saved....	From the thraldom of sin and the corruption of death	A107	
By hope	We may, by faith, think of ourselves as New Creatures, perfected	E313, 287	
	We are not actually saved yet, but merely in an anticipatory sense.....	F664	
	We will not be actually delivered from the power of death until the resurrection.....	F697	
8: 26 Likewise the spirit..	Our new, holy mind.....	E313, 289	
Also helpeth	Maketh up for.....	E314, 289	
Our infirmities	Our bodily infirmities.....	E314, 289	
For we know not....	Even so simple a thing as.....	E314, 289	
For us	Omit these words; not in oldest MSS.....	E314, 289	
With groanings	"Even we ourselves groan within ourselves"	E314, 289	
Cannot be uttered....	Formulated by us in words.....	E314, 289	
	If the spirit is a person, equal in power with Father and Son, why must he interpose for us with them, with unutterable groans?.....	E311, 287	
8: 27 And he	God	E314, 289	
What is the mind....	<i>Phronema</i> , inclination	E314, 289	
Of the spirit.....	Of our spirit.....	E314, 289	
Because he	Because it, our spirit	E314, 289	

8:28 And we know.....	And it constitutes for us the true "Second blessing"	F134
That all things.....	Life's trials, disappointments, perplexities, difficulties and temptations.....	Z '98-8
Work together	Through the agency of the "Ministering spirits sent forth to minister unto those who shall be heirs of salvation"	F76
For good	Developing in us the peaceable fruits of righteousness	F181
	Not temporal advantage.....	Z '97-99
	"There shall no evil befall thee"	Z '04-75
	"The Lord is my shepherd, I shall not want"	Z '92-123
To them	So long as they are faithful and humble.....	F74
That love God.....	In the supreme degree, more than self.....	F154
Who are the called.....	"And chosen, and faithful"	C232
8:29 For whom	"A Royal Priesthood, a Holy Nation"	E32, 30
He did foreknow.....	Nothing in any Scripture implies divine fore-knowledge of the individuals.....	F179
He did predestinate..	As to qualifications.....	E152, 137, F180
To be conformed.....	In heart, intention, sincerity of effort.....	Z '00-71
	To become copies of the likeness of his Son.....	C120, F67, 180
To the image.....	Not merely to escape eternal torment.....	F180
Of his Son.....	"Holy, unblamable and unreprovable"	E412, 395
That he might be.....	"We shall be like him"	T67
The Firstborn	None could precede; only by noting and following in his footsteps can we hope to share his glory	F181
	"The first-born from the dead"	B134
Among many brethren	The raising of Jairus' daughter was not a resurrection, nor were any of the other cases of awakening from death recorded in the Scriptures	Z '00-122
8:30 Moreover whom	Who have received the Spirit of adoption.....	E121, 109
He did predestinate..	Not among many children.....	E160, 147
He also justified.....	The Apostle here traces the development of the Church backwards	F182
He also glorified.....	As a class, not as individuals.....	A194
	Covered with the robe of Christ's righteousness	C198
	He could not consistently call to honor and glory those who were under sentence of death as sinners.....	Z '03-440
	Doxazo, honored: it is more of an honor to hear of God's grace than many suppose.....	F182
	After Pentecost it was not Africa and Asia that were chiefly honored with the Gospel, but Europe and later America.....	Z '98-318
	No man, without being invited, could think of aspiring to the great honor of the position to which the Church is elected: "So, also, Christ glorified (honored) not himself to be made an High Priest"	A194
8:31 What shall we then..	In view of God's ignoring of our weaknesses and imperfections in conduct and in prayer, and blessing us according to the spirit of our minds	E315, 291
If	If I have proved that.....	Z '98-319
God	With all of his infinite wisdom and power, his Son Christ Jesus and his cherubim and seraphim	Z '98-318
Be for us.....	If God be thus for our election.....	E315, 291, F183
	For the people of Europe and America whom he specially honored with the Gospel message, for those who accepted the message and became justified by faith in Christ, for those of the justified who were called to suffer with Christ, and especially for those of the called ones who make their calling and election sure	Z '98-318
	Not for everybody, everywhere, as taught by Methodism, Universalism and Unitarianism	Z '98-315

	Can be against us....	To any avail, to thwart our hopes.....	Z '03-68
8: 32	But delivered him up.	To death	A155, E214, 197
	Give us all things....	Needful for us in our race for the prize...	E214, 197, F411
8: 33	Charge of God's Elect	On account of unintentional weaknesses.....	F184
	It is God.....	The firmness of whose justice can no more condemn the redeemed than it could previously excuse the guilty.....	A157, 295
8: 34	That justifieth	"The Father himself loveth you",	F184
	It is Christ.....	Will that Anointed One?.....	Z '03-436
	That died	Paying our penalty in full, making good all our deficiencies	E214, 197
	Yea, rather, that.....	That glorified and exalted Christ who.....	E214, 197
	At the right hand.....	In the position of favor and power.....	A92
	Intercession for us....	Applying on our behalf a sufficiency of his own merit to cover all our blemishes.....	F184
8: 35	The love of Christ....	And move us to give up our consecration....	F184
	Or peril or sword....	His love and friendship are not like those of the world, which forsake us in the hour of need	Z '95-132
8: 37	We	The little flock only, not the Great Company	Z '06-313
8: 38	That neither death....	Which often consigns to forgetfulness the friendships of this life.....	Z '95-132
	Nor angels	With all the superior charms of their purity and glory	Z '95-132
	Nor powers	The powers of darkness arrayed against us..	Z '95-132
8: 39	Nor height	Of temporary exaltation.....	Z '95-132
	Nor depth	Of trouble and sorrow.....	Z '95-132
9: 3	Accursed from Christ	Not cut off in the Second Death, but cut off as a part of the Body of Christ.....	Z '03-125
	For my brethren.....	If I could thereby bring that glorious position to my brethren.....	Z '03-125
9: 4	Who are Israelites...	Representatives of the whole twelve tribes.....	C252
	To whom pertaineth...	Primarily, as an inheritance.....	E193, 177
	The adoption	As sons, joint-heirs with Christ.....	E193, 177
	Giving of the Law...	The Law Covenant, its blessings and curses	Z '94-343
9: 5	Who is over all.....	Head over the entire Church.....	Z '03-148
9: 6	Not all Israel.....	Not all Israelites indeed, children of God.....	C62
	Which are of Israel..	Nominal Fleshly Israel	B66, 205
9: 7	But in Isaac.....	Of the whole twelve tribes.....	C293
9: 8	Of the flesh.....	Type of Christ.....	F170
	Of the promise.....	Nominal Fleshly Israel, the Jews.....	D23
	Counted for the Seed	Nominal Spiritual Israel.....	D23
9: 13	Esau have I hated...	"If ye be Christ's then are ye Abraham's Seed and heirs according to the promise" ...	Z '79-8-5
9: 15	Mercy on whom I will	Fleshly Israel have I favored less.....	F172
		It being entirely proper to discontinue favors to those who would not use them, and to extend them to others.....	F171
9: 16	It is not of him.....	But it is to him.....	A195
	That sheweth mercy..	Kindness or favor, by granting the opportunity to run for the mark of the prize.....	A190
9: 17	I raised thee up.....	By removing other heirs to the throne so that this obstinate one might rule.....	F175
	My power in thee...	But without coercing your will.....	F173
9: 18	On whom he will....	Executing the convicts in such time or manner as he chooses, but never coercing the will... F173	
	He hardeneth	By exhibitions of mercy which they mistake for weakness	Z '01-362
9: 21	Power over the clay.	God has a right to do as he pleases with his own; he pleases to do righteously.....	A190
	Of the same lump....	The human family.....	N '07-7-21
	To make one vessel.	The Christ Company.....	Z '95-226
	And another	The Ancient Worthies.....	Z '95-226
	Unto dishonor	Unto less honor.....	A190
9: 22	Vessels of wrath....	The Jewish nation.....	Z '04-287
	To destruction	Because unwilling to grasp the Lord's prof- fered favors	F171
9: 25	I will call them.....	Not eternal torment.....	N '03-11-1
		The Gentiles	C296, 297

My people	"They are not all Israel which are of Israel". C62
9: 27 Concerning Israel ..	Eventually the name "Israel," meaning "People of God," will apply to all who are God's people D654
Children of Israel...	Showing that God foreknew how his favors to that people would be received. F171
A remnant	Representatives of the whole twelve tribes... B206, C252, 293
Shall be saved.....	A comparatively small proportion of the whole. B205
8: 28 For he will.....	From the predicted blindness..... Z '94-275
Finish the work....	In the harvest of the Jewish Age..... B70
And cut it short....	Of testing the Hebrew nation..... B70
In righteousness ...	In the midst of the 70th week of favor..... B70
Because a short work	Justly, by confining the favor to the faithful Israelites indeed for the balance of the 70th week B70
9: 29 Had left us.....	"For the Elect's sake those days shall be shortened" D272
A Seed	Israel, representatives of the twelve tribes... C252
9: 31 But Israel	A few ready to receive the spirit of adoption E193, 177
9: 32 For they stumbled..	Representatives of the whole twelve tribes... C293
That Stumbling Stone	Through pride and hardness of heart..... B215
9: 33 A Stumbling Stone.	Unwilling to believe that Jesus was the satisfaction for the sins of the whole world..... Z '96-94
Rock of offense.....	Christ D557
10: 1 To God for Israel...	The doctrine of redemption through the precious blood of Christ..... Z '94-136
10: 3 To establish	The whole twelve tribes..... B206, C252
Own righteousness..	Through a keeping of the Law in every particular Z '93-94
10: 4 Christ is the end....	Which is impossible in their degenerate condition Z '96-94
Of the Law.....	Or fulfilment Z '94-353
For righteousness..	The Law Covenant..... B226, 380
To everyone	Justification Z '98-62
That believeth	Every Jew; no others were ever under the Law Covenant Z '94-344, Z '02-251
That the man.....	But not to others..... Z '02-251
Doeth those things..	Christ Jesus only..... Z '94-343
Shall live by them..	Perfectly Z '00-346
10: 6 Say not	Have the right to everlasting life..... Z '94-343
Who shall ascend...	It does not waste time by saying Z '96-95
To bring Christ down	Who did ascend..... Z '96-95
10: 7 Or who shall descend	To be our Redeemer..... Z '96-95
To bring up Christ.	To give us a definite statement of his will. Z '02-270
10: 8 The word	Or who descended..... Z '96-95
Is nigh thee.....	To instruct us..... Z '02-270
And in thy heart....	The truth which we preach..... Z '96-95
10: 9 With thy mouth....	Not far off, not pertaining to another age, but obtainable now by faith..... Z '02-269
In thine heart.....	Reasonable and plain to be understood, finding abundant foundation in the teaching and mighty works of Jesus and the Apostles and prophets Z '96-95
10: 10 For with the heart..	Confession with the mouth is the first outward evidence of faith in the heart..... Z '02-270
Unto righteousness..	No matter how much one's mind is convinced of the truth, if his heart be stubborn he will not believe Z '96-95
Made unto salvation	Not the head..... Z '96-223
	To a change of heart which aspires to righteousness Z '00-188
10: 11 Whosoever	Whoever thinks that the light he has received in his heart can be maintained without a public confession of it is deceived. Many are weak, puny, sickly, because of their failure to courageously, wisely, lovingly, declare the great things God has done for them Z '02-270
Shall not be.....	Jew or Gentile..... Z '96-95
Ashamed	Must not be..... N '06-5-20
	Whoever is ashamed of Jesus, and especially of

	his doctrine of the resurrection (see verse 9) is not in a saved condition.....	N '06-5-20
10: 12 For there is.....	In the Scripture I have just quoted.....	Z '96-95
10: 13 For whosoever	During the Millennial Age.....	D654
Call upon the name	"There is none other name given under heaven or among men whereby we must be saved". A100	
10: 14 How then	Since we have seen through the prophet that it is proper for the Gentile to call upon the name of the Lord.....	Z '96-95
Without a preacher.	Is it not, therefore, entirely proper to preach the Gospel to the Gentiles?.....	Z '96-95
10: 15 They be sent.....	We have not yet been sent to preach to the fallen angels and must have no communica- tion with them whatever.....	S58
The gospel of peace.	Reconciliation through his blood, the remission of sins	Z '96-95
Of good things.....	To come as a result.....	Z '96-95
10: 16 Have not all obeyed	Will not all at first receive.....	Z '96-95
10: 17 Cometh by hearing..	We must hear this Gospel of the Kingdom in such a way as to command it to our judg- ment before we can have faith in it.....	Z '93-283
By the word of God	The testimony of the good tidings originates with God only.....	Z '93-283
	There is not the slightest intimation in the Scriptures that there is salvation to any without faith in the promises of God's Word	Z '93-284
10: 18 Have they not heard Yes, verily	Shall they not hear?.....	Z '96-94, 95
Their sound went... Into all the earth...	The Apostle then quotes again from the prophet	Z '96-95
10: 19 Did not Israel..... Know	Their sound goeth, or shall go.....	Z '96-94, 95
I will provoke.....	"The earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord as the waters cover the sea" ..	Z '98-311
10: 21 Gainsaying	The whole twelve tribes.....	C293
11: 1 Away his people...	Shall they not come to know, understand and appreciate the glad tidings? Yes! But not for a long time.....	Z '96-95
11: 2 Hath not cast away.	I will have to provoke.....	Z '96-95
11: 3 They seek my life...	Self-willed	Z '96-95
11: 5 There is a remnant..	Israel, the whole twelve tribes.....	C252, 293
11: 7 What then? Israel.. Hath not obtained..	Forever	A108
Which he seeketh for	Psuche, soul, being.....	E361, 338
But the election....	A comparatively small proportion of the whole, the great majority being stumbled through pride and hardness of heart.....	B215
Rest were blinded...	In which I, Paul, am included.....	Z '96-96
11: 8 Spirit of slumber....	The whole twelve tribes.....	B206, C293, 297
11: 9 Let their table.....	"The Kingdom of God shall be taken from you"	B119
And a recompense.. 11: 10 Bow down their back	The chief place in divine favor and service.. A298, B215	
11: 11 Have they	The little flock selected from both Jews and Gentiles	D625
Should fall	"As many as received him"	F177
Through their fall...	By their own condition	Z '81-1-2
Salvation	Not forever, but until the election of the Spirit- ual Seed, the Kingdom proper, is completed. D625	
To jealousy	Carelessness as respects heavenly things. E216, 199	
	The Law Covenant.....	C256
	The prophecies and the types which fore- shadowed the sacrifice for sins.....	Z '96-96
	So bountifully spread with the rich promises and blessings offered them through Christ..	B215
	Because of their hardness of heart.....	B215
	So that they can see only the earthly promises	
	Z '96-96	
	The fleshly seed.....	Z '94-275
	Irrecoverably	Z '96-96
	Their failure as a nation to become members of the New Creation.....	F461
	Their temporary fall from favor.....	Z '96-96
	Special favor	Z '96-96
	Jealousy of Christianity	Z '94-275

- We are all witnesses of how the Jews are now becoming jealous of the Lord's favor upon other peoples..... N '04-3-27
- 11: 12** The diminishing The selecting of only a few, a remnant..... Z '94-275
- 11: 15** Of the world..... The proportionate enrichment..... Z '94-275
- Receiving of them..... During the Millennial Age..... Z '92-63
- Be Back to divine favor..... Z '92-63
- But life Imply Z '92-63
- From the dead..... For all humanity..... Z '05-345
- 11: 16** If the firstfruit..... By a resurrection of the dead..... Z '92-63
- Be holy Israel Z '96-96
- The lump Acceptable and blessed of God..... Z '96-96
- So are the branches. The mass, the world in general..... Z '96-96
- 11: 17** And thou "I am the vine, ye are the branches"..... Z '03-71
- Wert grafted in..... A Gentile, an alien from the commonwealth of Israel F432
- Of the olive tree..... Thus showing the development of the two seeds, earthly and heavenly, from the one Abrahamic Covenant A292
- 11: 20** Be not highminded. Fleshly Israel, "A green olive tree, fair and of goodly fruit; with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken"..... D651
- But fear "Let him that thinketh he standeth take heed" F18
- 11: 22** Behold Perfect love casts out slavish but not reverential fear Z '98-112
- And severity Eidon, consider, understand A278
- Justice Z '96-96
- Thus far the world in general has seen only this side of our heavenly Father's character Z '04-53
- Shalt be cut off..... "So, then, because thou art lukewarm, and neither hot nor cold, I will spue thee out of my mouth" C180
- 11: 23** Shall be grafted in.. To the spiritual favors extended to others of mankind during the Gospel Age..... A299
- 11: 25** Would not, brethren In part Brethren of the Church, Spiritual Israel..... B210
- Happened to Israel..... Temporary blindness Z '94-275
- Natural Israel, the whole twelve tribes..... B206, 210, C252, 293
- Until the fulness.... The full number necessary to make up the Bride of Christ..... A108, 300, B77, 210, C283, H44
- Of the Gentiles.... From among the Gentiles..... B77, 210, C283
- Be come in..... Has been selected..... A300, B77, 210
- 11: 26** And so all Israel.... The whole twelve tribes..... C252, 293
- Shall be saved..... Living and dead..... A113
- Come out of Sion.... Restored to favor..... A300
- Recovered from their blindness..... A113, E479, 469
- Out of Mount Zion, the glorified Church or Kingdom C278, H44, T33
- The Deliverer "Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all" Z '96-97
- From Jacob There is a nominal Zion also, and from this also the Deliverer comes out: "Before she travailed she brought forth. Before her pain came she was delivered of a man-child" Z '94-135
- This is my Covenant The Christ, our Lord, and the faithful remnants of both the Houses of Israel, which compose his Body..... A300, B210, T33
- When I shall..... The natural seed of Abraham, first..... B217, C278, D558, F355, H44, T33
- Take away their sins Spiritual Israel is never called Jacob..... A300
- 11: 28** Concern'g the Gospel The Restitution Covenant, which belongs entirely to the Millennial Age..... Z '07-9
- They are enemies... After fully punishing their national sin..... E378, 357
- For your sakes.... "That your sins may be blotted out when the Times of Refreshing shall come" B211
- Touching the election The High Calling of this age..... B211, H44, T33
- The natural seed is cast off..... B211, H44, T33
- That you may have the preference and inherit the choicest, the spiritual features of the promises B211
- By which they were promised, through Abra-

	ham, together with other earthly promises, that their nation should become the chief na- tion of earth.	B211, E355, 396, 332, 377, F178, H44
They are beloved...	They are still beloved.....	T33
11: 29 Without repentance..	In the Millennial Age God will grant the chief favors to those, the Jews, who have not been favored during the Gospel Age.....	F119
11: 30 For as ye.....	Not things he will repent of.....	F178, T33
11: 31 So have these also..	Jehovah never made a covenant which he would need or wish to break.....	B211
Through your mercy	Gentiles	A300
	Fleshly Israel	C299, H44
11: 32 They also	The mercy of the complete and glorified Church of Christ	A300, C299, F355, H44
Concluded them all	In the Millennial Age.....	C299
That he might.....	All the Jews.....	F178
Have mercy upon all	In the sentence upon the one man Adam.....	A300
11: 33 Both of the wisdom.	In the Millennial Age.....	D558
How unsearchable ..	Through the one man Christ Jesus.....	A300
	In dealing with fallen angels and fallen men	S119
Are his judgments..	Except as he is pleased to reveal his plans to us	Z '96-97
11: 34 Mind of the Lord...	His decisions	E494, 486
	Who knew that God's plan was so compre- hensive?	Z '79-7-5
11: 36 Are all things.....	All the blessings and favors yet to come upon Israel	Z '95-56
12: 1 I beseech you.....	Because there is no other possible way by which you can become a New Creature.....	F122
	Because "Now is the acceptable time".....	F444
Therefore, brethren.	Whoever accepts this call is at once accepted to membership in the Church of the First- born	F444
By the mercies.....	Those not yet saints; believers, justified by faith in Christ, Levites	A237, T117
Of God	No longer sinners and aliens, but members of the household, in fellowship with God..	F122, 448
That ye present.....	It seems evident that by far the larger portion of the early churches were not consecrated to death and hence were merely Levites, doing the service of the sanctuary, but not sacrificing	T118
Your bodies	The Apostle does not address the unbelieving world	A198
A living sacrifice....	Which have been discussed in the preceding eleven chapters	Z '97-264
	A share of which you have already received..	F448
	In covering your sins because of your faith in Christ	F122, 486, T117
	Those who do this since 1881 may possibly be rewarded with the Ancient Worthies, in case no crowns are available for them.....	F157
	Consecrating to God's service every power and talent you possess, thus becoming priests..	A226, T117
	A sharer of the sufferings of Christ.....	E495, 487
	Typified by the sacrifice of the Lord's goat	Z '07-230
	By faithfully exercising your ambassadorship	E498, 490
	Not merely abstaining from sin; nobody ever had a right to sin.....	F158
Holy and acceptable	Ransomed, justified and therefore acceptable; otherwise we would have nothing to offer..	A196, F158
Unto God	To whom the price was paid.....	E461, 450
Which is	To some extent, even towards competitors in business	D522
Reasonable service..	Sacrifice of self is this, but is nowhere com- manded	F152
12: 2 Not conformed to... This world	Patterned after	Z '93-301
	This present evil order of things.....	A269
	Its ideas, hopes and aims.....	Z '93-301

Be ye transformed...	Remodeled, changed	Z '93-301
	To the heavenly nature.....	A198
	By submission to the transforming influences of the Word of God.....	A203
By the renewing....	The gradual bending heavenward of that which naturally bends earthward.....	A198
Of your mind.....	Particularly in the development of benevolence, veneration and spirituality.....	Z '99-266
12: 3 To think soberly....	Endeavoring to think as Christ thought and to do as he did or would do under the same circumstances	Z '93-301
	Not according to the flesh, but according to the new nature	E277, 255
	To seek to justly estimate actual talents of ourselves and others, and hence the measure of stewardship and responsibility.....	F242
As God hath dealt..	By his Word and providences.....	Z '01-156
To every man....	In Christ	Z '01-156
The measure of faith	The capacity for faithfulness.....	Z '85-3-4
12: 5 One Body in Christ.	"God gave not the Spirit by measure unto him"	E201, 185
	The Head of the Body, Jesus, controls the Body, thinks for it, plans for it, and uses the various members to assist each other.....	F73
12: 7 Or he that teacheth.	He who has a talent for exposition, for making the truth plain.....	F251
12: 8 On exhortation	Let him cultivate his talent for exhortation.....	F250
12: 9 Let love	Toward God and towards all in proportion as they are godlike or striving to be so.....	Z '97-264
Without dissimulati'n	Pretense or hypocrisy.....	Z '06-245
Abhor	Have intense hatred for.....	Z '97-264
That which is evil...	Untrue, impure, sinful.....	Z '97-264
Cleave	Resolutely adhere at all hazards.....	Z '97-264
12: 10 With brotherly love.	Dignified, simple, pure, maintaining a proper reserve towards the opposite sex.....	Z '93-301
	Express your affection with only such mani- festations as would be proper between breth- ren	Z '97-264
One another	Rejoicing more if honor comes to another than if it came to self.....	Z '97-264
12: 11 Not slothful	Nor overcharged, "But of a sound mind".....	E282, 259
In business	Especially the Lord's business.....	Z '97-265, Z '98-7
Fervent	Greek, "Hot," "Boiling". "I would thou- wert cold or hot"	Z '97-265
In spirit	<i>Pneuma</i> , mind, disposition, character.....	E343, 318
12: 12 Rejoicing in hope...	We are not to expect to have much in the present life to rejoice in, but our rejoicing is in look- ing ahead into the future. Doctrinal knowl- edge is necessary to inspire such hope.....	Z '97-265
In tribulation	<i>Tribulum</i> , a machine used for threshing and cleaning wheat	Z '97-265
Instant in prayer....	The degree of our appreciation of the privilege of prayer indicates very well the degree of our love for the Lord.....	Z '97-265
12: 13 Distributing to	Whoever loses the desire to thank and worship and commune with the Father of Mercies may rest assured that he is losing the very spirit of sonship.....	Z '96-161
Necessity of saints..	Greek. "Making common," "Sharing with" Z '97-266	
Given to	The greatest necessities of the saints are spirit- ual ones; the truth, therefore, is the greatest gift to such.....	Z '87-3-7
12: 14 And curse	Going out after, seeking opportunities for.....	Z '97-266
12: 15 Be of the same mind	<i>Kataromaiai</i> , speak evil of.....	Z '99-68
High things	Equally sympathetic	Z '97-266
But condescend....	Popular ideas, methods, etc.....	Z '95-62
Men of low estate...	As illustrated by our Lord Jesus in preaching to the woman by the well.....	Z '00-45
In your own conceits	The despised, poor and unpopular.....	Z '95-62
	There is no more dangerous thing than a high opinion of one's own wisdom. This is one of	

	the greatest stumbling-blocks of the ministers of the nominal Church. “Pride goeth before destruction”	Z '97-266
Evil for evil.....	Do not follow your natural inclinations to vindicate justice and punish evil-doers.....	Z '97-266
Provide things	The New Creature cannot always follow its own inclinations	F488
Honest	We are not to rob our families of things needful for their proper care.....	F578
	We are to “Owe no man anything”.....	F563
12: 18 Live peaceably	Few things bring more dishonor upon God's people than dishonesty. God never authorized anyone to go into debt for him.....	Z '97-267
12: 19 Place unto wrath....	As far as consistent with supreme love, service, honor and obedience to God.....	F601
Vengeance	Get out of the way of your opponents and their wrath	Z '97-267
Is mine	The vindication of justice.....	Z '97-267
Saith the Lord.....	The Church has no authority to punish.....	F290
12: 20 Feed him	Jehovah	F396
Thou shalt	Not to show how badly you can make him feel, but because love is the principle of your nature	Z '97-267
Fire on his head....	Illustrated by Elisha's feast to the Syrians who came to take him captive.....	Z '04-303
12: 21 Overcome of evil....	When the Millennial Age brings everything to light	Z '94-152
But overcome evil... With good	Make him ashamed of his conduct in contrast with yours	Z '06-245
13: 1 The higher powers.. The powers that be.	Do not allow the trials of life to make you sour, vindictive, cold or unsympathetic..	Z '06-245
Are ordained	Aim to overcome evil and evil-doers.....	Z '97-267
Of God	Keep on doing good, whether it melts the opposition or not.....	Z '97-267
13: 7 To all their dues....	Except when they conflict with God's laws....	A266
Fear	The Gentile governments, no matter how evil..	A250, B81
13: 8 Owe no man anyth'g	Are permitted to rule during the Times of the Gentiles	B81
	So as to prove the inability of fallen men to govern themselves	A250, D77
	We owe a real debt to our parents for our existence, to the community and commonwealth for the peace and order we enjoy, to the nation at large for liberty and many other blessings and advantages, and to our Creator for life, redemption, the High Calling, the begetting of the holy Spirit, and for the Word of God.....	Z '02-187
	It is even supposable that under certain circumstances this might necessitate army service	Z '03-120
	Respectful deference or submission.....	Z '06-246
13: 9 As thyself	Unless you can give security and pay the debt when it becomes due.....	Z '03-121
13: 10 Love	“Render, therefore, to all their dues”.....	F590
Worketh no ill.....	The Lord's people should not be borrowers, but should always live within their means.....	F564
Therefore love	It does not say “Better than thyself”: Christ's course of self-sacrifice in our behalf went beyond this requirement.....	Z '06-202
	Agape, disinterested love (both places).....	Z '01-150
	“Speak evil of no man”.....	Z '02-189
	Noble, generous, free, frank, unselfish, kind, tender, pitiful and true.....	Z '95-74
	The disposition manifested by the Sheep class and not manifested by the Goat class in the Millennial Age	H48, 52
	The kind of love epitomized in our Lord's command, “Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and thy neighbor as thyself”	A246
13: 11 Knowing the time...	Knowing that the time is short in which to	

- build up this godlike and Christlike character Z '06-246
- High time to awake.** To a closer walk and intimate fellowship with God Z '06-246
- Out of sleep.....** Out of ignorance, superstition, blindness, sor- didness Z '03-121
- 13: 12 The night** The reign of sin and death A9
Is far spent..... More than two-thirds gone at the time the Apostle wrote Z '03-122
- The day** The glorious Millennial Day Z '06-246
- Is at hand.....** Even now the gray streaks of dawn appear. Z '06-246
- Works of darkness..** Any works whatever that will not stand the fullest approval in the light of the new dispensation Z '03-122
- And let us put on....** As our necessary preparation for the conflicts just ahead Z '03-122
- The armor of light..** The helmet of salvation, the breastplate of righteousness, the shield of faith, the sword of the spirit Z '02-189
- 13: 13 Let us walk honestly** The Christian's protection is *light*, whose beams search into every nook and cranny of earth's impurity Z '80-9-3
- Not in rioting.....** Not only in the matter of money, but in the treatment of neighbors and brethren, and above all in confessions respecting God and his faith Z '03-122
- And drunkenness** Worldly revelries, time-killing pleasures Z '03-123
- Not in chambering..** Intoxication with the spirit of the world, as respects wealth, business, dress, music, art Z '03-123
- Strife and envying..** Inordinateness in sexual matters Z '03-123
- 13: 14 For the flesh.....** Of the national sort, leading to wars, of the commercial sort, leading to injustice and unkind competition, or among the brethren. Z '02-190
- 14: 1 Weak in the faith...** In proportion as we yield to the improper desires of the flesh, in that same proportion the flesh will prosper and the spiritual new nature will languish Z '02-190
- Doubtful disputations** Our plans should be only for the doing of the will of the Lord, whether pleasing or displeasing, agreeable or disagreeable to the flesh Z '03-124
- 14: 2 Who is weak.....** Not fully committed to Christ Z '95-218
- 14: 4 To make him stand.** To discuss his doubts. Let him have an opportunity to hear the faith discussed, when his doubts will disappear or he will drop out himself Z '02-169
- 14: 5 In his own mind....** Astheneo, as in "Is any sick" Z '07-362
- 14: 9 That he might be...** Under bondage to some law under which he thinks himself Z '94-363
- Lord** Because his imperfections are covered by the robe of Christ's righteousness Z '02-233
- Both of the dead....** Not endeavoring to force others to see non-essentials exactly as he does F326
- And living** After his resurrection B133
- 14: 10 Of Christ** Ruler, controller, owner, master, by purchase A149, E18, 18
- David's Lord, Lord of all E149, 134
- With the right to deal with the race as with children E464, 452
- Legally, justly, able to give a new offer of life to all A141
- The dead and dying world of mankind. A150, S119
- "By whom also we have access" C202
- The living fallen angels, never condemned to death A150, S119
- Who, as the Father's representative throughout the age, has been criticizing and examining the members of his Body, for their aid, encouragement and preparation for the Kingdom, and in the end of the age renders the final decision in each case Z '07-332

- 14: 11** Saith the Lord..... It is Jehovah's power that will bring about the Millennial victory of the Christ..... Z '02-285
- Every knee shall bow "Justice will I lay to the line" D520
- 14: 12** And every tongue... Including the fallen angels..... S116
- Shall give account.. In due time..... Z '01-48
- To God The weaker brethren are not to judge and censure others, nor are the stronger brethren to judge and censure the weaker. God is the judge Z '07-332
- 14: 13** Shall condemn Z '07-332
- Not therefore judge. That no man put.... It is men in the flesh who cast stumbling-blocks in the way of the Lord's saints, and it is men in the flesh who remove them. "He shall give his messengers charge over thee, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone". Z '94-103
- 14: 14** A stumbling block.. Of pride or vanity or any other evil thing. Z '95-266
- Is nothing unclean.. Legally unclean, forbidden as food..... Z '07-333
- Of itself Heautou; as in, "Shall not speak of himself"..... E186, 171
- 14: 15** Destroy not him..... By ridiculing his conscientiousness, getting him to violate his conscience, and thus starting him on the downward course which would lead to his destruction..... Z '97-172
- 14: 16** Be evil spoken of... Do not live in such a way that your good intentions may not exhibit to others your real sentiments Z '04-23
- 14: 17** The Kingdom of God Do not allow your clearer understanding of the meaning of the sabbath to bring disrespect to the Lord or his Word..... Z '07-333
- Not meat and drink. Which, in embryo, we are..... Z '97-172
- But righteousness... Consists of much greater blessings than liberty as to food..... A284
- And peace Liberty to do right..... A284
- In the holy Ghost.. Toward God, through Christ..... A284
- 14: 18** Serveth Christ In participating of God's Spirit..... A284
- 14: 20** The work of God... Surrendering his own rights and liberties. Z '97-172
- All things indeed.... Either the work of grace in your own heart, or by breaking down the conscience of a weaker brother destroy the work of grace begun in him Z '97-172
- Eateth with offense.. All kinds of meat..... Z '07-334
- 14: 22** Hast thou faith.... Now that we are free from the Mosaic Law. Z '97-172
- Confidence that all kinds of meat are proper to eat, and that, since an idol is really nothing, the meat has really not been injured by being first offered to the idol..... Z '07-334
- Have it to thyself... Do not declare all your liberties at times and places which might prove injurious to others Z '07-334
- Which he alloweth.. Does not violate his conscience, whether that conscience is enlightened or not..... Z '93-282
- 14: 23** And he that doubteth That is unsettled as to what is right or wrong in any matter..... Z '93-282
- Is damned Not consigned to eternal torment, but under condemnation, alienation from the Lord. Such alienation if persisted in might ultimately lead to final, complete condemnation, the Second Death Z '07-334
- If he eat..... Condemned in the Lord's sight and also in his own F473
- Eateth not of faith.. For in eating he does that which he believes to be wrong Z '93-282
- 13: 1** Is not of faith..... Because his eating, and thereby repudiating the claims of the Law, was not on account of the newly received faith which sets him free from the Law Z '93-282
- That are strong.... Is done contrary to conscience..... Z '94-363
- Ought to bear..... Mentally, physically and spiritually..... Z '96-65
- The infirmities As a matter of equity..... Z '96-65
- Whatever trials may be associated therewith Z '05-311

Of the weak.....	For example, in the matter of Sunday observance	Z '94-263
15: 2 His neighbor	His brother; patiently submitting to the discomfort his errors entail.....	Z '05-311
To edification	Not by ignoring his fault but kindly urging him to strive against it.....	Z '05-311
15: 3 Fell on me.....	For faithfully exercising my ambassadorship..	E498, 490
15: 4 For our learning... That we	Not for the learning of those who wrote them. The sanctified in Christ Jesus, not the world in general	B23 Z '05-310
And comfort	"The Comforter, which is the holy Spirit" ..	E291, 268
Of the Scriptures...	Which can be understood and appreciated only by those who have the holy Spirit.....	Z '04-293
Might have hope....	Of deliverance from subjection to the powers that be	A252
15: 5 And consolation ...	The mission of the brethren is to comfort the Church as the channels of the holy Spirit, and as the mouthpieces of God.....	Z '04-293
15: 8 Of the circumcision.	Symbolizing a cutting off, a separation from the flesh, its aims, hopes and desires.....	Z '02-174
15: 12 A root	Origin, source of life.....	E159, 144
15: 13 Peace in believing..	Our peace in Christ begins from the moment we begin to believe in him.....	Z '00-137
15: 30 That ye strive.....	Greek, agonize	Z '95-215
16: 3 Priscilla and Aquila.	Priscilla was doubtless an able teacher of individuals, probably more so than her husband	F267
16: 4 Have for my life.... Their own necks....	Psuche, soul, being.....	E361, 338
16: 5 In their house.....	Risked their lives to hide me, at the time of the riot at Ephesus.....	Z '97-252
16: 6 Much labor on us...	The congregations of the primitive church were small and usually met in private houses..	Z '02-25
16: 9 Urbane, our helper..	Perhaps washing and mending.....	F268
16: 16 Churches of Christ..	Preacher of Christ to individuals, the same as "Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers"	F268
16: 17 Mark them	One of the proper names of the true Church...F81	
16: 18 Which cause divisio's Of the simple.....	The greedy, hungry wolves in sheep's clothing Z '93-222	
16: 20 Shall bruise Satan... Under your feet....	Sects	Z '93-260
Shortly	Of those not on the alert for the encroachment of error	Z '93-309
16: 23 Quartus, a Brother.	Whose very existence is now denied by many. F611	
16: 25 Of the mystery.....	The feet of the Christ.....	Z '79-7-4
	Crushing out all evil.....	A306
	Shortly after the Seed is selected, developed and exalted to power.....	A98
	"A little while and he that shall come will come"; "A thousand years in thy sight are but as yesterday"	Z '79-7-4
	Not a "Dr." or a "Rev."	F230
	That at the second advent the Messiah will consist not only of Christ Jesus the Head but also of the Church his Body.....	Z '03-148

I CORINTHIANS:

1: 2 Sanctified in Christ..	"Sanctify them through thy truth".....	E262, 243
Called to be saints..	"Ye are sanctified .. by the Spirit".....	E262, 243
	Called unto the fellowship of his Son.....	F87
1: 7 The coming	Holy Ones, sanctified believers in Christ. Those who cannot think of themselves as saints cannot apply to themselves the precious promises of this book.....	Z '02-105
1: 9 Of his Son.....	Apokalupsis, uncovering, revelation	Z '02-92
1: 10 No divisions	To be his joint-heirs.....	F87
1: 14 None of you.....	Sects	Z '93-260
	Probably because of imperfect sight.....	F448

- 1: 16 And I baptized.....** Showing that he considered the ordinance important F448
- 1: 18 Foolishness** We cannot expect sympathy from the world Z '00-118
- 1: 20 Where is the scribe..** Who boasts of his wisdom..... Z '96-65
- 1: 21 World by wisdom...** Worldly wisdom, which usually leads in the opposite direction F138
- Knew not God.....** Could not discern his real character and plan Z '03-140
- By the foolishness...** By that which the world considers foolishness Z '03-435
- Of preaching** God appeals to our hearts, heads and consciences, but not to fears..... Z '04-22
- Them that believe....** And no others..... Z '05-78
- The world thinks it strange that believers should be saved on account of their belief, rather than from the standpoint of works Z '05-187**
- 1: 23 A stumbling block...** Because they expected salvation as a reward of keeping the Law..... Z '79-7-7
- 1: 24 Which are called...** Not all are called..... F88
- Both Jews and Gr'ks** As Satan blinded Fleshly Israel, so he has blinded also the vast majority of the Gentiles D567
- 1: 26 Not many wise.....** According to their own estimation..... E278, 255
- Not many mighty....** Even Christ "Made himself of no reputation". D516
- Are called** When the lists shall be proclaimed, the names of many who have been greatly honored of men and who expected to be honored of the Lord will be found missing..... Z '02-236
- 1: 27 But God** Because he wishes to show the power of his truth in the transforming of character..... F88
- The foolish things...** Those not noted for worldly wisdom or influence or wealth..... Z '96-19
- The wise** The worldly wise, who, in our day, are usually to be found in the most respectable and aristocratic congregations of professed Christians Z '98-52
- The weak things.....** "When I am weak, then am I strong" .. E272, 250
- 1: 28 Which are not.....** Not of value..... E283, 261
- Things that are.....** Not esteemed amongst men..... Z '03-223
- 1: 30 Is made unto us.....** That are esteemed by men..... Z '03-223
- Wisdom** The New Creation..... F123
- And righteousness....** In that we are to accept his will and thus have the spirit of a sound mind E447, 435
- And sanctification....** In that through him we have the knowledge of our own sinful condition and need of a savior. F96
- And righteousness....** In that through him we know of the greatness and absolute justice of God..... Z '03-435
- And sanctification....** "Wisdom is the principal thing" F96
- And righteousness....** In that he now in his righteousness represents us E447, 435
- And sanctification....** Justifying us, bringing us who are deficient up to the just or perfect standard F100
- And righteousness....** Justification comes by hearing of God's grace, confessing wrongdoing, believing the message, repenting of sin, and, as far as possible, making restitution for the wrongs done..... F103
- And sanctification....** In that through his power and merit we are accepted as living sacrifices E447, 435
- And righteousness....** True sanctification will mean diligence in his service, in declaring good news to others, in building up one another, in doing good to all men; increasing love to the Lord, to the brethren, to our families and to the world.. F137
- And sanctification....** The term sanctification means set apart, consecrated or marked out for a holy use or purpose Z '03-437
- And sanctification....** Our devotion should be as that of a maid to her mistress, or of soldiers to their officers, or of a dutiful child towards a beloved parent; swift to hear, quick to obey, not seeking our own wills, but the will of our Father in heaven Z '03-438

And redemption	<i>Apolutrosis</i> , deliverance, in that he will in due time deliver us.....	E447, 435
2: 2 And him crucified....	To rivet your attention on this one thing.Z '03-166	
2: 3 In weakness	Physically weak, possibly ailing for a time, to such an extent as to be unable to work..Z '03-40	
And in fear.....	Melancholy, due to feeble health.....Z '03-40	
2: 4 And of power.....	The power of the truth.....Z '03-166	
2: 5 The wisdom of men..	But in “The wisdom which cometh from above”	F225
In the power of God.	Paul did not cultivate superstitious reverence for himself	F232
	Because you gave diligent heed to his Word..	F219, 225
2: 6 That are perfect....	Of a perfect heart or disposition or intention, humble, obedient, truly wise.....Z '93-365	
2: 7 The hidden wisdom.. Before the world.....	Or plan	A84
	Therefore not the Kingdom prepared for the Sheep class of mankind “From the foundation of the world”.....	A305
2: 8 None of the princes.. The Lord of glory...	Chief ones	A84
	Christ Jesus, not the King of Glory, Jehovah	E47, 44
2: 9 The heart of man....	Or the Church which is his Body	A85
Hath prepared	The natural man.....	E218, 201, F385
Them that love him..	Because he lacks the sixth sense, the spiritual sense	
2: 10 Hath revealed them.. Unto us	In reservation	Z '03-93
	Supremely	E268, 247
	These things	F385
	Spiritual Israel, only; the New Creation.F458, D191	
	The heartily obedient, consecrated ones.....	E209, 192, T117
By his Spirit.....	“Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the Kingdom”	Z '00-309
	By the light of the lamp in the “Holy”.....	T117
	By the eyes of our understanding, by the hearing of faith, by coming in touch with the Lord, by tasting that he is gracious, and by offering up sacrifices which are a sweet odor	
		F80, 691
The Spirit searcheth.	Searcheth out, revealeth	F80, T117
All things	Seeking to know and do his will in every detail	E219, 201
Yea, the deep things.	The hidden things, not the mere letter.....	E178, 164, T117
Of God	As, for instance, why evil is permitted.....Z '93-91	
2: 11 The things of a man.	“The secret of the Lord is with them that fear him”	Z '97-255
The spirit of man....	One who can grasp the deep things and who has a desire to work in the vineyard has strong evidence that he is begotten of the Spirit	C223
Even so	His good and acceptable and perfect will concerning us, now and hereafter.....	F385
Knoweth no man....	The mind, the will, plan of a man.....	E219, 201
But the Spirit.....	The mind of man.....	E219, 201
Of God	As no man can know another's mind and plan, except as they are revealed to him, so no one can understand the divine mind and plan, except he come into harmony with the divine mind, receive the holy Spirit.....	E219, 201
2: 12 Not the spirit.....	Until the Spirit had come upon his followers it was useless for Christ to try to tell them of heavenly things.....	F632
That we might know.	Mind, disposition or will.....	E219, 201
	Which is from God.....	E302, 279
	Pneuma, disposition, mind.....	E343, 318
	Appreciate, be satisfied with.....	Z '00-46
	What we could not know before the holy Spirit was given at Pentecost.....	B123
2: 13 Man's wisdom teach'th	Teacher and hearer should see to it that it is not man's wisdom that is proclaimed.....	F255
With spiritual	With the facts recorded in the Scriptures.....	A182

	Not comparing spiritual things with natural things as the natural man is disposed to do..	Z'00-118
2: 14 But the natural man.	The unjustified man.....	E220, 202
	Even though a believer.....	C203
	Even though pure and perfect, as was Jesus before his consecration.....	T116
Things of the Spirit.	Of the higher, spiritual nature.....	Z'04-6
	The pearls; deep, hidden, glorious things.	A181
	Represented by the furniture of the "Holy".	E303, 279
		T20, 116
Foolishness unto him	We cannot expect sympathy from the world	Z'00-118
Neither	Because he is full of human mindedness.....	T116
Can he know them....	Appreciate them	D577
	"I will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it".....	Z'95-133
Spiritually discerned..	Of spiritual appreciation.....	D577
	Can be discerned only by those who have the Spirit or mind of God, the spirit of his plan, the spirit of the Truth.....	E219, 201, F729
2: 15 That is spiritual.....	Who has received the holy mind or Spirit.	E220, 202
Judgeth all things....	Is able to understand and properly estimate both human and spiritual things in the light of the divine plan.....	E220, 202
2: 16 Judged of no man...	Understood by no man.....	Z'03-202
The mind of Christ..	Loving, kind, generous, forgiving, reverential, obedient	Z'07-27
3: 1 Babes in Christ.....	Undeveloped Christians — Tribulation saints.....	D17
3: 3 And divisions	Sects	Z'93-260
3: 4 I am of Apollos	Having peculiar, unscriptural designations.....	F207
	As some today are disposed to say, "I am of Luther" or "I am of Calvin" or "I am of Wesley"	F81
3: 9 God's husbandry	"My Father is the husbandman".....	Z'02-171
3: 11 Other foundation	Of the New Jerusalem, "The city which hath foundations," the Kingdom of God.....	A295
	"Upon this Rock I will build my Church".....	F220
3: 12 If any man build....	Build character	A321
Upon this foundation:	Christ Jesus' finished work of redemption.....	A321
Gold, silver	Divine truths and corresponding character.....	A321
Wood, hay, stubble..	Traditional errors and corresponding unstable characters	A321
3: 13 Every man's work....	Every man who has builded upon Christ.....	Z'79-10-1
For the day.....	The Day of Jehovah.....	A321
Revealed	<i>Apokalupto</i> , uncovered, unveiled	Z'02-92
By fire	In the time of trouble.....	A321
The fire shall try....	Shall prove	A321
Every man's work....	Character	A321
3: 14 Built thereupon	Upon Christ	A321
Receive a reward....	In proportion to his faithfulness in putting on the whole armor of God.....	A321
3: 15 Shall suffer loss.....	Loss of the reward, because of unfaithfulness.....	A321
Yet so as by fire....	Singed, scorched and alarmed	A321
	"These are they that have come up out of great tribulation"	T69
3: 16 Ye are the temple....	"Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God".....	B209, 239
	"How amiable are thy tabernacles" in the eyes of all who have the same spirit.....	Z'92-142
3: 17 If any man.....	After he has been made a partaker of the holy Spirit	Z'96-114
Defile	Destroy, by turning again to the spirit of the world	Z'96-114
The temple of God....	His spiritual life, which was holy, and consecrated to God	Z'96-114
3: 18 Shall God destroy....	Contrary to the Universalist theory.....	Z'02-294
Become a fool.....	In the eyes of the world, by faithfully preaching the Gospel at every opportunity.....	A347
3: 19 For the wisdom.....	"Woe unto them that are wise in their own eyes"	Z'95-268
Of this world.....	"Earthly, sensual, devilish".....	Z'94-122

- 3: 21** Are yours The Lord's saints can enjoy the rich works of art displayed in the shop windows without any desire to have them under their special care Z '06-72
- 3: 23** Christ is God's..... Christ never claimed to be "Equal in power" E157, 142
- 4: 1** Of us Paul, Apollos, Peter and all who are Christ's Z '97-151
- As of the ministers... Servants F231
And stewards Aggressive, positive, forceful servants.... Z '97-152
- 4: 2** Faithful The Apostles were specially guided as to the doctrines and customs they introduced.... F217
- 4: 3** I judge not..... Energetic, diligent, enterprising, zealous.. Z '97-152
- 4: 4** Nothing by myself... Condemn not Z '99-139
- 4: 5** Judge nothing Nothing amiss of myself as a steward..... F410
- Before the time..... Beyond discriminating between the true sheep and the wolves in sheep's clothing..... F198
- The Lord come, who: "The saints shall judge the world" E210, 193
- The counsels As the Sun of Righteousness..... A21
- 4: 7** To differ The intentions F410
- It is to God alone and not to ourselves that we owe all our advantages in this favored time N '07-10-13
- 4: 8** Now ye are full..... You imagine that somehow the reign of Christ is in progress..... A287
- As kings without us.. Some were already grasping honor and power, cultivating pride and avoiding sacrifice..... A286
- That we also..... We persecuted apostles..... A286
- 4: 9** Made a spectacle.... Not an object of reverence and homage..... F231
- And to angels..... The experiences of the human race were intended from the first to be a lesson to the angels Z '01-215
- And to men..... "By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison" S116
- "Living epistles, known and read of all men" N '04-5-29
- 4: 10** We are fools..... Said ironically A286
- We are weak..... Though counted as fools by the worldly wise E220, 202
- 4: 12** Reviled, we bless.... We do not act as lords of God's heritage.... F231
- "Revilers shall not inherit the Kingdom of God" Z '99-5
- 4: 13** Defamed we entreat.. Not order F232
- 4: 14** I warn you..... Because present honor and glory lead not to the glory and honor to be revealed..... A286
- 4: 16** Followers of me..... Bringing upon yourselves suffering, reviling and persecution because of faithfulness to me..... A286
- 5: 3** Present in spirit..... Pneuma, mentally E337, 312
- Have judged already. Krino, exercised probationary judgment.... Z '99-39
- 5: 5** Such an one..... Which only an Apostle had the right to do..... F412
- Unto Satan Who loves the present world but has not wholly forsaken the Lord and despised his covenant A214
- For the destruction.. Whose very existence is now denied by many. F611
- Of the flesh..... To receive a scourging and purifying by the fire of affliction A214
- That the spirit..... The death by compulsion..... T71
- May be saved..... "These are they that have come up out of great tribulation" T69
- The day of the Lord. The newly begotten nature..... A214
- 5: 6** A little leaven..... To everlasting spiritual life as the angels have it, but without the prize of immortality A214
- 5: 7** The old leaven..... The reckoning time at the close of this age.... F412
- Ye may be a new.... Corruption, error, sin..... F464, T98
- Lump Malice, etc. Z '99-73
- Christ our Passover.. Pure, unadulterated Z '99-73
- Loaf; proper representatives of the Body of Christ Z '99-73
- Our Passover Lamb, "The Lamb of God that taketh away the sin of the world" E458, 446, F463
- 5: 8** With old leaven..... Rank wickedness Z '98-119
- Leaven of malice..... Less rank but more insidious..... Z '98-119
- 5: 10** Yet not altogether.... Not forbidding dealings..... F412

5: 11	Not to keep company With such an one.....	To withdraw fellowship from.....	F413
	No not to eat.....	Known positively to be of disreputable character	Z '02-63
6: 1	Go to law.....	Not to have Christian fellowship at the love feast	Z '02-63
6: 2	That the saints.....	Krino, try, test.....	Z '82-3-7
	Shall judge	Shall not come into judgment with the world, but	A146
	The world	Krino, try, test.....	Z '82-3-7
		During the Millennium.....	H78
		Establish the righteous inquisition or court of judicial inquiry into matters moral and spiritual, of which the papal inquisition was so terrible, blasphemous and cruel a counterfeit	
		Z '92-341	
		Bringing about all needed moral and social reforms	D633
		Meting out swift and unerring justice, blended with compassion for the weak.....	D519, 618
		"The upright shall have dominion over them in the morning".....	E384, 364
	Be judged	Krino	Z '82-3-7
	By you	Who are now receiving in the School of Christ the instruction and discipline necessary to enable you to sympathize with others in their trials and difficulties.....	C352
6: 3	That we shall judge..	Krino, govern, test.....	S114
	Angels	The fallen angels.....	S57, 114
6: 4	Set them to judge...	As well as all false systems, civil, social and religious	H79
6: 7	To be defrauded.....	The work of the Christ pertains to all things in heaven and in earth.....	A289
6: 9	The unrighteous	The Apostle speaks ironically.....	Z '99-39
	Be not deceived.....	Rather than bring the Church into odium before the world.....	Z '03-408
		Those not covered with the robe of Christ's righteousness and not aiming at perfect righteousness in their hearts.....	Z '04-56
		Do not be deceived into thinking God will be pleased with anything less than our continual opposition to unrighteousness.....	Z '04-56
		Many are thus deceived, professing to be the Lord's people and yet blind to justice, righteousness, in many of the affairs of life. They exercise too much mercy in dealing with their own shortcomings and not enough in dealing with the shortcomings of others.....	Z '04-57
6: 10	Nor idolaters	Of money, fame, influence, self, etc.....	Z '04-57
	Nor covetous	Desiring to have, possess or enjoy something at the expense of others.....	Z '04-57
	Nor revilers	Injurers of the feelings or reputations of others	Z '04-57
	Nor extortioners	Securing from others, through ignorance or stress of circumstances, money or valuables which are not fully, justly, righteously due	Z '04-57
	Inherit the Kingdom	Which is therefore still future.....	Q '04-1-23
6: 11	But ye are washed...	And should be debarred from fellowship in the Church	F414
	Ye are sanctified.....	"The blood of Jesus Christ, his Son, cleanseth us from all sin".....	E456, 445
		"Sanctify them through thy Truth".....	E262, 241
6: 12	All things	It is manifestly improper for such recipients of God's favor to speak and think of themselves as "miserable sinners".....	N '04-7-3
	Are lawful unto me..	The advantages of the civil law.....	Z '95-54
	Are not expedient....	I have as much right to its protection as any one else	Z '95-54
6: 14	Raised up the Lord..	For the cause of Christ and my personal influence as a representative of that cause.....	Z '95-54
	By his own power...	Christ could never have raised himself.....	Z '01-122
		Exercised through the Son as his representative	F399

6: 15	Of an harlot.....	An unfaithful, worldly Church.....	C186
6: 17	Joined unto the Lord	Not unto some denomination.....	C186
6: 19	Body is the temple...	"Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God".....	B209, 239
	Ye are not your own	Your time, talent, influence, money, all that you consider precious or in any degree valua- ble, properly belong to God.....	Z '97-34
6: 20	Bought with a price.	"Even the precious blood of Christ".....	E150, 135
	Glorify God	To the very best of your ability.....	F91
	And in your spirit... .	<i>Pneuma</i> , mind	E337, 312
7: 3	Due benevolence	What she might reasonably, naturally and justly demand	F512
7: 5	Not one the other....	Of moderate, reasonable marital right; a mu- tual vow of celibacy in wedlock is improper.	F512
7: 7	Even as I myself....	Continent and free, practically an eunuch.....	F512
7: 9	Marry than to burn.. .	To be consumed with an uncontrollable passion which would hinder fellowship with the Lord	F512
7: 12	I, not the Lord.....	The fact that the Apostle was thus careful to clearly specify which particular items were his affords the best possible proof that the remainder of his teachings are of divine in- spiration	Q '05-10-27
7: 14	Is sanctified	As respects offspring.....	F532
	Children unclean	Under condemnation, unjustified, aliens.....	F532
	Now are they holy...	In a justified or acceptable state with God.....	F532
7: 15	Let him depart.....	We may expect them to be specially protected in the time of trouble, if they have not by that time reached years of accountability	Z '96-192
	Brother or a sister... .	Permit him to cancel the marriage contract if he will.....	Z '00-218
	Not under bondage... .	Common terms of salutation in the early Church	F230
7: 19	Is nothing	But not free to marry again unless a divorce be secured on the one permissible ground.....	F505
7: 20	The same calling.....	And may be practiced by a Jew or not, as he sees fit	F227
7: 22	Is Christ's servant... .	Not all are called to an open, public ministry, devoting all of time, talent, effort and inter- est to the Gospel message.....	Z '06-46
7: 23	Bought with a price.. .	"I bear about in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus"	Z '94-374
7: 25	Concerning virgins .. .	"Even the precious blood of Christ".....	E458, 446
7: 26	Present distress	"He offered himself .. . to God"	E458, 446
	For a man so to be.. .	"That he might be Lord, both of the living and the dead," with power to deal with them as with his own children.....	E464, 453
7: 28	Nevertheless such .. .	Male or female.....	F509
7: 29	The time is short....	Present imperfect conditions.....	F509
	They had none.....	To be as he is, single or married, as the Truth finds him	F509
7: 30	And they that weep.. .	In the case of the unconsecrated early mar- riages are desirable, because many of life's lessons can best be learned by marital ex- periences	F558
	They wept not.....	As are married.....	F510
	They that rejoice....	More than four-sixths gone.....	F225, 510
	They rejoiced not....	Ignoring earthly relationships as much as pos- sible	F510
	They possessed not...	Those in trouble.....	F510
7: 31	As not abusing it... .	Forgetting earthly trials and disappointments.	F510
	World passeth away.. .	In earthly prosperity.....	F510
7: 32	Without carefulness.. .	Their rejoicing in spiritual things overshad- owing all earthly joys.....	F510
	He	Not setting their affections on earthly things.	F510
7: 33	Please his wife.....	Permitting moderation to control.....	F510
		From us: we are to live as New Creatures.....	F510
7: 34	The unmarried	Without earthly cares.....	F510
7: 35	For your own profit.. .	Fully consecrated	F510
	A snare upon you....	His affections being divided, he is in continual danger	F510
		Fully consecrated	F511
		Not to bring you under bondage.....	F511
		To restrain you from exercising your liberties.	F511

	Which is comely.....	Most favorable to you as New Creatures.....	F511
7: 36	Any man think that.....	In remaining unmarried.....	F511
	Toward his virgin.....	His female friend whom he has courted.....	F511
	Flower of her age.....	So as to have lost other matrimonial opportunities.....	F511
	And need so require..	That she have a supporter or protector.....	F511
	Do what he will.....	Marry or not.....	F511
	Let them marry.....	If necessity seems so to dictate.....	F511
		In breaking any ordinary engagement for marriage there is nothing that is dishonorable: it would be unwise and unjust for either party to insist upon marriage if the other desired to cancel the engagement.....	Z '02-346
7: 37	Over his own will.....	To exercise self-control by living celibately.....	F511
	Keep his virgin.....	His own virginity.....	F511
7: 38	That giveth her.....	His own virginity.....	F511
7: 39	Her husband be dead.	Greek, fall asleep, awaiting the resurrection.....	E367, 345
	Only in the Lord.....	Worldly people should marry worldly people; justified believers should marry justified; New Creatures should marry New Creatures.....	F513
7: 40	The Spirit of God.....	The mind of the Lord on this subject, concerning which I have not spoken under direct inspiration	F512
8: 1	Offered unto idols.....	Nearly all meat used in those times was first offered to idols.....	Z '03-42
	All have knowledge..	That an idol is nothing and that it could not affect the quality of the meat in any way.....	Z '03-42
	But charity	Agape, disinterested love.....	Z '01-150
8: 2	Knoweth anything ..	Of his own wisdom.....	E278, 256
8: 3	Is known of him ..	Acquainted with him, recognized by him.....	Z '03-42
8: 4	Nothing in the world.	Is only an imaginary God	Z '93-302
	Is none other God..	No other eternal and almighty author and source of all things.....	E58, 54
	But one	Not two, nor three, nor more.....	E59, 54
8: 5	Are called gods.....	Theos, not Jehovah.....	B274
8: 6	There is but one God	One supreme God.....	E89, 82
	The Father	Life-giver of Christ and his brethren.....	E159, 143
	Of whom	Out of whom	E89, 82
	Are all things.....	Including the Millennial Kingdom.....	E48, 45
		Including all life on every plane.....	E415, 398
	And we in him.....	All good things. "God is not the author of confusion": "His work is perfect".....	Z '03-43
	Jesus Christ by whom	And we for him.....	E89, 82
	Are all things.....	Through whom	E89, 82
	And we by him.....	Including the judgment of the Church.....	F401
8: 10	Be emboldened	And we through him.....	E89, 82
8: 11	Weak	Contrary to his conscience.....	Z '03-43
	Brother	Astheneo, as in "Is any sick".....	Z '07-362
	Perish	Brother was the term of general salutation in the early Church.....	F230
		Go into the Second Death as a result of gradually going into grosser and grosser transgressions of his conscience.....	Z '03-43
8: 12	Weak	Astheneo	Z '07-362
9: 1	Am I not an Apostle	"He is a chosen vessel unto me".....	F216
9: 9	Law of Moses.....	In whose writings, therefore, Paul had great confidence	Z '03-116
9: 11	Your carnal things..	Necessities, as the oxen's share of the corn.....	F287
9: 20	As a Jew.....	Refraining from exercising liberties which I saw would stumble them, as we may now also refrain from using our liberties regarding the first day of the week, in the interest of those about us who do not see the truth on that subject	Z '97-75
9: 24	That ye may obtain.	The Great Company do indeed run the race, but with not sufficient earnestness to win the great reward.....	Z '07-315
9: 25	Crown	Reward	Z '03-421
	An incorruptible	Aphartos, that which cannot decay.....	E414, 397
9: 26	So fight I.....	Faithfully and continually.....	Z '03-421
		Clad in the whole armor of God.....	Z '03-422
		Not aggressively but defensively, holding up	

- the banner of the Lord with meekness, patience, long-suffering, brotherly kindness. Z '03-424
- Against the fallen angels, against the weaknesses of the flesh through heredity, against every thought which could not be fully approved by the Lord; in defence of the faith once delivered to the saints; not with carnal weapons such as swords, spears, guns, anger, malice, hatred and strife.....Z '03-423, 425
- 9: 27** But I keep under... My body In respect to food, drink, thought, speech Z '06-362
- Which has a constant tendency to arise from its condition of reckoned deadness.....Z '03-425
- Keep it dead, prevent selfishness from regaining controlD476, F600
- And bring it..... Its ambitions, appetites and desires.....Z '03-421
- Into subjection To the new mind.....F489, T65
- Should be a castaway From the prize of the High Calling.....B28, F600
- 10: 2** Were all baptized... Receive only the reward of the Great Company or the Second Death.....T69
- The walls of the sea being on either hand and the clouds of water overhead.....Z '93-182
- Unto Moses Who acted representatively in bringing the Law Covenant upon the Israelites, as Christ acted representatively in removing it... Z '94-344
- Every Jew was counted a member of the House of Moses, bound to him even unto death, and merely needing repentance to be transferred to Christ whom Moses typified.....F432
- 10: 3** Same spiritual meat. The manna, typifying Christ.....Z '02-202
- 10: 4** Spiritual drink "If any man thirst let him come unto me and drink"Z '05-56
- For they drank..... Typically at the time the rock was smitten for them and the waters gushed forth in the desertZ '98-133
- 10: 5** Not well pleased.... Implying that God will not be well pleased with many in nominal Spiritual Israel. Z '98-133
- In the wilderness... Implying that many of nominal Spiritual Israel will fail to reach the antitypical Canaan. Z '98-134
- 10: 6** Were our examples.. FiguresZ '98-134
- After evil things.... The things we left behind when we quit the world, typified by Egypt, to follow Christ, typified by Moses.....Z '98-134
- 10: 7** Idolaters Of self, wealth, pride, ambition, ease, gluttony, drunkenness, denominationalism, etc.....Z '98-134
- 10: 8** Fornication Fellowship in spirit with those who have not the Spirit of the Lord but the spirit of the worldZ '98-134
- 10: 9** Tempt Christ By losing appreciation for spiritual things, typified by the manna which Israel came to dislikeZ '98-135
- Of serpents Typifying the great serpent of sin, worldly desires and ambitions.....Z '98-135
- 10: 10** Neither murmur ye. Against the plan of God by which "He hath set the members in the Body as it hath pleased him", as 250 of the elders murmured against MosesZ '98-135
- 10: 11** Are written for our. Gold's children, the New Creation.....F123
- Admonition Including also those who shall become God's children in the Millennial Age.....H77
- Upon whom the ends InstructionB188
- Of the world..... Implying special light upon the beginning and the ending of the Church's earthly career...F206
- 10: 12** Thinketh he standeth Of the ages.....B188
- Heed lest he fall.... "Be not high-minded but fear".....F10
- 10: 13** That ye are able.... Stumble by not letting his light shine...E320, 295
- So long as we trust in him, he will not suffer us to fall in the Second Death.....F161
- With the temptation. Too hard to be borne.....Z '98-253
- 10: 16** Not the communion. The common union or participation.....F465
- The blood of Christ. The New Covenant cannot become operative until the cup of the Lord's sufferings which are left behind has been drained in death by the last members of his Body.....N '06-2-4

- 10: 17 Many are one bread.** One loaf. "Baptized into his death"..... F465
 Typified by the victuals prepared by Joshua's followers before crossing Jordan..... Z '02-287
- Of that one bread...** During the harvest there is reaping, with separation of tares from wheat, then gathering into the barn, then threshing, then winnowing, then the grinding of the pure grain, then kneading together of the fine flour, and finally the fiery oven does its work and the bread is ready for the hungry..... Z '79-12-3
- 10: 18 Behold Israel** The whole twelve tribes C293
After the flesh..... Nominal fleshly Israel, the Jewish Church..... B204, D23
- 10: 20 Which the Gentiles..** The unbelieving world..... Z '95-273
Sacrifice to devils... Satan looks after all parts of his empire diligently Z '06-138
- And not to God.....** To the fallen angels, as is now done openly in China, India, Africa and among the North American Indians F622, S27
- I would not that ye.** To whom alone the price was paid..... E461, 450
Cup of the Lord.... Many today who think that they worship God really worship doctrines of devils instead. Z '07-173
- The cup of devils...** Believers, Christians Z '95-273
- Cannot be partakers.** The cup of sacrifice in obedience to the Father's will, even unto death..... Z '95-273
Of the Lord's table. Intoxication with the spirit of the world, the spirit of selfishness, ambition, pride..... Z '95-273
- The table of devils..** "No man can serve two masters" Z '95-275
- With its bread of life, its meat in due season,** With its bread of life, its meat in due season, its milk and wine, and its water of life, clear as crystal Z '95-274
- Papacy, Theosophy, Spiritism, Christian Science,** all of which teach man how to climb up some other way to eternal life except through our Lord's vicarious sacrifice. Z '95-275
- All tables are full of vomit and filthiness** so that there is no place clean Z '07-91
- 10: 23 All things** Not forbidden by the law of love..... Z '05-347
Are not expedient... Because of the mental and moral condition of those about us, who might misunderstand our course Z '05-347
- 10: 24 No man seek his own** His own welfare merely Z '05-348
10: 25 In the shambles.... Butchers' stalls, markets Z '07-173
10: 26 Earth is the Lord's. Does not belong to the strong and avaricious. D310
10: 29 Of another man's... If it is not my own conscience which reproves me I need not put myself under bondage unless it will affect the interests or conscience of another Z '05-348
- 10: 33 I please all men....** Aim to do everything possible for the pleasing of all men Z '05-349
- 11: 3 Head of every man..** "I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus" Z '01-227
- Head of the woman.** Who symbolizes the Church F270
Is the man..... Who symbolizes Christ F270
The Head of Christ Christ never claimed to be "equal in power" E52, 60, 49, 55
- Is God** As shown in the tabernacle by the mercy seat, which with its cherubim and glory light represented Jehovah, constituting the top or cover of the Ark, which represented the Christ T124, 126
- 11: 5 Or prophesieth** In the social meetings it is quite proper for sisters to take part if the head is covered..... F271
With her *Heautou*, as in "Shall not speak of himself" E185, 171
- Dishonoreth her head** The woman who does not recognize the headship of her husband dishonors him and dishonors herself Z '07-361
- 11: 6 Let her be covered..** Illustrated by the bonnets worn by the underpriests, to indicate acknowledgment of the divine arrangement that the headship did not rest with them..... T36

11: 7 To cover his head....	In the home in which the husband does not occupy the place of the head of the family, he is covering his headship.....	Z '07-361
11: 8 Woman of the man.	His headship being thus shown.....	F491
11: 9 For the woman....	To be her helpmate.....	F491
11: 10 Woman for the man.	To be his helpmate.....	F491
11: 10 For this cause.....	To symbolize that the Church is under the authority of Christ.....	F271
To have power.....	A sign of authority.....	F491
Of the angels.....	The elders, who specially represent the Head.....	F271
11: 12 But all things.....	The dependence of both.....	Z '95-55
11: 16 Have no such custom	No such positive law.....	F271
11: 18 Come together	<i>Sunerchomai</i> , one of the 32 Greek words signifying "Come"	B158
Divisions	Sects	Z '98-273
11: 19 Which are approved.	By God, because they endure the tests and stand strong in the faith.....	Z '94-311
11: 20 The Lord's supper..	The word in the Greek signifies an <i>evening meal</i>	Z '98-57
11: 22 Them that have not.	That have not wealth.....	Z '02-8
11: 23 Took bread	"I am the Bread of life"	Z '01-75
11: 24 This is my body ..	Represents the flesh of the antitypical Lamb..	F464
	He could not have meant that it was actually his literal body, for he was still in the flesh	Z '06-334
11: 25 He took the cup....	Representing the crushing of the grapes, the blood of the grapes, the Master's blood, his life poured out, sacrificed, and our lives with him	Z '06-335
The new testament..	The Restitution Covenant.....	Z '01-260
	The New Covenant cannot become operative until the cup of the Lord's sufferings which are left behind has been drained in death by the last member of his Body.....	N '06-2-4
In my blood.....	Instituted by reason of my blood.....	Z '94-349
This do ye.....	Celebrate the passover.....	Z '07-87
Oft as ye drink it..	Often as the annual memorial comes of the death of "Christ our Passover"	F465
Remembrance of me.	Not any longer in remembrance of the typical deliverance	Z '07-87
11: 26 Ye do shew.....	Declare as the basis of your hope and confidence	Z '98-71
Death till he come..	Till the last member is joined to the Head....	F465
11: 28 Examine himself....	Examine his heart, not his life. The examination of the life can only show that it is imperfect, and is greatly discouraging to many	Z '93-118
11: 29 Drinketh unworthily	Carelessly, as in the case of one not consecrated, or one who is debarred by a public action of the whole Church according to the Lord's rule	F473
Drinketh damnation	Condemnation in the Lord's sight and also in his own conscience.....	F473
	Alienation from the Lord. Such alienation if persisted in might ultimately lead to final, complete condemnation, the Second Death..	Z '07-334
11: 30 For this cause.....	Because of your failure to carry out your covenant to be broken with Christ.....	Z '96-167
Many are weak....	Spiritually and physically; the object of the physical weakness being discipline and reformation	Z '96-167
11: 31 If we would judge..	<i>Diakrino</i> , thoroughly examine, criticize, discipline, correct	Z '99-39
Ourselves	<i>Heautou</i> , as in "Shall not speak of himself" ..	E185, 171
Should not be judged	If we are of those for whom a look of reproof is sufficient	E254, 233
11: 32 When we are judged	<i>Krino</i> , probationarily judged.....	Z '99-39
We are chastened...	Punished, corrected of the Lord.....	F407
Of the Lord.....	<i>Krino</i> , probationarily judged.....	Z '99-39
	Punished	Z '92-344
	By the Lord Jesus.....	Z '99-39

	Largely by the experiences through which our own faults put us.....	Z '96-32	
Not be condemned..	Kata-kriño, be placed on trial with.....	Z '99-39	
With the world.....	In the Millennial Age.....	Z '96-167	
	“ I will spare them as a man spareth his own son that serveth him ”.....	Z '98-365	
12: 4	The only holy influence.....	E194, 179	
12: 5	Of operations	E194, 179	
12: 6	But the same Lord..	E194, 179	
	Fountain of the one holy influence.....	E194, 179	
12: 7	It is the same God..	E194, 179	
	Worketh all in all.....	E302, 278	
12: 8	The manifestation... Is given	Z '96-148	
	Was given in the apostolic times for the purpose of establishing the Church.....	Z '96-148	
12: 9	To every man.....	E194, 201, 302, 179, 185, 278	
12: 10	Another the gifts...	Which, however, a man might receive and yet be sounding brass.....	F213
12: 12	Discerning of spirits	This gift was exercised by Peter in the case of Ananias and Sapphira.....	Z '02-28
	For as the body....	Our standing before Jehovah is not so much as units, but as parts of a unit, which is Christ	E234, 215
	So also	One Body composed of many members...	F235, 442
	Is Christ	The Christ, which Jesus the Head controls, and for which he thinks, plans and provides, using the various members to help each other.	F73
12: 13	For by one Spirit...	At Pentecost	F444
	Are we all.....	Both Jews and Gentiles.....	E232, 214
12: 14	For the body.....	Of the Christ	A82
	Is not one member..	Not merely Jesus the Head.....	A82
	But many	All of them necessary, none to be despised.....	F238
		This is the mystery which has been kept secret in ages past and is still a secret to all except the saints	A82
12: 18	God set the members	Where they will be of the greatest service to each other	F147
	Every one of them.	Many will seek to set themselves; Satan said, “ I will set myself above ”	F297
12: 23	More abundant honor	Even the Head, Our Lord Jesus did not appoint himself high priest. “ No man taketh this honor unto himself ”: “ God hath given him to be the Head over the Church which is his Body ”	Z '03-427
12: 25	Should be no schism	Seeking to cover and hide the blemishes and to relieve and help them.....	F236
	Have the same care.	No division	F236
	One for another....	For the humblest as well as the most highly favored	F236
		Seeking to encourage and strengthen all that is good, to discourage all that is unbecoming, and to throw the mantle of love over deformities and faults.....	Z '05-311
12: 27	The Body of Christ.	“ So many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ ”	F236
12: 28	God hath set.....	God superintends; he does not leave the result to human wire-pulling.....	F237
	Some in the Church	Ecclesia, the Body of Christ.....	F237
	Secondarily prophets	As an aid to all who forsake not the assembling of themselves together.....	E267, 245
	Thirdly teachers ...	Orators	E307, 284
	Helps	The gifts of the apostles, the orators and the teachers, are still with the Church.....	E225, 207
12: 31	But covet earnestly.	Helpers; each should be on the lookout to see what he can do to help the Body.....	F306
	The best gifts.....	Not for your own glory, but for the upbuilding of the Body of Christ.....	Z '02-219
	More excellent way.	“ Specially that ye may prophesy,” publicly expound	E196, 180
13: 1	Have not charity...	To reach a high position in the sight of the Lord	F238
		Something still better than these gifts of the spirit	Z '03-55
		Agape, disinterested love.....	Z '01-150

		Godlikeness in the heart, tongue, hands, thoughts	Z '03-56
A	Tinkling cymbal.....	The gifts of the Spirit in no sense took the place of the fruits.....	F213
13: 2	I have the gift.....	Many in the early Church who possessed the "gifts" lacked the seal and witness of the Spirit	E269, 247
	I am nothing.....	A mere cypher, not a member of the New Creation at all.....	Z '03-56
13: 3	Have not charity....	Love as the controlling motive.....	Z '05-124
13: 4	Suffereth long	Patience. "Consider him that endured such contradictions of sinners against himself, lest ye be weary and faint in your minds".....	Z '97-246, 247
	And is kind.....	To the wrong-doer.....	F403
		Kindness. "He is kind to the unthankful and the evil"	F406, Z '03-56
		"I shall pass through this world but once: any good thing, therefore, that I can do, or any kindness that I can show to any human being, let me do it now; let me defer not nor neglect it, for I shall not pass this way again"	Z '97-247
	Charity envieth not.	The success of others; seeks not to detract from their honor or to pull them back from it;... But the old spirit in us "Lusteth to envy" ..	F406
		Ez17, 200	
	Vaunteth not itself.	Generosity	Z '97-246
		Humility. Is not boastful; saves a man from making a fool of himself by thrusting himself into positions which betray his incompetence	Z '03-57
	Is not puffed up....	To see the faults of others and to be blind to his own.....	Z '00-75
13: 5	Itself unseemly	Never seeks to make self shine by contrast over others	F406
		Immoderately, avoiding extreme desires and extreme methods	F406
		Courtesy. Pride is the root out of which grows most of the unseemly conduct and boorishness so common to those who think themselves somebody either intellectually or financially	Z '97-247
	Seeketh not her own	Heautou, as in "Shall not speak of himself" ..	E185, 171
		Not that which is not her own; prefers to add to rather than detract from the honors, wealth or fame of others.....	F406
	Is not provoked....	Good temper	Z '97-246
		Not roused to anger, exasperated, worked up into a passion where evil looks, words and sentiments are involved.....	Z '03-57
	Easily	This word is not in the original.....	Z '03-57
	Thinketh no evil....	Guilelessness	Z '97-246
		Taketh not account of evil, holds no grudges, does not charge up the wrong against the evil-doer, but may, however, withhold cordiality in the interests of the wrong-doer.Z '03-57	
13: 6	Not in iniquity....	Evil surmisings are foreign to it.....	F406
	In the Truth.....	Even if it brings advantage.....	Z '03-58
		In rightness, avoiding exposure of ignoble words or deeds.....	F406
		Even if it be to the disadvantage of earthly interests	Z '03-58
13: 7	Beareth all things..	Covereth with the mantle of sympathy.....	F406
	Believeth all things..	All claims of good intentions.....	F406
	Hopeth all things...	Disputing the thought of total depravity.....	F406
		Is not easily discouraged.....	Z '97-248
	Endureth all things.	Forgiving until seventy times seven.....	F406
13: 8	They shall cease....	Being superseded by education in the Truth, in the knowledge of the Lord and in the graces of the Spirit.....	F236

	Being no more needed by the Church as an introduction to the world.....	Z '94-335
	Specially inspired knowledge.....	E195, 179
	With the death of the apostles.....	E225, 207
	Perfect spiritual bodies, like Christ's glorious body.....	A227
13: 10	Then that	That spirit of love, the begotten condition.....
	Which is perfect.....	A227, E273, 251
13: 11	When I was a child.....	In the early stages of Chirstian development.....
	I became a man.....	Z '95-289
13: 12	A glass darkly.....	"A new man, which, after God, is created in righteousness and true holiness".....
	Then shall I know.....	Z '95-289
13: 13	And now abideth.....	Dimly.....
	Is charity	The old-time mirrors gave but imperfect reflections.....
	Giving of thanks.....	Including future recognition of friends.....
14: 1	And desire	Not the miraculous "Gifts," but the growths, the "Fruits" of the Spirit.....
	Ye may prophesy.....	E225, 207
14: 12	Of spiritual	Love; because faith will come to an end when we shall see and know thoroughly, and hope will come to an end when we reach the fruition of all our hopes.....
14: 16	Say, Amen	Z '07-246
	Are for a sign.....	Cultivate
	Them which believe.....	E196, 180
14: 29	Speak two or three..	Publicly expound the Word of God.....
14: 34	Unto them to speak.	Pneuma
14: 35	Their husbands	A proper thing to do; the prayer should be so framed that he will feel justified in doing so.....
14: 36	At home	Offered audibly for the benefit of all.....
	Out from you.....	Z '98-28
	Or came it unto you	Seemion, proof or evidence.....
	Only	D598
14: 40	Let all things.....	To draw attention to the Church until she had gained a footing.....
15: 3	I also received.....	Sinners should be free to attend the meetings, but should be let alone.....
	That Christ died.....	F312
	For our sins.....	So as not to have too much diversity at one session.....
15: 4	That he rose again..	F268
	The third day.....	At regular preaching services.....
15: 5	Was seen of Cephas.	Their own men, those with whom they are most intimately acquainted.....
	Then of the twelve..	F269
15: 6	He was seen.....	Or on the way homeward.....
	Above 500 brethren.	Did it originate with you?.....
	Unto this present...	From elsewhere
	Are fallen asleep....	Thus giving you no right to change or amend it in any particular.....
	Seen of James.....	Z '06-239
	Then of all.....	Especially the selection of elders.....
15: 8	And last of all.....	Z '95-259
	He was seen of me..	First of all.....
	As of one born.....	C368
		This must be insisted on as a test of Christian fellowship.....
		Z '93-262
		Not suffered eternal torment.....
		E454, 442
		Suffering alone would not pay the price.....
		E141, 127
		"And not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world".....
		E458, 446, H22
		Not that he came again from "Paradise".....
		F670
		At the appointed time.....
		B25
		His third appearance after his resurrection.....
		Z '06-383
		His fifth appearance after his resurrection.....
		Z '06-383
		At his ninth appearance after his resurrection.....
		Z '06-383
		Implying a keen interest on the part of several times that number.....
		Z '00-232
		The time the Apostle was writing.....
		Z '04-176
		In death, awaiting the resurrection morning.....
		E367, 345
		At his tenth appearance after his resurrection.....
		Z '06-383
		At his eleventh appearance after his resurrection, at the time of the ascension.....
		Z '06-383
		As a glorious spirit being.....
		F723
		On the way to Damascus.....
		E300, 277
		As by one born.....
		B134

Out of due time.....	Before the due time; before the time when it will be ours to see him as he is.....	B134, F215
15: 12 No resurrection.....	One of the most prominent doctrines of the New Testament	Z '93-99
Of the dead.....	Not of the body.....	S68
15: 13 No resurrection.....	The very basis of all hope of a future life.....	A60
Is Christ not risen..	But is still dead.....	E370, 348
15: 14 Christ be not risen..	But is still dead.....	E370, 348
Faith is also vain...	Because a dead Christ could know nothing and could help nobody.....	E370, 348
15: 15 False witnesses	Wicked deceivers instead of divinely appointed ambassadors	E370, 348
He raised up Christ.	Christ could never have raised himself.....	Z '01-122
If so be that.....	If it be true that.....	E370, 348
15: 16 If the dead rise not.	Not, "If the body rise not".....	E397, 377
15: 17 Your faith is vain..	Because he is still dead.....	E371, 349
15: 18 Then they also.....	"If there be no resurrection of the dead"	E366, 344
Asleep in Christ....	In death, awaiting the resurrection morning..	E367, 345
Are perished	Apollomee, destroyed	E371, 349
	Are without hope of any future life anywhere, of any kind.....	N '04-4-3
	Contrary to Satan's doctrine of human immortality	C117
	Contrary to the teachings of Spiritism.....	S8
	If they were in paradise or heaven, how could the Apostle have used this language?..	N '03-10-27
15: 19 Hope in Christ.....	And if our joys are dependent upon the circumstances of this life merely.....	F678
Most miserable	Because we rob ourselves of what little enjoyment and advantage may be gained in the present life	Z '93-316
15: 20 The firstfruits	None having been raised from the dead previously	F676
	"That he should be the first that should rise from the dead ", "The firstborn among many brethren"	Z '03-107
	None having gone to heaven previously	Z '93-316
	The raising of Jairus' daughter was not a resurrection, nor were any of the other cases of awakening from death recorded in the Scriptures	Z '00-121
15: 21 For since by man... .	A perfect man.....	A178
Came death	Mental, moral and physical degradation, culminating in utter dissolution, utter loss.....	Z '93-101
	Death is not a friend but an enemy.....	Z '94-326
By man came also.. .	By neither more nor less than a perfect man could the first man be redeemed.....	A178, E105, 439, 95, 425
	By the only possible ransom, "The man Christ Jesus, who gave himself a ransom for all"	B107, T52
The resurrection ...	Anastasis, the complete restoration to all that was lost, a full raising up to perfection, the image and likeness of God at first enjoyed	Z '93-101
15: 22 For as in Adam all.. .	For as all in Adam.....	A129
Die	Not all in Eve; life is from the father.....	E112, 192
In Christ shall all... .	Lose life in full measure.....	F695
	Shall all in Christ.....	A129
	A wicked man dying out of Christ will not rise in Christ, as some fancy from a mis-understanding of this passage.....	Z '92-282
	Gain life in full measure.....	F695
	Who is made alive.....	Z '92-252
	The Ancient Worthies as a separate band.....	F699
	A plain intimation that there are degrees of salvation	Z '81-5-4
15: 23 Be made alive.....	The whole Christ, Head and Body, Christ Jesus himself being the first fruit of all	Z '03-14
But every man.....	Thus strawberries are the first fruits of the season, and the first strawberry ripened would be the first fruit of all.....	
In his own order.....		
Christ		
The firstfruits		

- Afterward** During the thousand years of his reign..... A106
They that are Christ's "All them that believe in that day"..... Q '98-4-8
At his coming..... During his *parousia*, presence..... A106, B159
- 15: 24 Then** Having finished the work of redeeming the race, of bringing many sons to glory, of destroying the reprobate and of filling the earth with perfect human beings, actually, not reckonedly justified to life by obedience.... E32, 30, F108
- Cometh** This word is not in any MS..... Z '79-12-8
The end The end of the restitution work..... F69
- When he** The end of his mediatorial reign, it having accomplished its object..... D645
The Kingdom to God Having "Prepared the way" of Jehovah..... E47, 44
- Even the Father.....** Whose Kingdom it is anyway, since it will be established and perpetuated by his power..... D617
- Put down all rule...** By delivering it to mankind as the Father's representatives, who were designed from the first to have this honor..... A305, F50
- Opposed to Jehovah and his righteous law..** D648, E50, 47
- 15: 25 For he must reign..** Christ must reign..... E42, 40
 This is stated in no uncertain manner..... N '04-7-31
 God's original plan cannot fail in any particular Z '80-5-4
- Put all enemies.....** All opponents, all things in the way of the great restitution which he comes to accomplish... B106
Under his feet..... Implying the stamping out of all opposition N '04-7-31
- Right doing and right doers only shall continue forever** A121
- Eventually none shall exist who do not recognize, honor and obey Jehovah.....** A304
- "He will destroy those who corrupt the earth "** F398
- 15: 26 Shall be destroyed..** None of God's enemies, animate or inanimate, are to be everlasting preserved anywhere N '04-7-31
- Is death** Adamic death A222, D645
- Hath put all things.** Which will be destroyed when men, by obeying the voice of the great Teacher, Priest and King, have been gradually raised by restitution processes up out of death until they shall reach life in its full, perfect degree Z '03-110
- Under his feet.....** Jehovah, the Father, the "Ancient of Days" .. A261, 308, E42, 86, 39, 79
- But when he saith..** It is Jehovah's power that will bring about the Millennial victory of the Christ..... Z '02-285
- Are put under him..** Including the Church..... A82
- It is manifest.....** Under Christ's feet..... E42, 40
- That he** But when Jehovah saith..... E42, 40
- Is excepted** Are put under Christ..... E42, 40
- Need not be stated.....** Need not be stated..... Z '02-101
- From every comparison.....** That Jehovah E42, 40
- 15: 27 For he** From every comparison..... E409, 411, 456, 392, 394, 444
- Which did** For the thousand years..... D645
- 15: 28 When all things...** All earthly things..... E42, 40
- Subdued unto him..** Some by conversion, some by destruction. Z '00-368
- Be subject unto him** Jehovah, the Father..... E42, 86, 40, 79
- All things under him** Under Christ E42, 86, 40, 79
- May be all in all..** May be universally recognized thus..... Z '03-78
- 15: 29 Which are baptized.** "Buried with him by baptism into death" .. E456, 444
- For the dead.....** On behalf of the dead world..... E456, 444
- 15: 31 I die daily.....** "Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints"..... Z '03-441
- 15: 32 With wild beasts...** The angry mob..... Z '97-252
- 15: 33 Corrupt g'd manners** The tendency of overhearing profane, unkind, bitter words, is gradually to make our own hearts callous and unsympathetic..... Z '97-132
- 15: 37 Which thou sowest.** In death E366, 344
- Some other grain...** Another nature: if you sow wheat you will get wheat, if you sow tares you will get tares Z '80-5-1

15: 38	But God	In the resurrection.....	E371, 349
	Giveth it	The soul or being that is to be restored..	E366, 344
	A body	A new body.....	E365, 371, 343, 349
	His own body.....	His own kind of body; the raised up one will be of the same nature as when he died.	F706, H30
		To the Church, spirit bodies; to the world, human bodies; but not the ones lost in death	
			E366, 397, 344, 377
15: 40	Bodies terrestrial...	We know what a terrestrial body is, for we now have such; it is flesh, blood and bones: hence we know that a celestial or spirit body is not of the same composition, but is some- thing different	Z '79-8-2
	Of the celestial....	Unseen as yet, except as revealed to the eye of faith by the Spirit through the Word.....	A181
	Of the terrestrial...	Lost by the first Adam's sin.....	A181
15: 41	One star differeth..	The rewards will not all be alike as respects glory and honor.....	F419
	From another star..	One having authority over "Ten cities," an- other over "Five cities".....	F725
	In glory	In position, magnitude and orbit.....	Z '86-2-4
15: 42	Is the resurrection..	The first, chief, best, superior resurrection.....	F720
	Of the dead.....	The special dead.....	F720
	It	The New Creature.....	F727
	In corruption	Marred by sin	N '04-3-6
	In incorruption	<i>Apharsia</i> , that which cannot decay, a death- proof state	E414, 396, F727
15: 43	It is sown.....	In death	B133
	In dishonor	With lines of care, sorrow, etc.....	B133
	Is sown in weakness	In imperfection	F728
	It	With marks, wounds, etc.....	B133
	Is raised in power..	The being	B133
15: 44	Sown a natural body	In the perfection of the New Creature.....	F728
	It is raised.....	A human body; literally, an animal body.	B133, T58
	A spiritual body....	Whoever shares in the First Resurrection is raised	E340, 316
		A <i>pneumatikos</i> body.....	E337, 312
		With every trace of our share in the fall blotted out	N '04-3-6
		The theory that spirit beings can be present everywhere at the same time (omnipresent) is unscriptural, confusing and erroneous...	
			N '07-4-22
		The animal (natural) body and the spiritual body do not exist at the same time.....	Z '80-4-3
	Is a natural body...	A human body which, in the resurrection, will still be earthly, human, adapted to the earth	
			A191, 200
		An earthly resurrection which will in due time be revealed	F694
	Is a spiritual body..	A special, spiritual resurrection for the Church	F694
15: 45	The first man Adam	We cannot imagine either the divine Father or our Lord Jesus without bodies of some sort.	A200
	Made a living soul..	There was no pre-Adamite man.....	F42
	The last Adam.....	An animal being.....	E154, 138
	A quickening spirit.	The second Adam, "Root" or Life-giver...	
15: 46	Which is spiritual..		E154, 466, 138, 455
	Which is natural....	A life-giving Spirit being.....	B107, E154, 138
15: 47	Of the earth earthly	<i>Pneumatikos</i>	E337, 312
		Animal	E154, 138
		Not a spirit being in any sense.....	Z '01-217
		The energy of Jehovah operating on earthly substances produced man; the same energy operating on spirit substances produced angels	E116, 105
	The second man....	The second Adam.....	E466, 455
	Is the Lord.....	Not the <i>Logos</i> , nor the man Christ Jesus.	E152, 137
	From heaven	Christ, at his second advent; no longer of the earth earthly, no longer identified with the first Adam	E154, 466, 138, 455
15: 48	As is the earthly....	As was the first Adam.....	F721
	Such are they also..	Such will be the resurrection of those also....	F721

	That are earthly....	The world of mankind in general.....	F721
	As is the heavenly..	The heavenly one, Christ.....	Z '80-5-1
	Such are they also..	Such will also be the resurrection of those.	Z '80-5-1
	That are heavenly..	That are heavenly ones.....	Z '80-5-1
15: 49	And as we.....	The Church	F722
	Have borne the image	Earthly bodies	B133
	Of the earthly.....	The earthly father, Adam.....	B133, E466, 455, F722
	We	The Church	E466, 455
	Shall also	Unless there be a falling away	A198
	Bear the image.....	Heavenly bodies	B133
	Of the heavenly.....	"When I awake in thy likeness",	E156, 140
		The heavenly Lord, the second Adam.....	B133, E466, 455, F722
15: 50	Flesh and blood....	Humanity; "That which is born of the flesh is flesh,"	Z '99-23
		Our Lord is not now flesh and blood, and we must be made like him to inherit the King- dom	F722
	Cannot inherit	For "A spirit hath not flesh and bones".....	B128
	The Kingdom of God	"Except a man be born of the water and of the Spirit he cannot enter into the King- dom of God"	T23
	Inherit incorruption	<i>Apharsia</i> , that which cannot decay.....	E414, 397
15: 51	Shall not all sleep..	In death, awaiting the resurrection morning..	E367, 345
		To die is one thing; to remain unconscious, dead, is quite another.....	C239
	But we shall all....	The living no less than the dead saints.....	C232
	Be changed	By death, the dissolution of the earthen vessel	A235, F723
		Not fall asleep, but in the moment of death be resurrected as part of the Christ.....	D622
		Be made partakers of the divine nature and as invisible to mankind thereafter as are God and the heavenly angels.....	D618
15: 52	In a moment.....	Those not thus changed will never see the Lord D600	
	At the last trump..	The instant of dying will be followed the next instant by the change.....	Z '03-109
		During the forepart of the period covered by the trump of God, the seventh trumpet, typi- fied by the Jubilee trumpet.....	B197
		The Church	E414, 398
	And the dead.....	<i>Aphartos</i> , that which cannot decay.....	E414, 398
	Incorruptible	<i>Apharsia</i> , that which cannot decay, the death- proof state	E414, 397, F727
15: 53	Put on incorruption.	All who share in the First Resurrection.....	E85, 78
		<i>Athanasia</i> , deathlessness, a quality ascribed only to Jehovah, to Christ Jesus, and to his Bride	
		A186, E413, 397	
	And this mortal....	<i>Apharsia</i> , that which cannot decay, the death- proof state	E414, 397, F727
	Put on immortality..	<i>Athanasia</i> , deathlessness	E413, 397
		As soon as the little flock has been changed to the full divine nature and likeness and has begun to rule and bless the world. E393, 373, H66	
15: 54	Put on incorruption.	Begin to be fulfilled.....	Z '03-109
		As a promise to the world.....	Z '95-193
	Put on immortality..	Which as a great monster has swallowed up mankind	Z '80-4-2
	Then	Death is not a friend but an enemy.....	Z '86-4-7
		"He will swallow up death in victory"	H19
	Brought to pass....	"O death, I will be thy plagues"	H19
	That is written....	By the close of the Millennial Age sin and wilful sinners having been destroyed, there will be nothing thereafter to cause death..	
	Death	Z '95-193	
15: 55	Is swallowed up....	<i>Hades</i> , oblivion	E397, 377
	O death	"O grave, I will be thy destruction"	H65
	Where is thy sting..	"The gates of hell shall not prevail against it"	Z '06-173
		Why did not the translators render this "Hell"? Was it to help keep the public in the dark respecting the true sentiments of the Word of God?.....	Z '03-110
	O grave		

15: 56	The sting of death.....	The sting or virus which produces death and all its attendant sufferings.....	Z '04-200
	The strength of sin.....	Not the sting of eternal torment.....	Q '95-1-23
15: 57	The victory	To thus sting to death.....	Z '04-200
	Through our Lord..	The deliverance, triumph.....	E49, 46
16: 2	Lay by him in store	The execution of every feature of the divine plan is placed in the hands of Christ.....	Z '79-9-2
		Communism is not the Lord's arrangement.....	D480
		"Owe no man anything". The Lord's people are not to live improvidently.....	Z '98-6
		The degree of our prosperity should be the measure of our charities: none should give to such an extent as to bring financial bankruptcy upon himself and cause losses to others	Z '97-262
16: 15	Themselves	Heautou, as in "Shall not speak of himself".	E185, 171
16: 17	Glad of the coming.	Parousia, presence	B159
16: 22	If any man love not Anathema maranatha	Phileo, with duty love.....	Z '01-149
		He shall be condemned to the Second Death when the Lord comes.....	Z '01-149

II CORINTHIANS:

1: 3	Of all comfort.....	The Apostle uses the word comfort ten times in this and the four succeeding verses..	Z '04-294
1: 4	Who comforteth us. To comfort them.... By the comfort.... Comforted of God...	With the holy Spirit, the Comforter.....	Z '00-215
		"Comfort all that mourn".....	Z '00-215
		"Patience and comfort of the Scriptures".....	Z '00-215
		"Comfort one another with these words": "Comfort yourselves together and edify one another"	Z '00-215
1: 7	Of the sufferings....	"Rejoice inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings"	T50
1: 8	Of our trouble.....	At the time of the mob at Ephesus.....	Z '97-252
1: 10	And doth deliver... Will yet deliver us...	"We are saved by hope".....	F697
1: 12	Fleshly wisdom	From threatening evils, and later actually.....	F697
1: 21	Hath anointed us...	The wisdom of this world which depends on self and takes credit to self.....	Z '96-127
1: 22	Hath also sealed us.	Made us a part of the Anointed Company, the Christ	A81
		Marked or indicated us by the holy Spirit given to us.....	F132
		Made the imprint of his mind upon us as with a seal. This imprint becomes deeper, plainer, as we develop. This is the very cream of Christian experience. Whoever loses this seal will have neither part nor lot in the First Resurrection	E260, 247
2: 11	Lest Satan	Whose very existence is now denied by many.	F610
2: 13	Rest in my spirit....	Mind	E343, 318
2: 16	To the one..... We are	Because of their wrong condition of heart.	Z '05-107
	The savor of death..	Our good deeds are.....	Z '05-107
	Unto death	A bad, offensive odor.....	Z '05-107
	And to the other... The savor of life....	Tending toward death.....	Z '05-360
	Unto life	To those whose hearts are right.....	Z '05-107
		A sweet perfume of comfort and refreshment	Z '05-107
		Tending toward life: there is no middle ground	Z '05-360
		In his own strength.....	Z '05-360
3: 2	Who is sufficient.... Read of all men....	Every Christian is a walking tract, and one which all men are sure to read.....	Z '88-12-5
		Particularly the professedly godly, reproving the unholy and selfish in them.....	E319, 294
3: 5	But our sufficiency..	Ability to walk contrary to the course of the world	Z '97-85
3: 6	Able ministers	Diakonos, servants	F252

Not of the letter.....	Absolute, strict personal conformity to every jot and title of the Law, as required under the Law Covenant	Z '92-149
The letter killeth.....	The strict letter of God's law, which will be required during the Millennial Age, would, if applied now, at once condemn all to death..	A305
But the spirit.....	The spirit of obedience or endeavor to observe God's law	A305
3: 9 Of condemnation	The Law Covenant.....	Z '92-147
3: 13 And not as Moses....	Typifying the glorified Christ.....	B134
Vail over his face....	Typifying the Ancient Worthies.....	D630
	Illustrating that when the glory of the Lord is revealed, the glory of the spiritual persons cannot be seen; they will be under cover.....	B134
	Illustrating the inability of natural men to see spiritual beings	B131
3: 16 The veil	The veil of ignorance, pride and human wisdom which Satan uses to cloud God's true plan of salvation.....	H28
3: 17 Now the Lord.....	" Though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet henceforth know we him so no more".	E323, 298
Is that spirit.....	Pneuma, invisible, powerful spirit-being.....	E190, 175
	A living manifestation or pattern to us of the spirit or disposition which we should have towards God's law.....	Z '92-149
There is liberty.....	A willing submission to the mind of the Lord	Z '94-373
	Not priesthood, ignorance and superstition.Z '07-171	
3: 18 But we all.....	The spirit of Papacy is the very reverse.....	B328
With open face.....	The truly consecrated, no others.....	Z '05-329
	With no intervening veil of prejudice or fear or superstition, but with simplicity of heart and mind	Z '05-329
As in a glass.....	As reflected in the mirror of his Word and in the life of the living Word, Christ Jesus.Z '05-329	
Glory of the Lord...	The grandeur of his character.....	F376
Are changed	As revealed in the Restitution Covenant...Z '92-150	
From glory to glory.	In proportion as we appreciate and copy it....	F376
4: 1 This ministry	Growing more and more like Christ.....Z '02-206	
	Not the ministry of ruling over kings and nations nor of attempting now the world's moral uplift and regeneration, but the ministry of gathering the elect people of God, witnessing to the world, edifying the saints and laying down our lives for the brethren.....Z '99-6-10	
4: 2 We faint not.....	Are not discouraged.....	Z '99-11
Deceitfully	Which some do to their loss and confusion.Z '00-37	
4: 4 In whom	In the masses through ignorance and the more intelligent through selfishness.....E205, 189	
The god	Satan, whose very existence is denied by many	
	E126, 113, F610, 627	
Of this world.....	Of this present evil condition of things E205, 189	
Hath	By deception, error and superstition.....E237, 218	
	By inducing them to avoid reasoning on religious subjects	Z '04-37
	By means of the doctrine of the Trinity....E66, 61	
	By means of Christian Science, Theosophy, Mesmerism, Clairvoyance, Hypnotism, Swedenborgianism and Spiritualism.....	S77
Blinded	Placed under delusions.....	F307, 377
	"Darkness covers the earth and gross darkness the people".....	T90
	A part of the mission of the Christ is to preach "Recovering of sight to the blind"	
	Z '00-55	
The minds	"The eyes of the blind shall be opened".E480, 470	
	The minds of men constitute the battle-ground between the holy Spirit and the spirit of evil	
	E205, 189	
Of them	Some more than others.....	E385, 364
Which believe not....	Whose eyes of understanding have not been anointed with the Lord's eye-salve.....	D611

Lest the light.....	And who, therefore, have not the spirit of a sound mind	E283, 260
Shine unto them.....	As these were the majority in Fleshy Israel, so they have been also among the Gentiles	D567
4: 5 Your servants	The Truth	A20
4: 6 For God	Revealing the real character and gracious plan of the heavenly Father	F617
To give the light....	Doubtless Calvin, Luther, Knox and the Wesleys were saints, but this was because of the truths which they embraced rather than of the errors which they suffered	Z '01-244
4: 7 But we	Not the world's servants.....	Z '99-11
Have this treasure...	The Spirit of God, the spirit of the Truth.	E318, 293
In earthen vessels....	"That was the true light"	D238
	"The path of the just is as the shining light".	F61
4: 10 Dying of the Lord...	The Church only; mankind has no such treasure	E330, 306
Be made manifest....	The newly begotten mind or will or nature, the renewed mind in harmony with God's holy Spirit	E212, 266, 195, 245, F71
4: 11 For we which live...	Fragile and leaky.....	A227
Are alway	Some of which can hold more of the holy Spirit than others.....	Z '98-309
In our mortal flesh..	Illustrated in the Tabernacle by the pillars of gold set in sockets of copper.....	T114
4: 14 Raised up the Lord..	"Filling up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ"	T50
4: 15 For all things.....	Rendered apparent	E84, 77
Of many	As New Creatures in Christ Jesus.....	Z '99-11
4: 16 Yet the inward man...	From the time our consecration is made until it is finished in death.....	Z '99-11
Renewed day by day.	By our sufferings as a part of the whole Christ.	T84
4: 17 Light affliction	Man is not immortal.....	Z '94-118
But for a moment....	Christ could never have raised himself....	Z '01-122
Worketh for us.....	Not all the bad things, but all the arrangements of the divine plan.....	Z '95-54
Weight of glory.....	Of the world, to be blessed by our example.	Z '95-54
4: 18 While we look.....	"The hidden man of the heart"	F675
Which are seen.....	Becoming stronger in the Lord and the power of his might.....	Z '03-425
Which are not seen..	Sickness, pain, sorrow or other trouble..	E426, 411
5: 1 For we	As compared with the longer disciplines of those who will be dealt with in the Millennial Age	Z '98-366
Our earthly house....	As compared with the eternity we hope to enjoy	Z '03-425
Of this tabernacle...	Fits us for.....	Z '03-437
A building of God...	By means of the polishing which it gives us...	F628
Not made with hands	A plain intimation that our treasures in heaven may be augmented by special zeal and faithfulness in the peculiar trials of the present time	Z '95-133
5: 2 In this we groan....	"He called you by our Gospel to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ"	A211
Which is from heaven	It is only while we look at the unseen things that our afflictions accomplish their designed work	Z '83-3-4
	Our present experiences.....	T85
	"We walk by faith, not by sight"	E259, 238
	"The just shall live by faith"	Z '95-92
	The saints, not the world.....	F573
	"The house of my pilgrimage"	Z '97-304
	Or tent, which is better than none, but quite unsatisfactory	F673
	Our new, glorious, spiritual body, in every way fitted for the indwelling of the new nature and its spirit of holiness.....	E213, 196, F663
	Not produced by human powers.....	F673
	Because of the evil influence of the world, and the devil and our own weaknesses.....	F673
	"We ourselves groan within ourselves"	F673
	Our new, perfect, permanent body, our home..	F673

- 5: 3 Not be found naked.. Unclothed, without a body, asleep, waiting for the resurrection morning..... F673
- 5: 5 The selfsame thing... The perfect condition we are to obtain in the resurrection F674
- 5: 6 The earnest The payment beforehand, the begetting..... F673
- 5: 6 Home in the body... So long as we feel entirely contented with present conditions, ourselves and our surroundings..... F674
- 5: 7 Absent from the Lord Not "Walking with God," as we should..... F674
- We walk by faith.... Having exchanged the visible things for the invisible Z '04-29
- Not by sight..... The Lord desires that we should learn to trust him where we cannot trace him; hence he leaves many things partially obscure..... F142
- 5: 8 We are confident.... Spirit manifestations, therefore, would be quite out of God's plan and order..... S42
- Rather to be absent.. Full of faith towards God; we rejoice to walk by faith F674
- With the Lord..... Homeless, pilgrims and strangers on the earth. F674
- 5: 9 Whether present .. In the spirit of our fellowship..... F674
- Or absent When we reach our home in glory..... F674
- Be accepted of him.. While we are still here, pilgrims and strangers. F674
- 5: 10 For we must all.... Have his favor and blessing, with the assurance of ultimate acceptance..... F674
- That every one may. From day to day all through our pilgrimage... F675
- 5: 11 The terror When the Nobleman returns..... F418
- The fear The fear N '04-3-6
- We persuade men.... We persuade those who have made a covenant of consecration to so walk as to win the Lord's approval N '04-3-6
- 5: 14 The love of Christ... Not the fear of hell..... H11
- Constraineth us Holds us together..... F242
- Then were all dead... Its first effect upon a proper heart..... Z '04-22
- 5: 15 He died for all..... From the divine standpoint..... A289
- "He by the grace of God, tasted death for every man" E458, 446
- They which live..... Justified and begotten to newness of life.... Z '99-93
- 5: 16 Know we no man.... No man in Christ..... D476
- Not even "The man Christ Jesus, who gave himself" B107
- After the flesh..... "Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man" E122, 110
- Know we him..... "Now the Lord is that Spirit" E323, 298
- No more "Ye are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if so be that the Spirit of Christ dwelleth in you" Z '06-248
- 5: 17 Therefore if any man Know we him so..... E323, 298
- Be in Christ..... Because the wages of sin is everlasting death, and this was the price paid..... E476, 466
- He is a new creature A member of his Body..... F59
- Old things Not in some denomination..... F78
- Are passed away.... Reckonedly A227
- Human desires, sins, ambitions, hopes, plans, etc. A197, E496, 488
- Are become new.... "There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female" T103
- 5: 18 And all things..... When the conversion from sin to righteousness is thorough Z '06-73
- Who hath All these new things..... E496, 488
- Reconciled us All the features of your redemption Z '95-55
- By Jesus Christ..... Already before we were born..... Z '06-23
- To us the ministry..... The Church only, not the world..... Z '06-23
- Of reconciliation By the death of Jesus Christ..... Z '06-23
- 5: 19 To wit Service E496, 488
- Reconciling Katallage, at-one-ment E496, 488
- Unto himself Namely E496, 488
- At-one-ing First by the satisfaction of his own justice, second by a restoration of those who turn from sin to righteousness..... Z '06-23
- Trespasses unto them. But unto his beloved Son, who freely gave himself as our substitute..... E456, 496, 444, 488

	Committed unto us....	The Royal Priesthood.....	E496, 488
	The word	Message, good tidings.....	E496, 488
	Of reconciliation	At-one-ment	E496, 488
5: 20	Now, then	Because God has called, given us a Priesthood and this message.....	E496, 488
	Ambas'dors for Christ	"Do all in the name of the Lord Jesus," "Our citizenship is in heaven".....	Z '04-72
	For Christ	The English ambassador at Washington re- ceives a salary of \$60,000 per year, equivalent to more than \$20 per hour. As ambassadors of the King of kings we hold a still more dignified position and our time, from God's standpoint, is worth still more.....	N '07-6-16
	Be ye reconciled....	Our official Head or High Priest, and the Father's representative	E496, 488
5: 21	Made him to be sin..	At-one	E496, 488
	Who knew no sin....	A sin-offering	E458, 446
6: 1	The grace of God....	In spite of the fact that he was born of an imperfect mother	Z '97-52
	In vain	Justification, the relation where espousal to Christ is possible.....	A236, F117
		By failing to use your justification for the pur- pose designed	A236
		Those who, after being justified for a season, refuse to consecrate, should very properly hesitate to call upon the Lord in prayer, asking for more favors, while withholding from him their reasonable service.....	F682
		Those who "count the cost," and refuse or neglect to finish their consecration by adding to it the sacrificing feature, cease to be justified to life or to fellowship and are no longer to be esteemed members of the divine family	F117
		Special favor now does not guarantee special favor in the Millennium, but often the re- verse is true, as in the case of the Jews.....	F118
6: 2	Behold, now	The Millennial blessings will be for all.....	F117
	Is the accepted.....	During the Gospel Age.....	T61, 118
	Time	Dektos, acceptable or receivable.....	A213
		The time in which sacrificers, coming in the merit of Jesus and becoming dead with him, are acceptable to God.....	A213
		The time for sacrifice as represented by the Lord's goat	T61, 118
		Not a 24-hour day, any more than is the Judg- ment day	A139
	Beh'd, now is the day	The limited period in which any may attain the heavenly calling	F94
	Of salvation	Not the only day of salvation. See comments on Isa. 49: 8, 9 here quoted.....	N '07-10-20
6: 3	In anything	Against the principles of truth and righteous- ness	Z '86-6-6
6: 4	As the ministers....	Diakonus, servants	F252
6: 10	Making many rich....	In faith, hope and love.....	Z '97-263
6: 14	Yoked together	In bonds of fellowship and friendship.....	Z '98-307
	With unbelievers	Either in marriage or in business.....	Z '00-218
	Hath light	With those who oppose the truth.....	Z '93-307
	With darkness	Truth	A20
6: 15	And what concord...	Ignorance	A18, B168
	Hath Christ	What harmony	Z '93-308
	With Belial	The Body of Christ, the true Church.....	Z '93-308
		With those who say, "Let us serve other gods"	Z '93-308
6: 16	The temple of God..	The Christian Church; "Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God"	B209, 239, C98
	With idols	Can the spirit of idolatry and the spirit of God dwell in the same heart?.....	Z '93-308
	Ye are the temple...	"How amiable are thy tabernacles" in the eyes of all who have the same spirit....	Z '92-142
6: 17	Wherefore	In view of the fact that it is impossible to	

- have the Spirit of Christ and still have fellowship with the opponents of Christ....Z '93-308
- Come out** "Come out of her my people".....Z '07-91
- From among them...** From among the enemies of Christ who show by their conduct that they do not love the Lord and the truth, and who seek only to entice the faithful from the narrow path which God has marked out.....Z '93-308
- And be ye separate..** Not friends or companions or in fellowship on any groundsZ '93-308
- And touch not.....** Avoid altogether; have no part or lot with. Z '93-308
- The unclean thing...** Semi-religious societies, clubs, orders, churches or anything out of harmony with the Lord; not necessarily labor organizations or insurance associationsF581
- 7: 1 Cleanse ourselves ...** "He that hath this hope purifieth himself" Z '07-137
- "Ye also ought to wash one another's feet,"
"With the washing of water by the Word" Z '05-121
- Of the flesh.....** "Our bodies washed with pure water"....Z '00-228
- And spirit** The mouth, the flesh, the clothing, the home and all with which we have to do.....Z '07-136
- Mind; excluding selfishness, jealousy, covetousness, ambition, sensuality, etc.....** Z '07-136
- "Bringing every thought into captivity".....F409
- In proportion as the spirit of righteousness and truth and love enter into the heart, filthy words, filthy conduct, filthy habits, filthy appearance, all begin to come under the control of the transformed mind.....Z '05-282
- Perfecting holiness...** Our Lord could do no less than set a perfect standard before us, even as when he said,
"Be ye perfect, as your Father in heaven is perfect".....Z '07-137
- In the fear of God..** Reverent appreciation of his greatness, his perfectionZ '07-137
- 7: 4 Filled with comfort..** The Apostle uses the word "Comfort" seven times in this chapter.....Z '04-294
- Exceeding joyful** "At thy right hand are pleasures forevermore", even in the present life.....Z '96-53
- 7: 10 Worketh repentance..** Leads to complete renunciation of sin and active pursuit of righteousness.....Z '02-5
- 8: 2 Their deep poverty..** No doubt resulting from the famine which occurred in the reign of the Emperor Claudius Z '93-350
- 8: 4 To the saints.....** The poor saints at Jerusalem. Most of these were from the poorer classes; on account of the unpopularity of the Christian religion they could expect no outside aid, and charity at that time was not a public affair.....Z '93-349
- 8: 9 Though he was rich.** In the honor and glory which he had with the Father before the world was.....E96, 87
- Yet for your sakes... He became poor....** In every sense of the word, far beyond our comprehensionZ '01-53
- "For the joy that was set before him" ..E411, 394
- Was made in the likeness of men.....E411, 394
- "The Word was made flesh".....Z '98-375
- "A body hast thou prepared me", "Who in the days of his flesh," etc.....Z '95-105
- "He humbled himself and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross" E96, 87
- Eventually, in the Millennial Kingdom.....Z '01-53
- This will be as true of the world during the Millennial Age as it is of the Church now...A143
- 8: 12 To that a man hath..** Not the "Dr." or the "Rev.".....F230
- Paul himself was evidently chosen, by vote, as the missionary of the Church.....F277
- Kiroteneo,** elected by a raising of the hand.....F277
- 9: 1 Chosen** The poor saints at Jerusalem. A severe famine had prevailed in the vicinity of Jerusalem; the city was not a commercial one; the Christians were hated and boycotted....Z '97-380
- To the saints.....**

- 9: 6 Reap also sparingly. An intimation that absolute privation among the Lord's people may mean that at some time in their past lives they have failed to use a proper proportion of their means in the Lord's service.....Z '97-262
- 9: 7 Soweth bountifully.. "The liberal soul shall be made fat".....Z '97-262
- 9: 7 A cheerful giver.... A hilarious giver, not merely of money but of everything.....Z '02-42, '04-318
- 9: 11 Being enriched In the heart, spiritually.....Z '97-263
- 9: 15 Unspeakable gift ... Not inherent self-possession.....E309, 285
- 10: 4 Are not carnal.... Such as swords, spears, guns, anger, malice, hatred and strife.....Z '03-423
- Mighty through God
Down of strongholds
- 10: 5 Down imaginations.. Therefore, the "Lord's Great Army" of trained soldiers that is to despoil Christendom is not composed of the saints.....D542
- Into captivity Through the Spirit, the power of God.....E272, 250
- Every thought Of error and sin.....E272, 250
- Obedience of Christ. Human reasonings D543
- 10: 10 His bodily presence. By increased limitations of one's own liberty.....F149
- 11: 2 Jealous over you.... And so far as possible every word and act.Z '01-296
- I have espoused you Obedience to his Word, the first condition of acceptance with him.....Z '99-11
- To one husband.... Parousia, one of the two places where the word is correctly translated "Presence".....B158, 159
- I may present you.. The Church's present work is to make herself ready.....F608
- A chaste virgin.... In Jewish custom the espousal is the real marriage, accompanied by a written contract, stipulating all the terms.....F74
- 11: 3 But I fear..... "He that hath the bride is the bridegroom".....B238
- Serpent beguiled Eve "The marriage of the Lamb has come".....F363
- 11: 5 Through his subtlety Typified by Rebecca.....Z '06-313
- So your minds.... "Let us fear, lest a promise having been left us of entering into his rest any of you should seem to come short of it".....Z '04-74
- From the simplicity Contrary to the teachings of many modern theologiansA61
- Not a whit behind.. By following his usual methods of putting darkness for light.....Z '07-23
- Chiefest apostles ... His cunningS48
- 11: 9 And wanted Through similar curiosity and fearlessness.Z '98-340
- Macedonia supplied. PurityF48
- 11: 14 For Satan himself.. "He is a chosen vessel unto me".....F209
- Is transformed Having had special visions and revelations which the other Apostles did not have.A27, F216
- An angel of light... Being physically weak and possibly ailing for a time to such an extent as to be unable to workZ '03-40
- 11: 20 On the face..... VoluntarilyF288
- 11: 25 Beaten with rods.... Whose very existence is now denied by many.F610
- 11: 33 Escaped his hands.. In presenting the doctrine of eternal torment and thus blaspheming God's character...Z '01-246
- 12: 1 Will come to visions Illustrated in the change from Rome Pagan to Rome Papal.....A259
- 12: 2 Caught up In the guise of Spiritism, etc.....B157
- Which make Paul's writings of more value to us than those of all the other apostles put togetherF216
- Caught away down the stream of time.....A70

To the third heaven.	The new condition of things as it will be under the spiritual control of Christ.....	A70
12: 4 Into paradise	The restored earth.....	D648
Unspeakable words..	The message of Present Truth.....	Z '94-390
It is not lawful....	Because not yet due.....	Z '94-390
For a man to utter.	But the illumination which they gave to the Apostle's mind is still reflected in his writings, giving great force, shading and depth of meaning to his words.....	A27, F215
12: 7 Thorn in the flesh..	Weak eyes	F651
To buffet me.....	A continual reminder of how once he had been a persecutor of the Church.....	Z '06-183
12: 8 The Lord thrice....	A thing in which Satan doubtless took great pleasure	A68
12: 9 Sufficient for thee... Perfect in weakness.	In vain, the Lord not being pleased to grant miraculous healing to the saints.....	F651
The power of Christ.	To reach the mark and stand fast thereat.....	F374
12: 10 When I am weak...	"Be of good cheer; I have overcome the world" A214	
Then am I strong...	More readily apparent to all men when the earthen vessel is seen to be merely a ready instrument, meek, willing and energetic..	Z '96-20
12: 12 Truly, the signs....	Realize my own imperfections and shortcomings	Z '05-349
12: 14 Not be burdensome.	"Strong in the Lord and the power of his might." Self-confidence is dangerous..	Z '05-349
But the parents....	"He shall divide the spoil with the strong "	Z '05-207
For the children....	Seemion, proofs or evidences.....	D598
12: 16 Being crafty	I am not after your money.....	F287
12: 18 In the same steps...	Looking ahead a reasonable distance.....	F578
13: 5 Examine yourselves.	Providing intellectual and moral instruction... It is the duty of parents to exercise reasonable forethought and provision for those whom they have brought into being.....	F578 Z '99-155
13: 8 Against the truth...	"Wise as a serpent, harmless as a dove".Z '05-361	
But for the truth...	The steps of the Master.....	Z '03-346
13: 11 Live in peace.....	For evidences of the promised chisellings, polishings, prunings, disciplines and chastisements	E252, 232
	For your own encouragement: compare your present spiritual condition with the past, when you knew not Christ.....	Z '93-118
	We dare not utter a word or move a finger against a member of the Body of Christ Z '02-233	
	For righteousness	Z '05-249
	Among yourselves	Z '98-26

GALATIANS:

1: 1 Neither by man....	"I am ordained a preacher and an Apostle"	F276
Jesus Christ and God	Paul ignores any "Third person"	E298, 275
Who raised him....	Christ could never have raised himself.....	Z '01-122
1: 4 Present evil world..	The present epoch, under the limited control of Satan	A67
God and our Father.	To whom the price was paid.....	E461, 450
From him	From Paul	Z '83-11-3
1: 7 Is not another....	For there can be but one.....	Z '94-350
1: 8 Any other Gospel..	Than the condemnation of our race in Adam, and reinstatement only as a result of faith in Christ's precious blood.....	D242
	"If any man teach otherwise withdraw thyself"	F256
	Papal comment on this text is, "Catholics should not spare their own parents, if heretics"	B320
1: 12 By the revelation...	The visions which make Paul's writings of unspeakable value	F216
Of Jesus Christ.....	"With the holy Spirit sent down from heaven"	F225
1: 15 Who separated me..	Set me apart for a special work.....	F209

F'm my moth's womb	An illustration of the importance of prenatal influence	Z '94-219
1: 16 Immediately	Prompt obedience is specially pleasing to the Lord	Z '83-3-5
1: 19 The Lord's brother..	Second cousin	Z '02-135
2: 1 Then 14 years after..	At the time mentioned in Acts 15: 2	Z '92-349
2: 2 By revelation	The Lord sent me not to learn of them, but to communicate to them that Gospel which I preach among the Gentiles.....	Z '83-11-3
2: 3 Unto them	Unto the other Apostles.....	A27
2: 3 But neither Titus....	Because he was not a Jew, but a full-blooded Greek	F227
2: 8 Of the circumcision..	The Jews	F216, 226
2: 11 I withstood him.....	It is evident that the different Apostles had different degrees of insight into God's plan	A27
2: 12 Separated himself....	Forgetting the truths he learned at the time of the conversion of Cornelius.....	A80
2: 13 Their dissimulation..	Double-dealing	F224
2: 16 Works of the Law...	"Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the Law"	E456, 444
2: 17 Justified by Christ...	"Who was delivered for our offenses and raised again for our justification"	E456, 445
2: 20 Nevertheless I live... Yet not I.....	I, the New Creature.....	T65
But Christ	Not the Old Creature, represented by the Lord's Goat	T65
Liveth in me.....	The Christ mind	T65
I live by the faith...	Crucifying and keeping under my depraved and justified human nature and its will	T65
3: 3 By the flesh.....	As a New Creature	T65
3: 5 He therefore	How unreasonable the thought that after 1800 years of instruction in the spirit, the Master's work should be finished by a second advent in the flesh.....	Z '80-8-2, N '06-10-29
3: 8 God would justify....	Paul himself	F216
The heathen	Actually, not reckonedly	F107
Through faith	The Gentiles, all mankind	T91
Before the Gospel....	Through belief in, acceptance, and compliance with the New Covenant	F107
Shall all nations.....	Good tidings of a salvation from death	E402, 384, T91
Be blessed	"For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God"	E27, 26
3: 10 Cursed	Justified	T91
Is every one.....	In addition to the curse already resting on our race	Z '94-342
Of the Law.....	Every Israelite	Z '94-342
3: 13 Christ hath redeemed Us	The Law Covenant	Z '94-342
Made a curse.....	Exagorazo, publicly purchased and taken possession of	E443, 430
3: 14 Through Jesus Christ.	Jews, who alone are under the curse of the Law Covenant	Z '94-343
That we	He bore the penalty of the curse, death	Z '84-2-3
3: 16 The promises made...	The promised Seed	C169
And to seeds.....	"Through faith in Christ, but not by the works of the Law"	E456, 445
And to thy Seed.....	We Israelites	Z '94-350
Which is Christ.....	As members of his Body	C169
3: 17 That the Covenant..	That all the nations, kindreds and families of the earth should be blessed	B13, E27, 486, 26, 476, F72
That was confirmed..	The Apostle Paul believed so fully in the verbal accuracy of the Scriptures that he bases his whole argument on a single letter of a word	Z '79-11-7
	Typified by Isaac	C366
	Primarily the Head, secondarily the Body	T91
	The Abrahamic Covenant, still in force	F360
	Originally proposed to Abraham while he was in Mesopotamia	B44
	Made after Terah's death, when Abraham came into Canaan	B44

The Law	The Law Covenant, the first feature of which was the Passover.....	B44, F360
Was 430 years after..	Link No. 20 in the true Bible chronology.....	B44
	"Now the sojourning of the children of Israel was 430 years".....	B47
	"By faith, Abraham sojourned in the land of promise"	B47
Cannot disannul	Cannot in any manner change the terms and conditions of the Abrahamic Covenant.Z'94-341	
3: 19 It was added.....	Illustrated in the type by the breastplate of judgment placed on the front of the ephod...T34	
Of transgressions....	Because sin was spreading rapidly and men were degrading very rapidly.....	Z'94-341
	To manifest sin in its true light.....	Z'94-350
Till the Seed.....	The Christ, Head and Body.....	Z'94-341
To whom the promise	The Abrahamic Covenant.....	Z'94-341
3: 20 But God is one.....	To whom alone the price was paid.....E461, 450	
3: 23 Kept under the Law	Israel as a nation is still bound by the Law Covenant. Christ and the New Covenant which he mediates is the only door of escape from it.....Z'94-344	
Shut up	Waiting for the Good Shepherd to open the door	Z'94-344
3: 24 Our schoolmaster	Pedagogue or servant.....	Z'94-350
To bring us.....	Israelites	Z'94-350
Unto Christ	By showing us that it is impossible for us to attain to everlasting life without his assistance	Z'06-267
Justified by faith.....	In the sense that ours is merely a reckoned or faith restitution.....	F104
3: 28 Male nor female.....	In the Lord's estimation of his people, but this does not admit of lax conduct on the part of those who are still in the flesh.....F485	
In Christ Jesus.....	"Therefore, if any man be in Christ, he is a New Creature; old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new".....T103	
3: 29 And if ye.....	The Church	E27, 26
Be Christ's	Become members in particular of the Body of Christ	F361, T91
Then are ye.....	He does not say "If ye be Jews" or "If ye be Anglo-Israelites" or "If ye be church-members"	Z'94-275
Abraham's	Believers, together with Jesus.....	A85, H40
Seed	"If ye were Abraham's children ye would do the works of Abraham;" "To the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that only which is of the Law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham".....H42	
And heirs	Spiritual children, the Body of Christ.....	
According to the.....	C297, E412, 420, 395, 403, H40	
Promise	"The children of the promise are counted for the seed"	Z'79-8-5
4: 2 Tutors and governors	"The Christ is not one member but many".....A82	
4: 4 Fulness of the time..	Ingrafted branches in the olive tree.....F433	
Was come	According to the Abrahamic Covenant.....H40	
Made of a woman.....	"In thy Seed" all the nations, kindreds and families of the earth shall be blessed.....	
4: 5 To redeem	A97, C297, E486, 476	
Them	"Thou shalt" and "Thou shalt not" ...Z'94-352	
Were under the Law.	God's appointed times and seasons are an important part of his plan.....	B25
That we might receive	For love to manifest itself.....E463, 451	
The adoption of sons.	"The Word was made flesh".....E117, 105	
4: 6 And because ye.....	Exagorazo, publicly purchase and take possession of	E444, 430
	Israelites	Z'94-350
	The Law Covenant; thus doubly condemned..	
	E432, 444, 417, 430	
	What was impossible until the race was redeemed	E192, 177
	The spirit of adoption now and full adoption at the establishment of the Kingdom...E121, 109	
	Ye Gentiles who were not under the Law..Z'94-351	

Are sons	As well as we Israelites.....	Z '94-351
4: 7 Spirit of his Son.....	The seal of your adoption as sons.....	Z '94-158
No more a servant.....	A member of the House of Servants.....	B246
But a son.....	A member of the House of Sons.....	B246
4: 9 The beggarly elements	"The elements shall melt with fervent heat"	Z '79-9-1
4: 10 Ye observe days.....	Thus showing that you are mere babes in Christ	Z '94-364
4: 11 I am afraid of you....	That the Christ life is not definitely formed in you	Z '03-375
4: 13 Through infirmity ...	Being at the time in a semi-invalid condition	Z '02-149
4: 15 Given them to me....	If it had been possible for you to thus relieve me of my thorn in the flesh.....	F651
4: 19 Of whom I travail....	Because of whom I travail.....	D575
Be formed in you....	As illustrated in the natural begetting, quickening and birth, so also in the spiritual: after the New Creature is formed, if there be a quickening to spiritual activity, and if there be no mishap, no miscarriage, there will in due time be the birth of a glorious spirit being	Z '90-12-8
4: 22 That Abraham	Type of Jehovah.....	A85
By a bondmaid.....	Hagar, type of the Law Covenant.....	F170
By a freewoman.....	Sarah, type of the Abrahamic Covenant or promise	A85
4: 23 But he	Ishmael, type of Natural Israel.....	F170
But he	Isaac, type of the Christ.....	F170
4: 25 Is Mount Sinai.....	The rocky, barren mountain where the Law Covenant was given.....	Z '92-106
To Jerusalem	Continually besieged and in captivity.....	Z '92-106
With her children....	Under the Law Covenant.....	F361
4: 26 But Jerusalem	Spiritual Zion	C297
Which is above.....	The Kingdom soon to come into power to bless the world	Z '92-107
Mother of us all.....	Symbolized by Sarah.....	C297
	"There shall come out of Zion the Deliverer"	Z '96-97
4: 27 Rejoice thou barren..	The Abrahamic Covenant, typified by Sarah.....	F361
4: 28 Are the children.....	The antitypical Isaac, of which Christ is the Head	F361
Of promise	Begotten of God in the womb of the Abrahamic Covenant	E116, 105
4: 29 After the flesh.....	Ishmael, type of the Jew under the Law Covenant	F361
After the spirit.....	By promise, Isaac, type of the Christ.....	F361
4: 30 For the son.....	Ishmael, type of the Jew under the Law.....	F361
Of the bondwoman.....	Hagar, type of the Law Covenant.....	F361
Shall not be heir.....	Shall not be the true Seed.....	T33
With the son.....	Isaac, type of the Christ.....	F361
Of the freewoman.....	Sarah, type of the Abrahamic Covenant.....	F361
4: 31 Of the bondwoman.....	Members of the House of Servants.....	B246
But of the free.....	Members of the House of Sons.....	B246
5: 1 In the liberty.....	Freedom from bondage to sin.....	Z '98-340
	Justification, the title to life through Christ the Redeemer	Z '94-373
Wherewith Christ ...	The very reverse of the spirit of Papacy.....	B328
Hath made us free...	"Whom the Son makes free is free indeed"	C145
And be not entangled	Free from the Law Covenant.....	F362
Again	By human creeds, confessions, etc.....	F242
	Which Satan surely will endeavor to accomplish in every way in his power.....	C188
With the yoke.....	The Law Covenant.....	Z '94-351
Of bondage	The sectarian yoke.....	C145, 188
5: 2 I, Paul, say unto you	To human organizations.....	F234
If ye be circumcised.	You Gentiles, with whom it has not been a national custom	F226
5: 4 Justified by the Law.	With the object of trying to commend yourselves to God by obedience to the Law. F226, H41	
5: 9 A little leaven.....	"Therefore by the deeds of the Law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight"	E456, 444
5: 12 Cut off	Corruption, error, sin.....	F464, T93
	Not tormented for ever and ever.....	Z '82-5-8

5: 13	Called unto liberty....	The privilege of sacrificing present rights for the sake of the Truth and its service.....	F92
	To the flesh.....	To do evil.....	F92
	By love serve.....	Service which love prompts renders the most arduous task easy and is acceptable to God	Z '79-9-6
5: 14	As thyself	It does not say " Better than thyself ": Christ's self-sacrifice in our behalf went beyond this requirement	Z '06-202
5: 15	Bite and devour.....	The truth seems to take hold of the stronger characters. A diamond surrounded by mud would scratch nothing, but place a dozen diamonds together and the more you get rid of the mud element the more grinding, scouring and cutting there is likely to be. Polished diamonds may do more scratching than rough ones.....	Z '06-104
	One another	Even in the Apostles' time there was a spirit among the Lord's people to fight with one another instead of to fight the devil, the spirit of the world and the weaknesses of the flesh	Z '06-296
5: 16	Walk in the Spirit....	The Spirit or mind of Christ, the Spirit of the Truth	D476, E200, 184
5: 17	Not fulfil the lust....	The desire	E218, 201
	The flesh lusteth....	Desireth	E218, 201
	Against the spirit....	The new will or mind.....	Z '02-190
	Ye cannot do.....	Perfectly	Z '98-212
5: 19	That ye would.....	That ye New Creatures would.....	E218, 201
5: 21	Works of the flesh....	And of the devil.....	F403
5: 22	Inherit the Kingdom	Which is therefore still future.....	Q '04-1-23
	Fruit of the spirit....	Gradually developed and matured by labor	E196, 180
	Joy	Love exultant	F186
	Peace	Love in repose	F186
	Long suffering	Love enduring	F186
	Gentleness	Love in society.....	F186
	Goodness	Love in action.....	F186
	Faith	Love on the battlefield of life.....	F186
5: 23	Meekness	Love in resignation.....	F186
	Temperance	Love in training.....	F186
5: 24	That are Christ's....	His consecrated ones, prospective members of his Bride	Z '06-298
	Crucified the flesh....	Implying that not all of the congregation at Galatia were such.....	T117
5: 25	Walk in the spirit....	Counting it as condemned to death: utterly opposed to sin to the last gasp.....	Z '06-298
5: 26	Of vain glory.....	Make progress in the spiritual life.....	Z '95-8
6: 1	Which are spiritual..	Influence, power, authority amongst the brethren	Z '06-298
	Spirit of meekness...	Pneumatikos, Spirit-begotten	E337, 313
	Thou also be tempted	Pneuma, disposition, not a person.....	E202, 185
6: 2	Bear ye	By the old selfish nature, in violation of some of the requirements of the perfect law of love	D476
	One another's burdens	Seek to relieve by sympathy and counsel..	Z '05-311
		Of bereavement, financial embarrassment, business and family cares, physical and mental suffering, sudden distress, great perplexities and anxieties, conscious sins.....	Z '05-311
		Faults, infirmities	Z '83-11-2
6: 3	When he is nothing..	It sometimes happens that those who are ignorant as well as poor become puffed up in their fleshly mind as well as those who are wise and rich.....	Z '96-19
6: 4	Prove his own work..	Every Christian is individually responsible for the exercise of his own Christian common sense	Z '95-53
6: 5	His own burden.....	His own proper duties — a different word in the Greek from that in verse 2.....	Z '83-11-2
6: 6	Com'unicate unto him	Call his attention to any matter seeming to bear on the subject discussed; thus all are to be critics — never, however, for debate or for fun or to find fault, but to keep the Body of Christ and his teachings pure.....	F262

6: 7 Be not deceived.....	Do not deceive yourselves into thinking that God will be pleased with anything less than your continual opposition to every form of unrighteousness. Many are thus deceived, professing to be the Lord's people and yet blind to justice, righteousness, in many of the affairs of life. They exercise too much mercy in dealing with their own shortcomings and not enough in dealing with the shortcomings of others.....	Z '04-56
6: 8 For he that..... Soweth to his flesh..	In the Church..... By allowing the selfish, unjust, unrighteous desires of the flesh to have sway in his heart and life	Z '04-57
Reap corruption To the Spirit.....	The Second Death..... Resisting the desires of the flesh towards selfishness	Z '04-57
6: 10 Opportunity	As a gift-reward..... After having done first of all the Father's will	E404, 386 E131, 117
Let us do good..... Unto all men.....	When our Lord Jesus, for a brief time, had no Jewish companions to preach to, he used the occasion to preach to the Samaritan woman	Z '00-45
Household of faith....	Temporally and spiritually..... Including our enemies..... Including those who have been disfellowshiped by the Church.....	Z '93-350 F189 F290
6: 11 Ye see how large.... With mine own hand	Which includes not only the sanctified in Christ Jesus, but all who have faith in the Lord as their Redeemer from sin and its penalty	Z '00-368
6: 12 As many	With what large characters, indicating that he could not see to write a fine hand.....	Z '93-181
6: 16 To this rule..... Peace be on them....	In spite of my weak eyes, my "Thorn in the flesh"	F651
And mercy	Illustrated today by some who refrain from preaching the truth on the "Hell" question for fear of losing members.....	H12
And upon the Israel... Of God	The rule of the New Creature..... There is no true peace to be found outside of harmony with the Creator.....	Z '95-168 Z '95-168
6: 17 Marks of the Lord....	Because God judges us only according to our heart's desires and efforts..... They are not all Israel that are of Israel" ... Spiritual Israel, the Christian Church, as contrasted with Fleshly Israel.....	Z '95-168 C62 B204, D23
	As Christ's bond-servant.....	Z '94-374

EPHESIANS:

1: 1 To the saints.....	Holy ones, sanctified believers in Christ. Those who cannot think of themselves as saints cannot apply to themselves the precious promises of this epistle	Z '02-105
In Christ	This expression or its equivalent occurs twenty times in this epistle.....	Z '03-88
1: 3 Father of our Lord..	Christ never claimed to be "One in person"	E90, 82
With all spiritual.... In heavenly places...	Pneumatikos, of a spirit kind.....	E337, 313
1: 4 Chosen us in him....	In the "Holy" and "Most Holy"	T80
Before the foundation	As an exception to his general plan for mankind	A193
1: 5 That we	Not "From the foundation," as in the case of the Sheep class of the Millennial Age.....	H50
Unto the adoption...	Ultimately	F192
1: 6 Of children	"To as many as received him to them gave he power to become the sons of God" ...	E192, 177
Made us accepted....	Children of God, brethren of Christ.....	E121, 109
	Justified us	T47

	In the Beloved.....	Only	T47
1: 7	We have redemption.	<i>Apolutrosis</i> , deliverance from the divine curse and wrath, justification, enjoyed now.....	E448, 435, F159
	Forgiveness of sins....	Of our sins, for which Christ paid the penalty	E472, 461
1: 8	Riches of his grace..	"The blessing of the Lord it maketh rich" Z '01-55	
	In all wisdom.....	"Who of God is made unto us wisdom" Z '98-52	
1: 9	And prudence	As we could bear it.....	Z '86-2-3
	Made known unto us.	The Christian Church.....	A26
1: 10	The mystery	To the saints only, in this present time.. N '04-2-14	
	In the dispensation.	The secret	A26
	The fulness of times.	Or epoch	A219
	Gather together	The Millennial Age.....	N '03-11-22
	In one	Re-establish under God's dominion and law... S114	
	All things	In one harmonious family, though on different planes of being.....	C330
	In Christ	"There shall be one fold and one shepherd" Z '05-90	
	Which are in heaven.	The disordered things.....	S114
1: 11	Which are on earth..	All who submit themselves to Christ willingly Z '95-55	
	Even in him.....	Under Christ	Z '86-2-3
	Being predestinated.	This is well illustrated by a pyramid, all of whose lines conform to the top-stone, the chief, upper, corner-stone.....	A242
	Worketh all things...	Spiritual things	S114
	Of his own will.....	"All power is given unto me in heaven"	A289
1: 13	Ye were sealed.....	Human things	S114
		Even under him.....	Z '86-2-3
		As a class, as to qualifications.....	E121, 109
		All the conditions and circumstances of the present and past.....	Z '95-55
		Gradually unfolding the various features of his great plan from age to age.....	A73
		Even bringing about the train of modern inventions	A167
		Which, for the present, for beneficent purposes, sees good to permit imperfect beings and imperfect conditions to exist.....	E427, 412
		Marked or indicated by the holy Spirit given to you	F132
		Given the assurance that you shall inherit the exceeding great and precious promises after you have faithfully endured the tests of your love and devotion which God will apply; this is the very cream of Christian experience. Whoever loses this seal will have neither part nor lot in the First Resurrection.. E269, 246	
		"Grieve not the holy Spirit, whereby ye are sealed"	E267, 246, T37
1: 14	Spirit of promise....	Not the so-called "Third Person"	E267, 246
	Is the earnest.....	Or assurance	A202
	Of our inheritance...	Which we cannot fully enter until our covenant is faithfully finished in actual death.....	F445
	Until the redemption.	<i>Apolutrosis</i> , deliverance	E168, 453, 153, 441
	Purchased possession.	Mankind; the rights, privileges, life and kingdom originally given to Adam; and the earth itself; all that was lost.....	A247, D633, 648, E241, 449, 453, 221, 436, 441, F669
1: 17	The God of our Lord	In the type the blood was poured at the base of the altar, showing that the earth was purchased back from the curse.....	T42
	Spirit of wisdom.....	"The earth is the Lord's: " no deeds now on record are valid; Christ will redivide the earth, giving its most desirable places to the meek	D310, 633
		Christ never claimed to be "Equal in power" E41, 90, 39, 82	
1: 18	Being enlightened ...	Not another God, nor a person in any sense..	E202, 186
	Hope of his calling..	Gradually, by an understanding of the truth... F143	
		The High Calling, the Heavenly Calling. E162, 147	

1: 19	Of his power.....	The blessing of the world.....	Z '99-9
1: 20	He raised him.....	"All power is given unto me".....	E304, 281
	His own right hand..	Christ could never have raised himself.....	Z '01-122
1: 21	Far above	Position of favor and power.....	A92
	All principality	"Him hath God highly exalted;".....	E410, 393
		"Being so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they".....	F65
	And every name.....	Next to Jehovah.....	A134
1: 22	And gave him.....	Our Lord did not call himself to the position of headship of the Church but was appointed to it. "No man taketh this honor to himself".....	Z '03-427
	To be the Head.....	Typified in the Jewish Priesthood by the fact that the under-priests wore bonnets, and in the Royal Priesthood that the sisters, typifying the Church, also have their heads covered	T36
	Over all things.....	"That in all things he might have the pre-eminence".....	A82
2: 1	Who were dead.....	Under the death sentence.....	Z '03-88
2: 2	To the prince.....	Satan, whose very existence is denied by many	D611, E126, 113, F610
	Power of the air.....	Spiritual rulership; "We shall be caught up to meet the Lord in the air".....	C238
		Accounting in part for the great winds, cyclones and tornadoes of recent years.....	S80
		Illustrated by the great storm in which he tried to drown our Lord in the sea of Galilee	Z '04-58
	That now worketh... .	As ruler of the darkness of this world.....	A68
	Children of disobed'ce	Putting evil for good and good for evil..	A250, F199
2: 3	By nature	The whole world of mankind.....	Z '04-335
	Children of wrath....	Through the fallen nature inherited.....	Z '85-10-3
		All mankind under the death curse.....	E17, 17
	Even as others.....	All not justified by faith in Christ's blood....	D242
2: 4	Is rich in mercy.....	The wrath affects even the Church.....	E160, 145
	He loved us.....	Reckonedly not including the Church, because they have received the Spirit of Adoption as sons	E121, 108
2: 5	Dead in sins.....	Many of whom are children of the wicked one, whose works they do.....	D242
	Hath quickened us... .	Contrary to the views entertained by those who teach the doctrine of eternal torment Z '03-88	
	Together with Christ.	Sympathetically	Z '03-88
	Ye are saved.....	Figuratively dead	H43
2: 6	In heavenly places... .	Made us reckonedly alive.....	H43
2: 7	The ages to come....	As his brethren, not his sons.....	E162, 147
		It is manifestly improper for such recipients of God's favor to speak and think of themselves as "miserable sinners"	N '04-7-3
		Have reached this reckonedly saved position.Z '03-89	
		In the "Holy," the first of the Heavencies.....	T22
		Including the Millennial Age.....	A219
		The countless ages of eternity.....	A292
		Of these ages the Word of God reveals nothing and it would be improper for us to inquire.	
		"Secret things belong unto God, but things which are revealed belong unto us and to our children"	O-24
	The exceeding riches.	Gratification for the high qualities of heart and mind of the New Creation, which will correspond to the harmonies of music for the natural ear, pleasing odors and flavors and scenes, and the most pleasurable thrills of the heart	Z '03-90
		Which the human mind can approximate, but cannot clearly conceive.....	A292
2: 8	Through Christ Jesus Grace are ye saved.. .	Who are in Christ Jesus.....	Z '03-89
	Through faith	There was no obligation on God's part to recover anybody	F105
	Not of yourselves....	Ignorance is not a ground of salvation.....	A100
		It was made possible because of conditions and circumstances which God arranged.....	Z '98-107

2: 9	Not of works.....	Justification is a free gift, but if not followed by works it is received in vain.....	Z '01-231
2: 10	Are his workmanship	His children, Christ's brethren.....	E162, 147
2: 12	The commonwealth... Of Israel	The polity	H40
	Covenants of promise	The whole twelve tribes.....	C293
	Having no hope.....	Given to Israel only up to the time of the casting off of the Jewish House.....	H40
2: 13	The blood of Christ..	No encouragements, no promises.....	F358
2: 15	Of twain	It would be impossible for the world to sell its birthright; it has none to sell.....	N '06-1-28
	One new man.....	It was the giving up of Christ's life that paid our ransom price.....	Z '91-155
2: 19	And foreigners	Jews and Gentiles.....	Z '79-7-7
	But fellow-citizens ..	The second Adam, the Christ, Head and Body	Z '79-7-7
	With the saints.....	Like the rest of the world, who are not recognized as sons of God.....	Z '93-351
2: 20	Of the Apostles.....	It is manifestly improper for such recipients of God's favor to speak and think of themselves as "miserable sinners".....	N '04-7-3
	Chief cornerstone....	Of the heavenly Kingdom, and as such should claim only such rights under the kingdoms of this world as are accorded to aliens.....	A267
2: 21	All the building.....	The inspired mouthpieces of the Lord.....	F217
	An holy temple.....	The Top-stone, laid in heaven, the ideal of the whole structure; chiseled and polished and fitted for its position like the other living stones	E252, 232
3: 1	For this cause.....	Beautifully illustrated by the Great Pyramid in "Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God".....	C330
3: 3	Unto me the mystery	For the building up of the Church, the temple of God.....	B209, 239, C98
3: 5	Was not made known	The High Calling.....	B202
	As it is now.....	And to this day is understood only by the truly consecrated	N '04-2-14
	His holy apostles....	During this Gospel Age.....	Z '81-5-1
	And prophets	His saints	Z '81-5-1
3: 6	Of the same Body....	Public expounders	Z '81-5-1
		Made the under-members of the Body of Christ. F199	
		The Head of which has "Life in himself", E418, 396	
3: 8	Less than the least..	The very least.....	S115
	Is this grace given...	Was this favor given.....	S115
	That I should preach	Announce the glad tidings.....	S115
	Among the Gentiles..	Among the nations.....	S115
	Unsearchable riches..	Boundless wealth	S115
3: 9	The fellowship	The method of administration or operation.....	S115
		The terms under which participation in the New Creation may be obtained.....	F217
	Of the mystery.....	Of that secret plan.....	S115
	Hath been hid in God	A mystery which has been hid so long suggests that the work that is to follow its completion must be an immense work, worthy of such preparations	
		Including Satan, who was originally perfect and upright	A88
		Henceforth	F612
3: 10	That now	In the heavens.....	S115
	In heavenly places...	Through the instrumentality of the Church.....	S115
	By the Church.....	Much diversified	E17, 17, S115
	The manifold	Manifested in the creation of rose, pink and pansy, cherubim, seraphim, angels and men. F62	
	Wisdom of God.....	Manifested in choosing different methods of dealing with fallen angels and fallen men.	
		E428, 413	
3: 11	The eternal purpose..	A plan of the ages.....	S115
3: 15	The whole family....	All who shall ultimately come into harmony with God	Z '03-411
3: 17	That Christ	The spirit of Christ.....	E243, 224
	Dwell in your heart..	Sit as king, ruler, director of every thought, word and deed.....	E243, 224
	Grounded in love....	In the holy Spirit or disposition.....	E243, 224

- 3: 18 Able to comprehend.. What is almost impossible to one blinded by the doctrine, "Thou shalt not surely die".....F623
- 3: 19 The love of Christ... For the fallen angels as well as for fallen man.S119
- Passeth knowledge..... Human knowledgeF220
- 3: 20 Worketh in us..... "It is God that worketh in us to will and to do"Z '00-343
- 3: 21 In the Church..... By and through the Church.....T98
- Throughout all ages.. Indicating that mankind will always praise the Lord through his Anointed.....T98
- 4: 1 Walk worthy So that you may not become a castaway from the prizeB28
- It is because the Great Company does not walk worthily that it fails to receive the great rewardZ '96-190
- 4: 3 Unity of the Spirit... "Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory"F282
- 4: 4 There is one Body... The members in particular of the Body of Christ, the Church of the living God, the Little Flock, the Seed of Abraham, including all the fully consecrated, and no others.Q '91-7-4
- And one Spirit..... The spirit of the truth, of holiness, of love.. F239, Q '91-7-4
- Called in one hope... We are to think of only the one hope; we have no choice in the matter.....F93
- Of your calling..... The Call is, "I beseech you, brethren, by the mercies of God, present your bodies a living sacrifice"F125
- 4: 5 One Lord There is only one Head to the one Body.....F229
- "The beginning of the creation of God", who himself created all things else, who "Was made flesh", who "Gave himself a ransom for all", who "Was made alive in the spirit", who was highly exalted to the Divine Nature, and is now "Lord of all", angels and men, living and dead.....Q '91-7-5
- One baptism ConsecrationZ '04-127
- 4: 8 Captivity captive ... And only one proper symbol of it.....F452
- Literally, "A multitude of captives". Our Lord purchased the whole race of mankind, captives to sin and death.....N '07-5-4
- 4: 10 And gave gifts..... "The heavenly gift," at Pentecost.....E228, 210
- He that descended... Into the grave.....Z '95-106
- Above all heavens... Powers of spiritual control.....A318
- 4: 11 Gave some apostles... Male apostlesF269, T102
- And some prophets... Male prophetsF269, T102
- And some evangelists... Male evangelistsF269, T102
- And some pastors.... Male pastors, "I suffer not a woman to teach"F269, T102
- And teachers Shepherds, to individually visit, encourage, strengthen, hold together and defend from wolvesF246
- 4: 12 For the perfecting... Possibly helpers of either sex, or else male teachers, previously mentioned in the verse.F270
- Of the ministry..... The teaching, instruction, qualification...E307, 284
- 4: 13 Unto a perfect man.. Of service; the glorious service or ministry of the Millennial Kingdom.....F239, T102
- 4: 14 No more children.... "And he is the Head of the Body"F362
- 4: 15 The truth in love.... "Such as have need of milk and not of strong meat"Z '05-265
- Grow up into him.... The severe, hard truths as softly as possible Z '98-190
- Which is the Head... The foundation of all hope is laid not on earth but in the heavens.....A248
- 4: 16 By that "Now he that is joined to the Lord (not to some sect) is one spirit"C186
- Which every joint... By that lubrication.....Z '97-295
- Of itself Every member of the congregation.....E267, 245
- Heautou, as in "Shall not speak of himself"E186, 171
- 4: 23 In the spirit..... Pneuma, character, disposition.....E343, 319
- 4: 24 Put on the new man. "The hidden man of the heart"F675
- 4: 25 Every man truth.... This does not require, however, that we should

- tell all we know in all cases. Some people ask questions they have no right to ask. Z '02-29
- 4: 26 Angry and sin not...** Anger prompted by love should be controlled by love Z '83-2-2
- 4: 27 Place to the devil....** Whose very existence is now denied by many.. F609
- 4: 28 Let him labor.....** Many are bold to pray for things they will not work for F651
- That he may have...** “Owe no man anything”. The Lord's people are not to live improvidently..... Z '98-6
- 4: 29 Out of your mouth.** “Speak evil of no man” Z '00-72
- 4: 30 Grieve not the Spirit** Do nothing that would violate your covenant, or cause grief or smiting of conscience to your new mind..... E286, 264
- Ye are sealed.....** Marked or indicated by the holy Spirit given to you F132
- “Sealed with that holy Spirit of promise”..... T37
- Given the assurance that you shall inherit the exceeding great and precious promises after you have endured faithfully the tests of your love and devotion which God will apply; this is the very cream of Christian experience in this life: whoever loses this seal will have neither part nor lot in the First Resurrection E269, 247
- Day of redemption...** *Apolutrosis*, deliverance in the First Resurrection E268, 449, 246, 437, F159
- 4: 32 Even as God.....** Who waited to be gracious to us and who desired to pardon us, but who nevertheless first required our repentance..... Z '94-267
- For Christ's sake....** Because he paid the penalty, satisfied justice.. E472, 462
- 5: 2 And a sacrifice.....** The blood of bulls and goats could not take away sins E457, 446
- To God** To whom the price was paid..... E461, 450
- 5: 4 Nor foolish talking..** Gross, lascivious talking..... Z '02-73, 74
- Nor jesting** Half suggestions of profanity or vice..... Z '02-73, 74
- 5: 5 In the Kingdom.....** Which is therefore stil' future..... Q '04-1-23
- 5: 9 Of the Spirit.....** Of the light (so read *vid* MSS.)..... Z '96-148
- 5: 11 Unfruitful** Sin is destructive in its tendencies instead of productive. Its tendency is towards death.. Z '02-74
- Works of darkness...** Unscriptural doctrines and unholy life..... D173
- Secret societies D45
- Our homes should be well lighted: even the natural light is a foe to the darkness of sin Z '02-74
- Rather reprove them.** Refuse to listen to or to have any share in evil reports of others..... Z '05-215
- 5: 13 Are made manifest..** Shown to be wrong..... E318, 293
- By the light.....** Truth A20
- 5: 14 Awake** Get the eyes and ears of your understanding open Z '02-73
- Thou that sleepest...** Young converts, like newborn babes, are much inclined to sleep, but while this in nature is profitable, in grace it is dangerous..... Z '02-73
- And arise** Put forth the energy of the new mind and new will in directing and controlling the mortal body Z '02-73
- From the dead.....** Superior to the fallen tendencies of your own flesh, common to the world of mankind.. Z '02-73
- Give thee light.....** And increasing knowledge and appreciation of truth and righteousness..... Z '02-74
- 5: 15 Circumspectly** *Circum*, around; *spectus*, to look closely.... Z '05-212
- 5: 16 Redeeming** *Exagorazo*, purchasing and securing out of. E444, 431
- The time** As large a proportion of it as possible for devotion to higher interests..... E444, 431
- The days are evil....** Unfavorable to spiritual progress, presenting thousands of temptations for worldly pleasure, ease, fame, etc..... Z '02-74
- 5: 18 Not drunk with wine.** Intoxicated with false doctrines..... D614
- Intoxicated with the spirit of the world, the mixed wine of Babylon, of churchristianity, having a form of godliness and tending to

	stupefy and give illicit joy: love for sectarianism	Z '02-75
But be filled.....	By first being emptied of the spirit of self-will	Z '99-92
	By keeping in close communication with the Lord, the Word and the brethren.....	E265, 244
	By earnestly searching the Word to know and do his will.....	E223, 205
With the Spirit.....	Pneuma, the spirit of God, spirit of the Truth..	E338, 313
	" If any man have not the spirit of Christ he is none of his".....	E265, 244
	" Let the spirit of Christ dwell in you richly".....	E200, 184
	The new wine, the new exhilarant, the new antidote for care and pain and trouble.....	Z '99-250
	The result of the fruitage of the vine which the heavenly Father planted, of which Christ is the central stock and of which his followers are all branches.....	Z '02-75
5: 18 Speak'g to yourselves	There is no suggestion of a clergy class here	Z '95-260
In spiritual songs....	Pneumatikos, in accord with your new spirit..	E338, 313
And making melody..	" My life flows on in endless song".....	Z '99-202
5: 20 For all things.....	Because all things work together for our good	Z '93-12
5: 22 Wives	As types of the Church.....	F495
Your own husbands..	As types of Christ.....	F495
5: 23 Head of the wife.....	" The head of the woman is the man".....	F270
Christ is the Head...	" God called their name Adam".....	T101
	The husband	E52, 49
	The forerunner; none preceded him as members of the Christian Church.....	B202
5: 26 And cleanse it.....	" Having our bodies washed with pure water".....	E457, 445
Washing of water....	" Sanctify them through thy Truth".....	E264, 243
5: 27 Not having spot....	Typified by the washings of the Levitical priesthood	T29
And without blemish.	On the robe of Christ's righteousness.....	Z '01-95
	Additionally, she must prove that she possesses a consuming love for the Bridegroom, and an untiring devotion to his name and principles	C209
5: 30 Members of his Body	" The Christ is not one member, but many"	A82
5: 33 That she reverence...	Not with a slavish fear, but a reverence of love and devotion.....	F498
6: 2 Honor thy father....	It is quite proper for the New Creature to quote from the Law or any other part of the Scripture anything which will help to make clear the Father's will concerning us.....	Z '94-356
6: 5 Servants	Communism is not the Lord's arrangement.....	D480
6: 6 From the heart.....	Psuche, soul, being.....	E358, 335
6: 10 Strong in the Lord..	By not loving the world, by laying aside besetting sins, by assembling with the Lord's people, and by searching the Scriptures daily..	F729
6: 11 Against the wiles....	Manifested by miraculous powers of the fallen angels in the end of the Gospel Age.....	S78
Of the devil.....	Whose very existence is now denied by many.	F609
6: 12 Flesh and blood....	Not merely against the visible tools of the Adversary	Z '94-216
But	Our chief conflict is.....	Z '01-71
Against powers	Unseen	Z '01-71
Against the rulers....	Satan, especially	A68
Of the darkness.....	" Darkness covers the earth and gross darkness the people".....	A68
Spiritual wickedness..	Wicked spirits, of whom Satan is chief.....	E204, 205, 188, 189
	The spiritual things of the evil one; whose very existence is now denied by many.....	F610, S33
In high places.....	In the heavenlies; in exalted positions.....	E204, 188, F626
6: 13 The whole armor....	Never before needed or provided.....	Z '98-76
	Every piece riveted together with love...Z '07-246	

Of God	Every piece of which bears the 'scarlet stamp of the precious blood of Christ.....	Z '98-76
Able to withstand....	"Let us fear lest a promise having been left us of entering into his rest any of you should seem to come short of it ".....	Z '04-74
The evil day.....	The time in which we now live.....	D66
And having done all...	Having reached the mark of love as quickly as possible	F190
To stand	Having fearlessly and clearly presented and de- fended the Truth.....	C212
	Having finished the harvest work.....	C230
To stand	To stand the trials of faith, patience and all the elements of love, faithful and complete in Christ	F369, 373
	Possibly the saints may be compelled to stand in idleness long enough to let faith and pati- ence perfect their work after "the door" closes	C230
	The position thus suggested implies an attack and the attack will surely come.....	Z '98-76
3: 14 Your loins girt.....	Symbolizing consecration to service of the truth	F657
The breastplate	Justification	F657
Of righteousness	A righteous character, developed by the truth	Z '98-76
6: 15 And your feet.....	Not literal feet any more than in the passage, "His feet shall stand in that day upon the Mount of Olives".....	B157
With the preparation.	Meekness, gentleness, long-suffering, patience, love	Z '79-10-2
The Gospel of peace.	Peace of heart.....	F657
6: 16 The shield of faith...	"This is the victory that overcometh the world, even your faith".....	F657
	"His truth shall be thy shield and buckler"	Z '04-75
6: 17 And take the helmet.	The intellectual equipment.....	F658
	Do not allow your head to grow too big for it	Z '98-76
Of salvation	From the snares and delusions of error.....	Z '98-76
Sword of the Spirit..	Our weapons are not carnal.....	D542
The Word of God...	Our weapon is always, "It is written".....	F658
6: 24 In sincerity	The Truth	B100
	<i>Apharsia</i> , incorruptly	E414, 397

PHILIPPIANS:

1: 1 With the bishops....	The elders	Z '96-69
1: 0 Being confident	It is the privilege of the Christian to have full assurance of faith and hope in his ult- imate victory	Z '00-169
1: 15 Some indeed	Observing the freedom with which Paul taught two whole years in his own hired house.....	F671
1: 16 Of contention	But even this was a cause of rejoicing... F317, 362	
1: 21 Is Christ	Is to live for Christ.....	Z '95-142
1: 23 For	Having reached the mark of perfect love.. Z '07-260	
Strait betwixt two....	Betwixt life and death, knowing not which to choose	F670
A desire to depart...	To <i>analysai</i> , from <i>ana</i> , again, and <i>lusai</i> , to loose or release, properly "For the returning," as in "When he will <i>return</i> from the wedding". F670	
Which is far better..	Than either of the other two.....	F670
1: 26 By my coming to....	By my <i>parousia</i> , my presence with.....	B159
1: 27 Be as	Be free from slander as.....	Z '99-69
With one mind.....	<i>Psuche</i> , soul, being.....	E358, 335
2: 2 Fulfil ye my joy....	This will fill my joy full.....	Z '97-296
2: 3 Nothing be done....	In the home or in the church.....	Z '07-47
Strife or vainglory...	"Endeavoring to keep the unity of the Spirit". F282	
Better	Greater in saintliness.....	Z '98-368
2: 4 His own things.....	Interests, welfare, talents.....	Z '97-296
2: 5 Let this mind.....	The spirit of Christ, not a person.....	E184, 169

- 2: 6 The form of God..... This disposition of heart and consecration of will Z '93-234
 Thought it not..... The mind of humility, not of grasping..... E86, 79
 A spirit form, a high and glorious condition .. Z '97-296
- Robbery The setting up of a rival empire, as did Satan Z '97-296
- Equal with God..... Satan said, "I will ascend into heaven, I will be like the Most High", his peer, his equal Z '97-296
- Form of a servant... The form of God and the form of man are totally different; Christ had to leave the one to take the other..... Z '80-8-1
- 2: 7 Of no reputation..... Stripped himself of the glory and dignity already enjoyed Z '93-116
 Typified by Moses leaving the Egyptian court and casting in his lot with the Jewish people Z '01-376
- 2: 8 The likeness of men.. "Was made flesh" A178
 Fashion as a man.... "A little lower than the angels" A179
 "Verily he took not on him the nature of angels" A178
- Obedient unto death. "Though he were a Son yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered" E55, 51
 Similar obedience will be required of every member of the New Creation..... F66
 "By the obedience of one shall many be made righteous" Z '79-10-2
- 2: 9 Even the death..... The ignominious death..... E39, 37
 Wherefore Because of his humility, loyalty and obedience E89, 82, S111
- Highly exalted him.. Implying that his present glory is greater than the glory he possessed before becoming a man Z '92-166
- Given him a name... Above the fleshly human plane and above his prehuman condition E165, 323, 151, 298, T53
 Above every name... To the promised divine nature, at his resurrection E411, 394
- "Far above angels and principalities and powers, and every name that is named in heaven and in earth" E410, 394
 "Humble yourselves, therefore, beneath the mighty hand of God that he may exalt you in due time" A84
- Above every name... Title, honor, dignity and authority E456, 444
 The Father's name alone excepted..... A92, B108, E411, 394
- 2: 10 Every knee should bow "That all men should honor the Son even as they honor the Father" E92, 83
 To the power then in control..... D520
 The Kingdom of God is not merely a work of grace in the hearts of believers..... A283
 God's original plan cannot fail in any particular Z '80-5-4
- Things in heaven.... "All power is given unto me in heaven" A289
 2: 11 Should confess To the justice of the arrangement..... D520
 2: 12 As in my presence... Parousia, one of the two passages where the word is properly rendered..... B158
- Your own salvation.. The character and disposition of Christ, by giving heed to his instructions and following his example to the best of your ability..... Z '97-297
- Fear and trembling.. Great carefulness lest you should fail of the great favor of God to which you have been called Z '97-147, '89-11-4
- 2: 13 Worketh in you.... By means of the promises in his Word..... F71
 By means of the experiences of life, sickness,

	pain, sorrow and trouble, incident to the curse	E426, 411
	By the disciplines and humbling processes of life	Z '98-19
2: 14 Without murmurings.	Without finding fault with the difficulties and narrowness of the way.....	Z '97-297
And disputings	Seeking to have another way than the one marked out by the Lord.....	Z '97-297
2: 15 Among whom ye shine	"For God hath shined into our hearts to give the light"	E318, 293
2: 16 Holding forth	Illustrated by the golden table in the "Holy" .	T115
The Word of life.....	Represented by the shewbread.....	T115
In the day.....	The period, not 24 hours.....	Z '01-205
2: 27 Indeed he was sick...	Probably with pontine or Roman fever, due to his arrival in Rome during the malarial season	Z '03-6
Nigh unto death.....	And not miraculously healed either.....	F653
2: 30 Not regarding	Not sparing	Z '96-165
His life	<i>Psuche</i> , soul, being.....	E361, 338
3: 2 Beware of dogs.....	Idlers, breeders of spiritual contagion, self-seeking, biting and devouring, treacherously lying in wait to deceive.....	Z '94-216
Of evil workers.....	Quarrelsome partisans, "they are all dumb dogs"	F287
Of the concision.....	Of those given to evil speaking and evil surmising	Z '94-217
	Of those not fully and truly consecrated to God who stir up strife and factions in the Church	Z '94-217
3: 3 The circumcision	Circumcised in heart.....	Z '94-217
	Symbolizing a cutting off, a separation from the flesh, its aims, hopes and desires.....	Z '02-174
3: 5 In the flesh.....	Or the fleshy relationships.....	Z '03-166
3: 7 Stock of Israel.....	The remnant of the whole twelve tribes.....	C293
3: 7 Were gain to me....	Paul was fitted for a high social and political position, both by birth and education.....	Z '80-9-2
3: 8 All things but loss...	"Not worthy to be compared with the glory". F467	E360, 338
Loss of all things.....	"Neither count I my life dear unto myself"	Z '02-76
May win Christ.....	Having been disinherited by my parents on account of acceptance of Jesus as the Messiah	Z '80-9-2
Found in him.....	A position in his Body	Z '00-349
3: 10 Of his resurrection....	A member of the Anointed One	E250, 230, F699
Of his sufferings.....	The First Resurrection	F44:
Made conformable .. .	As a member of his Body	T50
	"Rejoice inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings;" "knowing that as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings, so shall ye be also of the consolation"	C207
3: 11 The resurrection .. .	Not passively, but by active, energetic zeal in the promulgation of his Truth at all hazards.	Z '93-99
3: 13 Which are behind....	One of the most important doctrines of the New Testament	F139
Which are before.....	My former ambitions as a student and a Roman	A218
3: 14 I press	Joint-heirship with the Lord in the blessing of the world	F139
Toward	Along the narrow way	F140
The mark	Down upon	F140
	Of perfect love, where our Lord always stood; attained by us by making a consecration and passing through the four stages of (a) duty love to God and man; (b) love for God because of his glorious character; (c) love for the brethren, which delights to overlook their imperfections, and (d) love for our enemies..	F187
	Remarkably few have reached the mark; the measure of our zeal and love will be indicated to God and to the brethren by the speed with which we attain it.....	F373
	As our Lord was tested at the mark, so all of us are to be tested after we reach it.....	F67
Of the High Calling.. .	"Partakers of the heavenly Calling"	E67

	" He hath called us to glory ".....	F92
3: 15	Reveal even this.....	F449
	Unto you	F449
3: 19	Whose end	Z '87-3-6
	Is destruction	Z '02-294
	God is their belly.....	N '03-11-1
	Mind earthly things..	F634
3: 20	For our conversation.	Z '00-74
		Z '89-3-3
		Citizenship: " We are ambassadors for Christ "
		Z '04-72
	Look for the Saviour.	F671
3: 21	Who shall change....	F673
	Our vile body.....	F728
	His glorious Body....	Z '79-8-2
	Whereby he is able..	A92
4: 3	In the Lord.....	Preserving a unity of heart and head in all things relating to the Lord and his cause, not necessarily with regard to everything else
		Z '03-6
4: 3	And I entreat thee...	F232
	Yokefellow	Apparently the proper name of a brother in the Philippian Church
		Z '03-6
	Help those women....	Over their difficulties, their differences with each other
4: 4	Rejoice	Z '03-6
	Alway	In serenity, happiness, peace, pleasure of soul, not necessarily with noisy demonstration..
4: 5	Let your moderation.	Z '03-7
	The Lord is at hand.	The only ones who can do this are those who are living very close to the Lord.....
4: 6	Be careful	Z '04-332
	For nothing	We are expecting great changes soon and can afford to be generous and liberal in our senti- ments and dealings.....
	But in every thing...	Z '03-7
	By prayer	Anxious, full of care, burdened.....
		Z '03-8
	And supplication	On no account.....
	With thanksgiving ..	Z '86-8-5
4: 7	And	In the care of wayward children, in the pinch of poverty, in the danger of becoming over- charged in business.....
		Z '95-215
		Acknowledgments of your own lack of wisdom
		Z '03-8
		Appeals for his promised Providential care Z '03-8
		Recognition that all our present blessings have been provided for us by the Lord.....
		Z '03-8
		If you have the overcoming spirit, accepting with rejoicing, gratitude and thanksgiving whatever his providences may send you....
		Z '03-8
		Peace of heart, not necessarily peace of flesh..
		Z'602
		Depending to a considerable extent upon one's clear understanding of what is meant by the " Witness of the Spirit ".....
		E245, 226
		Not your own peace, but the peace which comes from a realization of God's power and good- ness
		Z '03-8
		A peace due to the fact that he is the imper- sonation of every virtue and every grace, and the source of all wisdom and power: a peace in spite of the fact that there is now much of trouble and disorder in his Universe; in spite of the fall of Satan, one of his sons, and his rebellion for now six thousand years; in spite of the fall of the angels which kept not their first estate, in spite of the fall of man and in spite of the fact that man's re- covery necessitated the sacrifice of the dearest treasure of his heart.....
		Z '95-153, 154
		" Godliness with contentment is great gain " ..
		N '04-2-28
	All understanding ...	Z '94-147
	Shall keep	Z '03-8
		From anxiety and care.....

	Hearts and minds....	Over which it will stand guard continually as a sentinel to challenge every hostile or worrying thought or fear.....	Z '03-8
4: 8	Things are true.....	The true things of God's Word and the open book of nature; excluding all the idle speculations of those who ignore the true Gospel, all gossip and all evil surmisings.....	Z '04-292
		Excluding the study of fiction, novels.....	Z '04-24
		Excluding whatever is exaggerated.....	Z '03-9
	Things are honest....	Noble, honorable	Z '03-9
		Excluding deceit, hypocrisy, intrigue.....	Z '94-292
	Things are just.....	Equitable to all concerned.....	Z '04-24
		Excluding whatever encroaches in any way upon the interests of others.....	Z '03-9
	Things are pure.....	The perfect character of our God and his truth	Z '03-9
		Excluding impurity of mind, body, clothing, society, language, literature, art.....	Z '94-292
	Things are lovely....	The loveliness of our Lord Jesus Christ.....	Z '03-9
		Excluding anger, hatred, strife, vindictiveness, contention	Z '01-325
	Of good report.. . .	Reputable, bringing to light the noble words, deeds or sentiments of anybody.....	Z '03-9
	Think	Excluding the unprofitable rubbish.....	Z '04-25
		"Be transformed by the renewing of your minds"	Z '01-323
	On these things.....	There is no heathen religion in the world which has such a standard as this.....	Z '04-202
		With which you have been brought into harmony by the purifying influence of your new heart	E305, 282
4: 9	And seen in me.....	And keep company that will help you to do so.	F588
4: 11	State I am.....	As the Lord's ambassador.....	Z '03-9
		After having used my talents and opportunities to the very best of my ability.....	Z '03-10
	To be content.....	The example and counsel of the saints should be that of contentment and cheerful submission	A341
4: 17	To your account.....	Because it will assist in our development God permits his work to be in such condition that it will have need of the best efforts of all who are truly his.....	F346
4: 19	God shall supply.....	Illustrated by the feeding of Elijah by the ravens	Z '04-219

COLOSSIANS:

1: 9	With the knowledge.. .	See comments on Ex. 30: 23, 24.....	Z '07-350
	In all wisdom.....	"Who of God is made unto us wisdom" ..	Z '98-52
	Spiritual	Pneumatikos, connected with your new spiritual relationship to God and his plan.....	E338, 313
1: 10	Might walk worthy..	It is because the Great Company does not walk worthy that they fail to receive the great reward	Z '96-190
1: 12	Hath made us meet..	By voluntary and willing endurances on account of the Lord and his Word and people	E135, 121
1: 13	Translated us	With something of earthly loss as a consequence	D621
	Into the Kingdom....	In its embryotic state.....	F594
		"God calleth those things which be not, as though they were"	Z '79-9-6
1: 14	We have redemption. Through his blood... .	Apolutrosis, deliverance	E449, 436
	Forgiveness	It was the giving up of Christ's life that paid our ransom price.....	Z '91-155
	Of sins	Because he paid the penalty, satisfied justice..	E472, 461
		The cause of condemnation.....	Z '80-4-8

1:15	The firstborn	Literally, "First brought forth".....	Z '95-285
		The raising of Jairus' daughter was not a resurrection nor were any of the other awakenings from death mentioned in the Scriptures	
		Z '00-122	
		"The beginning of the creation of God".....	F18
		"I will make my First-born higher than the kings of the earth".....	E95, 86
1:16	Of every creature....	Of all creation.....	E95, 86
1:16	All things created....	"All things were made by him".....	Z '02-101
1:18	Head of the Body....	Of the Christ.....	F362
	The firstborn	"That he should be the first that should rise from the dead", "The forerunner", "The firstfruits"	N '03-10-27
	From the dead.....	No one is born of the Spirit until the resurrection	A197, B134
	The preeminence	The honor of being the first that should rise from the dead.....	F676
1:20	Having made peace..	The headship of the New Creation, because of having always used his former preeminence faithfully	F64
	Blood of his cross...	"God hath put all things under his feet," including the Church.....	A82
	Things in earth.....	Propitiation, satisfaction, for both the direct and indirect guilt resulting from the one man's disobedience	S119
	Things in heaven....	It was the giving up of Christ's life that paid our ransom price.....	Z '91-155
1:22	Through death	Earthly transgressors	E438, 424, S115, 119
	Unblameable	Spiritual transgressors, the fallen angels; recovering and reconciling so many of them as, under fullest opportunity, will return to divine favor.....	E438, 424, S115, 119
	Unreprovable	"All power is given unto me in heaven and on earth"	A289
1:23	Hope of the Gospel..	The reconciliation is complete, from God's standpoint, ever since Christ made reconciliation for iniquity in his death. The alienation of man has yet to be removed.....	Z '79-10-2
	Which was preached.	It is manifestly improper for such recipients of God's favor to speak and think of themselves as "miserable sinners"	N '04-7-3
	To every creature....	Because in Christ's spiritual likeness.....	E412, 395
1:24	Who now rejoice....	Not man-made substitutes for it.....	Z '00-268
	In my sufferings....	Which was open.....	Z '99-218
	For you	No longer restricted to the Jews.....	Z '99-218
	And fill up.....	"I delight to do thy will, O my God"	T42
	That which is behind	"Joint-heirs if so be that we suffer with him"	
		E161, 146, F632	
	Of the afflictions....	Christ's sufferings, self-denials and chastisements were not for his own sins, but for the sins of others, and so it is with the members of his Body.....	E254, 234
	Of Christ	As a member of the Body of Christ.....	T84
	In my flesh.....	As did the Lord's Goat in the Tabernacle sacrifices	T66
	For his Body's sake..	From this standpoint the first advent of the Christ in the flesh has been a gradual one, covering a period of nearly nineteen centuries	
		Z '03-149	
		"Knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren"	E45, 42
		The Scriptures "Testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ and the glory that should follow"	Z '05-377
		"Dead with Christ;" "Made conformable to his death"	C239
		"Buried with him by baptism into death"	F446
		"We being many are One Loaf"	F466
		"Always bearing about in my body the dying of the Lord Jesus"	T50
		That it as well as the Head may be made per-	

		fect as spiritual beings through suffering in the flesh as sin-offerings.....	T80
		The measure of our love for the Lord will be indicated by our love for the fellow-members of his Body.....	F463
		“We ought also to lay down our lives for the brethren”.....	F633
		“For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the Head of the Church”.....	B202
		That “The Christ is not one member but many”.....	A82
		That Christ should have a Body of joint-heirs, selected according to character and faithfulness from among men.....	E162, 146
		That at the second advent the Messiah will consist not only of Christ Jesus the Head, but also of the Church his Body.....	Z '03-148
	Hid from ages.....	This obscurity was in itself a part of our Father's plan as illustrated by the covering of the “Holy” and “Most Holy” with rough, unsightly skins.....	T127
	From generations ...	Genea, people living cotemporaneously, as in “This generation shall not pass,” etc.....	D603
	To his saints.....	And to this day they are the only ones who understand it	N '04-2-14
1: 27	Christ in you.....	The word “Christ” signifies “Anointed:” “The anointing which we have received abideth in us:” “Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ and hath anointed us is God”	A81
	The hope of glory....	“He called you by our Gospel to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ”	A211
2: 3	In whom are hid.....	From all except the truly consecrated.....	N '04-2-14
	All the treasures.....	“The blessing of the Lord it maketh rich”	Z '01-55
	Of wisdom	“Who of God is made unto us wisdom”	Z '98-53
2: 8	Through philosophy..	The Grecian philosophies at that time being eagerly swallowed by all the world.....	H74
2: 9	Of the Godhead.....	Theotes, Deity	E77, 71
2: 10	Complete in him.....	His perfection making up for your imperfections	N '04-3-6
	The Head of all.....	Except the Father: “It is manifest that he is excepted:” “The Head of Christ is God”	E86, 79
2: 12	Who hath raised him	Christ could never have raised himself.....	Z '01-122
2: 13	And you	You Gentiles	Z '94-364
2: 14	Of ordinances	The Law Covenant	B85, F379
	Contrary to us.....	Believing Israelites	Z '94-364
	Out of the way.....	“We are not under the Law but under grace”	Z '06-105
	It to his cross.....	Making a full end of it as respected himself and all Jews coming unto the Father through him	F379
2: 15	And powers	Having stripped from the original law and its authorities all obscurities.....	Z '94-364
	Openly	In his life of obedience to them.....	Z '94-364
	In it	In his obedience unto death.....	Z '94-364
2: 16	Therefore	Because Christ has made both Jew and Gentile free	Z '94-364
	Or of the Sabbath... .	The New Creation is not under the Law but under grace	F382
		Nevertheless, we should gladly comply with laws or conditions which make possible one day's rest in seven.....	Z '99-253
2: 17	Which	Especially the Tabernacle in the wilderness.....	T11
	Are a shadow.....	Are intended as types.....	F228
	Of things	Good things, laden with blessings.....	B173
	To come	Spiritual truths belonging to the Gospel Age.....	F228
	But the Body.....	The substance	F228, 382
	Is of Christ.....	The antitype which this prefigured.....	Z '94-364
2: 18	Let no man.....	Pertains to the Anointed Head and Body	Z '94-364
	Voluntary humility... .	As do some apparently meek ministers of the Gospel	Z '96-305
	And worshiping	An ignoring of yourself completely.....	Z '05-248
		By the use of such titles as “Reverend” and “Doctor of Divinity”	Z '96-305

8: 19	Of angels	Messengers, representatives	Z '05-245
	Not holding the Head	Whose continued aid is indispensable to the making of our calling and election sure.....	F120
		But consider themselves indispensable to the execution of the great plan of the ages.....	C200
		Usurping his place in the Church or quietly doing reverence to those who do.....	Z '05-248
2: 20	If ye	Gentile converts	Z '94-354
	Be dead	If ye saints be reckoned as dead in the flesh but alive in the Spirit.....	D476
2: 22	Which	Which ordinances	Z '80-4-4
3: 1	If ye then be risen....	Figuratively, not actually.....	F487
	On the right hand....	In the position of favor and power.....	A92
3: 2	On the earth.....	Earthly affections and desires for earthly things, even though blemished, have a natural attraction for all mankind and if we would keep ourselves in the love of God we must not only continually plant our affections on heavenly things, but continually keep rooting out the weeds of earthly desires and attraction	Z '99-139
3: 3	For ye are dead.....	Your wills are dead.....	F436
3: 4	Shall appear, then....	Ye saints are reckoned as dead in the flesh but alive in the Spirit.....	D476
	With him in glory....	But not previously.....	F665
		"If we suffer with him we shall also be glorified together"	A86
		"The glory of the Lord shall be revealed and all flesh shall see it together"	T84
3: 5	Mortify	Kill, deaden	Z '98-213
	Your members	Your mental members, depraved tendencies..	Z '98-213
		Inordinate affection..	Z '99-140
		Evil concupiscence...	Z '99-140
3: 6	The wrath of God....	The time of trouble.....	Z '87-3-6
	Child'n of disobed'n'e	The Great Company.....	Z '99-141
3: 8	Anger, wrath, malice.	Busybodying leads to all this.....	F586
	Blasphemy	Slander	Z '99-141
3: 10	Put on the new man.	"The hidden man of the heart"	F675
3: 11	Bond nor free.....	Caucasian nor Negro.....	Z '02-215
3: 12	The elect of God.....	The Apostle emphasizes the thought that he is not addressing the world at all.....	Z '99-142
		"Knowing, brethren beloved, our election of God"	F191
		Compassionate sentiments, generosity.....	Z '99-142
		The reverse of boastfulness, headiness, arrogance	Z '99-142
		Patient endurance with the weaknesses and faults of others.....	Z '99-142
		Karazomai, pardoning without payment..	E473, 462
		Karazomai	E473, 462
		As the girdle which binds and holds in place the robe of Christ's righteousness with its various graces	Z '99-142
		"Which passeth all understanding"	Z '94-147
		The Body of Christ, the Church.....	Z '99-142
		There is no suggestion of a clergy class here	Z '95-260
		As the representatives.....	Z '04-71
		"We are ambassadors for Christ," "Our citizenship is in heaven"	Z '04-71-73
3: 13	Forgiving	In all matters which do not involve conscience, which would include all matters which would seriously injure health.....	Z '06-239
	As Christ forgave....	The whole spirit of the Christian religion is that of service, not lordship.....	Z '98-228
3: 14	And above all these..	The Bible fosters the spirit of liberty.....	D306
		Which to this day is understood only by the truly consecrated	N '04-2-14
		Exagorazo, purchasing and securing out of..	E444, 431
3: 15	The peace of God....	As large a proportion of it as possible for devotion to higher interests.....	E444, 431
	In one Body.....		
3: 16	One another		
3: 17	In the name.....		
	The Lord Jesus.....		
3: 18	Submit yourselves....		
3: 24	Ye serve the Lord....		
4: 1	Also have a master..		
4: 3	Mystery of Christ....		
4: 5	Redeeming		
		The time	

- 4: 6** Always with grace.... With manifest love and kindness..... Z '96-31
4: 10 Seasoned with salt.... A purifying and preservative influence..... Z '96-31
4: 10 And Marcus John Mark, the Evangelist..... Z '02-136
4: 15 Sister's son Cousin Z '02-136
4: 15 In his house..... The congregations of the primitive Church were small and usually met in private houses Z '02-25

I THESSALONIANS:

- 1: 4** Knowing By means of your begetting, quickening and sealing of the Spirit..... F191
1: 10 His Son from heaven Whom he raised.... "If I go I will come again"..... F671
2: 7 But we were gentle.. Christ could never have raised himself..... Z '01-122
2: 11 And comforted We did not act as lords of God's heritage..... F232
2: 12 Who hath called you Not harrassed, threatened and berated..... Z '04-294
Unto his Kingdom... "As he that hath called you is holy, so be ye holy"..... F92
2: 15 Persecuted us Which is therefore still future..... Q '04-1-23
2: 16 For the wrath..... Because they could not endure the brilliancy of the clear, searching light of the true Gospel shining through us..... Z '99-10
Is come upon them.. "There shall be great distress in the land and wrath upon this people": "Who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?" Z '03-461
To the uttermost.... Has already come upon the Jewish people..... A229, C300, E378, 357, H14
2: 18 Satan hindered us.... In their complete ruin as a nation in the time of trouble at the close of the Jewish Age.. A229, H14
2: 19 At his coming..... The Apostle was a firm believer in a personal devil Z '03-89
3: 2 To comfort you..... Parousia, presence B159
3: 13 At the coming..... "Comfort all that mourn"; "Through patience and comfort of the Scriptures" Z '00-215
4: 1 Ab'nd more and more Parousia, presence B159
4: 3 Your sanctification... As your capacity increases..... F133
4: 7 But unto holiness.... The complete devotion of your will to God..... F136
4: 10 More and more..... "Be ye holy, for I am holy"..... F92
4: 11 Study to be quiet.... In love and service one of another..... Z '97-230
Your own business... Have a quiet ambition, not a restless zeal for notoriety and great exploits, but a quiet, earnest perseverance in well doing..... Z '97-230
4: 12 Lack of nothing.... "Let none of you suffer as a busybody in other men's matters" F583
4: 13 Which are asleep.... Not be dependent upon charity..... Z '97-231
Which have no hope. Death is a condition of peaceful unconsciousness N '03-10-20
4: 14 That Jesus died..... No such substantial hope..... E352, 328
Them also For us E456, 444
Which sleep All mankind E352, 328
In Jesus Not which have gone to heaven..... Z '93-316
God bring with him.. In the sense that the hope of an awakening centers in him..... Z '06-121
4: 15 Unto the coming.... The word Jesus means "Saviour": it is through Jesus that the race previously extinct in Adam has hope of an awakening Z '97-232
Shall not prevent.... Bring from the dead by him..... E368, 346
Them Parousia, presence B159
Which are asleep.... Shall not precede..... C234, F663
4: 16 Descend from heaven The saints C234, F663
With The dead saints were doubtless raised in 1878. C234
A shout "If I go I will come again"..... F671
In In B149
Kleusma, a shout of encouragement to all men to wake up to a sense of their rights and privileges B146
With the voice..... With the authority B147
Of the Archangel.... The Chief Messenger, "The Messenger of the Covenant," Christ B147

	The trump of God....	The Seventh trumpet, the last trump, covering the entire Millennial Age; typified by the Jubilee trump	B147, 148, 197
4: 17	Shall be caught up....	Caught away, changed in the moment of death. F663	
	Together	Also	Z '83-4-7
	With them	To them	Z '83-4-7
	In the clouds.....	In the time of trouble.....	B138
	Lord in the air.....	In the spiritual rulership of the world, now controlled by the present “Prince of the power of the air”.....	C238
5: 2	Be with the Lord....	“Whom he hath appointed heir of all things”. F70	
	Thief in the night....	Quietly, stealthily, and after it has come many for some time will not know they are in it. B21	
5: 3	For when they.....	Even at the second coming of the King there will be a night time.....	Z '99-188
	Peace and safety.....	When those who are not brethren, not saints.. B22	
	Sudden destruction....	“Peace, peace, when there is no peace”..... D242	
	As travail	Sudden or rapid as compared with the slow processes of the past six thousand years..... B21	
5: 4	But ye, brethren....	Each succeeding spasm will probably be more severe until the final one.....	D284
	Are not in darkness..	The relief from present conditions will come only with the birth of a new order of things. A334	
5: 5	Children of light....	Even to the last solitary one, no matter where he may be located.....	C377, F95
5: 6	Let us not sleep....	Concerning the times and seasons..... C139, 215	
	Watch and be sober..	“The Spirit will show you things to come”.....	
5: 10	Who died for us....	B121, 169	
5: 11	Comfort yourselves...	“For God hath shined into our hearts”.. E318, 293	
	Edify one another....	“Thy word is a lamp unto my feet”..... Z '05-381	
5: 12	To know them.....	“While men slept his enemy came and sowed tares”	Z '06-138
5: 13	And be at peace....	Alert to see and diligent to obey the Truth... C182	
5: 14	Brethren	Not intoxicated with the spirit of the world or of churchianity	Z '02-239
	Warn them	“And rose again”..... E456, 444	
	That are unruly....	To open up a way of reconciliation to God..	E458, 446
	Comfort	“Comfort all that mourn”; “Through patience and comfort of the Scriptures”..... Z '00-215	
	The feeble-minded....	“Inciting one another to love and good works”.. F311	
	Support the weak....	To recognize them and look to them to preserve order	F300
	Patient toward all....	“Blessed are the peacemakers”..... Z '06-74	
5: 15	Evil for evil.....	The Apostle's words are addressed to the whole Church, not merely to the elders..... Z '03-23	
	That which is good..	Not comfort, support and encourage in their wrong way	F297
5: 16	Rejoice evermore ...	Disorderly	F304
	Pray without ceasing.	Encourage	F305
	In every thing.....	The faint-hearted	F304
5: 18	Quench not the spirit	The backward, diffident, those lacking in combativeness and self-esteem..... Z '03-24	
		The spiritually weak; by such promises as the one, “My strength is made perfect in weakness”	F306
		Toward all the classes above mentioned..... Z '03-24	
		Blinded by the Adversary and struggling under the load of 6000 years of decay..... F306	
		Elders should personally reprove any such wrong course brought to their notice..... F307	
		Righteousness to the extent of your ability. Z '03-24	
		Not hysterically, but in the promises of the divine Word	Z '03-25
		The entire life should be a prayer and song in respect to every affair of life..... Z '06-204	
		Whoever loses the desire to thank and worship and commune with the Father of Mercies may rest assured that he is losing the very spirit of sonship..... Z '96-161	
		All that the Lord is pleased to permit as a part of your spiritual development..... Z '03-25	
		“The flame of sacred love”..... Z '03-25	

		"If the light that is in thee become darkness, how great is that darkness"	E286, 264
5: 20	Prophesying	Expositions of the divine Word, preaching. Our Lord was a preacher, so were the Apostles	Z '03-25, 26
5: 21	Prove all things.....	Remembering as you do so that "He that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be manifest that they are wrought in God"	Z '99-229
		Discarding instantly any theory which has no important place for the fall and for the cross, its remedy	Q '94-12-14
		Accept nothing with blank, unquestioning minds	F232
		Individual Christians cannot shirk their responsibilities by placing them on pastors, teachers, councils or creeds.	D67
	That which is good..	That which stands the test of the divine Word	Z '03-26
5: 22	From all appearance.	From every form, whether it have a good form or a bad form.	Z '03-26
5: 23	Sanctify you	"Sanctify them through thy Truth"	E263, 242
	I pray God your.....	The Church's	E374, 353
	Whole Spirit	The true Spirit of Christ.	E374, 353
	And soul	Activity, intelligence, sentient being.	E374, 353
	And body	Discernible even now, notwithstanding the multitude of tares that would hide as well as choke it	E374, 353
	Be preserved	This good wish of the Apostle was not realized, for the congregation at Thessalonica did die out, ceased to be.	Z '03-27
	Unto the coming.....	Parousia, presence	B159
5: 24	Faithful is he.....	The heavenly Bridegroom	F75
	Who also will do it..	Providing every assistance needful to enable us to stand at the mark.	F374, 353
5: 26	With an holy kiss....	If you do your part; but the Thessalonican Church failed to do so.	Z '03-27
5: 27	I charge you.....	The ancient form of salutation between men, and still used in some countries.	Z '03-27
	That this epistle.....	You elders, preachers, teachers, prominent brethren who first receive this.	Z '03-27
		All of it, not merely such parts as you deem wise and prudent.	Z '03-27

II THESSALONIANS:

1: 5	Be counted worthy...	In spite of the fact that no human being actually is worthy.	Z '02-134
1: 7	Of the Kingdom.....	Which is therefore still future.	Q '04-1-23
1: 7	Shall be revealed....	<i>Apokalupto</i> , uncovered, disclosed, made manifest	Z '02-88
1: 8	In flaming fire.....	In fiery judgments; consuming wrath upon evil and evil-doers	B152, T85
	That know not God..	The righteous purgatorial judgments which will burn throughout the Millennial Age.	Z '92-345
	And that obey not...	Who acknowledge not God.	T86
1: 9	Who	Who are not really acquainted with God, but who nevertheless fail to obey the light of conscience, which all to some extent possess.	B152
	Shall be punished....	Even when they do know him.	B151, T86
	Everlast'g destruction	Including Satan and all who follow his way.	E409, 392
		"These shall go away into everlasting punishment"	E210, 193, H55, 56
		The Second Death.	E354, 330
		Not preservation in torment or otherwise.	Z '07-61
		"Destroyed from amongst the people"	E210, 193
		"Be as though they had not been"	E405, 388
1: 10	When he shall.....	At his second advent.	B105
	In his saints.....	In the First Resurrection.	F161

And to be admired...	Respected, obeyed, worshipped.....	Z '85-9-1
In all them.....	Head and Body.....	Z '98-368
In that day.....	In all not saints.....	Z '94-360
1: 11 Of this calling.....	In the Millennial Day.....	Z '94-360
2: 1 By the coming.....	The blessing of the world.....	Z '99-9
2: 2 Is at hand.....	<i>Parousia</i> , presence	B159
2: 3 Not come, except....	<i>Enestemi</i> , is present.....	B269
	For it is yet a long way off.....	F226, 672
	The Apostle does not mention the terrible sights and sounds which most Christians associate with thoughts of the Lord's second coming..	B270
Come a falling away.	The apostasy — departing from the faith.....	B269
And that man of sin.	A falling away into formalism, the development of a clergy, and a desire for worldly power..	B286
2: 4 That is called God... So that he as God...	The Antichrist, the Abomination of Desolation, the Beast, the Little Horn, the Papacy.....	B271, 277, C95, D32
In the temple.....	That is called a mighty ruler.....	B269
	As a mighty religious ruler, <i>a theos</i> , not <i>the theos</i> , Jehovah	B275
	The Church	B275
	<i>Ton naon</i> , here translated "temple," never in a single instance elsewhere means a literal temple, but is always applied to the Church of God, "Which temple ye are".....	Z '84-7-4
2: 6 That he	Christ	B270
In his time.....	In his own due season.....	B270
2: 7 Mystery of iniquity..	Insubordination to Christ.....	B270
	The body of Antichrist, Babylon, Christendom..	F201
	Particularly the Papacy.....	F60
Only he who, etc..... Until he.....	Only as a secret thing.....	B270
	The hindering one, the Pagan Roman Empire	B270, 288
2: 8 And then	In the time of the Great Reformation.....	T86
Shall that Wicked....	The Antichrist; "Even now are there many"	E310, 286
Be revealed	Even though many do not even yet see it.....	T86
And shall destroy....	"All the wicked shall God destroy"	F398
With the brightness.. Of his coming.....	This shows that the world is unconverted at the time of the Lord's second advent.....	B101
2: 9 Even him	<i>Epiphania</i> , bright shining.....	C39, Z '02-92
Whose coming	<i>Parousia</i> , presence	B159, 270, C39
Is after	Omit, not in any MS.....	Z '92-36
The working	Christ's parousia	Z '92-36
Of Satan	<i>Kata</i> , is with or accompanied by	B 359, Z '92-36
And lying wonders...	An energetic operation.....	B359
2: 10 Love of the Truth...	Whose very existence is now denied by many..	F610
	Deceiving wonders; the fallen angels..	F639, S27, 78
	Regarding the ransom sacrifice.....	D217
	But trifled with it to their injury.....	F264
	If we do not cultivate love for the truth until it outweighs all other things, we will not be fit for the Kingdom.....	Z '02-42
2: 11 Shall send them....	All, in the end of the Gospel Age, who, having been favored with the Word of God, have failed to appreciate and use it.....	S33
Strong delusion	That which, from certain standpoints, has the appearance of truth	Z '98-7-4
	The modern Satanic "Gift" of tongues.....	Z '07-53
	A working of deceptive error; fallen angels transformed to appear as angels of light and progress	F639, S33
	Strong organizations, as Papacy, Methodism..	F200
	Giving them over to the error, which they pre- fer to the Truth.....	F166
	Great delusions are just before us, and some of these may come closest upon those possessing the most light of Present Truth.....	D581
2: 12 Might be damned....	Might be judged unworthy to share the Millen- nial Kingdom, as joint-heirs with Christ....	B359
In unrighteousness...	<i>Adikia</i> , untruth, deception, hypocrisy, two-faced- ness	Z '92-36, '03-123
	Doctrinal or practical.....	S33

2: 13	Chosen you	The saints, not the nominal Church.....	A299
2. 14	Of the glory.....	“The far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory”	A211
		“If we suffer with him we shall also reign with him”	T80
3: 5	And the Lord.....	Through the divine Word.....	Z '00-182
	Direct your hearts... .	“Out of the heart are the issues of life”	F409
	The love of God.....	The love that is of God.....	Z '00-184
3: 6	From every brother.. .	Unmerited, sacrificing love, totally different from anything known to fallen humanity.	Z '00-182
	That walketh disord'ly	Brother was the common term of salutation...	F230
	After the tradition...	Particularly every greedy, hungry wolf in sheep's clothing	Z '93-222
3: 9	Power	Faith in the atonement, the ransom.....	F630
		Authority as the appointed Apostles of the Lord to demand support.....	Z '99-182
3: 10	Would not work.....	Many are bold to pray for what they will not work for	F651
3: 14	Obey not our word... .	If he be disorderly, unwilling to submit himself to sound reasoning and loving, generous rules of order	F303

I TIMOTHY:

1: 1	God our Saviour.....	Author of the divine plan.....	E38, 35
1: 5	Now the end.....	The first consecration to holy living and obedience to God, which all believers make, is justification; the second consecration, which is unto death, is the end toward which our justification looked	F124
	Is charity	<i>Agape</i> , disinterested love, godlikeness.....	Z '01-149
	A pure heart.....	Love, which will not wait for commands, but which appeals for service.....	F124
	A good conscience.....	Pure intentions, motives, seeking first, last and always the will of God.....	Z '00-359
	Faith unfeigned.....	A conscience regulated by the divine word Z '00-360	
		One who believes differently from the denomination with which he is connected and yet continues his connection with it is not conscientious in respect to his faith, does not have faith unfeigned.....	Z '00-361
1: 7	To be teachers.....	“Be not many teachers”	Z '97-156
1: 17	Now unto the King.. .	Jehovah	E407, 389
	Immortal	<i>Aphartos</i> , incorruptible	E414, 398
	Invisible	“Whom no man hath seen nor can see”	F722
1: 20	Delivered unto Satan.	Whose very existence is now denied by many..	F611
2: 2	Foi kings	That God's guidance may be over all the affairs of our lives which are to any extent con- trolled by others.....	Z '85-11-4
	And peaceable life... .	Not be of the restless, anarchistic order.....	Z '05-222
2: 3	God our Saviour.....	“God has called us to peace”	Z '02-36
2: 4	Who wil have.....	Author of the divine plan.....	E38, 35
	All men to be saved.. .	Unconditionally: it does not say, “Desires to have”. “My counsel shall stand and I will do all my pleasure”	Z '84-6-7
	And to come.....	From Adamic death, ignorance and blindness	E476, 466
	Unto the knowledge.. .	During the Millennial Age.....	T95
	Of the Truth.....	Greek, “An accurate knowledge”	Z '03-436
		“The earth shall be full of the knowledge” .E20, 20	
		And thus to the fullest opportunity of salvation from the sentence of Adamic death.....	T95
		God does not propose to save anybody through ignorance	A106
2: 5	There is one God....	One just and merciful God.....	Z '94-47
	And one mediator....	<i>Mesites</i> , middle-man, reconciler.....	Z '85-10-3
		Without whom no atonement could have taken place	E435, 421
		• Him hath God highly exalted and given a name that is above every name”	E91, 83

Between God	That Just and Holy One that could not tolerate sin	Z '94-47
And men	Fallen, sinful men.....	Z '94-47
The man	<i>Anthropos</i> , human being.....	Z '85-10-3
2: 6 Who gave himself.....	Not a divine being, nor one part human and one part divine; but "made flesh". E104, 441, 95, 428 As a man, and is therefore no longer human... B132 "A body hast thou prepared me"..... B106 To carry out the program of atonement.... E18, 17 In absolute loyalty, humility and obedience. E89, 82 <i>Anti-lutron</i> , a corresponding price.. A178, E441, 428 "Deliver him . . . I have found a ransom".....	E472, 462
A ransom	To admit that the ransom has been paid by Jesus' death is to admit that the penalty was death and that restitution is assured.... Z '86-6-4	
For all	Including the Sodomites and all other sinners.....	Z '94-47
To be testified.....	"Good tidings of great joy which shall be to all people"..... A131 "That he by the grace of God should taste death for every man"..... E463, 451, F334 "For our sins; and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world"..... E352, 328 To all	A105
In due time	"That is the true light that lighteth every man"..... E418, 401 To give all men an opportunity to come into full heart harmony with God..... E434, 420 God's original plan cannot fail in any particular	Z '80-5-4
2: 7 I am ordained.....	As soon as the New Covenant is made operative.....	E411, 394
2: 12 Suffer not a woman.. To teach	Our due time is now, but the due time of the great majority of mankind is in the future.. A105 <i>Tithemi</i> ; "And he ordained twelve"..... F276 Typically, a Church..... F270 In the Church..... T102	
Over the man.....	Literally, because she is a type of the Church; because it would make her masculine, and because of the generally larger approbateness of the gentler sex.....	F267
2: 14 Was not deceived....	Typically, because the Lord is the only teacher of the Body..... F267 Typically, over Christ..... F270 Willfully shared Eve's disobedience, incurring its penalty rather than live without her.....	
Woman being deceiv'd	Was therefore capable of perfect obedience.....	A123, E23, 22
2: 15 She shall be saved...	Some today would likewise be willing to sacrifice their eternal interests for the joys and pleasures of earthly companionship..... Z '07-23	
3: 1 A good work.....	Contrary to the teachings of many modern theologians	A61
3: 2 Blameless	Be relieved from much of the anguish.... Z '02-191	
Husband of one wife.	Any service we can render to the Body of Christ is a blessed service.....	Z '95-262
Apt to teach.....	Of good character	Z '95-262
3: 5 Take care of.....	Not more than one.....	F249
3: 6 Not a novice.....	Able to explain and expound the divine plan.....	F249
Of the devil.....	"Able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers"..... E308, 284	
3: 7 Have a good report..	Preside over, look out for the interests of. Z '95-262	
Into reproach.....	Elders must be sufficiently well known in advance of selection to justify confidence in them	F248
	Whose very existence is now denied by many. F609	
	Become, like him, ambitious to be some great one, thereby necessitating his abasement. Z '95-262	
	As respects honesty, uprightness, morality, truthfulness	F249
	The reproach of hypocrisy.....	Z '95-262

3: 8	Not double-tongued..	Not deceptive	F249
3: 10	Found blameless.....	Of good repute.....	F282
3: 15	The house of God....	Not the meeting-house, but the assembly itself Z '07-179	
3: 16	Was manifest..... In the flesh.....	Rendered apparent	E84, 77
		There could never be a more complete mani- festation of God to man than in the person of Christ when he was made flesh.....	E84, 77
	Seen of angels.....	Human nature, when perfect and in harmony with God, is a likeness of God in the flesh..	B136
4: 1	In the latter times....	"We are made a spectacle both to men and to angels"	S116
		Particularly in the times in which we are now living	S78
		"In the last days perilous times shall come".	C200
		"The time will come when they will not en- dure sound doctrine"	C200
	To seducing spirits...	To fallen angels.....	S27, 40
	Doctrines of devils...	That the dead are not dead; that eternal tor- ment is the wages of sin; that there is to be no resurrection of the dead because no one is dead; transmigration of soul; Spiritism; Christian Science; Theosophy; Evolution...	F621
4: 3	Abstain from meats..	The great mass of mankind are under the in- fluence of these doctrines today.....	F377
4: 10	Who is the Saviour.. Of all men.....	As do some vegetarians.....	Z '02-324
		Who can fail to recognize the Papacy in the description here given?.....	Z '86-6-7
		Author of the divine plan.....	E36, 33
		In the sense that all are to be brought out of their graves and given a knowledge of the Truth	A106
		In the sense of full release from the thraldom of sin and the corruption of death.....	A106
4: 11	These things	The divine plan, not human wisdom.....	F255
4: 14	By prophecy	By prediction, indicating that the apostles were led thus to approve Timothy, by the Lord's direction	F284
4: 15	The presbytery	The elders	Z '03-103
	Meditate	Do not read hurriedly and carelessly.....	Z '97-133
	May appear to all...	The profiting will certainly not appear if the means are not used.....	Z '97-133
4: 16	Unto thyself	Thy walk and conversation before men....	Z '93-256
	Unto the doctrine....	Declare it and defend it on every proper occa- sion	Z '93-256
		From sinking into error and sin and reaping its bitter consequences	Z '93-256
5: 1	That hear thee.....	Showing that you have no thought of exercis- ing lordship over him.....	F232
5: 2	But entreat him.....	With no semblance of undue familiarity...Z '93-302	
5: 4	With all purity.....	By caring for their dependent relatives...Z '99-206	
5: 5	Piety at home.....	Whose trust is in God and whose conduct is consistent with that trust.....	Z '93-302
5: 8	A widow indeed.....	"Provide things honest in the sight of all" ...F578	
	If any provide not... For his own.....	For those who properly have a demand upon him	F589
		Communism is not the Lord's arrangement...D480	
		The New Creature cannot in all matters do as it would prefer, but must in certain matters be governed by the obligations of the flesh...F488	
5: 9	Denied the faith.....	To be supported by the relief fund.....Z '98-122	
5: 10	Into the number.....	The open sandals worn in Bible times made the washing of the feet after a journey a neces- sity for personal comfort.....	Z '05-119
	The saints' feet.....	Public condemnation, criticism.....	N '06-8-26
		Thinkers and talkers about the private affairs of others, with which they have no direct concern	F583
5: 12	Having damnation... 5: 13 And busybodies.....	I will advise therefore.....	F557
		Believers, but not consecrated.....	F557
5: 14	I will therefore..... The younger women.. Marry	Because if they conclude to learn the lessons of life by experience rather than by precept, they will learn faster by marital experiences	

	than in any other way, and because the greater elasticity of the young mother's frame will be to her an advantage in child-bearing	F557
5:15 After Satan.....	The Apostle was a firm believer in a personal devil	Z '03-89
5:17 That rule well.....	The prominent elders.....	F251
They who labor.....	Those bending down through hard work.....	F251
Word and doctrine.....	Teaching and preaching.....	F251
5:18 Of his reward.....	The necessities of life in exchange for the spiritual blessings bestowed.....	Z '98-47
5:19 Against an Elder.....	Because the Church has approved his character and because Satan marks him for attack...F293	
Or three witnesses...	Who might be obtained, however, from those who go with the accuser for the second interview; this means that an Elder is granted no immunity, but is entitled merely to every right or privilege granted to other brethren.F293	
5:20 Them that sin.....	That commit public sin of a grievous nature..F301	
5:22 Suddenly on no man.	Do not hastily give such formal expression of your approval to any one.....	F284
5:23 Use a little wine....	Not a prayer for miraculous healing.....	F653
Often infirmities.....	Chronic dyspepsia	Z '98-290
5:24 Some men's sins.....	Usually those of the Lord's consecrated saints Z '92-344	
Before judgment	As the sins of Sodom, Gemorrrha, Tyre and Sidon	Z '99-48
They follow after....	Receiving a measure of punishment in the present life	F719
6:1 Their own masters...	As in the more wicked sins of Judea.....Z '94-48	
Worthy of all honor..	But in any event they receive a just recompence of reward at some time.....A145	
6:2 Not despise them....	Communism is not the Lord's arrangement..D480	
6:3 Teach otherwise....	Treat them with respect and Christian courtesy Z '92-327	
And to the doctrine..	Nor impose upon them.....N '04-2-28	
6:4 He is proud.....	Urge discontent and revolution, as do the Socialists	N '04-2-28
Evil surmisings	The Lord's Gospel, not man's wisdom.....F256	
6:5 Gain is godliness.....	"Love vaunteth not itself; is not puffed up".F412	
	"Love thinketh no evil"	F406
6:6 But godliness	Those whose first thought is that of gain, personal advantage, as a result of godliness, are still blinded and should be treated as such N '04-2-28	
With contentment ...	"Ye cannot serve God and Mammon ".....Z '98-42	
	Absence of covetousness.....Z '02-219	
6:8 Food and raiment....	Nowhere in the world is godly contentment so lacking as in so-called Christendom.....N '04-2-28	
6:9 That will be rich....	The example and counsel of the saints should be that of contentment and cheerful submission to present trials.....A340	
And hurtful lusts....	Necessary food and raiment.....A340	
Which drown men...	That will to be rich, whether they succeed or not	A340, D524
In destruction.....	Who are determined to be rich at all hazards..D283	
6:10 The love of money...	Desires and hopes.....Z '98-42	
Root of all evil.....	Which sink men.....A340	
	Not eternal torment.....N '03-11-1	
	Whether in rich or poor.....A340	
	Because it is liable to entangle and draw the heart's affections and zeal away from the heavenly things	N '04-2-28
	But the spirit of a sound mind forbids the opposite extreme of slothfulness in business.. E282, 259	
From the faith.....	The spirit of Mammon crowding out the spirit or love and wisdom from above, the spirit of the truth, the letter of the truth, the faith Z '98-42	
6:12 Fight	On your own behalf and on behalf of the brethren	Z '98-155

	The prize of the High Calling is not for the easy-going Christian	Z '97-84
Good fight of faith...	Against sin	Z '98-153
	Under an unseen leader, against an unseen foe, for an unseen Crown of Life.....	Z '98-158
	This cannot be done by a wrong-doer until he rectifies the wrong as far as possible and seeks the throne of grace.....	F646
On eternal life.....	Eternal life must be grasped; it will never be forced on anybody.....	E404, 386
And hast professed...	And didst make.....	A341
6: 13 A good profession...	A noble covenant.....	A341
6: 14 This commandment...	Christ's admission that he came into the world to be a king was the cause of his death.Z '99-123	
6: 15 Which in his times...	<i>Entole</i> , thing given in charge, this doctrine given by inspiration	Z '89-7-5
	<i>Epiphania</i>	Z '02-92
Show who is.....	Kairos, fixed times, as the "Times of the Gentiles"	B78
The king of kings....	The Millennial Age; the thousand-year Judgment Day	A139, 210
6: 16 Of lords	Display himself as.....	E151, 136
Who only	"And the Lamb shall overcome them for he is King of kings and Lord of lords".....	Z '00-383
Hath immortality ...	<i>Kurieno</i> , to be lords.....	E77, 71
Can approach unto...	Christ; the Father, as always, being excepted	
No man hath seen....	A186, 210, E85, 409, 78, 392	
Nor can see.....	<i>Athanasia</i> ; deathlessness	E413, 397
6: 17 Them that are rich..	As represented by the "Most Holy" of the Tabernacle	T121
Who giveth us.....	"No man hath seen God at any time"....	B132, T86
Richly to enjoy.....	And "We shall be like him".....	T85
6: 19 On eternal life.....	There were both rich and poor in the assemblies of the primitive Church.....	Z '02-7
6: 20 Of science	All his people.....	Z '01-57
Falsely so-called	The Lord's saints can enjoy the rich works of art displayed in the shop windows without any desire to have them under their special care	Z '06-72
	It will not be forced on any, but must be grasped	E404, 386
	Human theories and philosophies.....	F138
	Particularly the Grecian philosophies current in Timothy's day, and being eagerly swallowed by the whole world, which acknowledged Christ as a teacher, but not as a pre-human Son of God and a Redeemer.....	
	E309, 321, 285, 296, H74	
	Because not absolute Truth, and hence not Science. So-called Science is changeable....	F138
	In our day, Christian Science is false to both the word Christian and the word Science, because of its private meaning put upon words in common use. It denies the personality of God, deifies man, degrades Christ Jesus into merely a good man, relegates the account of the fall to mythology, teaches salvation entirely by works and claims that death is an illusion	Z '03-132
	The mouthpiece of Christian Science, Mrs. Eddy, says in a published statement, "If there had never existed such a person as the Galilean prophet, it would make no difference to me"	N '07-4-7

II TIMOTHY:

1: 2 Dearly beloved son...

Timothy, at this time about 40 years of age, had been converted through the Apostle's preaching when he was about 16 years old..

Z '97-168

- 1: 4 Of thy tears..... When we parted at Ephesus, in the interest of the truth Z '97-169
- 1: 5 In thee also..... As a natural result of such favorable pre-natal influence Z '94-219
- 1: 6 Stir up Re-ekindle Z '97-169
- The gift The gifts of the Spirit, common in the early Church F284
- Of my hands The fact that the Apostle Paul had this power to confer the gifts of the spirit is proof positive that he was the Lord's choice for Judas' place, as none but the Apostles could confer these gifts Z '92-236
- 1: 7 Given us the spirit.... The disposition D326
- Of fear Doubt, lack of faith, lack of the holy Spirit.. E273, 249
- But of power..... Making us "mighty to the pulling down of strongholds" E272, 249
- And of love Not "natural" love, which is largely selfish, but a generous, self-sacrificing love..... E272, 249
- And of a sound mind. Implying that the world in general does not have it Z '06-143
- The Word, in us, covers almost every feature and aim of life, enabling us to gradually rectify the errors of our own judgments... E275, 253
- From God's standpoint this is a *new* mind. E280, 257
- The spirit of demons has the effect of breaking down the human mind, making it unsound S56
- 1: 10 Abolished death Broke its hold on man..... E410, 393
- And brought life..... Death is not a friend but an enemy..... Z '86-4-7
- A restitution or restoration or resurrection from destruction for those who shall attain to life as perfect human beings.... A204, 206, E410, 393
- Represented by the Queen's Chamber of the Great Pyramid C368
- "If a man die shall he live again?"..... E401, 383
- Apharsia*, incorruption, the death-proof condition of the divine nature; the "Prize" for which the Body of Christ is running..... A204, 206, E410, 414, 393, 397, F727
- And immortality Represented by the King's Chamber of the Great Pyramid C368
- To light Made them accessible..... E410, 393
- Through the Gospel.. The narrow way to life was not opened up until Jesus came..... T28
- 1: 12 Persuaded that he.... Christ E368, 346
- Able to keep that.... That hope of a new life..... E368, 346
- Against that day.... The Day of Christ, the Millennial Day... E368, 346
- 1: 15 Which are in Asia.... Probably including even the Antioch Church.. F277
- 2: 3 Endure hardness Poverty, scant rations and hard service.... Z '03-84
- As a good soldier.... Dead to your own will and interests, afame with enthusiasm for the cause in which you have enlisted, not a pensioner but a fighter in the battle against sin and error, not trembling before the certainty of hunger, thirst, nakedness, wounds or death..... Z '03-84
- And yet "God hath chosen the weak things" E272, 250
- 2: 7 And the Lord Whose assistance is necessary in order to make our study of his Word profitable..... Z '04-39
- 2: 12 If we suffer "Heirs of God and joint-heirs with Christ, if so be that we suffer with him"..... A212, E161, 146, F439, T48, 50
- Reign with him..... As members of the Body of Christ..... T26
- Share the likeness and glory and joy of the Lord A196
- "He called you by our Gospel to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ"..... T80

	"Then shall we also appear with him in glory"	A86
	There can be no Kingdom of God until the King comes	A28
If we deny him.....	"They profess that they know God, but in works they deny him".....	E498, 490
He also will deny us.	Will then deny us.....	E498, 490
2: 13 Cannot deny himself.	"It is impossible for God to lie".....	A118
2: 15 Study	Study the doctrine, study your own course and conduct; study to shield yourself and others from error and from a worldly spirit, and study to aid others in the narrow way.....	Z '02-318
	To pray for light without studying is as foolish and useless as to study without praying for the Lord's blessing and guidance upon your studies. Prayer and study must go hand in hand or both are wasted.....	Q '94-12-12
Rightly dividing	Truth rightly divided and fairly presented commands the respect even of its opponents.	Z '84-8-2
2: 17 And Philetus	Forerunners of the Papacy.....	F201
2: 18 The resurrection	One of the most prominent doctrines of the New Testament	Z '93-99
2: 19 Them that are his...	The true Church	D158
	"They shall be mine, saith the Lord".....	F76
Nameth the name....	"The Lord knoweth the way of the righteous".....	Z '03-69
Of Christ	"He calleth his own sheep by name".....	Z '99-64
From iniquity	"Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain".....	Z '93-147
2: 20 In a great house.....	Jehovah's representative	Z '93-147
Vessels of gold.....	Everything wrong in respect to faith, conduct and customs	F83
And of silver.....	The household of faith, the house of God..	N '07-6-2
Wood and of earth.....	The Little Flock.....	N '07-6-2
2: 21 From these	The Great Company.....	N '07-6-2
	Those on the human plane.....	N '07-6-2
	From all sin, but especially in this case from the false doctrines previously mentioned.	Z '02-318
A vessel unto honor..	From "Profane and vain babblings", "Striving about words to no profit".....	N '07-6-2
2: 24 Must be gentle.....	Given special assistance and special opportunities of service which would not otherwise be his	N '07-6-2
2: 25 Instructing	Let the sword of the spirit do all the cutting	Z '05-216
2: 26 Snare of the devil.....	Teaching	E308, 284
At his will	Whose very existence is now denied by many.	F609
3: 1 In the last days.....	If they yield themselves to his control.....	S40
	As all will see during the Millennial Age.....	F627
Perilous times	"Now the Spirit speaketh expressly that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith"	C200
Shall come	Not the conversion of the world, expected by many	A90
3: 2 For men	Enistemi, be present.....	B158
Of their own selves..	Because the Prince of Darkness will make every effort to retain his power and dominion.....	Z '92-37
Covetous	Professed Christians, Christendom.....	Z '99-99
Boasters	Selfishness is the peculiar characteristic of our day	Z '99-100
Proud	Lovers of money, honor, luxuries.....	Z '99-100
Blasphemers	Claiming for themselves credit due the Lord	Z '91-115
Disobedient	Was there ever a time when people were as boastful as they are today?.....	Z '99-100
Parents	Of wealth, family, sect, self.....	Z '99-100
	Misrepresenters of God's plan and character, and slanderers of one another.....	Z '99-100
	Evil speakers against the doctrine of Christ and those who preach and teach it.....	Z '91-115
	<i>Apeithes</i> , not persuaded, not of the same mind as	Z '91-114
	And higher authority in general.....	Z '05-248
	In our day the divinely arranged family order	

	Unthankful	seems to be entirely lost sight of with the great majority	Z '99-101
3: 3	Unholv	Lacking gratitude to God and man; attributing prosperity to ability or luck.....	Z '99-101
	Without natural aff..	Not fully consecrated to the Lord.....	Z '99-101
		These words are omitted in the Sinaitic MS..	
	Truce-breakers	<i>Aspondos</i> , irreconcilable, implacable, stubborn, constant in enmity.....	Z '91-114
	False accusers	Willing to accuse enemies falsely, even when the charges are known to be false.....	Z '99-101
	Incontinent	<i>Akrates</i> , without self control, rash.....	Z '91-114
	Fierce	The yell of American soldiers is so fierce that savage tribes in the Philippines are unable to stand before it.....	Z '99-102
	Despisers of	<i>Aphilagathos</i> , not friendly to.....	Z '91-115
	Those that are good..	The nominal Christian despises the true saint and tries to believe that his professions of entire consecration to the Lord are hypocrisies	Z '99-102
3: 4	Traitors	Cannot be trusted; would sell out their best friends for selfish considerations.....	Z '01-119
	Heady	Ready to break contracts whenever it can be done profitably	Z '99-102
	Highminded	Full of self-will; not subject to the mind of Christ	Z '99-102
	Lovers of pleasures...	Having a high opinion of their own talents. Probably half of the helplessly insane have lost their reason because of self-conceit.....	Z '99-103
	Than lovers of God...	The world's pleasures, honors.....	Z '99-103
3: 5	A form of godliness..	Preferring their own wills to his.....	Z '91-115
	But denying	Being great sticklers for days, forms, ceremonies and ecclesiastical authorities.....	F248
	From such	By their lives.....	Z '99-103
	Turn away	Now that the harvest time has come.....	Z '99-104
3: 6	For of this sort.....	"Come out of her my people".	Z '99-104
3: 7	Ever learning	"Have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them".	Z '91-117
	Of the truth	Crafty, deceitful, sly, seductive.....	Z '91-116
3: 8	Jannes and Jambres..	Seeking by various philosophies, which ignore or pervert the Word of God.....	Z '03-61
	So do these also....	"If ye continue in my Word ye shall know the truth"	Z '03-61
	Of corrupt minds....	Pharaoh's magicians	Z '07-151
	Concerning the faith..	The theologians of our day.....	Z '01-379
3: 10	Patience	Corrupted or turned aside from the truth	Z '91-116
3: 12	Yea, and all.....	Not concerning morals	Z '01-379
	That will live godly..	<i>Hupomone</i> , cheerful, constant endurance	Z '01-117
	Shall	During this present evil world or epoch	A68
	Suffer	Under present conditions	E208, 191
	Persecution	Live to please God	Z '92-335
3: 13	But evil men.....	"Because they are not of the world"	E256, 235
	And seducers	Contrary to the general thought that it is the wicked upon whom distress and trouble come as a punishment for evil doing	B137
	Worse and worse.....	Because the world cannot endure the brilliancy of the clear, searching light of the true Gospel shining through our earthen vessels	Z '99-10
	Being deceived	"Because ye are not of the world, therefore the world hateth you"	F628
		"They shall say all manner of evil against you falsely"	F464
		In the Church	B259
		Leaders astray from the Truth	B259
		Waxing more and more bold and aggressive as they receive encouragement from that rapidly increasing class that will no longer endure sound doctrine	Z '91-117
		Becoming more firmly entrenched in the snares of their own weaving, so as to make it impossible to extricate them	Z '91-117
3: 15	Which are able.....	With outside assistance	A21, 25
3: 16	All Scripture	Supplied to us through Christ and the apostles.	D190

- And is profitable They are in error who think that the sanctifying work can go on better without the truth than with it..... Z '93-148
- 3: 17** That the man of God. For whom alone the Word of God was designed. B39
May be perfect..... Perfectly informed Z '99-112
Perfect in heart, in character, in will, not in flesh Z '97-170
- Thoroughly furnished. Protected from the powers of the fallen angels.. S99
Nothing of importance in Christ's words or deeds has been omitted..... F218
There is no need of any more apostles..... F210
There is no need of any manifestations of spirits S42, 107
- There is no need of the speculations of good people who are dead, or of good people who are living; nor yet of our own E181, 195, 167, 179
- There is no need of any assistance from dreams Z '03-430
- Yet the Scriptures nowhere instruct the Church to undertake the world's moral uplift and regeneration in the present time..... Z '99-8
- Unto all good works.** "The Spirit shall guide you into all truth".... E222, 205
- 4: 1** Judge the quick..... The living, the fallen angels who have never passed into death, but are restrained in chains of darkness Z '03-188
- And the dead..... The world of mankind, all of whom are under sentence of death..... Z '03-188
- At his appearing..... The living nations first..... B145
And his kingdom..... Epiphania Z '02-92
- 4: 2** Preach the Word.... Which is therefore still future..... Q '04-1-23
- Teacher and hearer should see to it that it is not man's wisdom that is proclaimed..... F255
- Be instant Always ready to declare the truth..... Z '03-189
- In season When it is convenient for you..... Z '03-189
- Out of season..... When it is inconvenient for you, as illustrated by Paul's sermon to the Jews after their attack upon him in the temple at Jerusalem Z '03-139
- Reprove, rebuke These words are to be understood as particularly applicable to Timothy as an Elder in the Church Z '03-189
- 4: 3** And doctrine Teaching Z '97-299
- The time will come.. Particularly in the latter part of the harvest of the Gospel Age, as illustrated by the closing days of John the Baptist..... B258, 263
"Now the Spirit speaketh expressly that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith" C200
- Their own lusts..... Desires for something new..... Z '91-116
Teachers "Be not many teachers" Z '97-156
Having itching ears.. For the praise of men..... F287
For a new Gospel of education, refinement and wealth Z '02-5
- 4: 4** Turned unto fables... Respecting monkey progenitors millions of years ago Z '07-308
Anecdotes, essays on science, politics, social uplift, etc. Z '03-189
- 4: 5** In all things..... Against these evil influences and tendencies.. Z '95-263
- Endure afflictions ... They are sure to come to all who are faithful in the service: such are sure to incur the wrath of the Adversary, who will actively oppose them Z '95-263
- Of an evangelist..... A teacher and expounder of the Gospel and not of human tradition..... Z '97-299
- 4: 8** Henceforth Ever since I reached the mark of perfect love Z '07-260
- The Lord's final decision in my case having been already reached..... H46
- There is laid up..... I do not claim to possess it already..... Z '03-190
For me a crown..... Suited to my proper position in the glorified little flock C215
"The crown of life which the Lord hath prom-

	ised to them that love him": "Be thou faithful unto death and I will give thee a crown of life".....	Z '03-190
	"When the Chief Shepherd shall appear ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away"	A215
At that day.....	The day of his appearing and Kingdom..	C133, F665
Love his appearing...	The reign of the Church does not begin until the Lord's return.....	A287
4: 11 Take Mark	<i>Epiphaneia</i> : those to whom the second coming of the Lord is a matter of terror are not to be of the Bride class.....	Z '02-92, Z '03-191
4: 14 The Lord reward him	The same who on Paul's first missionary tour left him at Perga.....	Z '97-122
4: 18 Shall deliver me.....	During the Millennial Age.....	Z '92-341
Every evil work.....	In the First Resurrection.....	Z '03-191
Will preserve me.....	Including the last enemy, death.....	Z '03-191
4: 20 At Miletum sick.....	Will thus preserve me.....	Z '03-191
	Neither the Lord nor the Apostles ever healed the consecrated ones.....	Z '98-290

TITUS:

1: 1 To the faith.....	The particular special faith, not shared by others	Z '05-199
1: 3 God our Saviour.....	Author of the divine plan.....	E36, 33
1: 5 Left I thee.....	As a general overseer.....	F249
And ordain	<i>Kathestemi</i> , set down or place, by election.....	F277
1: 9 And to convince.....	To teach	E308, 284
1: 11 Whose mouths	"Be not many teachers"	Z '97-156
1: 12 Even a Prophet	A public teacher.....	A55
1: 15 That are defiled	Whose consciences have become defiled...Z '99-215	
Is nothing	Not even the motives of the holy angels, of the Lord Jesus Christ, or the great Jehovah	
Pure	True, sincere, noble, benevolent.....	Z '99-214
1: 16 They deny him.....	"If we deny him he will also deny us" ..E498, 490	
Good work reprobate.	Worthless, spoiled by the spirit of pride, selfishness, malice and envy. "If the salt have lost its savor it is thenceforth good for nothing"	Z '99-215
2: 2 Temperate	Moderate, not light, frivolous and excitable..	Z '00-332
Sound in faith.....	A sound faith is of importance in shaping conduct	Z '00-332
2: 3 In patience	<i>Hupomone</i> , cheerful, constant endurance..Z '01-117	
Be in holiness.....	Be reverent in demeanor.....	Z '00-333
Not false accusers....	Slanderers	Z '00-333
2: 5 To be discreet	Sober-minded, not too emotional.....	Z '00-333
Chaste	Modest, pure	Z '00-333
Keepers	Workers	Z '00-333
Obedient to	Submissive to, not attempting to usurp the place of	Z '00-333
2: 6 To be sober minded.	Not thoughtless, rash, conceited, but exercising self-control	Z '00-334
2: 7 Uncorruptness	Not permitting your teachings to be corrupted either with your own imaginations or those of others	Z '00-334
Gravity	The opposite of frivolity, levity.....	Z '00-334
Sincerity	<i>Apharsia</i> , incorruption	E414, 397
2: 8 Sound speech	Speech that will exert a truly helpful, strengthening influence	Z '00-334
2: 9 In all things.....	In the little things as well as the great things	Z '00-334
Not answering again.	Not quarreling with their master over his methods and ways and work.....	Z '00-334
2: 10 Not purloining	Secretly appropriating to themselves their master's goods	Z '00-334
All good fidelity.....	Faithfulness to their master's interests.....	Z '00-335
That they may adorn God our Saviour.....	By their consistent lives.....	Z '00-335
	Author of the divine plan.....	E36, 33

In all things.....	Showing that it is a doctrine of love, joy and peace in the holy Spirit.....	Z '00-335
2: 11 For	This verse should read as follows: "Because the grace of God hath appeared, bringing salvation for all men".....	Z '00-335
The grace of God....	His favor, based upon Jesus' payment of our ransom price	Z '00-335
That bringeth	That leads to.....	Z '98-102
To all men.....	Both the living and the dead.....	Z '98-105
2: 12 Teaching us that....	That the way of reconciliation back to God's favor is the way of self-denial.....	Z '00-336
2: 13 That blessed hope....	The hope of a resurrection of the dead.....	F665
Appearing	Neither prohibition, female suffrage, free silver, protective tariff, communism, anarchism, socialism, nationalism, general mechanical education, single tax, nor other human scheme.	D517
Of the great God....	<i>Epiphaneia</i>	Z '02-92
And our Saviour.....	Of our great God, mighty one.....	Z '00-336
2: 14 He might redeem....	Who is our Lord and Saviour.....	F673
From all iniquity....	<i>Lutroo</i> , set free, now and hereafter, by the payment of a price.....	E445, 432
A peculiar people....	Not merely from the power of the grave..	Z '99-216
Zealous of good works	Different from others, possessed of a special love for that which is just, noble, good..	Z '00-336
3: 2 Speak evil of no man	Not striving for the things of the world...Z '97-132	
3: 4 God our Saviour....	Full of faith towards God.....	Z '07-57
3: 5 He saved us.....	"But ye are a chosen generation, a Royal Priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people" H39	
By the washing.....	Willing to lay down our lives in God's service	
3: 6 Of regeneration	E461, 450	
3: 7 By his grace.....	In or out of the Church.....	F290
3: 9 And contentions	Whether the evil thing be true or not.....	Z '03-426
3: 15 All that love us.....	"Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth"	Z '00-72
	Author of the divine plan.....	E36, 35
	Delivered us from this evil condition of heart	Z '00-183
	"The blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth"	
	E456, 445	
	Justification	Z '97-243
	There was no obligation on God's part to do anything for us.....	F105
	The contentious spirit is chiefly to be found among those who are not living up to the spirit of the truth which they have already recognized	Z '07-180
	<i>Phileo</i> , have duty love for us.....	Z '01-150

PHILEMON:

2	In thy house.....	The congregations of the primitive Church were small and usually met in private houses..	Z '02-25
7	By thee, brother.....	Not "Dr." or "Rev.".....	F236
16	A brother	Common term of greeting in the early Church.	F230

HEBREWS:

1: 2	Heir of all things....	Promised	E41, 38
		Doubtless including also great works beyond the Millennial Age.....	
1: 3	Who being	Since his resurrection.....	F70
	The express image...	"I shall be satisfied when I awake in thy likeness." "We shall be like him".....	A211, B108, H21
	Of his person.....	Which we cannot suppose to be marred by the scars of thorns, spear or nails.....	T67
	Purged our sins.....	Which he could not have done had he partaken in any sense of his mother's imperfections	Z '99-137
1: 4	So much better.....	As the divine nature is superior to the angelic nature	Z '97-52
	Than the angels.....	"Far above all, . . . principalities and powers" .	A176, 203
1: 6	And again	At the second advent.....	Z '97-151

The angels of God...	All of God's holy ones.....	Z '97-151
Worship him	Reverence and obey him.....	Z '97-151
	In the ages of glory beyond the Millennium	Z '05-377
1: 8 Thy throne	"He that honoreth not the Son honoreth not the Father"	E78, 72
A scepter	Authority and rulership.....	A92
1: 9 Loved righteousness..	Right to rule.....	B83
	Eventually none will have life on any plane except those who have learned to love righteousness	A303
	Christ never claimed to be "One in person"	E52, 49
Even thy God.....		
The oil of gladness...	The holy Spirit.....	F132
Above thy fellows....	To be their Head.....	F132
1: 10 In the beginning.....	In the creation of our first parents.....	Z '99-120
Of the earth.....	The present social order.....	Z '99-120
And the heavens....	Powers of spiritual control.....	A318
1: 12 Shall be changed....	Rearranged, made over.....	Z '03-63
1: 13 Said he	Jehovah	E53, 49
On my right hand....	In the place of highest favor and power.....	A92
1: 14 Are they not all....	The holy angels.....	S42
Ministering spirits...	Spirit beings can be and frequently are present, yet invisible	A182
	"The angel of the Lord encampeth round about"	F76
2: 1 More earnest heed...	"In heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father".....	F76
Which we have heard.	"Take fast hold of instruction. Let her not go. Keep her, for she is thy life".....	Z '98-339
We should let them..	"The words that I speak unto you they are spirit and they are life".....	E222, 205
2: 2 Slip	Let spiritual things.....	E223, 205
2: 3 Spoken by angels....	From our marred and leaky vessels.....	E266, 245
How shall we escape.	Those in charge of the first dispensation.....	S102
So great salvation...	Destruction	Z '96-58
By the Lord.....	The prize of the high calling.....	N '05-8-13
	The terms of the heavenly Calling are not stated in the Old Testament.....	F86
	He "brought life and immortality to light"	E410, 393
2: 5 For unto the angels..	Who were evidently the unsuccessful rulers of the first epoch.....	A220, S102
The world to come...	The third world or epoch, "wherein dwelleth righteousness"	A67, F609
2: 6 Art mindful of him..	Of the original purpose concerning him.....	A175
Thou visitest him....	To restore the dominion originally given to him	A175
2: 7 Thou madest him....	Man, originally	A175
A little lower.....	In degree or nature, but none the less perfect.....	A175
Glory and honor....	The glory and honor of perfect manhood.....	A175
2: 8 Thou hast	In thy plans concerning him.....	A175
Put all things.....	All earthly things.....	A175
Under him	Under mankind	E440, 426
But now	Since the fall and forfeiture of man's estate..	Z '90-12-2
2: 9 But we see Jesus....	"We look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen;"	T85
	"Every eye shall see him"	
Made a little lower...	And therefore much lower than in his pre-human state	B108
Than the angels.....	Angelos	E73, 67
	He "took upon him the form of a servant and was made in the likeness of men"	E89, 82
Suffering of death....	He "took on him the Seed of Abraham" E165, 151	
With glory and honor	For the purpose of being man's sacrifice.....	E99, 90
	The perfection of human nature.....	E440, 426
That he by the grace.	"We beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth"	Z '04-379
Should taste death...	Favor, bounty, mercy.....	E463, 451
	And thus make "possible human restitution"	E440, 426

For every man.....	For the Gentile as well as the Jew.....	A97
2: 10 For it became him... Bringing many sons..	For those already enlightened as well as for the millions who have never heard of the only name whereby we must be saved.....	A104
Unto glory	' He gave himself a ransom for all ".....	A344, F668
Perfect	The Father	E131, 160, 118, 144
2: 11 Are all of one.....	Of God, not of Christ.....	E160, 144
Call them brethren...	" Glory, honor and immortality ".....	E412, 395
2: 12 Unto my brethren....	As a spiritual being.....	T80
2: 13 And the children.....	In experiences for his future office.....	E55, 51
2: 14 Flesh and blood..... Part of the same.....	As to his title to the divine nature.....	E131, 118
That through death..	One spirit, one mind, begotten of the spirit of the Truth	E265, 244
He might	This unity was illustrated on the Great Day of Atonement by the burnt-offering of two rams. T73	
Destroy	Not children	E160, 144
Him that	Usual term of greeting in the early Church... F230	
Had the power..... Of death	Who have received the Spirit of Adoption. E122, 109	
That is, the devil....	Of God	E160, 144
2: 15 And deliver them.... Through fear of death	Human nature	E459, 448
Subject to bondage...	The same flesh and blood, human nature. E439, 425	
2: 16 He took not on him.. The nature of angels. But he took on him.. The Seed of Abraham	Thereby becoming the Branch out of David's Root	E151, 136
	" For this purpose the Son of God was mani- fested, that he might destroy the works of the devil "	H69
	Legally	Z '94-248
	Katargeo, render powerless: the only way of rendering Satan powerless would be by his destruction. This word is used repeatedly in the New Testament in the sense of utter de- struction	Z '96-153
	Vanquish — overthrow	E409, 392, H59, H59
	" He shall destroy those who corrupt the earth " with the everlasting, utter destruction of the Second Death, symbolized by the Valley of Gehenna, " The lake of fire and brimstone," " prepared for the devil and his angels "	
	E409, 392, F619, H59, 64	
	Right doing and right-doers only shall con- tinue forever	A121
	Because of his identity with sin, and because he is permitted to unintentionally co-operate in carrying out the divine sentence.... E459, 448	
	The empire, the dominion.....	C315
	Including disease and sickness.....	D612, S78
	Satan undoubtedly has the power to relieve the sick, when his doctrines will be best served thereby	Z '03-136
	Within limitations, fallen spirits can closely approximate the time of future deaths.....	S46
	Death is manifestly therefore not a friend, but an enemy, as the Scriptures designate it....	H16
	Who evidently sinned against great light....	S112
	Thus we have proof that angels are mortal, as well as men, who by nature are " a little lower than the angels ".....	A187, E407, 390
	The Great Company.....	T70
	Fear of the world, fear of mankind, fear of the reproach borne by the " Bullock " and the " Goat " beyond the camp, in the wilderness, the separated or dead condition.....	T70, 72
	Bondage to men, men's traditions and opini- ons, which always keep back from full obedi- ence to God even unto death.....	T70
	At no time have there been so many conse- crated ones bound as at present.....	T71
	Because they were not condemned to death... S118	
	Of the angels which sinned.....	E439, 425
	" For the suffering of death " only.....	E154, 138
	" The Word was made flesh " and that flesh he gave forever for the life of the world....	
	A178, E165, 151	

2: 17	It behooved him.....	It was a necessary part of his preparation for the work of redeeming and blessing mankind	E142, 128
2: 18	Unto his brethren....	Who have received the Spirit of Adoption.	E119, 107
	Being tempted	And in that he is "touched with a feeling of our infirmities"	E56, 52
	Is able to succor.....	"To save to the uttermost"	F162
3: 1	Holy brethren	To deliver from temptations which otherwise might overpower	F161
	The heavenly Calling.....	The Royal Priesthood.....	T27
	Our profession	The High Calling.....	F67
3: 5	In all his house.....	Our order of priests, the Royal Priesthood..	T22, 27
	As a servant.....	The real priesthood, of which the Aaronic priesthood was a type.....	T26
	For a testimony.....	Every Jew was counted as a member of the house of Moses, bound to him unto death, and merely needing repentance to be transferred to Christ, whom Moses typified.....	F432
3: 6	Of the hope.....	There is not a single heavenly promise in the Old Testament	N '03-10-22
3: 8	Day of temptation....	"But to as many as received him to them gave he power to become the sons"	F177
3: 9	Forty years	Furnishing pantomime illustrations of spiritual things	B205
3: 10	That generation	Not in our own righteousness but in Christ and his redemptive work.....	Z '99-249
3: 14	Partakers of Christ....	Not a 24-hour day any more than is the Day of Judgment	A139
3: 15	It is said today.....	Typifying the 19 centuries of the Gospel Age, the period of Jewish disfavor.....	Z '02-285
4: 1	Let us therefore fear, Into his rest.....	<i>Genea</i> , people living contemporaneously, as in "This generation shall not pass," etc.....	D603
	Come short of it.....	Associates of the Anointed.....	Z '07-70
		The present limited time in which any may obtain the heavenly salvation.....	F94
4: 3	Do enter into rest...	Perfect love casts out slavish but not reverential fear	Z '98-112
		"He was heard in that he feared"	Z '95-107
		"Take unto you the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day"	
			Z '04-74
		The heavenly rest.....	Z '07-3
		By harboring feelings of hatred, anger or malice against anybody	Z '07-29
		As Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, in the type	T41, 63
		All who would share the predestined honors must fulfil the conditions of the Call.....	A195
4: 4	Of the seventh day...	The keeping of the antitypical Sabbath, the rest of faith, consecration, when we rested from our own works in the merit of the work which Christ has accomplished.....	F394
4: 7	Today	"Take my yoke upon you and learn of me and ye shall find rest to your souls"	Z '99-253
		The seven-thousand-year day ending with the close of the Millennial Age.....	Z '01-207
		We cannot tell how distinctly we will hear the voice of the Lord's providence speaking to us tomorrow. Spiritual as well as natural ears soon become accustomed to calls and alarms	Z '02-42
4: 8	For if Jesus.....	For if Joshua.....	Z '02-255
4: 10	From his own works. As God did.....	From attempting self-justifying works.....	Z '94-357
		Leaving the entire matter to Messiah to accomplish	F393
4: 12	Quick and powerful.. Is a discerner.....	Nothing can take its place; other teachings should be appreciated only as they unlock its treasures of wisdom.....	Z '99-248
	Of the thoughts.....	Manifester	Z '91-2
4: 13	Naked and opened...	"Bringing every thought into captivity"	F136
		The discovery of the X-ray makes it clear how this is possible.....	Z '96-27
4: 14	Into the heavens.....	Into closest favor with the sovereign of the entire universe	Z '95-146

Our profession.....	The Royal Priesthood, of which the Jewish Priesthood was but a type.....	T26
4: 15 Cannot be touched... Of our infirmities.....	The finer the organism the more delicate its sensibilities Of the infirmities of our race.....	E174, 160 F632
In all points tempted.	As Christ was touched with a feeling of the infirmities with which we have to contend, so we also must be touched with a feeling of the world's infirmities, so that they may get the same comfort in their priesthood as we now find in Christ.....	Z '02-262
Like as we are.....	"For in that he himself hath suffered, being tempted, he is able to succor them that are tempted"	E142, 128, F162
Yet without sin.....	Not as the world is..... We are tempted (a) to use spiritual gifts to further temporal interests; (b) to impose upon the divine promises of help in every time of need, by recklessly and unnecessarily exposing ourselves to danger in the Lord's name, and (c) to co-operate in other plans than God's for the world's uplift.....	E122, 110 E122, 110
4: 16 Let us therefore.... Come	Apart from those infirmities arising from sin	Z '91-154
Boldly	This is unquestionable proof that sin could not have been the cause of the Lord's illnesses and therefore may not be of ours.....	Z '01-63
Grace to help.....	The brethren; no others have access..... Proserchomai, approach or come toward..... Courageously, confidently	F680 B158 F145
In time of need.....	"Shall he not with him freely give us all things" needful to us as New Creatures....	F411
5: 2 With infirmity	In times when we are cold or overcharged or neglectful of spiritual privileges, remembering his goodness to us while we were yet sinners; he who goes about to justify himself attempts the impossible; lack of faith, or of restitution for wrongs done, or of full consecration, may hinder the blessing desired..	F145
5: 4 Taketh this honor....	Not before we need it, but in the very moment of trial	Z '98-23
He that is called..... Of God	He was "touched with the feeling of our infirmities"	F162
As was Aaron	Our Lord Jesus did not appoint himself High Priest. "God hath given him to be the Head over the Church which is his Body"....	Z '03-427
5: 6 Order of Melchisedec.	"As many as the Lord your God shall call".... Begotten "not of the will of man, but of God".... Type of Christ, Head and Body..... "A priest upon his throne"	F120 F77 T38 T50
5: 7 Who	Type of the Christ in the Millennial Age.....	F72
In the days..... Of his flesh.....	Papal comment on this verse is, "The translators of the Protestant Bible ought to be translated to the depths of hell".....	B320
Offered up prayers... Save him from death.	The limited time, now forever ended..... "He was made flesh and dwelt among us," "My flesh I will give", "A body hast thou prepared me", "Though we have known Jesus Christ after the flesh yet now henceforth know we him so no more", "He was rich, yet for our sakes became poor"....	Z '95-105 Z '95-214 Z '95-214
Was heard in that... He feared	We cannot come too often or stay too long Save him out of death by a resurrection... Had our Lord failed at any point in his sacrificial work it would have meant his own destruction, as typified in the instructions to Aaron	Z '06-346 Z '95-106 Z '95-106
	Concerning that thing, that extinction..... Perfect love casts out slavish but not reverential fear	Z '01-78 Z '98-112
	"Let us therefore fear lest a promise having been left us", etc.....	Z '95-106

5: 8	Yet learned he.....	Christ never claimed to be "equal in power"	E133, 120
	Obedience	What it means to be obedient under most adverse conditions	E133, 120
	Which he suffered....	In the 3½ years in which he was in the "Holy" or Spirit-begotten condition.....	T56
5: 9	Being made perfect...	As a New Creature, through trials and suffering	D621, E133, 120
	Became the author...	Source	E404, 386
5: 10	Called of God.....	Declared by God.....	Z '07-70
5: 12	When for th: time Ye have need.....	For the time you have been in the Truth.....	F257
	Have need of milk...	Because of a spirit of worldliness and lack of zeal for the Lord.....	F257
		"As newborn babes desire the sincere milk."	E259, 238
		Not the diluted and adulterated food fed in these days by "those that give suck" to "bastards and not sons"	D577
5: 13	That useth milk.....	Only	Z '05-265
5: 14	But strong meat.....	Deep truths outside of the printed questions and answers of the International Sunday School lessons	C143
		Such as the time features of God's plan.....	B196
		God's Word is a great storehouse of food for his children, in all stages of development.....	A24
6: 1	Are of full age.....	Fuller development	E259, 238
	Leaving principles	Being "weaned from the milk"	C143
		Not abandoning the foundation, but building upon it, rearing a structure above it, and thus leaving it.....	Z '79-8-5
6: 4	Unto perfection	A thing not of the past but of the future.....	Z '04-23
	It is impossible.....	Contrary to the Universalist theory.....	Z '02-294
		"There is a sin unto death". For wilful sinners "There remaineth no more sacrifice for sins"	Z '03-395
		With a knowledge of "the deep things of God"	C204, F630
		Not its perversion.....	Z '94-47
	The good Word of God	Privileges of divine instruction.....	Z '96-114
	And the powers.....	The age to come.....	C204, F368
	The world to come...	From their condition as sacrificing priests to that of wilful sin.....	A321, F166, T40
6: 6	Shall fall away.....	Lose the new life begotten within them.....	A198
		Typified by any of the first-born among the Jews on the night of the passover in Egypt who did not remain under the blood.....	Z '07-153
		Unto a proper course.....	Z '05-120
		Because Christ gave no ransom for wilful sins.	F166
		"If we sin wilfully after we have received a knowledge of the Truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins"	F302
		Typified by Moses' smiting of the rock twice	Z '01-376
		Kataraomai, condemnation	Z '99-68
	Unto cursing	"Whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water, only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you he shall in no wise lose his reward."	Z '95-134
6: 10	To forget your work.	It is the privilege of Christians to have this confidence in their ultimate victory.....	Z '00-169
		Makrothumia, long-suffering	Z '01-115
		The Abrahamic Covenant that all the families of the earth shall be blessed in the Seed of Abraham, the Christ.....	Z '97-258
6: 11	The full assurance...	His positive statement and still more deliberate oath	N '04-12-18
6: 12	Patience	"He cannot deny himself"	A118
6: 17	Of his counsel.....	The Gospel Church.....	N '04-12-18
		Not be discouraged by the long delay of 3,000 years since the promise was made, nor by the coldness and indifference of our relatives, friends and neighbors to the message of God's love	N '04-12-18
6: 18	Two immutable things		
	It was impossible....		
	We		
	Strong consolation....		

- 6:19** For refuge To Christ N '04-12-18
 Which hope The hope of the spiritually minded New Creature in the "Holy," looking forward through the rent veil into the "Most Holy" and catching glimpses of the glory, honor and immortality beyond the flesh. T21
- 7:1** Anchor of the soul... How can we have this oath-bound Covenant as an anchor to our souls if we do not even know what it is? N '04-12-18
- Sure and steadfast... "My Covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips" Z '02-345
- 6:20** And which entereth.. By faith Z '98-166
 The forerunner The first one to arrive, "The firstborn from the dead", "The first fruits" N '03-10-27
- 7:3** Order of Melchisedec. "A priest upon his throne" T50
 Without mother..... Type of the Christ in the Millennial Age F72
 Without descent..... Whose lineage is not recorded: similarly, Christ's priesthood was not inherited Z '07-70
- 7:8** Similarly, Christ's priesthood has no successors Z '07-70
 That he liveth..... Having been translated, as were Enoch and Elijah Z '80-4-1
- 7:9** Tithes in Abraham... In whom he thus sojourned while Abraham himself sojourned in the land of promise B47
- 7:10** Yet in the loins.... Life is from the father, as illustrated in the divine begetting of Jesus in a human mother E110, 100
- 7:11** Another priest..... The Aaronic priesthood and that of Christ and his Church are the only ones which God has ever authorized or sanctioned. The priesthoods of the Roman Catholic, Episcopalian and other nominal churches are wholly of human origin N '07-12-1
- 7:14** Out of Juda..... According to the flesh Z '07-70
 Concerning priesthood As a man, Jesus was not a priest Z '07-70
- 7:17** Thou art a priest.... A dispenser of divine favor D637
 Order of Melchisedec "A priest upon his throne," type of Christ in the Millennial Age, as represented by the golden crown worn by Aaron F72, T30, 50
- 7:18** For the Law..... Because no imperfect man could keep it H76
 Made nothing perfect Accomplished only typical justification A225, 229
- 7:19** For the Law..... The Law Covenant Z '94-342
7:22 A better testament... Sealed with his own blood; "This is my blood" E29, 28
- 7:25** To save them..... And only them Z '93-372
 To the uttermost.... By an everlasting release from sin, divine disfavor and death Z '03-436
- Unto God by him.... "Having obtained eternal redemption for us" .F159
- 7:26** Such an High Priest. By faith in Christ and reformation from bad works E249, 229
 Who is holy..... An attempt to come to God by any other means, as, for example, the sacrifice of the Mass is an abomination in the sight of God. C103
 Separate from sinners "A merciful and faithful High Priest" E142, 128, F162
- Than the heavens.... "That holy thing that shall be born of thee" E105, 96
- 7:27** Offered up himself... Because his life was from God and merely nourished by Mary E107, 97
 Powers of spiritual control A318, E410, 393
 As the High Priest, typified by Aaron T50
 "Without spot to God;" to whom the price was paid E461, 450, F122
- 8:1** On the right hand... In the position of favor and power A92
 Of the throne..... Authority and rulership A92
- 8:2** The true Tabernacle.. Typified by the tabernacle in the wilderness B208
 Which the Lord..... Jehovah, the author of the divine plan E41, 38
- 8:3** Priest is ordained.... Consecrated for the priestly work, after having been already consecrated as a Levite F124
 That this man..... The man Christ Jesus Z '03-405

- 8: 5 Of heavenly things... Higher things; "The Law having a shadow of good things to come" B173
 To the pattern..... Because illustrative of the greater and more important things to come afterward T11, 12
- 8: 6 How much also he is Has acquired the right to become E466, 455
 A better Covenant... Under which all the people shall be blessed with restitution, and thus be enabled to obey the perfect Law and live forever T82
 Upon better promises. "Exceeding great and precious promises;" heavenly instead of earthly B207
- 8: 8 A new Covenant.... The New Creation is not under the Law Covenant, typified by Hagar, nor the New Covenant, typified by Keturah, but under the original Covenant, the everlasting Covenant, typified by Sarah Z '07-184
 The house of Israel.. The New or Restitution Covenant belongs wholly to the Millennial Age Z '07-9
 The house of Judah.. The whole twelve tribes C293
- Which is mentioned by name, so that the prophecy might not be understood to refer to the ten tribes only C297
- 8: 9 In the day..... The day of the passover, the first feature of the Law Z '94-357
- Regarded them not... The Law Covenant being a conditional one Z '02-344
- 8: 10 After those days.... After the "Seven times" of chastisement B92
- I will put my laws... Gradually retrace and rewrite the divine Law. F359
- 8: 11 And they..... Primarily the Jews, later the world of mankind Z '02-344
- All shall know me... "The earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord" H69
- The way will be so plain "that the wayfaring man though a fool need not err therein" A215
- This statement is not true now, and cannot be true until the Lord's Kingdom is established. A75
- 8: 12 And their iniquities.. Which now rise up in judgment before them demanding their just penalty, death Z '94-150
- I remember no more. Having blotted them out forever F359
- 9: 2 Was a tabernacle.... Typical of "The true Tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man" B208
- Was the candlestick. Representing the complete Church of Christ throughout the Gospel Age T115
- And the table..... Representing the complete Church T115
- And the shewbread.... Representing the Truth, the Word of God. T22, 115
- 9: 3 The second veil..... Representing the death of the human body T22
- 9: 4 And the ark..... Representing the glorified Christ T121
- About with gold.... Symbol of the divine nature T18
- Pot that had manna.. Representing immortality; "To him that overcometh will I grant to eat of the hidden manna" T122
- Possibly representing our Lord's fleshly body, perhaps preserved somewhere as the grand memorial of God's love, of Christ's obedience and of our redemption B130
- And Aaron's rod..... Representing the elect character of all the Body of Christ as members of the Royal Priesthood T122
- That budded..... A peculiarity of the almond tree is that the fruit buds appear before the leaves: so with the Royal Priesthood, they sacrifice, or begin to bring forth fruit before the leaves of profession are seen T122
- And the tables..... The Law, representing that the Law was actually fulfilled in our Head and is reckonedly fulfilled in us who walk not after the flesh but after the Spirit; representing also that legal authority is vested in the Christ as the Law-executor T121
- 9: 5 Cherubim of glory... Representing love and power T125
 Shadowing mercy-seat Neither divine love nor power can be exercised until justice is satisfied; hence they look inward toward justice to know when to move T125
- 9: 6 The priests..... Representing the Royal Priesthood, the sacrificing class T116

Went always.....	Always had access	T116
The first tabernacle..	The "Holy," typifying the spiritually-minded condition	T75, 116
9: 7 But into the second..	The "Most Holy" — type of heaven	T75
Once every year.....	On the Great Day of Atonement, representing the Gospel Age	T50
9: 9 Which was a figure..	Even in its time features	B209
9: 11 Perfect tabernacle....	The spiritual temple	A301
Not made with hands	Not of earthly origin	A301
9: 12 Having obtained....	Procured	Z '01-180
Eternal redemption....	Lutrosis, everlasting, present and future, deliverance from bondage to sin and death	E 446, 433, F159
9: 13 And the ashes.....	The knowledge and remembrance of their faithfulness unto death	T108
Of an heifer.....	The Ancient Worthies; a heifer instead of a bullock, to show that it was not one of the sacrifices of the Day of Atonement	T107, 111
Sprinkling	Cleansing from sin, in connection with and based upon the Day of Atonement sacrifices	T108
The unclean.....	Now; but particularly in the Millennial Age	T109
9: 14 The blood of Christ..	"Which cleanseth us from all sin"	E456, 445
The eternal spirit....	The death of Christ, paying the penalty for Adam	F105
Offered himself.....	By which he had been begotten	Z '01-180
Without spot to God.	The man Christ Jesus	Z '01-180
9: 15 And for this cause..	To whom the price was paid	E461, 450
He is.....	Because he has sealed it with his own blood	E29, 28
The New Testament.	Has acquired the right to become	E466, 455
By means of death...	"This is my blood of the New Testament"	E29, 28
Redemption	Until Christ's death the High Calling could not begin, for until then none were fully justified	F88
First testament.....	Apolutrosis, deliverance from the curse of the Law	E450, 437
9: 18 Without blood.....	The Law Covenant	E450, 437
The blood of beasts, representing Moses' blood	Z '85-10-4	
9: 19 And scarlet wool....	Typifying the blood of the ransom	T34, 109
And hyssop.....	Typifying purging	T112
9: 20 Enjoined unto you...	By which you and God are joined in covenant	Z '97-81
9: 22 Shedding of blood...	Implying a sacrificial death	E454, 442
Is no remission.....	As indicated by God's acceptance of Abel's offering	Z '07-26
9: 23 Better sacrifices.....	The sacrifices (note the plural form of the word) of Jesus and the Church .. Z '04-46, '80-3-8	
9: 24 Made with hands....	Those made on behalf of the whole world	T26
The presence of God.	Which actually and forever cancel sins	B268
9: 25 Offer himself often...	The typical tabernacle; as did Aaron the typical High Priest	Z '95-145
For us.....	Typified by the Shekinah glory in the Most Holy	T59
9: 26 To put away sin....	Not yet on behalf of the world	Z '97-11
Sacrifice of himself...	As does the Church of Rome, in direct conflict with this Scripture, in its sacrifice of the Mass	Z '01-181
9: 27 Appointed unto men..	The cause of our condemnation to death .. Z '80-4-8	
Once to die.....	Thus causing the typical sacrifices and oblations to cease	B68
But after this.....	Aaron and his successors, who were merely types of the High Priest of the New Creation ..	T87
The judgment.....	Typically, as represented in the animal slain ..	T87
9: 28 So	Following, as a result of this sacrifice ..	T87
Was once offered.....	Of God, approving or disapproving the sacrifice ..	T87
The sins of many.....	In like manner	Z '01-182
And unto them.....	Never will it be repeated	T87
That look for him....	Of every man	T87
With the eyes of their understanding: "We look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen"	T85	
Shall he appear.....	Be revealed	T86
The second time.....	During the Millennial Age	T86

Without sin.....	Not again as a sin-offering, and without contamination from those sins borne for sinners	T84, 87
Unto salvation.....	Complete deliverance from sin, sickness, pain, sorrow and death.....	Z '01-182
10: 1 Having a shadow....	In its jubilee arrangements.....	N '04-1-3
Good things to come	Even as far as concerned its time features.....	B209
Can never.....	Laden with blessings for mankind.....	B173
Year by year.....	The realities of the Gospel Age.....	A222, T11
Perfect	Because it is impossible for an imperfect man to keep a perfect law.....	H76
10: 4 That the blood.....	The Atonement Day sacrifices, which typically cancelled the Adamic condemnation for the ensuing year	Z '07-230
Bulls and of goats..	The actual perfection accomplished through the better sacrifices	A229
Take away sins.....	The death, sacrificed life.....	Z '94-341
10: 5 But a body.....	Or angels or archangels.....	Z '03-108
Thou prepared me..	Except in a typical sense.....	A221
	The body of the man Christ Jesus.....	B107
	For purposes of sacrifice.....	B155
	The taking of a human body was not the sacrifice but merely the preparation for it	
10: 9 Then said he.....	Christ, at the time of his baptism...E440, 426, F437	Z '79-10-8
To do thy will.....	Typically, the time when the bullock was slain.T53	
	To die and redeem many.....	T53
	Not the will of some sect or cause or self.E212, 195	
	Full consecration involves every human power	
	Z '04-6, '97-52	
He taketh away.....	Set aside	T53
The first.....	The typical sacrifices.....	T53
He may establish...	Might fulfil.....	T53
10: 10 The second.....	The antitype, the real sacrifice for sins.....	T53
10: 12 Through the offering	To God, to whom the price was paid....E461, 450	
But this man.....	Our Lord Jesus.....	E41, 38
For ever.....	The flesh which Christ gave for the life of the world was never taken back.....	Z '79-8-8
On the right hand..	In the position of chief favor.....	E53, 49
10: 14 By one offering....	Any other offering, as, for example, the sacrifice of the Mass is an abomination in the sight of God.....	C103
	Made complete in his righteousness.....	Z '94-158
Perfected forever....	Fully consecrated to God.....	Z '94-158
That are sanctified..	After the "Seven times" or 2520 years of their national chastisement, beginning 606 B. C. and ending A. D. 1914.....	B92
10: 16 After those days....	Only the brethren have access.....	F681
Therefore, brethren.	Courage, confidence, privilege.....	Z '00-227
Boldness	Faith in which can alone give access to the Father. "No man cometh unto the Father but by me". "Whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name he will give it you"	
The blood of Jesus..	Z '98-28	
10: 20 New and living way	Of return to God's family.....	D217
	Illustrated by the "Well" of the Great Pyramid	C337
Consecrated for us..	The Royal Priesthood.....	A207
Through the veil....	The veil between the spiritually-minded nature and the perfect spiritual nature beyond the flesh	T21
10: 22 Let us draw near...	Into the first heavenly, the spirit-begotten condition, reached through consecration....Z '00-227	
In full assurance....	Which none can have who lack the witness of the Spirit to their adoption into God's family	
Of faith.....	E245, 226	
An evil conscience..	Based on the unchangeable Word of God.E250, 230	
	A consciousness of evil, present condemnation.F463	
	"If our heart condemn us God is greater than our heart".....	Z '00-228
Our bodies washed..	"That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the Word" .. E457, 445	

With pure water....	Not the muddy and polluted teachings of the Adversary	Z '00-228
10: 24 Consider one another	Consider what would be helps or hindrances, encouragements or stumblingblocks, in view of each other's peculiarities.....	Z '07-313, '04-38
Provok unto love..	Incite in the reverse direction of the world.....	F308
10: 25 Not forsaking.....	"Edifying one another"	F311
The assembling.....	Of Christ it was said, "As his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day"	Z '00-54
Of ourselves.....	We are more or less like coals of fire, which, if separated, will tend to cool rapidly, but which, if brought together, will tend to increase in fervency the whole mass.....	Z '07-313
Together	Not a meeting in which the world, the flesh and the devil will commingle, but a meeting of those who are justified and consecrated and who love the Lord.....	Z '98-366
10: 26 If we sin wilfully...	For instruction in prophecy and moral doctrine; for Christian development; for questions; for expression of divergent views; for devotion.	F314
So much the more... As ye see the day...	There Jacob's ladder touches the earth and the place becomes, as Jacob said, "The gate of heaven"	Z '07-95
Approaching	This is one of the great aids to overcoming the world and securing a place in the Kingdom..	F729
For sins.....	Where our heart is there will we delight to be.	F389
Of the truth.....	No husband or wife has a right to exercise such tyranny over a home as to make this impossible	F590
No more sacrifice... For sins.....	"Where two or three of you are met in my name, there am I in your midst"	F309
No more sacrifice... Of the truth.....	Implying a greater need then.....	Z '07-314
No more sacrifice... Of the truth.....	The day of the gathering of the Lord's jewels	Z '98-366
10: 27 Of judgment.... Which shall devour.. The adversaries.....	Drawing on	Z '07-314
Retribution	Wilfully depart from the faith which justified us	F168
Not preserve in torment.....	Wilfully reject him and his work.....	A321
"Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction"	Such will probably either deny the precious blood of atonement or else go into gross immoralities; we should not eat with such persons, receive them into our houses, bid them God speed, nor pray for them.....	F302
"He will not always chide, neither will he keep his anger forever"	Typified by any of the first-born among the Jews on the night of the passover in Egypt, who did not remain under the blood.....	Z '07-153
Moses' Law	No more part for us in the sacrifice, contrary to the Universalist theory.....	Z '02-294
Died without mercy.	"There is a sin unto death"	Z '03-395
	Truth to the extent of wisdom, justification and sanctification	F167
	The special Truth of this harvest time.....	C204
	The knowledge of God's grace in Christ, to which God wills that all shall some time come	E483, 474
	The atonement for Adam's sin will not cover wilful sins against light and knowledge.	E483, 474
	"It is impossible to renew them again to repentance"	F368
	"Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more"	H69
	Retribution	E483, 474
	Not preserve in torment.....	H24
	"Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction"	H55
	"He will not always chide, neither will he keep his anger forever"	Z '92-144
	Moses acted representatively in bringing the Jews under the Law Covenant, as Christ acted representatively in removing it.....	Z '94-344
	Died without mercy. As illustrated by Nadab and Abihu.....	T40

10: 29	Of how much sorer.	Severer	E483, 474
	Punishment	Death without a resurrection.....	F168
	Counted the blood..	The death of Jesus.....	Z '03-169
	Of the Covenant....	The New Covenant.....	Z '01-260
	He was sanctified....	Made acceptable to God, justified..	C201, E483, 474
	An unholy thing....	A common, ordinary thing; esteeming his own little self-denials equally indispensable to the execution of God's great plan of the ages	C201, E483, 474, F168
	Hath done despite..	Despised God by ignoring his only arrangement for atonement	F168
10: 30	The spirit of grace..	Of divine grace.....	E483, 474
	Saith the Lord.....	Jehovah	F396
10: 31	Shall judge.....	Shall test	N '04-9-11
	A fearful thing.....	Until actually perfect.....	A305
	To fall	Out of the hands of the Redeemer	F120
	Into the hands.....	Because none could stand before the law of exact justice	A305
	Of the living God..	Who can recognize no imperfect thing; who “cannot look upon sin”	A305, E481, 472, F120
10: 33	Companions of them	Perhaps this constitutes all the sufferings re- quired of some of the Lord's saints.....	Z '02-134
	That were so used..	That were reproached for the Truth's sake.....	C133
10: 34	Of your goods.....	Including worldly reputation	Z '98-366
10: 36	For ye have need....	During this period in which Jehovah permits sin and opposition to his will to flourish.Z '95-60	
	Of patience.....	<i>Hupomone</i> , cheerful, constant endurance.....	Z '01-117
	Done the will of God	Reached the mark of perfect love.....	Z '01-117
10: 37	A little while.....	“The God of peace, shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly”; “A thousand years in thy sight are but as yesterday”	Z '79-7-4
10: 38	Now the just.....	Contrary to the course of the world, which seeks to walk by sight and after the desires of the flesh.....	Z '95-92
	Shall live by faith...	“Looking not at the things that are seen, but at the things that are not seen”	Z '95-92
	But if any man....	Who has been actually or reckonedly restored to perfection	A107
	Draw back.....	“No man having put his hand to the plow and looking back is fit for the Kingdom of God”	Z '96-307
	Draw back.....	By endeavoring to avoid the covenanted sacri- fice, or by departing from God.....	A107, F637
		Through fear that the Lord has forgotten him in his trials, or through unwillingness to longer submit to the polishing.....	Z '98-365
		First perhaps looking back with a sigh, then with a little disposition to compromise the truth in favor of the cravings of the fallen nature, finally with a complete surrender.....	Z '95-93, '96-290
10: 39	My soul.....	Jehovah's <i>psuche</i> , sentient being.....	E372, 350
	But we.....	You and I; a fine illustration of wise sug- gestion	F549
	Who draw back....	By sinning wilfully.....	T68
	Unto perdition.....	The Second Death.....	T68
11: 1	The substance.....	A basis	Z '97-164
	The evidence.....	A conviction	Z '97-164
11: 4	By faith.....	Having first sought the mind of the Lord on the subject	Z '94-29
	Abel	Typifying Isaac, Jacob, Spiritual Israel, and the Wheat class.....	Z '01-86
	Than Cain.....	Typifying Ishmael, Esau, Fleshly Israel and the Tare class.....	Z '01-86
11: 5	That he pleased God	Was justified to fellowship, not life.....	F125
11: 6	But without faith...	Without understanding and accepting God's promises	F315
		“This is the victory that overcometh the world, even your faith”	F147, 658
		“Being justified by faith we have peace with God”	Z '00-188
		It is our privilege to pray to the Lord to in- crease our faith, and to ourselves increase it	

	by learning what are the divine promises and applying them as our own.....	Z '00-170
That cometh to God.	In prayer	F680
Must believe.....	No other prayers are accepted.....	F680
That he is.....	The Self-existing One.....	F680
	And must "Set to his seal that God is true"	E250, 230
11: 7 Diligently seek him. Prepared an ark....	Seek to know, obey and serve him.....	F680
11: 8 Should after receive And he went out....	Type of Christ and the power in him which will replenish and reorganize society.....	A318
	Not receive at the time.....	Z '94-92
	Probably in the face of the great displeasure of his relatives	Z '01-231
11: 9 He sojourned.....	In this respect typifying the experience of the true Church in coming out of Babylon...Z '01-231	
	Moved about, not settling down as an owner	Z '94-92
	" Now the sojourning of the children of Israel was 430 years"	B47
11: 10 In tabernacles	Temporary, movable dwellings.....	Z '94-92
11: 10 Looked for a city...	The New Jerusalem, the Kingdom class....E99, 90	
	" He rejoiced to see my day," the Millennial Day	E99, 90
	Twelve, the apostles.....	Z '79-9-4
Hath foundations...	Permanence, based on principles of righteousness	Z '94-92, '07-42
11: 13 Seen them afar off..	Beyond the present life.....	Z '94-92
11: 15 Of that country....	Charran	Z '97-303
To have returned...	When they found that God was not yet ready to fulfil his promises.....	Z '97-303
11: 16 A better country... That is an heavenly....	A home under more righteous conditions..Z '97-303	
For them a city....	One with heavenly laws.....	Z '97-303
11: 17 Offered up Isaac...	Not a literal city, but the Kingdom of God.Z '97-304	
11: 20 Isaac blessed Jacob.	Typifying the sacrifice of Christ.....	A155
	It was necessary for typical Isaac to be typically sacrificed and typically raised from the dead before he could bless.....	A155
11: 22 Concerning his bones	Fleshy Israel mistakenly thought the preservation of the body necessary to a resurrection..H26	
11: 23 Of his parents.....	Who had doubtless previously prayed that his life might be spared.....	Z '01-346
11: 31 The harlot Rahab...	Typifying the Great Company class.....Z '07-267	
11: 32 Of David also.....	Whose soul is still in sheol, in hell.....E396, 377	
11: 35 Received their dead. Not accepting.....	Not actually, but by faith.....	F704
	On ignoble terms which would necessitate disloyalty to God.....	Z '92-160
Deliverance	<i>Apolutrosis</i> , the one place where this word, usually mistranslated "Redemption," is properly rendered	E450, 438
Better resurrection..	An awakening from death to instantaneous human perfection	D619, F699
11: 37 Were sawn asunder.	Reward for their faithfulness unto death.....	F119
11: 39 And these all.....	Isaiah is said to have been sawn asunder..Z '98-306	
	The Red Heifer class, the Ancient Worthies..	T106, 110
A good report.....	Including Enoch	Z '04-167
Through faith.....	A verdict of "Well done;" a testimony that they pleased God.....	T110
Not the promise....	Therefore justified, made free from the Law Covenant, as illustrated by the fact that the red heifer was one that had never worn a yoke	T110
11: 40 Some better thing...	The blessings of the promise.....	F677
	The fulfillment of the promise.....	A293
	The chief blessing.....	T108
	" He gave him none inheritance in it, no not so much as to set his foot on, yet he promised that he would give it to him".....Z '93-231	
	Higher honors; the heavenly Calling, to which the Ancient Worthies were not invited.....	B246, C94, D625
	The opportunity to become part of the "Root".....	E156, 141

	"He that is least in the Kingdom is greater" . . .	F86
For us.....	Priority of time, as well as of position....	Z'04-167
	The New Creation, Christ, Head and Body....	A293, F112
That they.....	The humble, faithful Ancient Worthies....	E160, 144, F112
	Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, and all the holy prophets	C265
	Including David, whose soul is still in hell..	E396, 377
Without us.....	The overcomers of the Gospel Age.....	E160, 144
Should not.....	Who are first in order in the resurrection....	C94
Be made perfect....	Until the sufferings of Christ are complete....	F112
12: 1 Cloud of witnesses..	Because the blessing of all other classes is to come through the glorified Christ.....	A288
	Marturon, martyrs, who so nobly witnessed for God and righteousness....	Z'96-219
And let us run.....	By contrast with those who "Sit" in the darkness	A25
	That we may attain unto the mark of the prize	F729
	The prize of the High Calling is not for the easy-going Christian	Z'97-84
With patience.....	Hupomone, cheerful, constant endurance....	Z'01-117
The race	Our success in which will be in proportion as we love not the world, lay aside besetting sins, assemble with God's children, and study the Scriptures	F729
12: 2 Looking unto Jesus.	Not at your own weaknesses and imperfections	N'04-5-29
	"We look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen"	T85
The author.....	Starter	E41, 39
And finisher.....	The ultimate finisher	F139
Who for the joy....	Of obedience to the Father; of redeeming and restoring mankind; of sharing the divine nature	E132, 118, T53
	Of bringing many sons to glory.....	E472, 462
	Of being the Head of the New Creation.....	F65
12: 3	As a consequence.....	E411, 394
And is set down....	The place of chief favor and power..A92, E411, 394	
At the right hand....	Authority and rulership.....	A92
Of the throne....	Study out, comprehend his course.....	Z'04-38
For consider him....	"Love suffereth long and is kind"	Z'97-247
That endured.....	Smiting, spitting, crucifying, piercing....E174, 159	
Such contradiction..	In well doing and patience.....	Z'97-247
Lest ye be wearied..	Kanno, as in "The prayer of faith shall save the sick"	Z'07-361
	Psuche, soul	E358, 335
12: 4	As Jesus did.....	Z'91-154
12: 5	The taking away of the dross and the development of the fruit-bearing qualities....	E251, 239
Chasteneth not....	"He that spareth his rod hateth his own son" F524	
Without chastisement	Discipline, correction	Z'94-332
Whereof all.....	All true sons of God.....	Z'94-332
Are partakers.....	Some by a look, some by a word, others by scourgings and some repeatedly.....	E251, 253, 231, 233
	Judged by this standard, there have been some faithful unto death all the way down through this Gospel Age.....	D567
Then are ye bastards	Illegitimate children, falsely claiming to be of God, but actually begotten of error, not truth	D576
And not sons.....	The sons must all have opportunities for overcoming, for proving their fidelity and for developing sympathy with the poor world.....	C352
12: 11 The peaceable fruit.	"Tribulation worketh patience, and patience experience and experience hope".....	Z'94-333
Exercised thereby...	Thus preparing them for a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory.....	E426, 411
12: 13 That which is lame.	Blemished through sin.....	Z'01-234
Out of the way....	Of righteousness	Z'01-234
12: 14 Follow peace.....	"Blessed are the peacemakers"	Z'08-74

And holiness.....	" Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God "	Z '00-70
12: 15 The grace of God....	The prize of the high calling.....	N '06-1-28
12: 16 Fornicator	Prostitute, debaser	N '06-1-28
Profane person.....	Godless, not reverent, unbelieving, preferring the things of this present life.....	Z '07-77
As Esau.....	Type of fleshly Israel and of Christendom D15, F172	
For one morsel.....	Compared to that which he lost.....	Z '07-77
His birthright.....	The world has no birthright that it could sell. It is "Without God and having no hope".....	
12: 18 And darkness.....	Typifying the fearful sights, terrible scenes, in the end of this age.....	N '06-2-4
12: 19 Sound of a trumpet.	Type of the Seventh trumpet, the trump of God, the last trump, the Jubilee trump of knowledge and liberty.....	A315, B146
The voice of words.	Type of the voice of the Lord speaking to men in his wrath and vexing them in his hot and just displeasure in the Day of Vengeance..	D631
12: 20 Shall be stoned.....	Typifying the destruction of whatever shall come in conflict with the Kingdom about to be set up.....	N '06-2-4
12: 21 And so terrible.....	So overwhelming and fear inspiring.....	B131
Was the sight.....	"Fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven" in the time of trouble now at hand	N '07-1-20
12: 22 But ye are come....	Of even the reflection of God's spiritual glory. B131	
Unto Mount Zion... Heavenly Jerusalem.	You are approaching, and all the Church throughout the age has been approaching.Z '00-297	
12: 23 Of the firstborn....	The spiritual phase of the Kingdom of God....A297	
Written in heaven..	The glorified Church.....E99, 90	
And to God.....	"A kind of firstfruits unto God of his creatures"	Z '07-153
12: 24 Of the New Covenant	As probationary members of the Bride of Christ, subject to erasure if unfaithful to their opportunities	C222
Jehovah	Jehovah	F396
Blood of sprinkling.	The New Creation is not under the Law Covenant, typified by Hagar, nor the New Covenant, typified by Keturah, but under the original Covenant, the everlasting Covenant, typified by Sarah.....	Z '07-184
Better things.....	The Restitution Covenant belongs entirely to the Millennial Age.....	Z '07-9
12: 25 Turn away from him	It was the giving up of Christ's life that paid our ransom price.....	Z '91-156
12: 26 Yet once more....	Redemption; peace, instead of vengeance.....	
I shake.....	E340, 316, F472	
Not the earth only.	After once recognizing him.....	Z '96-7
12: 27 But also heaven....	Once for all, finally.....	A322
Yet once more....	In the time of trouble.....D22, 113, 528	
That are shaken....	Society; at which time the tribes of the "earth" shall mourn because of him..A318, D600	
That are made....	The powers of spiritual control.....A318	
That those things...	Following the typical shaking at Mount Sinai	Z '93-72
Cannot be shaken...	All things sinful and contrary to the divine will	D630
May remain.....	Fabricated, false, made up, not true.....	A321
12: 28 We receiving.....	The true, righteous things.....	A321
12: 29 Is a consuming fire.	"God is in the midst of her; she shall not be moved"	Z '02-234
	"He will gather out of his Kingdom all things that offend"	Z '93-72
	Implying that all who are not of the true Church will fall. "A thousand shall fall at thy side"	Z '02-234
	We who anticipate receiving.....	D630
	Will sweep away all errors during the time of trouble	A321
	"He cannot look upon sin;" "It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God"	F120

13: 2	For thereby some...	Doubtless referring particularly to Abraham's entertainment of the Lord and two angels	Z '07-59
	Entertained strangers	Sharing such as you have with friends or neighbors, but not allowing them to impose on us.	F570
13: 4	Is honorable in all...	It is a Divine institution tho' not recommended to the "saints" except under stress.....	F557
		"Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage"	S104
13: 5	And be content....	The example and counsel of the saints should be that of contentment and cheerful submission	A341
	As ye have.....	This does not mean that it would be improper to avail ourselves of providential doors opened by the Lord for the betterment of our condition	Z '04-219
	Nor forsake thee....	"Fear not, I am thy shield and thy exceeding great reward"	Z '95-288
13: 7	Remember	The Diaglott renders this verse, "Remember your leaders, those who speak to you the Word of God, and viewing attentively the result of their conduct, imitate their faith".....	Z '93-221
13: 8	Christ, the same....	And therefore the constant ground of our "full assurance of faith".....	E250, 230
13: 10	We have an altar...	Faith in the ransom sacrifice.....	T22
13: 11	For sin.....	As a sin-offering.....	T62, 100
	Are burned.....	Representing steady, continuous submission to the fiery ordeal of suffering.....	T71
	Without the camp...	Destroyed as a vile thing in the eyes of the world	T42, 62
13: 12	With his own blood.	Representing the destruction to which mankind was doomed, and from which it will ultimately be delivered by the sacrifice of the Christ	T42
		"Thou hast redeemed us to God by thy blood"	E458, 446
13: 13	Without the camp...	It was the giving up of Christ's life that paid our ransom price.....	Z '91-156
13: 14	Seek one to come...	To the utter destruction and disregard of the human hopes	T60
13: 17	Obey them.....	The New Jerusalem, the glorified Church...E99, 90	
13: 20	Again from the dead Our Lord Jesus.... Lasting Covenant...	The elders chosen by vote of all the saints.Z '95-267 After he had completed his sacrifice.....E413, 396 Christ could never have raised himself....Z '01-122 Which was sealed, ratified or made operative through his death.....	A141

JAMES:

1: 1	The twelve tribes...	All represented in Palestine, "Israel".....	B207
1: 2	My brethren.....	Instead of considering it an evidence of divine disfavor	Z '02-18
	Count it all joy.....	"I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us"....Z '02-133	
	Divers temptations..	Various difficulties	Z '02-13
1: 3	Patience	Hupomone, cheerful, constant endurance....Z '01-117	
1: 4	But let patience....	"Tribulation worketh patience".....Z '00-364	
1: 5	Lack wisdom.....	As to proprieties, or how to serve the Lord..F686	
		As to how to deal with unreasonable partners.F506	
		"Wisdom is the principal thing".....Z '98-51	
1: 6	But let him ask....	For only such things as are promised in the divine Word	Z '98-162
	In faith.....	"Without faith it is impossible to please God"	F691
	A wave of the sea...	"There shall be no more sea" — none not under religious restraint.....Z '82-3-8	
1: 8	A double-minded man	One who is continually trying to split the difference between the mind of Christ and the mind of the flesh.....	Z '98-213
		The Great Company class.....	Z '07-316
	Is unstable.....	Inconsistent	Z '98-213

	Unsatisfactory to himself and unacceptable to the Lord	F599
1: 12 In all his ways.....	"Ye cannot serve God and mammon".....	C221
1: 12 Endureth temptation	"The Lord your God proveth you, to know whether you love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul".....Z 98-41	
The crown of life....	"Be thou faithful unto death and I will give thee a crown of life"; "Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness"; "When the Chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away".....Z '03-190	
1: 13 When he is tempted.	When right is made to appear wrong and wrong is made to appear right.....Z '04-7	
Cannot be tempted..	It was not Jehovah, therefore, that was tempted when "Christ was led up of the spirit to be tempted in the wilderness".....Z '92-166	
1: 14 Of his own lust.....	His own desires for wealth, power, revenge.....Z '95-56	
1: 15 Then when lust.....	Selfish desire of any kind.....Z '01-325	
Hath conceived.....	Having begun in small, refined, insidious suggestions of selfishness and ambition.....Z '07-27	
Bringeth forth death.	In the mind.....Z '01-325	
1: 17 No variableness.....	The Second Death.....Z '07-27	
Shadow of turning...	Not eternal torment.....Q '95-1-23	
1: 18 Begat he.....	Contrary to the Universalist theory.....Z '02-295	
Us	Death is not a friend but an enemy.....Z '94-326	
With the Word.....	"I am the Lord, I change not".....Z '87-2-5	
Of Truth.....	Either as respects the original death sentence or the one way of escape provided.....E474, 463	
Firstfruits	To spiritual nature.....A194	
1: 19 Slow to speak.....	Those in the "Holy" or spiritually-minded condition	T21
As his children, Christ's brethren.....E159, 143		
1: 20 The righteousness....	The saints receive the first impulse of the divine life from God through his Word.....A196	
1: 21 To save your souls..	"Sanctify them through thy truth; thy Word is truth"	B22
1: 22 Not hearers only.....	The Church of the firstborn	Z '07-153
Not too ready to tell of your plans and arrangements	Not too ready to tell of your plans and arrangements	Z '05-361
1: 25 The perfect Law, etc.	The will or mind.....Z '95-56	
1: 26 Not his tongue.....	And without which your souls cannot be saved	E100, 91
1: 27 Unspotted	To fancy ourselves as making spiritual progress simply by gaining knowledge of spiritual things is to crack the nut and then drop its kernel	Z '00-271
2: 5 Chosen the poor.....	"The law of perfect liberty," the law of love: all not under this law stand condemned either under the original law or under the Mosaic Law. During the Millennium the world will be under the law of obedience.....D307, F377	
He hath promised....	Which is the index of his heart.....Z '99-215	
2: 8 As thyself.....	"Without spot or wrinkle or any such thing"	Z '01-95
2: 10 He is guilty of all...	Poverty is much more favorable to the development of humility than are riches of any kind	Z '00-55
2: 12 The law of liberty...	The poor, having practically nothing to sacrifice but their wills, find it easier to comply with the conditions	Z '01-55
He hath promised....	Even Christ "made himself of no reputation" or influence	D516
As thyself.....	And which is therefore yet future	A284
2: 10 He is guilty of all...	It does not say "Better than thyself": Christ's course of self-sacrifice in our behalf went beyond this requirement	Z '06-202
2: 12 The law of liberty...	Thus every mouth is stopped from claiming the right to life, and all the world stands guilty before God	A101
Nothing less than love can secure the fullest liberty for every individual without infringing upon the liberties of any.....Z '92-324		

2: 13	Have judgment.....	Just sentence, the Second Death.....	Z '98-199
	Showed no mercy....	Toward the wrong, but repentant brother.....	F417
	Against judgment....	Not through a failure of justice, but through its satisfaction	Z '98-197
2: 15	Naked and destitute.	There were both rich and poor in the assemblies of the primitive Church.....	Z '02-8
2: 17	If it hath not works. Is dead.....	Does not produce character.....	Z '02-358
	Being alone.....	Has lost its vitality, its virtue, its life....	Z '01-231
2: 18	Faith by my works...	By itself, <i>heautou</i> , as in "Shall not speak of himself"	E186, 171
		He whose life is not in harmony with his faith dishonors that faith and will not be permitted to maintain it very long.....	Z '97-155
2: 19	The devils also.....	Persons, not human propensities.....	S17
	Believe and tremble..	Realizing their inability to cope with the higher spiritual powers operating through Christ... His general conduct in harmony with his faith	F625
2: 22	With his works.....		Z '01-249
2: 23	The friend of God....	Restored to the favor Adam had lost.....	A228
2: 24	How that by works..	Such fruits of righteousness as may be possible and in harmony with our faith.....	F105
2: 26	Without the spirit...	<i>Pneuma</i> , life-spark, breath of lives.....	E342, 317
3: 1	Be not many masters.	Do not take up teaching work without fully weighing its responsibilities.....	F258
		Little men, like little ships with broad sails, are in great danger of being capsized if too strong a wind of popularity blow upon them	
			Z '04-140
	Greater condemnation	Severer testing, severer trial.....	F267, S47
		Severer sentence: temptations and responsibilities increase with every advance step.....	F258
		Illustrated by Peter's reproof when he undertook to teach the Lord that he ought not to suffer death	Z '06-174
3: 2	Is a perfect man....	Even the most advanced of the Lord's people are liable to err at times with their lips. Z '04-23	
3: 5	How great a matter..	How destructive a disturbance.....	H35
3: 6	Is a fire.....	Causing no end of burning of wrath, envy, hatred, strife, and stimulating all the fallen passions and desires.....	Z '97-156
	So is.....	So important is.....	H35
	And setteth on fire...	Worketh evil in.....	H35
	The course of nature.	A few malicious words often arouse all the evil passions of speaker and hearer.....	H35
	And it is set.....	When it is set.....	H35
	On fire of hell.....	Of <i>Gehenna</i> ; set going by a wilful, malicious disposition such as, if not curbed, will land its possessor in the Second Death.....	H23, 35
3: 9	Therewith bless.....	Honor, praise	F407, 586
	And therewith curse..	Injure, defame, blight.....	F407, 586
3: 13	A good conversation.	An honorable conduct.....	Z '92-281
3: 14	Glory not.....	To think yourselves led of the Lord and guided by his wisdom.....	Z '98-53
	Against the Truth...	Either to yourself or to others, by thus misrepresenting it	F408
3: 15	This wisdom.....	Which in selfishness seeks its own gratification and advancement, envying others.....	Z '98-53
	But is earthly.....	Continually gravitating lower and lower... Z '94-122	
	Sensual, devilish.....	The general trend of worldly wisdom is in this direction	F515
		This is what Mother Eve discovered to be true of the tree which she at first considered to be "desired to make one wise"	S48
3: 16	There is confusion...	Disquiet, unrest	F408
	And every evil work..	To be expected.....	Z '99-74
3: 17	But the wisdom.....	"Wisdom is the principal thing"	Z '05-3
	That is from above..	Which brings education of heart, character and faith	F538
	Is first pure.....	Truthful, honest, sincere, not used as a garment of light to cover up selfishness, makes no compromise with sin or impurity in any form	Z '99-74

	Utterly opposed to secret whisperings and backbiting	Z '98-53
	Not first peaceable, hushing the voice of conscience; it is simple, guileless, honorable.....	F98
Then peaceable.....	Desiring peace, harmony and unity.....	Z '98-53
	Does not have a quarrelsome, bickering disposition	Z '99-74
Gentle	In action, word and tone.....	Z '99-74
	Not coarse or rough in plan or method.....	F98
Easy to be intreated..	Easy of reproach, not disdainful, hard or cruel	Z '99-75
	But only in harmony with purity, peace and gentleness	F98
Full of mercy.....	Toward unintentional or ignorant wrong-doers	F98
	Not alarming the world unnecessarily respecting the coming distress.....	F593
	Not over-exacting, but generous, kind, benevolent; not wishing to push a victory, even for the truth, to such a point as would be injurious, harmful, unmerciful.....	Z '99-75
And good fruits.....	The fruits of the spirit; meekness, gentleness, patience, long-suffering, brotherly kindness, love	Z '05-231
Without partiality....	Not respecters of persons	F98
	Not approving a fault in a brother because he is a brother, but reproofing the same with gentleness and meekness; not failing to see a virtue in an enemy; without prejudice, partisanship, sectarianism	Z '99-75
Without hypocrisy...	Out of harmony, sympathy and fellowship with all that is sinful	F98
	Does not need to put on a kindly exterior, because it is itself love, devoid of envy and strife	Z '99-75
4:1 Ye ask not.....	Failing to pray for help in time of need, forgiveness for failures, humility in victories, thanks for privileges of service, supplications for further opportunities for service, thanks for trials and temptations, prayers for opportunities of meeting with those of like precious faith, for zeal, for gentleness, for wisdom	Z '96-163
4:3 And receive not.....	Millions of prayers were offered in vain for the recovery of Presidents Garfield and McKinley	N '07-7-7
Ye ask amiss.....	Not in harmony with the divine arrangement and plan	F679
Upon your lusts.....	For vainglorious purposes or other selfish reasons	Z '96-163
4:4 Know ye not.....	What the Great Company class so often forgets	A214
Of this world.....	Which cannot be retained unless you co-operate actively or passively in its disposition to slander others	Z '99-70
4:5 That dwelleth in us..	"In our flesh dwelleth no perfect thing" .E217, 200	
4:6 Giveth more grace...	Favor	E278, 255
Resisteth the proud..	"The meek will he teach his way"	Z '94-12-7
	Inflated values must at some time come down to solid basis	Z '93-5
4:7 But giveth grace.....	Especially the understanding of his Word ..Z '04-86	
Resist	Our safety from the wiles of Satan and the fallen angels lies in the resistance of our wills ..S23	
4:8 The devil.....	Whose very existence is now denied by many ..F609	
Draw nigh to you...	"At thy right hand are pleasures forever more", even in the present life	Z '96-54
Purify your hearts...	Get them in such condition that they will seek first, last and always the will of God ..Z '00-359	
4:10 Humble yourselves...	"He that humbleth himself shall be exalted" ..F438, 424	
4:12 And to destroy.....	"Fear him who is able to destroy both soul and body", in spite of all misbeliefs to the contrary ..Z '94-11-5	
4:13 And buy and sell....	Communism is not the Lord's arrangement...D480	

5: 1	Ye rich men.....	You who are opposed to the establishment of God's Kingdom on earth.....	C30	
	Weep and howl.....	A prophecy soon to be fulfilled.....	A303, D305	
5: 2	Shall come upon you	Are approaching	D411	
5: 3	Riches are corrupted.	Securities have become worthless.....	A314, D411	
	Silver is cankered.....	Become rusted	D411	
	For the last days....	The time of trouble.....	D11	
5: 4	The laborers, etc.....	The farmers	D411	
	Which is of you.....	Which is by reason of your hoarding.....	A314	
	Kept back by fraud..	By demonetizing silver, thus making the farmer compete with crops produced in silver standard countries, while he pays gold prices for everything, including interest on his debts..	D392	
		And must find sympathetic lodgment in our ears if we are to be suitable instruments for his use in the Kingdom.....	Z '02-263	
		Extravagant	D274, 301	
		In the day of your.....	D411	
5: 5	And been wanton....	Your class, the antecedents of present Jewish financiers, the class presumably most responsible for the demonetization of silver.....	D411	
	As in a day of....	The Just One, Christ.....	D411	
5: 6	Ye have condemned..	Crushed the life out of some of the righteous.....	A314	
		And he did not.....	D411	
5: 7	Be patient.....	Cheerful and hopeful.....	F591	
		"Wait ye upon me saith the Lord".....	Z '94-125	
		Unto the coming.....	The <i>parousia</i> , presence, when the Lord will adjust all matters righteously.....	B159, D411, F666
		And latter rain.....	And latter harvest.....	D411
5: 8	For the coming.....	<i>Parousia</i> , presence	B159, D411	
	Of the Lord.....	In the full glory of his Kingdom.....	Z '96-65	
5: 9	Grudge not, etc.....	Add not to each other's sorrows.....	D411	
	Lest ye be condemned	That ye be not punished also.....	D411	
5: 10	And of patience.....	<i>Makrothumia</i> , long suffering.....	Z '01-115	
5: 12	Swear not.....	An admonition against taking oaths such as many secret societies demand.....	Z '95-144	
5: 14	Is any sick.....	<i>Asthenos</i> , without strength, morally and spiritually weak	Z '07-361	
5: 15	Shall save.....	From the condemnation in which he was.....	F637	
	The sick	<i>Kamno</i> , spiritually weary, as in "Lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds".....	Z '07-361	
		And though	Z '96-167	
5: 16	Confess your faults..	"Therefore confess your sins"; so read old MSS.	Z '96-167	
		<i>Iaomai</i> , morally healed, as in "Lest they should be converted and I should heal them".....	Z '07-361	
		A justified and consecrated child of God..	Z '95-215	
5: 17	Three yr's and six mo.	Typifying the lack of truth during the 1260 years of Papal supremacy.....	B256	
5: 19	From the truth.....	This Scripture does not apply to those who have never known the truth.....	Z '83-6-5	
5: 20	The sinner.....	The brother who has been disfellowshiped....	F291	
		He that was once a member of the Royal Priesthood but who becomes so changed that he speaks evil of his fellow-priests continually...	T63	
		From the Second Death.....	Z '02-199	

I PETER:

1: 1	To the strangers.....	Jews, Israelites	Z '97-90
1: 2	Elect	Chosen	E264, 243
	Foreknowledge	"For whom he did foreknow he also predestinated to be conformed to the image of his Son"	E162, 147, F179
		No Scripture implies divine foreknowledge of the individuals	F179
		Setting apart	E264, 243
		By the holy influence of the Truth.	A299, E264, 243
		"Thou hast redeemed us to God by thy blood"	
			E458, 446

		It was the blood of Christ, the giving up of his life, that paid our ransom price.....	Z '91-156
1: 3	Father of our Lord....	Christ never claimed to be "One in person"	E157, 141
	Begotten us.....	Of his Word and the spirit of it.	E116, 467, 105, 456
	Unto a lively hope...	As brethren of Christ.....	E159, 143
1: 4	Incorruptible	Which had withered at the time of the crucifixion	A80
	Reserved in heaven...	<i>Aphartos</i> , that which cannot decay.....	E414, 398
1: 5	The power of God...	Not for immediate possession at death.....	Z '93-365
	To be revealed.....	His Word and providences.....	Z '03-440
	In the last time.....	<i>Apokalupto</i> , uncovered, unveiled.....	Z '02-92
		At the second advent of the Lord. "Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness which the Lord the righteous judge shall give me at that day".....	Z '93-365
1: 6	Wherein	In which hope.....	F665
1: 7	That the trial.....	"Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial that is to try you"; "He is like a refiner's fire"; "Many shall be purified and made white and tried".....	Z '95-135
	Of your faith.....	Not only of your intellectual recognition of divine truth, but also of your heart reliance upon God	Z '95-135
	Gold that perisheth..	The value of which will perish when, with the new order of things, it will be as easy to have gold as to have clay or iron.....	Z '07-170
	At the appearing....	<i>Apokalupsis</i> , uncovering, revelation.....	Z '02-92
1: 10	Of the grace.....	Favor, blessing	A26, 84
1: 11	What or what manner	What time or what manner of time, whether literal or symbolic.....	B89, C107, E194, 178
	When it testified.....	What most of the Jews overlooked at the time of the first advent.....	A79
	Beforehand	As in the Tabernacle Shadows.....	T11
	Sufferings of Christ..	These began with the baptism of Christ and still continue. From this standpoint the first advent of Christ has been a gradual one, covering a period of nearly nineteen centuries	Z '03-149
		"Fill up that which is behind of the sufferings of Christ".....	Z '05-377
	And the glory.....	Of power or office.....	A227
	That should follow...	As soon as the sufferings are completed.....	Z '03-149
1: 12	Not unto themselves.	As claimed by the Higher Critics.....	Z '94-261
	But unto us.....	Or unto the world in general.....	Z '05-310
	By them.....	"I heard, but I understood not:" "They say of me, Doth he not speak in parables?"	B23
	Which things.....	The Gospel Church.....	B22, 203
	The angels.....	The apostles	F232
	Desire to look into...	Among whom Peter was himself one, in spite of the fact that on one occasion he dissembled	F224
		The clean and beautiful principles of divine Truth given to the saints of this age.....	C123
		The holy angels, having witnessed the failure of angelic efforts for man's redemption in the days before the flood.....	S107
		Are deeply interested in; because in the divine plan they see God's wisdom, justice, love and power shown as never before.....	E428, 412
		The lesson now being taught is not for man alone	N '04-6-19
		No work is more noble or ennobling than the reverent study of the revealed purposes of God	A13
		To be devoid of desires to understand the prophecies indicates lack of interest in God's plans	B17
1: 13	Wherfore	In view of the exalted inheritance for which we strive	Z '03-54
	Gird up the loins....	Strengthen the purposes and efforts, the zeal and determination	Z '03-54
		The prize of the high calling is not for the easy-going Christian	Z '97-84

Be sober	Do not allow yourself to become excited into abnormal spiritual activity which will be followed by a relapse into spiritual coldness, but make careful preparation for a determined, continued conflict.....	Z '03-54
And hope	Neither for prohibition, female suffrage, free silver, protective tariff, communism, anarchism, socialism, nationalism, general mechanical education, single tax, nor other human scheme	D517
For the grace.....	Salvation	F161
Brought unto you....	At the time specified, not previously.	F664, Z '00-336
At the revelation....	<i>Apokalupsis</i> , uncovering, unveiling.....	Z '02-92
1: 15 But as he.....	"Walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his Kingdom and glory ".....	F92
So be ye holy.....	Absolute holiness is the standard which our minds can gladly and fully endorse and live up to	F136
1: 17 Call on the Father..	The Supreme Judge of all.....	F401
In fear.....	Not levity, frivolity, sensuality, money-grabbing, carelessness or slothfulness, but in earnest watchfulness of every word and act. Perfect love casts out slavish but not reverential fear	Z '98-112
1: 18 Were not redeemed...	Set free, now and hereafter, by the payment of a price	E445, 432
As silver and gold...	"Ye have sold yourselves for naught, and ye shall be redeemed without money".....	E451, 438
Vain conversation....	Fruitless life	E281, 258
1: 19 The precious blood...	The death, sacrificed life; illustrated by the blood of the bullock sprinkled on the mercy-seat	E403, 385, T59
Of Christ.....	"Who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God".....	E461, 450
As of a lamb.....	"The Lamb of God, that taketh away the sin of the world".....	A103
1: 20 Was foreordained....	"Love first contrived a way".....	T126
1: 21 God that raised him..	Christ could never have raised himself.....	Z '01-122
1: 22 Purified your souls...	Your beings	Z '81-4-1
Unfeigned	Not merely professed.....	Z '94-214
Love	<i>Phileo</i> , duty love.....	Z '01-150
See that ye love....	<i>Agape</i> , have disinterested love for.....	Z '01-150
Fervently	Intensely, not coldly, indifferently.....	Z '99-217
1: 23 Being born again....	Begotten again	E116, 105
Of incorruptible	<i>Aphartos</i> , that which cannot decay.....	E414, 398
The Word of God...	The text book from which the world will be instructed during the Millennial Age.....	Z '93-141
2: 2 As newborn babes...	"Such as have need of milk and not of strong meat"	E259, 261, 238, 240
The sincere milk.....	Those just beginning the new life.....	Z '05-265
Of the Word.....	The pure milk, unadulterated foundation doctrines	Z '05-265
May grow thereby...	An occasional cup of milk is good even for grown folks	Z '79-8-5
2: 4 Unto a living stone..	God's Word is a great storehouse of food for Christians in all stages of development.....	A24
But chosen of God..	So that in due time you will "Be no more children tossed about with every wind of doctrine"	Z '05-265
2: 5 Ye also.....	Christ, the Top-Stone in the pyramid, God's building	A83
As lively.....	"I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the Lord of hosts"	Z '93-14
Stones	The sanctuary class, the sanctified	C180, T27
Are built up.....	Living	E395, 375
A spiritual.....	<i>Lithos</i> , smaller stones than <i>petros</i> or <i>petra</i>	F221
House	Rough by nature, out of harmony with the chief Corner-Stone, the Top-Stone laid in heaven	E252, 232
	Shaped, chiseled, fitted, polished, by Jesus as the Father's representative.....	F195
	<i>Pneumatikos</i> , of a spirit order or kind.....	E338, 313
	Typified by Solomon's temple.....	F73

Offer up spiritual....	"Spiritual" is not in old MSS. Not spiritual, but human rights, privileges and life are sacrificed	B208, T22
Sacrifices	Willing service and obedience, praises, and whatever is done to the glory of God.....	T120
2: 7 Which believe.....	Represented by the sacrifices offered on the golden altar in the "Holy"	T22
2: 8 Stumble at the word.	In Christ as your Redeemer.....	Z '94-136
	What a man believes has much to do with his conduct in life.....	N '04-1-31
	The word of salvation through the cross of Christ instead of morality and good works	Z '94-260
	God has so arranged that only the truly consecrated will be kept from stumbling into error in this evil day.....	N '04-1-31
2: 9 But ye.....	All the sanctified.....	T27
Are	Will be in due time.....	Z '92-13
A chosen generation..	<i>Genos</i> , race	D603
A royal priesthood...	Distinct and separate from the human race Z '05-264	
	The work of a priest is that of intervention and instruction in righteousness and logically implies subjects and a future work of salvation	Z '79-7-5
	For the whole world.....	Z '02-344
	A reigning priesthood, typified by Melchisedec	Z '92-13
An holy nation.....	Clothed with authority and power to stand between God and fallen humanity, to lift humanity up from its degradation and restore it to the divine likeness and favor.....	Z '05-264
	"Consider the High Priest of our profession ".T22	
	"The Christ is not one member, but many" ...A82	
	Typified by the Jewish nation.....	B75, 246
	Contemplating the complete subjection of every other power by the aid of the Sword of the Spirit.....	Z '05-265
	"The Kingdom of God shall be taken from you and given unto a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof"	H39
A peculiar people....	Different from others, possessed of a special love for that which is just, noble, good.Z '00-336	
	Not striving for the things of the world..Z '97-132	
	Full of faith towards God.....	Z '07-57
	Changed from human to spiritual nature by the power of the truth.....	Z '05-264
	Not peculiar in dress, manner, language or foolish or senseless forms and idiosyncrasies	
	Z '97-95	
That ye.....	"Zealous of good works"	E32, 30, H39
Should show forth...	Every member of the priesthood.....	F242, 295
The praises.....	By holiness, purity and faithfulness to right principles	F90, 92
Out of darkness.....	Virtues of character and plan.....	Z '97-98
His marvelous light..	Ignorance	A18, B168
2: 10 The people of God...	Truth	A20
	Israelites indeed	B208
	The Bride of Christ will be his companion, his confidant, his peculiar treasure.....	Z '95-132
2: 11 As strangers.....	Law-abiding, tax-paying aliens, looking for protection under the laws, but not compelled to fight against their King.....	F594
2: 12 The day of visitation.	The Millennial Age.....	Z '95-134
2: 13 To every ordinance...	Including the Sunday ordinances.....	Z '06-106
2: 17 Honor all men.....	Not necessarily by voting; we could not find any suitable candidate, could not influence the result, would waste consecrated time and energy, and would be morally bound to support our policies by arms.....	F590
Love	<i>Agape</i> , have disinterested love for.....	Z '01-150
Fear God.....	Perfect love casts out slavish but not reverential fear	Z '98-112
2: 18 With all fear.....,	Caution lest you offend.....	Z '93-210

2: 21	Ye should follow....	Jesus, the Head, the forerunner, the example, who was therefore the first member of the Church	B203
	His steps.....	Faithfully carrying out your consecration vow as did Christ, until the sacrifice terminates in death	A196
2: 22	Who did no sin....	He was uncontaminated by his mother's imperfections	Z'97-52
2: 23	When he was reviled	"Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution"	E208, 191
	Reviled not again....	Nor should we under any circumstances leave the light of the "Holy" to "render evil for evil," thus departing from his example.....	T63
2: 24	Bare our sins.....	The penalty for our sins.....	E472, 461
		"And not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world".....	E458, 446
3: 1	Be in subjection.....	Not in a spirit of slavish fear, but in a reverence of love and devotion such as the Church has for Christ.....	F498
3: 2	Chaste conversation..	Conduct	Z'93-210
	Coupled with fear....	With carefulness to avoid giving offense..	Z'93-210
3: 3	Outward adorning....	Leading to pride, causing envy and hindering sacrifice	F596
3: 4	The hidden man....	"Though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day"	F675
	Is not corruptible....	<i>Aphartos</i>	E414, 398
	And quiet spirit.....	<i>Pneuma</i> , mind, disposition.....	E337, 343, 312, 319
3: 7	Dwell with them....	Your wives	Z'93-210
	To knowledge.....	Showing true love in exercising procreative functions	E284, 262
	Honor unto the wife.	Taking pleasure in her progress and in all her noble attainments and achievements.	Z'93-210
	The weaker vessel...	Using your strength for her support and encouragement and not for her oppression.	Z'93-210
	Of the grace of life..	Its favors and blessings.....	Z'93-210
3: 8	Finally	Not primarily but in the glorious consummation	Z'01-294
	All of one mind....	Harmenious, in accord.....	Z'01-294
	Love as brethren....	Express your love with only such manifestations as would be proper between brethren..	Z'97-264
	Be pitiful.....	Sympathetic, tender-hearted...N'07-11-10, Z'00-195	
	Be courteous.....	Humble-minded	N'07-11-10
3: 9	Inherit a blessing....	The privilege of blessing all the families of the earth	Z'01-298
3: 12	Unto their prayers...	Because they are in covenant relationship to him	Z'93-230
	Them that do evil...	And in the Millennial Age they will receive just retribution for their misdeeds.....	Z'01-48
3: 15	And be ready always	Every member of the Royal Priesthood is anointed to preach to individuals.....	F258
	To give an answer...	From the Word of God.....	A25
3: 18	For Christ also....	"Christ died for our sins"	E454, 442
	Suffered for sins....	Not eternal torment but death.....	Z'03-92
	Just for the unjust...	To open up for us and for all a way of reconciliation with God.....	E458, 446
	In the.....	"He gave himself a ransom for all"	A156
	Flesh	Omit, not in text.....	B108
	But quickened	As a human being.....	E93, 84
	By the	Which flesh was sacrificed forever: "The bread which I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world"	E165, 151
	Spirit	Resurrected	E93, 84
3: 19	By which also.....	Omit these words, not in text.....	B108
	Went and preached..	As a spirit being, in the "Most Holy" condition	S109, T58
	Unto the spirits....	In addition to this work done for us.....	S109
3: 20	Which sometime....	By example: actions speak louder than words.	S111
	While the ark.....	Fallen angels. "We are made a spectacle both to angels and to men".....	S116
		Which before	S109
		Type of Christ, and the power in him which will replenish and reorganize society.....	A318

Were saved by water	Contrary to the teachings of many modern theologians	A61
3: 21 The like figure.....	The ark representing Christ, the flood representing the death of the world, the entrance into the ark representing baptism.....	Z '07-40
Filth of the flesh....	Both the justified and consecrated must do this, as illustrated by both priests and Levites washing in the laver in the Court.....	T119
3: 22 The answer.....	Outward declaration	Z '97-171
Right hand of God..	The position of highest favor and power..	A92, S109
Subject unto him...	By the Father.....	E42, 39
4: 1 The same mind.....	Of determination to lay down our lives in opposition to sin.....	Z '03-363
Ceased from sin....	Dead people cannot sin. The Lord's people, having consecrated themselves unto death, certainly will not commit sin wilfully..	Z '03-363
4: 3 For the time past....	When we were natural men, before we became New Creatures	Z '03-364
4: 4 Think it strange....	Of you who "Redeem the time"	E44, 431
4: 5 Shall give account...	Be dealt with, corrected and disciplined in righteousness, to bring about true reformation and finally perfection of character.	Z '92-341
4: 6 Was the gospel.....	The Gospel is.....	Z '03-364
To them.....	The Church	Z '03-364
That are dead.....	Reckonedly dead	Z '03-364
Might be judged.....	By the world.....	Z '03-364
According to men....	Like other men: the world discerns not that the New Creatures are different from other men	Z '03-364
In the spirit.....	Begotten to newness of life.....	Z '03-364
	"Ye are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if so be that the Spirit of Christ dwell in you"	Z '06-248
4: 7 End of all things....	Present conditions under the supervision of the prince of this world.....	Z '03-364
Is at hand.....	The reign of evil was more than two-thirds gone in Peter's day.....	Z '90-2-6
Sober	Not disturbed or excited in mind.....	Z '03-365
Watch unto prayer...	The prize of the high calling is not for the easy-going Christian	Z '97-84
4: 8 Above all things....	In view of the fact that all who are the Lord's are, like yourselves, battling for the Lord and the principles of right.....	Z '03-365
For charity.....	True love for the brethren.....	Z '03-365
Multitude cf sins....	Of their blemishes and imperfections.....	Z '03-365
4: 11 The oracles of God..	His words should be of weight with the Church only as they are backed up by the Word and Spirit of the Lord.....	Z '95-262
4: 12 The fiery trial.....	"He that hath my Word let him speak my Word faithfully"	Z '94-244
	"The trial of your faith being much more precious than of gold that perisheth";	
	"He is like a refiner's fire": "Many shall be purified and made white and tried".	Z '95-135
	"I counsel thee to buy of me gold, tried in the fire"	Z '96-44
Which is to try you..	Prove your love and loyalty, strengthen your character, cause the principles of truth and righteousness to take deep root in your heart	Z '94-390
	As it will try every member of the Lord's Body	F320
4: 13 Inasmuch as.....	To the extent that.....	Z '93-234
Christ's sufferings....	Which began with the baptism of Jesus and still continue. From this standpoint, the first advent of Christ has been a gradual one, covering a period of nearly nineteen centuries	Z '03-149
	"That I may know him and the fellowship of his sufferings;" "Knowing that as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings, so shall ye be also of the consolation"	C207, T50
Shall be revealed....	<i>Apokalupto</i> , uncovered, unveiled.....	Z '02-92

4: 14	Happy are ye.....	Because you have one very important witness of the Spirit that you are a child of God..
		E257, 221
4: 15	The spirit of glory....	The spirit which leads to glory.....
	As a murderer.....	E240, 237
	Or as a busybody....	H63
4: 16	As a Christian.....	Picking motes out of another's eye and neglect- ing the beam in your own.....
		F583
4: 17	That judgment.....	Either for Christian principles or Christian doctrine
4: 19	To the will of God....	Z '95-135
5: 1	Am also an Elder....	" Blessed are they that are persecuted for right- eousness' sake "
		Z '06-74
5: 2	Shall be revealed....	Krima, final decision.....
	Feed the flock.....	F399
		For righteousness sake.....
		Z '95-60
5: 3	Of God	To be an Apostle it was necessary that Peter be esteemed an Elder.....
	Not by constraint...	F244
	But willingly.....	Apkalupto, uncovered, unveiled.....
		Z '02-92
5: 4	Of a ready mind....	For they will need your assistance.....
		E308, 284
5: 3	As being lords.....	The elders are not commissioned to shear, frighten nor club the sheep.....
		Z '00-197
5: 4	Over God's heritage...	Not your flock.....
	A crown of glory...	F231
		" My sheep know my voice "
		F249
5: 5	Resisteth the proud..	Requiring urging
		Z '95-463
5: 6	Humble yourselves...	Willing to assume the labors and responsibil- ties of the service.....
		Z '95-463
		With a desire to serve the Lord and the breth- ren
		F249
		Ecclesiastical potentates, Doctors of Divinity, etc
		Z '03-203
5: 5	Therefore	As the Papacy has aspired to be.....
	Mighty hand of God.	Q '02-10-9
	He may exalt you...	Immortality, the divine nature.....
		A215
		" Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness "; " Be thou faithful unto death and I will give thee a crown of life ";
		Z '03-190
		" The crown of life which the Lord hath prom- ised to them that love him "
		Z '03-5
5: 7	All your care.....	Inflated values must at some time come down to solid basis.....
	Upon him.....	Z '93-5
	He careth for you...	By facing popular opposition and enduring pop- ular reproach
		Z '93-5
		No matter how deep the humiliation which obedience to God may bring.....
		Z '05-154
		" Blessed are the poor in spirit "
		Z '06-71
		This is a life work with many.....
		E278, 255
		Because God puts a premium on humility.....
		F90
5: 8	Your Adversary.....	To do whatever service his providence has made possible for you.....
		Z '99-5
		" He that humbleth himself shall be exalted "
		E488, 424
		" He hath highly exalted him and given him a name which is above every name "
		A84
		Over-carefulness for the interests of Zion.....
		Z '00-197
		The great Shepherd of the sheep.....
		Z '00-197
		Illustrated by the feeding of Elijah by the ravens
		Z '04-219
		Who backs all the tests and tricks and lies and obsessions of Spiritualism.....
		S75
		Whose very existence is now denied by many.....
		F609
		Although Satan is vigilant like a roaring lion, he never attacks us with a roar, but subtly
		Z '01-71
		Swallow up in calamity.....
		Z '01-71
5: 9	He may devour.....	Our safety from the power of Satan and the fallen angels lies in the resistance of our wills.
	Whom resist.....	S23
		" Put on the whole armor of God that ye may be able to stand "
		Z '95-201
		" This is the victory that overcometh the world, even your faith "
		Z '95-201
		In the faith.....
		E45, 42
5: 10	In your brethren....	In your brethren.....
	His eternal glory....	A211
		" He called you by our Gospel to the obtain- ing of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ "
		T50
		" Rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings "

II PETER:

1: 1	With us.....	Apostles	Z '97-114
	God and our.....	Our Lord and.....	Z '97-114
1: 2	Be multiplied.....	Not added	Z '97-114
	Knowledge of God....	Intimate acquaintance with him, gained through the study of his Word. "This is eternal life, that they might know thee, the only true God"	Z '97-115
1: 3	Divine	The source of the Christian's strength.....	A346
	To glory.....	<i>Ho theios</i> , of the Deity.....	E77, 71
1: 4	Are given unto us...	By his own glory.....	Z '97-114
		"Out of the darkness into his marvelous light".	F90
	Exceeding great.....	The Church, the joint-sacrificers.....	E161, 146
	Precious promises...	Who enter the harvest work before the door is shut	C212, 220
	That by these.....	Heavenly instead of earthly, as made to the Jewish house	B207
	Ye might be.....	"Ye brethren, as Isaac was, are children of the promise"	E116, 105
	Partakers	As a result of these promises.....	E280, 257
	Of the divine nature.	By obedience to the call and its requirements.	A222
		Might be encouraged to faithfulness and thus become	Z '02-24
		In the resurrection.....	E413, 396
		Immortality, the nature of <i>Ho theios</i> , the God, the highest order of spiritual existence.....	
		A186, E77, 71, T40, 53	
		Represented by the gold of the Tabernacle.....	T18
		Joint-heirs with Christ; "So much better than the angels"	A203, E466, 455
		"I will set him on high because he hath known my name"	Z '04-76
		It was reasonable that God should first offer this with all its glory, honor and immortality to the <i>Logos</i> , who had always proven faith- ful	F64, 727
		It was essential that all who were to have this nature should have their trial first, so that there might be no immortal transgressors.....	F63
		"We are saved by hope"	A140
		"If after they have escaped the pollutions of the world they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning"	E426, 411
		The wrath, the curse.....	E426, 411
		Having escaped.....	
	The corruption.....	Is still in the world.....	A140
	Is in the world.....	Worldly desires and ambitions.....	Z '93-156
	Through lust.....	Your abiding confidence in the divine plan of salvation	Z '97-146
1: 5	To your faith.....	Fortitude, strength of character in righteous- ness	Z '97-147
	Virtue	Knowledge of God and his righteous will con- cerning us as revealed in his Word.....	Z '97-147
	Knowledge	Self-control. "He that ruleth his spirit is greater than he that taketh a city".....	Z '97-146
1: 6	Temperance	"Let your moderation be known unto all men" Z '02-308	
		The Christian should be temperate in language, money-getting, money-saving, eating, drink- ing, joy, sorrow; in shop, store, home, church and school-room.....	Z '98-250
		Patience	
		With the poor, blinded world, with the babes in Christ, with the slow, the stupid, the excit- able, the blundering, the overconfident and the skeptical	Z '97-147
1: 7	Godliness	Godlikeness, piety; hearty, cheerful, loving con- formity to his will.....	Z '97-147
	Brotherly kindness...	<i>Phileo</i> , duty-love, love of the brethren.....	Z '01-149
	Charity	<i>Agape</i> , the highest form of love.....	Z '01-149
1: 8	Neither be barren...	The reverse of selfishness.....	F408
		Idle	F76

- In the knowledge.... "The spirit of truth will guide you into all truth" E259, 239
- 1: 9 Cannot see afar off.. "Thine eyes shall see the King in his beauty; they shall behold the land that is very far off" Z '97-11
- 1: 10 Give diligence.... To make your calling To the cultivation of these graces..... Z '98-201
- God has predetermined a New Creation, invited some to develop the character, arranged so that some may be able to meet the conditions: it is for us to accept the call by making a complete consecration and to zealously strive for the requirements..... F185
- An election..... For which you have been called, nominated by God Z '05-201
- Sure By standing the various trials of faith, love and obedience which God may require..... F79
- For if ye do..... "If any man's work abide which he hath built" A321
- These things..... Faithfully cultivate all the fruits of the Spirit here enumerated; which implies prayer, watching, assembling and self-sacrificing..... A284, F729
- Ye shall never fall... Because "All things work together for good to them that love God" F74
- 1: 11 Unto you abundantly. "Let us be glad and rejoice, for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his Wife hath made herself ready:" "Therefore shall the people praise thee forever and ever" C193
- Everlasting Kingdom. Which is therefore still future..... A284
- 1: 14 Hath shewed me.... "When thou shalt be old thou shalt stretch forth thy hands and another shall gird thee and carry thee whither thou wouldest not" Z '03-199
- 1: 15 After my decease.... Peter knew the Lord's second advent would not take place in his lifetime..... F225
- In remembrance.... The Apostles laid up in store food for the Church in future times..... Z '95-274
- 1: 16 And coming.... Parousia, presence B159
- Of his majesty..... Of his glory in the Millennial Kingdom..... B255
- 1: 18 In the holy mount.... Of transfiguration B20, F675
- 1: 19 Word of prophecy.... Of divine revelation E222, 205
- Whereunto Unto the prophetic lamp, which now reveals the Lord's second presence..... B20, C133
- That ye take heed.... The notion of many that the prophecies of the Old Testament are all fulfilled and not now worthy of reverent study is a great mistake Q '94-12-4
- As unto a light.... So that you may fulfil your mission of being a light in the world..... B141
- In a dark place.... "Thy Word is a lamp unto my feet" D617
- Until the day dawn.. "The path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day" A25
- 1: 21 Not by the will of man As claimed by the Higher Critics Z '94-261
- Holy men of God.... The prophets of old..... F219
- As they were moved. Mechanically, not intellectually, or in an explanatory and sympathetic sense, as in the case of the Apostles and the Church..... E194, 178, F219
- By the holy Ghost... By messages from God communicated to them through the holy angels..... Z '98-239
- Probably clairaudiently, after the manner in which evil spirits now speak through spirit mediums Z '98-358
- Their minds being fecundated by God's power, causing them to bring forth thoughts such as God wished to have expressed..... E190, 175
- 2: 1 False prophets.... False teachers A55
- Among the people.... Of Israel N '04-1-31
- There shall be.... In the end of the age..... N '04-1-31
- False teachers..... Theosophy, Christian Science, Evolution, Higher Criticism, Spiritualism, Mormonism, the New Thought movement N '04-1-31
- Babylon, Christendom F201

	"Be not many teachers"	Z '97-156
Privily	Deceptively, covering the real purport of their teachings	Z '03-38
Shall bring in.....	To the fold.....	Z '03-38
Damnable heresies....	Heresies leading to condemnation and rejection	Z '03-38
	Among which the eternal torment theory occupies a place of great prominence.....	H7
Denying the Lord....	Despotes, sovereign	E77, 70
That bought them....	"With his own precious blood"	E321, 296
	Denying that any ransom price was given or required for man's recovery.....	C254
Swift destruction.....	Contrary to the Universalist theory.....	Z '02-294
2: 2 By reason of whom..	Not eternal torment.....	N '03-11-1
2: 3 Covetousness	The goats and wolves in sheep's clothing striving for places of authority in the Church.....	F248
2: 4 Angels that sinned...	A mark by which we may distinguish who are wolves in sheep's clothing.....	Z '06-92
But cast them down.	In Noah's day, by taking human wives; "Kept not their first estate"	E115, 104, F620
To hell.....	Degraded them	H35
Unto judgment.....	Tartarus, the atmosphere of the earth.....	S15
2: 5 The old world.....	Krisis, trial	S113
2: 7 Vexed	Kosmos, order or state of things.....	Z '79-7-4
	Having no real peace of mind in the selfish, worldly choice of residence which he made	Z '01-234
Of the wicked.....	The wicked residents of Sodom and Gomorrah, to whom, nevertheless, the Lord has promised restitution blessings in the Millennial Age	O45
2: 9 Lord knoweth how...	"I will trust and not be afraid"	F420
Day of judgment....	When "He will reward every man according to his works"	A103
To be punished.....	With the object of their permanent establishment in righteousness.....	Z '01-48
2: 10 But chiefly them....	This proves that they are not being punished now	Z '92-341
Evil of dignities.....	Principally teachers, and chiefly in the end of this age; those once among the Elect	F166
2: 12 Utterly perish	Of those whom God has honored and set in the Body	F166
2: 14 Unstable souls.....	Contrary to the Universalist theory.....	Z '02-294
2: 15 The way of Balaam..	Beings	Z '81-4-1
2: 16 The dumb ass.....	Type of class that teach error for profit.....	F166
2: 18 Were clean escaped..	Contrary to the teachings of many modern theologians	A61
	From "The corruption that is in the world"	E426, 410
2: 19 While they.....	False teachers once enlightened.....	F166
Promise them liberty.	Freedom from belief in one God, one Lord and one hope	E310, 286
They themselves.....	The teachers	F166
2: 20 Than the beginning..	Than those who have always been worldly.....	Z '93-310
2: 21 Better for them....	For those who have once been clearly in the truth and have forsaken it	F630
2: 22 The dog.....	Because the dog nature is still there.....	Z '93-310
That was washed....	"He washed us from our sins in his own blood"	E456, 445
In the mire.....	Of sin	T68
3: 3 In the last days....	In the harvest of the Gospel Age	B167
Scoffers	Professed Christians, overcharged and intoxicated with the spirit of the world	B167
Their own lusts.....	Their own plans, theories, etc.....	B167
3: 4 Of his coming.....	Parousia, presence	B159, 167, F223
Fathers fell asleep...	In death, awaiting the resurrection morning..	E367, 345
All things continue...	Many people seem to think that people will always be born in pain and imperfection; always live in sorrow, trouble, vexation and disappointment; always be obliged to fight against the world, the flesh and the Devil; and that sin and death will be always.	N '07-11-24

3: 6	World that then was.	The first great epoch or dispensation.....	A67, S101
		Not the literal earth and literal heavens ceased there, but that dispensation or arrange- ment of things existing before the flood.....	A319
3: 7	But the heavens....	All civil and ecclesiastical rule.....	B168
	And the earth....	The entire social fabric.....	B168, D271
	Which are now....	The second great epoch or dispensation	A319, S101
	By the same word....	Of divine authority	A319
	Reserved unto fire..	The overwhelming flood of trouble coming shortly	B168
3: 8	That one day.....	The day of the Lord's presence.....	B168
	As 1000 years.....	Not as 24 hours.....	F19
		"In the day that thou eatest thereof"	F333
		"A thousand years in thy sight are but as yes- terday"	N '07-4-28
3: 9	To repentance.....	Before the time has come when he will no longer keep his anger back.....	Z '92-144
3: 10	The day of the Lord. Will come.....	The thousand-year day of his presence.....	B40
	Thief in the night....	<i>Hcko</i> , will arrive.....	B40
	The heavens.....	Quietly, unobservedly	A319, B40
		Present powers of the air of which Satan is chief or prince.....	A319
		The great Antichrist system.....	C238
		The ecclesiastical powers of Christendom.....	D528
		"The heavens do rule"	Z '79-9-1
		A great hissing noise.....	A319
		Uproar and confusion.....	Z '03-200
		The same word used by Paul in speaking of the beggarly elements of this world.....	Z '79-9-1
		Of present ecclesiasticism	D528
		The various parties and sects composing it, split and torn by discordant views.....	Z '03-200
		The heat of human passion and wrath.....	Z '03-200
		Human society as now organized under Satan's control	A69
		The social organization under both Church and State influence	A319, D528
		Pride, rank, aristocracy, royalty.....	A319
		Destroyed in the strife and friction caused by increasing knowledge, combined with selfish- ness	Z '03-200
3: 11	All these things.....	Present earthly conditions.....	B168
	Ought ye.....	Who have so much more light than the noble Ancient Worthies possessed.....	Z '96-171
3: 12	Looking for.....	Watching for the evidences that it has come..	B168
	Unto the coming....	<i>Parousia</i> , presence	B159, 168
	Wherein the heavens.	Certainly not the literal heavens, separated by millions of miles of space with nothing be- tween to take fire.....	B169
		Of which they are composed.....	D552
3: 13	And the elements....	We who have come into covenant relationship with the Lord; we who, unlike the rest of the world, know of the divine plan.....	Z '03-200
	Nevertheless we....	New powers of spiritual control, God's glorified Church, in Kingdom power.....	A319, D528
		Earthly society reorganized under God's King- dom, on the new basis of love and justice, instead of selfishness, might and oppression..	A319, 334, D528, 551
		"The world to come".....	F609
		In the third great epoch or dispensation.....	S101
3: 14	Wherein	The prize of the High Calling is not for the easy-going Christian	Z '97-84
	Be diligent	Contrary to the Universalist theory.....	Z '02-294
3: 16	Destruction	Not eternal torment.....	N '03-11-1
3: 17	Ye know these things	Which are to take place in the harvest of the Gospel Age	Z '97-275
	Beware lest ye also..	The steadfast one, the saints, living at that time, that is, right now.....	Z '97-275
	Being led away.....	Seduced	S79
		From the fixed statements of the divine Word, through sympathy, or the influence of some one held in respect or esteem.....	Z' 97-277

With the error.....	Wasting valuable time in investigating the theories	Z '03-200
Of the wicked.....	Athemos, unsettled, lawless.....	Z '97-275
3: 18 Grow in grace.....	The Wicked One.....	S79
	Intimate personal acquaintance and fellowship of spirit with the Lord.....	Z '03-200

I JOHN:

1: 3	Declare	Teach	E308, 284
1: 4	Unto you	Unto the saints.....	Z '97-310
1: 6	In darkness	Away from the truth and towards error....	Z '93-28
1: 7	We lie	For God does not lead his children that way.	Z '93-28
	Walk in the light.....	Truth	A20
	Christ, his Son.....	"That loved us and washed us from our sins in his own blood".....	E456, 445
	Cleanseth us	It is because of Christ's death that God's grace of justification by faith is possible.....	F105
1: 8	From all sin.....	From all cause of condemnation.....	Z '80-4-8
	If we say.....	Speaking of our flesh, and ignoring the justification provided in Christ to cover its blemishes	Z '00-329
1: 9	That we have no sin	No imperfection in our fallen flesh.....	Z '03-440
	If we confess.....	And only if we confess.....	Z '97-312
	Our sins	Unintentional shortcomings and faults....	Z '97-311
	Faithful and just....	The firmness of God's justice can no more condemn the redeemed than it could previously excuse the guilty.....	A157
	All unrighteousness..	It we continually make application for forgiveness	Z '97-311
1: 10	Not sinned	Not fallen short of perfection in conduct..	Z '03-440
2: 1	Unto you that.....	To teach you that.....	E308, 284
	And if any man.....	In Christ	Z '97-312
	Sin	Stumbles into sin through weakness.....	Z '05-383
	We have an advocate	Christ is not the world's advocate. The world has no advocate, but "we have"....	Z '06-25, '07-7
	The righteous	The absolutely righteous.....	Z '03-440
		"God hath appointed a day in the which he will judge the world by that man whom he hath ordained"	A137
2: 2	Is the propitiation..	Hilasmos, satisfaction.....	A157, E454, 442, F77, 164, 334, T124
		And therefore the Life-giver.....	E352, 328
		Typified by the offerings in connection with the tabernacle	T26
	For our sins.....	The Church's sins....	A157, E454, 442, F77, 164, 334
		"I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins"	H22
2: 3	His commandment...	"This is his commandment, that we should love one another"	Z '94-356
2: 4	I know him.....	Christ is my Lord and Savior.....	Z '97-147
	His commandments...	To do the works of righteousness, to bring forth the fruits of repentance of sins....	Z '97-147
2: 5	Keepeth his word....	Loves the Word of God and takes pleasure not in turning, twisting and endeavoring to avoid the force of that Word, but keeps it, cherishes it, loves it and seeks to conform himself thereto	Z '00-183
2: 6	Also so to walk.....	In his general relationship and deportment to everything that is good.....	Z '03-345
2: 8	A new commandment	Teaching	E308, 284
2: 12	Little children.....	Babes in Christ.....	Z '80-5-3
	For his name's sake..	Because he paid the penalty, satisfied justice	E472, 461
2: 13	Fathers	Mature, advanced Christians.....	Z '80-5-3
	Young men	Christians in the middle stage of development	Z '80-5-3
2: 15	Love not the world..	Its aims, ambitions, hopes and methods....	Z '96-66
		Its present selfish institutions, even though you	

	may be obliged to conduct your affairs considerably along its selfish lines.....	F606
	Obedience to this command is one of the determining factors in our race for the crown.	F729
	A command often forgotten by the Great Company class	A214
2:16	Lust of the flesh....	
	Lust of the eyes....	Z '95-201
	Pride of life.....	Z '95-201
	But is of the world..	Z '95-201
	According to the spirit of this present evil world	Z '96-66
2:17	But he	Z '95-60
2:18	That Antichrist	
	That Wicked One, the Man of Sin, the Mystery of Iniquity, the Son of Perdition, the Abomination that maketh desolate, the Beast, the Little Horn, the Papacy.....	B272, 277
	The counterfeit of Christ.....	B281
2:19	Many antichrists	
	Went out from us..	E310, 286
	But they	
	Deserted the truth and its interests.....	Z '93-310
	The Antichrist class.....	B281
	Who claimed that the prophecies of a Messiah were figurative and never to be fulfilled....	F260
	Either never were Christians or had ceased to be such	F260
	Did not represent us, even though they might deceive themselves and the world on this subject	B281
2:20	Have an unction....	
	From the holy One..	
	Ye know all things..	
	Anointing, induction into office, smoothness, perfume	E304, 281
	The Father	E304, 281
	Ye all know it; have this evidence that you are members of the Body of Christ.	E304, 281, F259
	The common thought associated with this text conflicts with the plain teaching that "Now we know in part".....	N '07-5-26
2:22	He that denieth	
2:25	Even eternal life....	
2:26	That seduce you....	
2:27	But the anointing....	
	"The gift of God is eternal life".....	E404, 386
	That seek to seduce you from Christ....	E310, 286
	The one anointing, the holy Spirit.	E234, 215, T37
	The word "Christ" signifies "Anointed;"	
	"The Christ is not one member but many".	A81
	Beginning at Pentecost.....	E234, 215, T37
	In the type the oil was poured only upon the Head	T37
	The fundamental truths that Jesus is the Son of God, the Redeemer, the Messiah; these Greek philosophers, who claim to be such great teachers, can teach you nothing of value	E311, 286, F259
	That ye must abide.....	F259
2:28	At his coming.....	
2:29	Is born of him.....	
3:1	Behold	
	What manner of love	
	The sons of God....	
	Therefore	
	Because	
	Beloved, now are we	
	The sons of God....	
	Not yet appear.....	
	Knoweth us not.....	
	As New Creatures.....	F437
	As Christ's joint-heirs, members of his Body, parts of his sacrifice.....	A35, F467
	Understandeth us not.....	Z '94-148
	For the same reason that.....	A85
	The Church	E371, 349
	Reckonedly	E75, 69
	What a spirit body is, and therefore what our Lord is	B129
3:2	What we shall be....	
	How much of a change we shall experience when we shall receive the new resurrection bodies which the Lord has promised us....	F365

	"For we shall all be changed".....	E190, 175
	Hence it is but natural we should have clearer ideas and keener appreciation of the restitution blessings than of the heavenly	Z '06-359
Shall be like him....	The glorified, changed Jesus.....	F722, 729
	"There is a natural body and there is a spiritual body"	A200
	"Now the Lord is that Spirit".....	E190, 175
	"The express image of the Father's person"	T67
	"He called you by our Gospel to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ"	A211
	This, according to popular theology, would mean that we must all bear all our scars and blemishes throughout eternity.....	B132
For we	Who are now in the spiritually-minded condition typified by the "Holy"	T21
Shall see him.....	Jesus, in the perfected spiritual condition, typified by the "Most Holy"	T21
	We must all be changed and made spirit-beings like our Lord before we can ever do this.....	D600
As he is.....	A glorious spirit-being.....	C305
3:3 This hope in him....	Not as he was, when he had for our sake become poor, nor as he appeared to his disciples after his resurrection.....	B109, F694
	This hope of being received into the companionship of the Lord at the second advent.....	Z '03-150
	This knowledge of God not enjoyed by the world	F315
Purifieth himself	Seeks to be in an attitude of heart and life pleasing to the Bridegroom.....	C192
3:4 Even as he.....	"Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves"	Z '07-137
3:5 For sin	The Lord who called him.....	Z '96-194, '99-216
Our sins	Whether intentional or unintentional.....	Z '96-119
In him is no sin.....	The cause of our condemnation to death.....	Z '80-4-8
3:6 Sinneth not	"Holy," harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners	E107, 97
3:7 No man deceive you	Sin is not charged up against the New Creature	F369
Doeth righteousness..	Into thinking that God will be pleased with anything less than your continual opposition to every form of unrighteousness. Many are thus deceived, professing to be the Lord's people, and yet blind to justice, righteousness in many of the affairs of life. They exercise too much mercy in dealing with their own shortcomings and not enough in dealing with the shortcomings of others.....	Z '04-56, 57
3:8 Is righteous	In every affair of life to the full extent of his ability, trusting to the Redeemer's merit to cover his unintentional shortcomings.....	Z '04-58
Committeh sin	Approved in God's sight.....	Z '04-58
Might destroy	Willingly practices sin.....	Z '04-58
3:9 Of the devil	"That through death he might destroy him that hath the power of death, that is, the devil"	H69
Whosoever	Whose very existence is now denied by many	F609
Is born of God.....	Whatever New Creature.....	F369, 412
Doth not commit sin	Is begotten of God.....	A278, T54
For his seed.....	Wilfully; for the old will to thus triumph over the new would signify the death of the New Creature	E471, 461, T54
And he cannot sin...	The holy seed of the truth, the spirit of the truth	Z '99-58
3:10 Of the devil.....	Willingly	Z '99-58
Not his brother.....	Whose very existence is now denied by many	F609
3:12 Not as Cain.....	But loves himself instead.....	F412
	Type of the class that assassinate their brethren by slander	F166
	Typifying Ishmael, Esau, Fleshly Israel and the Tare class	Z '01-86
	Who failed to heed the divine warning that in	

	being angry at his brother sin was crouching at his door.....	Z '07-27
Of that wicked one..	Of his spirit or disposition of ambition and pride	Z '01-86
3: 13 The world hate you..	"Ye know that it hated me before it hated you"	F293
	Because it cannot endure the brilliancy of the clear, searching light of the true gospel shin- ing through your earthen vessels.....	Z '99-10
	Because Satan, the God of this world, is your implacable opponent	Z '04-10
3: 15 Hafeth his brother... Is a murderer.....	Deliberately, intentionally	Z '07-27
	By this standard every slanderer is a mur- derer	Z '05-215
3: 16 Of God	Not in any MS.....	Z '85-3-5
Laid down his life... And we	<i>Psuche</i> , soul, being.....	E361, 338
	Who have received the begetting of the holy Spirit and have grown to some extent in the knowledge of him.....	Z '98-202
	<i>Psuche</i> , souls, beings.....	E361, 338
Lay down our lives..	In small affairs of service, temporal or spiri- tual, the spiritual being the higher and there- fore the more important.....	F468
	In preaching the Gospel, building one another up in the most holy faith, and in doing good to all	F137
	Not for the world as yet.....	F468
For the brethren..... 3: 17 This world's good...	An intimation that there were both rich and poor in the assemblies of the primitive church	Z '02-8
3: 20 Heart condemn us...	Reprove us for not doing all in our power to serve the Lord and his truth and our breth- ren	Z '00-229
	"Having our heart sprinkled from an evil conscience"	Z '00-228
	"This is his commandment that we should love one another". It could not be the Law Covenant that is here referred to because, "By the deeds of the Law shall no flesh be justified in his sight"	Z '94-356
4: 1 Every spirit	Every doctrine amongst men; this has no ref- erence to spirit beings.....	E320, 295, S45, 49
But try	Not by their outward appearance and claims, but by the Word.....	E203, 187
	Receive nothing with blank, unquestioning minds	F232
The spirits	Teachings and teachers.....	F278
4: 2 Christ is come.....	Came, had a prehuman existence; these words are in the past tense, the same as the ex- pression in verse 1, "Are gone out"; see Goodwin's Greek Grammar, paragraphs 1288, 1588	E320, 295
In the flesh..... Is of God.....	In the flesh only; he "was made flesh" ..	E320, 295
4: 3 That confesseth not.. Is not of God.....	Tending in the right direction.....	E320, 295
	Which denies	E320, 295
	By this test all so-called "Orthodox" doc- trines are condemned, because none believe that our Lord literally came in the flesh, "Was made flesh"; and the theory of Uni- versalists and Unitarians is likewise rejected because of the general denial that our Lord had any prehuman existence and hence that he "came"	Z '87-10-3
	Not a person, but a disposition.....	E203, 187
4: 5 Is that spirit..... Of Antichrist	Against Christ	E320, 295
Are of the world.....	Are really of the world, though professing otherwise	Z '87-10-3
They of the world... 4: 6 Heareth us	According to the spirit of the world.....	Z '87-10-3
Hereby	Obeys our instructions, our teachings.....	E308, 284
	By its harmony or inharmony with the Word E216, 199	
Spirit of error..... 4: 7 Is born of God.....	Not a person.....	E203, 187
	Is begotten of God.....	A278

Knoweth not God.....	There is a kind of knowledge that cannot be gained from books, but comes by experience as a fruit of the indwelling Spirit of God.	Z '80-2-6
For God is love.....	If any were to perish without the knowledge which might save them, this statement would be untrue	A104
4: 9 In this	When man is restored to the image of God, man also will be a living expression of love	H52
Was manifested	Because of the suffering which it cost him to thus sacrifice the dearest treasure of his heart	Z '95-154
Toward us	What had all along existed.....	E463, 451
Only begotten Son..	God's love has not yet been manifested to the world in general.....	Z '06-301
4: 10 Be the propitiation...	Our Lord was the only direct creation of the Father	E97, 88, Z '94-12
4: 12 God dwelleth	<i>Hilasmos</i> , satisfaction	E454, 442, T124
4: 14 To be the Savior...	It is an evidence that God dwelleth.....	Z '00-184
4: 16 God is love.....	Executor of the divine plan.....	E38, 35
Dwelleth in love.....	<i>Agape</i> , disinterested love.....	Z '01-149
4: 17 As he is.....	<i>Agape</i> , the spirit or disposition of God.....	Z '01-149
So are we.....	As God is love.....	Z '96-67
	As Christ was despised and rejected of men	Z '01-109
	Living embodiments of love.....	Z '96-67
	Christ's fleshly representatives now and if faithful his joint-heirs hereafter.....	Z '01-300
	From this standpoint, the first advent of the Christ in the flesh has been a gradual one, covering a period of nearly nineteen centuries	Z '03-149
4: 18 Perfect love	Induced by a knowledge of God and his great plan of salvation.....	E278, 255
Casteth out fear....	A very scarce commodity even amongst the saints	Z '98-112
Fear hath torment...	The perfecting of love is a gradual matter.	Z '07-262
4: 19 We love him.....	Slavish fear but not reverential awe. "A book of remembrance was written before the Lord for them that feared him". Christ "Was heard in that he feared". "He that feareth God and worketh righteousness is accepted with him".....	Z '98-112
4: 20 Hateth his brother...	Abnormal fear; but "The secret of the Lord is with them that fear him".....	Z '97-259
He hath not seen....	A change of heart brought about through fear instead of love cannot bring the peace of God which passeth human understanding.	Z '06-73
5: 1 Whosoever	Our first reason for loving him was.....	Z '00-182
Is born of God.....	Does not love him enough to seek Christian fellowship with him.....	F309
Him that begat.....	Except with the eye of faith.....	F376
Loveth him also.....	Whatever consecrated member of the Lord's Church	Z '00-143
5: 2 When we love God..	Is begotten of God.....	A278
This is the love.....	Our heavenly Father.....	Z '07-264
Are not grievous....	Our Lord Jesus.....	Z '07-264
Born of God.....	Only those who have become partakers of God's Spirit, through a knowledge of his character, can truly love his children.....	Z '81-7-4
The victory	Proves or demonstrates whether we have the love	Z '02-172
Even our faith.....	"I delight to do thy will".....	E269, 248
	Begotten of God.....	E258, 237
	The conquering power.....	Z '94-328
	A faith well founded in the Word of God, examined, proved, and deeply rooted in heart as well as in head.....	Z '94-328
	In the knowledge of God, which the world does not have	F315
	"We walk by faith, not by sight".....	F689
	"Without faith it is impossible to please God" F147	
	"According to thy faith be it unto thee".....	F113
	"Above all taking the shield of faith".....	F658

		It is our privilege to pray to the Lord to increase our faith and to increase it ourselves by learning what are the divine promises and claiming them as our own.....	Z'00-170
5: 6	Not by water only....	By consecration only.....	Z'92-164
	By water and blood..	By both typical and literal baptism into death	Z'92-164
5: 7	That bear record....	All the succeeding words of this verse and the first nine words of the next verse are spurious; they are not in any MS. of earlier date than the 7th century and not in the Revised Version; 112 of the oldest MSS. do not give them; King James' translators had only 8 MSS., none antedating the 10th century, whereas we now have 700, two of which date from 350 A. D.....	E61, 56
		The spurious words are the foundation for the teaching of the catechism that "These three are one God, the same in substance, equal in power and glory".....	E180, 166
5: 11	To us eternal life....	Now by faith and hope, and by and by actually, when he who is our life shall appear..	E404, 386
5: 12	Hath life	The begetting to the spirit nature.....	F160
	Hath not life.....	A right or privilege or grant of life as God's gift	E403, 386
5: 13	That ye may know..	In torment or otherwise.....	Z'01-218
5: 16	There is a sin.....	But continues under the sentence of death....	F106
	Unto death	In spite of the Universalist theory.....	F697
		May be taught.....	E308, 284
		Intelligent persistence in a course at first clearly recognized as wrong.....	F165
		Eventually manifesting itself outwardly, either in a denial of the atonement or by gross immoralities	F302
		The Second Death.....	T40
		Destruction, contrary to the Universalist theory	Z'02-295
		Typified by any of the first-born among the Hebrews on the night of the passover in Egypt who failed to remain under the blood	Z'07-154
	That he shall pray....	Because "It is impossible to renew them again unto repentance"; "There remaineth no more sacrifice for sins"	Z'03-395
	For it	Ekinos, as in "He, the Spirit, shall come"	E186, 222, 172, 204
5: 17	All unrighteousness..	All imperfection	Z'98-104
5: 18	Is born of God.....	Begotten of God.....	A196, 278, E255, 235
	Sinneth not	Wilfully	E471, 461
	Is begotten of God..	As Christ's brother, not his son.....	E159, 143
	And that wicked one	Satan, whose very existence is denied by many	F610
	Toucheth them not....	Gets no hold upon them.....	Z'97-161
5: 19	In wickedness	Under the control of the Wicked One, still under the curse, which has thus far been lifted from believers only.....	Z'06-25
		"Darkness covers the earth and gross darkness the people".....	T90
5: 21	Yourselves from idols	Not by loving husband, wife, child, parent, brother or sister less, but by loving the Lord more	Z'06-302
		Permit no person or thing to supplant God himself in your affections and reverence	E308, 286

II JOHN:

1	The Elder	John was an Apostle, but to be such it was necessary for him to be also an Elder.....	F244
2	Is come	Did come; Godwin's Greek Grammar, Par. 1289	E320 295
3	A full reward.....	The high calling, joint-heirship, the Kingdom, the divine nature; not a partial reward of	

		becoming the servants of the Church, as does the Great Company.....	Z '07-315
9	Transgresseth	Whoever commits wilful sin.....	F302
	Doctrine of Christ....	That the Son of man came to give himself a ransom for all.....	Z '03-38
10	Come any unto you..	As a would-be teacher of the flock.....	Z '03-38
	Not this doctrine....	Confession that Christ came into the world in the flesh to redeem our race.....	Z '02-199
11	Biddeth him Godspeed	Who indirectly helps to spread the damnable heresy that we were not bought by the Lord	Z '03-38
	Of his evil deeds....	Who publicly and openly teaches thus.....	Z '03-38

III JOHN:

2	Be in health.....	The thoughts have a great influence upon health. "As a man thinketh, so is he" N '07-4-7
12	Demetrius	Supposed to have been the same who led the riot at Ephesus and later became a Christian

JUDE:

3	The common salvation	Restitution for the world of mankind....N '06-8-12
	Earnestly contend....	In a loving, not a biting, devouring spirit. Z '06-297
	For the faith.....	Not for non-essentials.....Z '07-180
		In the ransom.....F630
		Not Higher Criticism, Evolution, Christian Science, TheosophyE67. 62
		Certain doctrines are all-important to true union among true Christians.....D173
4	Are certain men....	The Grecian philosophers.....E310, 286
	The only Lord.....	Despotes, sovereign.....E77, 70
5	Afterward	Literally, "The second time", thus illustrating the Second Death.....Z '92-284
6	And the angels.....	"God spared not the angels that sinned"....F620
	Which	By marrying human wives in Noah's day E115, 104
	Own habitation	Proper conditionsS15
	He hath reserved.....	Instead of placing them under the death-sentence, as in the case of man; thus manifesting his much-diversified wisdom.....E428, 413
		Age-lasting chains of restraint, forbidding them to appear as men: this power has not been forbidden to the holy angels.....S105
	Everlasting chains ...	Not permitting them to exercise their powers in the light.....S16
		UntilS16, 113
	Under darkness	Krisis, trial.....S113
	Unto	The Millennial Day, when we may expect them to work lying wonders in the daylight, as they are now attempting to do.....S16
	The judgment	The day for which mankind is also waiting for its trialS113
	Of the great day.....	Particularly in the period between now and 1914. The permission for them to find and use means of materialization and communication with mankind, which will be one of the great features of the time of trouble now drawing on, will furnish the special trial and testing of these angels, proving at the same time which are sorry for sin and at heart loyal to God.....Z '07-299
7	After strange flesh...	God prohibits any blending of natures.....S106
	For an example.....	Both of God's justice and mercy.....Z '94-47
	Of eternal fire.....	Utter destruction, not eternal torment....Z '07-60
		The Second Death.....Z '07-300
9	Yet Michael	"Who as God"; one representing God; Christ Jesus, the Captain of our salvation.
		B145, C62, D414, 548

With the devil.....	Whose very existence is now denied by many Who desired to gain possession of the body of Moses so that his mummy might become a temptation to idolatry on the part of the Hebrews	F610 Z '07-267
The body of Moses..	The mysterious disposition of which typified the disposal of our Lord's fleshy body.....	B130
The Lord rebuke thee	We are to let the Lord rebuke the selfish insti- tutions of the present time.....	F608
11 Woe unto them.....	We are not permitted to pass sentence or in- flict penalty	Z '07-46
In the way of Cain..	Those once among the elect who commit wilful sin	F166
Error of Balaam.....	As assassimators of brethren.....	F166
Gainsaying of Core..	Typifying Ishmael, Esau, Fleshly Israel and the Tare class	Z '01-86
13 Waves of the sea....	In teaching falsehood for profit.....	F166
Wandering stars	In spite of the teachings of modern theologians that the story is untrue.....	A61
14 And Enoch also.....	Korah, "not holding the Head".....	F166
Seventh from Adam..	"There shall be no more sea", none who are not under religious restraint.....	Z '82-3-8
Of his saints.....	False teachers, vainly aspiring to be consid- ered of equal authority with the "Twelve stars," the inspired teachers of the Church..	D594
15 Judgment upon all..	Vaguely foretelling the Gospel.....	E402, 384
16 In admiration	A possible hint that man's restoration to per- fection would be in the seventh thousand year day	Z '80-6-5
19 Separate themselves..	Hagios, never translated "angel".....	Z '79-8-3
Sensual	"The Lord my God shall come, and all the saints with thee".....	C302
20 Building up	Righteousness in the earth.....	Z '04-254
In the holy Ghost...	Men pleasers, because of their self-seeking.....	F166
21 Keep yourselves	From the truth and its spirit.....	Z '93-309
In the love of God...	"Forsake not the assembling of yourselves to- gether"	Z '98-10
22 And of some.....	Minding earthly things and gratifying the ambi- tions and tastes of the old nature.....	Z '93-309
Making a difference..	Edifying one another; the Church's most im- portant work: the work of witnessing to the world is secondary.....	E319, 294, F311
23 Out of the fire.....	With a spirit of loyalty and devotion to God Z '93-309	Z '93-309
Even the garment...	"Keep thy heart with all diligence".....	Z '93-234
Faultless	By daily and hourly obedience to and love for the principles of righteousness.....	Z '02-173
24 God our Saviour.....	The love that is of God; unmerited, sacrificing, totally different from anything known to fallen humanity	Z '00-182
	While he causes the pressure of all things to engrave it deeply upon you.....	Z '98-201
	Who are merely entrapped of the Adversary either in sin or in false doctrine.....	Z '02-199
	In proportion as we find the brethren to be copies of the Lord in heart, motive, inten- tion, in loving zeal for righteousness and truth; thus following the Lord's example, who specially loved John because John was spec- ially lovable. The Lord does not wish us to give the same treatment to those who walk disorderly or after the flesh as to those who walk after the spirit.....	Z '02-198
	The consuming fire of God's just indignation in the time of trouble.....	A320
	Out of the Second Death.....	Z '02-199
	Away from the influence and snares of the Adversary	Z '01-72
	The soiled robe of imputed righteousness ..	Z '02-63
	As illustrated in the art of the paper-maker in transforming dirty rags into white paper...	F193
	Author of the divine plan.....	E36, 33

REVELATION:

- 1: 1** God gave unto him.... Christ never claimed to be "equal in power" E39, 36
 "The Father loveth the Son and sheweth him all things that himself doeth".....Z '99-46
- 1: 3** And signified it..... Told it in signs and symbols.....B203
 And they that hear.... Even if they understand only in part.....A28
 Of this prophecy.... Which was an important aid to Luther in deciding that Papacy is the Antichrist.....A28
- 1: 5** The first begotten.... The first born. "The beginning of the Creation".....E151, 136
 Of the dead..... "The first fruits", "The first that should rise from the dead", "The forerunner".....N '03-10-27
 In his own blood.... "Thou hast redeemed us to God by thy blood" E458, 446
- 1: 6** And hath made us... Kings and priests.... "The blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin".....E456, 445
 And will make us during the Millennial Age Z '07-2
- 1: 7** Cometh with clouds.. Shall see him..... The work of a priest is that of intervention and instruction in righteousness and logically implies subjects and a future work of salvationZ '79-7-5
 The clouds of the time of trouble.....B138
 Horao, discern him; recognize his presence, power and authority.....E138, 153
 Wail because of him Instead of being converted at the time he comesA90
- 1: 8** And the ending..... The Almighty Of the direct creation of God.....Z '93-115
 "All power is given unto me in heaven and on earth." Christ has been all-mighty only since his resurrectionZ '93-115
- 1: 9** I John Typifying in some degree the last living members of the Little Flock. "If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee" ..Z '05-167
 Am your brother..... He does not refer to himself as the "Reverend Saint John, Doctor of Divinity".....Z '01-187
 In the kingdom..... In its embryo state. "The kingdom of heaven suffereth violence and the violent take it by force"Z '93-366
- Was in the isle..... In banishment on the isle.....Z '05-167
 Perhaps working as a convict in its marble quarriesZ '01-187
- 1: 10** That is called Patmos In the spirit..... Probably symbolizing the ostracism, complete isolation and imprisonment of the Church Z '05-168
 On the Lord's day... An almost inaccessible, rocky, barren isle..Z '05-167
 In a trance.....Z '01-187
 The day of his resurrection, our Sunday.....Z '94-348
 The first day of the week, typifying the Millennial Age, the Day of Christ.....Z '05-168
- Behind me Typifying that the message which reveals to us the wonderful things of the Divine character and plan is behind us, in God's Word..Z '05-168
- 1: 11** I am Alpha..... These words and the next succeeding seven words are not found in the oldest Greek MSS.Z '05-168
- The seven churches... Typifying the seven stages of development of the one true Church.....T116
 Which are in Asia... The word means "Muddy" or "Boggy", indicating the general nature of the Church's path throughout her earthly career.....Z '82-4-2
- 1: 12** And I turned..... Typifying the way in which we turn and look toward the past to see the fulfilment of the various features of the Divine plan, and to hear and understand the message given to his people by the risen Lord.....Z '05-168
- 7 Golden candlesticks Typifying the Lord's nominal people of this Gospel Age, including his members.....Z '05-168
 Typifying the seven stages of development of the one true Church; the whole typified by the golden candlestick in the "Holy" ..T115, 116
- 1: 13** And in the midst.... Caring for them, trimming the wicks, seeing to

	the supply of oil, etc., representing the Lord's directing and protecting care over all the interests of his Church throughout the age	Z '05-168
The son of man.....	Like a son of man, like a priest, as implied by the clothes described.....	Z '05-168
Down to the foot....	After the death of the Apostles the body of truth was almost completely veiled throughout the eighteen centuries intervening until now, when the feet members are illuminated by it	Z '05-169
A golden girdle.....	Symbol of servitude on the divine plane.....	T30
1: 14 As white as snow...	Representing splendor and purity.....	Z '05-169
And his eyes.....	Suggestive of venerableness, experience, knowledge	Z '01-188
As a flame of fire...	Wisdom, discernment	B305
1: 15 And his feet.....	Representing omniscience.....	Z '05-169
In a furnace.....	Representing the living members of the Body all down through the age.....	Z '01-188
Like unto fine brass	Representing the fiery trials of all the saints..	Z '01-188
Of many waters.....	Refined copper. The Lord desires that those who would carry along the work of the Body, financially or otherwise, shall in their contact with the world be refined, purified, clean. “Be ye clean that bear the vessels of the Lord”	Z '01-188
1: 16 In his right hand... Seven stars	Representing that the Lord would speak to his Church through the many languages of the various peoples, nations and tongues whom he would use as his messengers.....	Z '01-188
Two-edged sword....	Under his guidance, protection and care..Z '05-170 Bearers of heavenly light, spiritual enlightenment or instruction.....	Z '05-170
1: 17 Fell at his feet....	The Word of God, cutting against sin in every direction, as much when found in his most earnest followers as when found elsewhere..	Z '05-170
First and the last...	When we once get a glimpse of the glories of the Divine character, a true view, through the Divine plan, of him with whom we have to do, we fall before him, humbled to the dust, realizing that we are imperfect and unworthy of his favor and blessing.....	Z '05-169
1: 18 I am he that liveth.. And was dead.....	The only begotten	E103, 93
Alive for evermore...	He does not say, “I am he that always lived and was never dead”	Z '01-122
The keys	“He poured out his soul unto death”, made “His soul an offering for sin”	Z '01-189
1: 20 Of hell	“Death hath no more dominion over him” Z '05-169	
In my right hand...	The power to unlock and release the 20,000,-	
Are the angels.....	000,000 prisoners of hope therein contained	
2: 1 Unto the angel.....	E397, 378, H22, T115	
Church of Ephesus...	Hades, oblivion, not torment.....	E397, 378
Walketh in the midst	Under my guidance, protection and care...Z '05-170	
2: 2 Apostles and are not	Messengers, representatives.....	Z '05-248
Found them liars....	The chosen elders.....	F272
2: 3 Fainted	Meaning “First”, “Desirable”, covering the period during the lives of the Apostles.....	Z '05-168, '83-6-3
2: 5 The first works....	Supervising his Church.....	F402
	But are false teachers, vainly aspiring to be considered of equal authority with the twelve	D594
	The gift of discernment of spirits, as in the cases of Ananias, Sapphira, Simon and Elymas, belonged only to the early Church	Z '82-4-2
	Kamno, as in “The prayer of faith shall save the sick”	Z '07-361
	Repentance and humble searching after instruction	Z '93-149

- 2: 6 Nicolaitanes** Those who lord it over God's people. The word "Nicolans" means "A conqueror or lord of the people". **Z '82-4-2**
- 2: 7 Let him hear.....** These are the same words so often used by the Master himself **B16**
- That overcometh** During the Gospel Age. **Z '01-198**
- The tree of life.....** The grove or woods or orchard, including the tree of knowledge, the disobedient eating of which brought death on our race. **Z '01-198, 216**
- 2: 8 The paradise of God.** The glorious estate of the future. **D648, F869**
- Church in Smyrna....** Meaning "Bitter" (Myrrh and Marah are kindred words); referring to the second age of the Church, covering the terrible Pagan persecutions ending with the reign of Constantine **Z '83-6-3**
- First and the last...** The only begotten. **E103, 93**
- And is alive.....** In itself a message of comfort and hope to the suffering martyrs **Z '82-5-5**
- 2: 9 And poverty** As respects the things which are seen. **Z '82-5-5**
- But thou art rich...** As respects the things that are not seen. **Z '82-5-5**
- Say they are Jews...** Spiritual Israelites **Z '99-68**
- 2: 10 Behold the devil....** Rome, because of its bloody persecutions, certainly has been the most devilish of all governments **A258**
- Tribulation ten days.** Referring to the last and most severe persecution under the Roman emperors, that in the reign of Diocletian, A. D. 303-313. **Z '83-6-3**
- Be thou faithful.....** Never neglecting his work to strive for the transient joys and prizes which the world offers **C225**
- Unto death** "Ye shall all die like men" **F444**
- A crown of life....** It is not in this life that the Lord's saints reign with him in his Kingdom. **A284**
- 2: 11 He that overcometh..** "The crown of life which the Lord hath promised to them that love him". "Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness". "When the Chief Shepherd shall appear ye shall receive a crown of glory that faileth not away". Immortality. **Z '03-190**
- Not be hurt of.....** "Take heed that no man take thy crown" **E498, 490**
- The second death....** The overcomer of this Gospel Age only. **Z '84-8-3**
- 2: 12 Church in Pergamos.** Not be injured in consequence of. **Z '84-8-3**
- The sharp sword.....** The death of him who lays down his life as a sacrifice with Christ may from one point of view be counted as his second and final death as a man. But this death of consecration is not to be confounded with the Second Death penalty upon the incorrigible. **Z '84-8-3**
- 2: 13 Antipas** Meaning "Earthly elevation", referring to the period in which the Papal system had its rise **Z '83-6-3**
- 2: 14 Doctrine of Balaam..** The Word of God, the Truth. **B100**
- 2: 17 The hidden manna..** *Anti*, against, *papas*, the pope—one who protests against the pope. **Z '83-6-3**
- A white stone.....** The teaching of error for profit. **F166**
- A new name written** Immortality, typified by the golden pot of manna in the ark of the covenant. **T122, 123**
- No man knoweth....** The seal of the holy Spirit in the heart. **E269, 247**
- 2: 18 Church in Thyatira..** A precious token of Divine love. **Z '95-133**
- A flame of fire.....** The name of the Bridegroom. **Z '95-133**
- "The natural man receiveth not the things of the spirit of God, for they are foolishness unto him; neither can he know them". **Z '95-133**
- Meaning "The sweet perfume of a sacrifice". Referring to the period in which the true Church was enduring hardships in the wilderness while the Roman Catholic Church was revelling with her royal paramours. **Z '83-6-3**
- To watch over his faithful ones as they wandered through the dark valleys or hid in the darker caves of earth. **Z '83-6-3**

Are like fine brass...	To walk by the side of his Church as she seeks the rugged mountains or wanders foot-sore to find a place to plant the seeds of truth	Z '83-6-3
2: 20 That woman Jezebel Calleth herself.....	That apostate Church, Roman Catholicism.....	B256
	<i>Heautou</i> , as in “Shall not speak of himself”	
		E185, 171
2: 21 I gave her space....	<i>Chronos</i> , time, 360 years, ending April 1st, 1878. Luther's 95 theses were placed on the doors of the church in Wittemberg Oct. 31, 1517. This was the beginning of the Reformation in Germany and by April 1st, 1518, 360 years prior to 1878, the knowledge of his act, and the Reformation movement, had spread throughout Europe.....	Z '83-6-3
Fornication	Worldly affiliation	C164
2: 22 Their	Her; so read oldest, most reliable MSS.....	Z '82-9-2
2: 23 Her children	Daughters, the Protestant sects.....	Z '83-6-3
2: 24 The depths of Satan.	Manifested in modern Christian Science, etc ..	S77
2: 26 He that overcometh..	That overcometh love of self, popularity, worldly prosperity, human theories and systems..	D268
Over the nations....	At the time of the establishment of the Kingdom and the overthrow of Gentile power....	D624
	Not merely a present work of grace in the heart	A285
2: 27 With a rod of iron..	God's Kingdom will be established by force..	D429, 518
	Outward obedience will be compulsory.....	D636
	Wilful opponents of righteousness will be destroyed	D643
	“Judgment will I lay to the line and righteousness to the plummet”.....	A303, C369
Shall they	The Gentile governments, empires, nations.....	A256, B77, 100
Broken to shivers....	Have their dominion destroyed, preparatory to the establishment of the Kingdom of righteousness	D12, 296
3: 1 Church in Sardis.....	Meaning “That which remains”. Referring to a brief period just before the Reformation..	Z '83-6-4
3: 2 I have not, etc.....	The Revised Version translates the remainder of this verse, “I have found no works of thine fulfilled before my God”.....	Z '83-6-1
3: 4 Have not defiled....	As has the Great Company.....	Z '97-161
3: 5 He that overcometh..	Conquers in himself the spirit of the world...C225	
The same shall be...	In the resurrection.....	Z '97-159
In white raiment.....	Actual righteousness. “The fine linen is the righteousness of saints”.....	Z '97-159
Blot out his name...	But some names will be blotted out.....	C363
The book of life.....	The number of the Elect.....	E328, 165
	“Which is written in heaven”.....	C222
	Signifying friendship, love and blessing. God keeps a permanent record of his friends but no record of his enemies.....	N '04-3-13
3: 7 In Philadelphia	Meaning “Love of a brother”. Referring to the period from the Reformation until recent times	Z '83-7-3, '83-6-3
	The key of prophecy.....	B24
	The great combination time-lock in the morning of the Millennial Age.....	B24
	“The Bridegroom went in and the door was shut”	C195
3: 9 Say they are Jews...	Spiritual Israelites	Z '99-68
3: 10 Of my patience.....	<i>Hupomone</i> , cheerful, constant endurance...Z '01-115	
Hour of temptation..	The special trials of the harvest time, due to the prevalence of Evolution theories....	Z '01-205
3: 11 Hold that fast.....	“Be thou faithful unto death and I will give thee a crown of life”.....	E498, 490
	Which has been apportioned to you.....	F123, 165
Which thou hast....	The crowns are limited, and there are some who will lose theirs to those more faithful.....	
That no man take...		C225, 363, F97
Thy crown	When once the Body of Christ is complete,	

	there will be no additions; in the type, none could fill the office of High Priest if he had a superfluous finger or toe.....	T127
3: 12	I make a pillar..... In the temple..... New Jerusalem	“Ye also as lively stones are built up,” etc.....F128 The true Church, the Christ.....T70 The Kingdom of God.....A296 The name of the glorified Christ.....E45, 43
3: 14	I make a pillar..... In the temple..... New Jerusalem	“This is the name wherewith she shall be called, The Righteousness of Jehovah”..Z '07-105 My new name.....
3: 14	And unto the angel.. .	The special minister or servant particularly commissioned as the Lord's representative Z '05-170
	Of the Laodiceans... .	Meaning “Justice for the people” Z '80-6-7
	The Amen	The last stage of the great nominal Gospel Church of wheat and tares, now present...D41
	The beginning	The same word translated “Verily” in the gospels and so often used by our Lord as a solemn prefix to some important announcementZ '83-7-4
3: 15	I know thy works... .	“And the ending”, “The only begotten”..Z '94-12
	Neither cold	“The first-born of all creation”.....E95, 87, F18
	Nor hot	The works are greater far than the faith..Z '81-1-2
3: 16	So then	Making no pretense whatever to be exponents of God's truth.....Z '83-3-5
	Because thou	Full of warm, loving devotion to Christ....Z '83-3-5
	Art lukewarm	In the Spring of A. D. 1878, typified by the casting off of nominal Fleshly Israel in A. D. 33
	I will spue thee.....	B235, 246
	Out of my mouth.....	The nominal Christian Church.....B235
3: 17	Because thou..... I am rich.....	Merely retaining the Bible in name, but neglecting it in fact.....C167
	And poor	“If God spared not the natural branches, take heed lest he also spare not thee”.....C180
	And blind	No longer recognize you as a mouthpiece, nor in any degree.....B235
	And naked	The nominal Church in our day.....A287
		Rich in numbers and in prosperity.....Z '01-56
		I have all the spiritual light that exists in the world. “I have much goods laid up for many years”: “I sit a queen and am no widow and shall see no sorrow”.....Z '83-7-4
		“Return unto me and I will return unto you, saith the Lord of Hosts, but ye say, Wherein shall we return”.....Z '92-261
		The mission of the Christ is to “Preach the gospel to the poor”.....Z '00-55
		Possessing little of the truth and the spirit of the truth
		Z '01-56
		“Cannot see afar off”, cannot see the lengths and breadths and heights and depths of Divine love, cannot see the high calling for the Church or restitution for the poor world Z '98-128
		“The God of this world hath blinded the minds”
		Z '01-56
		Stripped of the robe of Christ's righteousness by the clergy, in the name of Higher Criticism and Evolution.....Z '01-56
		A condition of affairs in Protestantism which was revealed at the World's Congress of Religions
		D210
3: 18	Buy of me..... Gold	At the cost of self-sacrifice.....D42
	Tried in the fire.....	The true heavenly riches, the divine nature...D42
		Freed from earth's alloys by fiery trials,
		“Think it not strange concerning the fiery trial that is to try you”. How can the dross be eliminated without the crucible and the flame?
		Z '96-44
		The robe of Christ's imputed righteousness, now so frequently discarded.....D42
		Anoint thine eyes... .
		The eyes of the understanding.....D611
	With eye-salve.....	The eye-salve of meekness, consecration and submission to the Divine will.....B189, D42
	White raiment.....	
	Anoint thine eyes... .	
	With eye-salve.....	

	That thou mayest see	See the beauty of the Divine plan.....	D42
3: 19	As many as I love..	As many as are at heart honest and loyal to God	Z '92-59
	I rebuke	Reproach, disgrace, put to shame, dishonor	Z '83-7-4
	And chasten	Train or educate, like a child or youth.....	Z '83-7-4
3: 20	Stand at the door..	I am present, unseen.....	Z '83-3-5
	And knock	By oral or printed evidence that the time prophecies are fulfilled. The servants are not to know in advance, but are to know at the time of arrival, and that without seeing..	Z '04-123
	If any man.....	This knocking began in 1875 and still continues. "And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their Lord, that when he cometh and knocketh they may open unto him immediately"	Z '04-124
3: 21	To him.....	The feeding is an individual matter; the Church nominal is not being fed.....	Z '83-3-5
	That overcometh	Of the sanctuary class.....	C190
	Will I grant.....	That overcometh love of self, popularity, worldly prosperity, human theories and systems	D268
	To sit with me.....	If he prove faithful unto death.....	T89
	In my throne.....	There can be no Kingdom until the King comes.....	A288
	Even as I also.....	My reign over the earth for the purpose of converting it	A91, 223
	Father in his throne.	The Kingdom is not merely a work of grace in the heart.....	A285
3: 22	He that hath an ear..	"As the Father hath appointed unto me a Kingdom, so I appoint unto you a Kingdom". E41, 38	
4: 1	In heaven	Evidently the Church will enter into this greatest honor at the close of the Millennial Age..	F69
	Of a trumpet.....	A disposition to hearken to and heed the Word of the Lord.....	D41
	Come up hither.....	A reference to the entrance of the Church into the new heavens or ruling power of the Millennial Age	Z '83-9-5
4: 2	And one	The seventh trumpet.....	Z '83-9-5
4: 3	Lie a jasper.....	"Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth"	Z '83-9-5
	A sardine stone.....	The heavenly Father.....	Z '83-9-5
4: 4	An emerald	Supposed to mean a diamond, described as most precious and clear as crystal; being the most brilliant of all gems it fittingly symbolizes the glory of God.....	Z '83-9-5
	24 elders	A red colored stone, symbolizing God's love	Z '83-9-5
		Symbolizing freshness, vigor, power.....	Z '83-9-5
		Personifications of the testimonies of twenty-four prophets who foretold things pertaining to the kingdom of God.....	Z '83-9-5
		(Note.—Enoch, Jacob, Moses, Joshua, Samuel, Job, David, Solomon, Isaiah, Jeremiah, Ezekiel, Daniel, Hosea, Joel, Amos, Obadiah, Jonah, Micah, Nahum, Habakkuk, Zephaniah, Haggai, Zechariah and Malachi gave such testimonies)	
4: 5	Proceeded lightnings.	Diffusions of knowledge.....	Z '83-7-8
	And thunderings	Symbolizing controversies	Z '84-1-5
	Lamps of fire.....	The Church of the first-born.....	Z '83-9-5
	Which are the seven	Perfect or complete.....	T47, 115
4: 6	Before the throne....	Authority, rulership	A92
	There was a sea.....	The time of trouble.....	D596
	Of glass	From our standpoint, the time of trouble and that which lies beyond it is as transparent as glass	Z '83-9-5
	Full of eyes.....	Wisdom	B305
4: 11	For thy pleasure.....	The pleasure of dispensing blessings and the glorious attributes of divinity.....	A118
		"I have created him for my glory". Man's true peace can be found only in harmony with his Creator	Z '95-167

5: 1	In the right hand.....	In his own power.....	E39, 37
	Of him	Jehovah	E39, 37
	Sat on the throne.....	Of the universe.....	E39, 37
	A book	The divine plan.....	E39, 37
	On the back side.....	The writing on the outside is the promised re-demption through the blood of Christ.....	Z '02-332
	With seven seals.....	God's people could not know the date of the second advent until these were broken.....	D605
		Nothing could be known of the wonderful scheme of human restitution until the Son of God had redeemed us from death.....	Z '02-332
5: 2	Who is worthy.....	Proved worthy	E39, 37
	To open the book.....	To have committed to his care the execution of the divine plan.....	Z '97-256
	Loose the seals.....	Carry out and make manifest the grand designs of infinite love.....	Z '02-332
5: 3	To look thereon.....	Representing the condition of things prior to the first advent.....	Z '97-150
5: 5	One of the elders.....	Jacob in his death-bed prophecy.....	Z '83-9-6
	Behold the Lion.....	The strong One, the highly exalted spiritual creature, the Lord of glory.....	B86
	Of the tribe.....	The late Pope applied this title to himself.....	B316
	The root	From the tribe.....	B86
	Hath prevailed	Origin, source of life.....	E159, 144
5: 6	It had been slain.....	Hath overcome, so as to be accepted and declared worthy	Z '97-150
	Having seven horns..	Even Christ could not know the particulars of the Divine plan until he had demonstrated his faithfulness unto death.....	Z '06-39
	And seven eyes.....	Perfect power	T42, 47, 115
5: 7	And he came.....	Perfect wisdom	B307, T47, 115
	And took the book..	At the time of his resurrection from the dead	Z '97-256
5: 9	And hast redeemed...	Received the authority to execute the Divine plan	Z '97-256
	Us	Agorazo, acquired at the forum.....	E443, 429
	To God by thy blood	Oldest MSS., with evident propriety, omit "Us", since angels were not redeemed.....	Z '97-151
		"He washed us from our sins in his own blood"	E458, 446
5: 10	And hast made us...	Made them, the saints, the Royal Priesthood	D425, 618
	Kings and priests...		
	And we	Whose experiences with and victory over sin will well fit and prepare them to be patient and helpful toward the poor world.....	E487, 478
	Reign on the earth...	Typified by the Aaronic Priesthood.....	T26
5: 12	Worthy is the Lamb.	The work of a priest is that of intervention and instruction in righteousness and logically implies subjects and a future work of salvation	Z '79-7-5
	And they	And they	Z '83-9-6
	"And shall reign with him a thousand years" C128		
5: 13	And every creature..	Because of his fidelity to the Father and his law	E134, 120
	Be unto him.....	Because of his humility and obedience unto death	E411, 395
6: 1	Of thunder	After the destruction of the incorrigible at the end of the Millennial Age	N '05-12-10
6: 2	Horse	"Just and true are thy ways, thou King of the ages"	F52
6: 6	A measure of wheat.	Symbol of controversy	Z '84-1-5
	Hurt not the oil.....	Symbol of doctrine	C316
	And the wine.....	True children of God find spiritual food costly	C137
6: 8	And hell	The holy Spirit	T116
	And with the beasts.	Doctrine	D266
6: 10	And they cried.....	Hades, oblivion, unconsciousness	E398, 378
		The Gentile governments	A261
		A symbolical picture of justice, long deferred, crying for vengeance	Z '07-233
		In the same sense as Abel's blood is said to have cried out	Z '83-6-8
	How long, O Lord..	Despotes, sovereign	E77, 71
6: 11	And white robes.....	The robe of Christ's righteousness	E457, 445

6: 12	A great earthquake..	Revolution	A336, D528
		The great revolution of the time of trouble will also be accompanied by literal earthquakes:	
		"And there shall be great earthquakes in divers places and famines and pestilences, and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven".....N '07-1-20	
	And the sun.....	Symbolically, the Gospel light, the Truth, and thus Christ Jesus.....	D590
	Became black	Literally in the dark day of May 19, 1780, which extended over 320,000 square miles.....D587	
	And the moon.....	Symbolically, by denial that we were bought with the precious blood, and by substituting the theory of evolution.....	D592
	Became as blood....	Symbolically, the light of the Mosaic Law.....D590	
6: 13	And the stars.....	By claims that the typical sacrifices were bloody and barbaric	D592
	Fell unto the earth....	Symbolically, the false stars, wandering stars, pulpit stars, vainly aspiring to be considered of equal authority with the "Twelve stars," the inspired Apostles.....	D591, 594
	Even as a fig tree...	Literally, the meteoric shower of Nov. 13, 1833, covering 11,000,000 square miles.....	D588
	When she is shaken..	Symbolically, the pulpit stars make a great display in coming down from spiritual things to the Christian-citizenship-politics level.....	D595
6: 14	And the heaven.....	The Jewish nation.....	D604
	Departed as a scroll..	In the time of trouble.....	D528
	Is rolled together....	The nominal Church.....	A318, D552
	And every mountain.	Catholicism and Protestantism being the two ends	D258, 552
	And Island	Certainly not the literal heavens, separated by millions of miles of space in which there is nothing to roll away.....	B169
6: 15	In the dens.....	Kingdom	A318
	And in the rocks....	Symbol of republic	Z '83-7-8
	Of the mountains....	Secret societies, beneficial societies.....	B139, D45
6: 16	To the mountains...	The fortresses of society, civil and ecclesiastical	B139
	And rocks	Governments of earth.....	B139
	Fall on us.....	Kingdoms	A318
	On the throne.....	Fortresses of society.....	B139
6: 17	Be able to stand....	Epi, over or about, to cover and protect us: the common view that wicked men will get enough faith to pray for mountains to fall, is absurd	B139
		Authority, rulership	A92
7: 1	The four winds.....	"Who may abide the day of his coming and who shall stand when he appeareth".....Z '06-309	
	That the wind.....	"He that hath clean hands and a pure heart: " "The very Elect" will not be deceived...D582	
	Blow on the earth...	Which are to constitute the whirlwind of the time of trouble.....	C225
	Nor on the sea.....	The great wars between nations which are to be expected shortly.....	Z '98-208
7: 2	And I saw.....	Society	A318
	From the East.....	The restless, anarchistic masses of men.....A318	
	Having the seal.....	In the present harvest time.....	C211
7: 3	Hurt not the earth...	From which comes the Sun of Righteousness.D053	
	Until we	The Present Truth.....	C211
	Have sealed	The present favored time, with its liberties and advantages, is divinely arranged.....	B264
	In their foreheads...	The Lord's saints on this side of the veil.....C303	
		Marked, separated, distinguished.....	C165
		Given them an intellectual appreciation of the plan of God, with its time features, etc., as a comfort, shield, and mark, seal, or evidence of their sonship.....B169, C225, 303	
7: 4	I heard the number..	The predestinated number.....E412, 395	
	144,000	The definite, fixed number of the Elect.....F179	
		(Note.—See comment opposite Gen. 15:13).	
7: 9	A great multitude...	A larger company than the Christ company; sufficiently faithful and zealous to consecrate	

themselves to death, but not to court sacrifice in his service; loyal, but not promptly obedient; with zeal not according to knowledge: these, through fear and faintheartedness, fail to put or keep their sacrifices on the altar, become overcharged with the cares of this life and more or less contaminated with the world's ideas, and ways; they are nevertheless virgins, pure in their heart-intentions.....

C364, D578, F127, 168

For a summary of Scriptures bearing upon this class see especially.....	Z '07-315
Typified by Benjamin.....	Z '81-1-7
Typified by certain grains which cling closely to the chaff.....	Z '84-1-4
Typified by the "vessels of silver" "in a great house" mentioned in 2 Tim. 2:20	N '07-6-2
Typified by Elisha while with Elijah.....	Z '04-253
Typified by Rahab.....	Z '07-267
Branches in the Vine that do not bear fruit.....	T69
Babes in Christ.....	Z '07-27
Could number	Is able to tell; not a foreordained or fixed number because no one was ever called to be of this company..... Z '97-161
Before the throne....	Not "In" the throne, as his Bride and joint-heir A214
With white robes....	The robe of Christ's righteousness..... E457, 445
7:14 These are they.....	Tribulation Saints, "Babes" in Christ, Lambs D17
Out of	Literally "Under" or "Through" Z '79-10-1
Great tribulation.....	Especially the great time of trouble ending in 1914, in which they are "Saved so as by fire" C364, T69
Washed their robes..	Sent in special mercy, to effect in them a proper penitence for sin and a proper appreciation of the divine standard of truth and righteousness Z '96-191, '07-232
7:15 Before the throne....	The sufferings of the Great Company class are greater than those of the Little Flock. Z '97-162
Day and night.....	Which had become sadly spotted and soiled by contact with the world. Z '97-161
In his temple.....	Not being of the class that are guided by his eye E254, 234
Dwell among them..	In their sufferings they will learn to appreciate as never before their relationship to the Lamb of God and to his atoning merit, and by faith will be permitted to apply the same to their own cleansing..... Z '07-233
7:17 Midst of the throne..	Not in the throne with the little flock, the elect D578, F127, T70
Fountains of waters..	Continually F127
8: 1 The seventh seal....	The Church F127
Silence in heaven....	But not of it T70
8: 3 Much incense	They ultimately reach a position next to the Bride, on the spiritual plane. A241
The golden altar.....	Associate them with himself and his glorified Bride in the spiritual condition and its services F127
Before the throne.....	Authority, rulership A92
8: 4 And the smoke.....	Truth C65
Of the incense.....	The Present Truth C211
8: 5 And thunderings	The powers of spiritual control A318
And lightnings	The sweet odor of Christ's personal merit. Z '95-159
And an earthquake.....	The Christ T120
8: 7 Hail and fire.....	Authority, rulership A92
8: 8 A great mountain....	Remembrance H64
8: 9 And had life.....	Devotion to his work and will T56, 120
	Symbol of controversies Z '84-1-5
	Diffusions of knowledge Z '83-7-8
	A revolution A336
	Hard, distressing truth, accompanied by righteous, destructive judgments A303, 318
	Kingdom A318
	Psuche, soul E361, 338

8: 10	A great star.....	Light-bearer, pulpit star.....	D591, 594
	From heaven	The powers of spiritual control.....	A318
	Of the rivers.....	Coming down from the nominal heavens..	Z'95-119
	Fountains of waters.	The Word of God.....	B266
8: 11	Were made bitter....	The poison of bitter error, the doctrine of devils, having been mingled with the pure water of life, the truth of God's Word.....	C157
8: 12	Part of the sun....	The Gospel light, the Truth.....	D590
	Part of the moon....	The light of the Mosaic Law.....	D590
	Part of the stars....	The teachings of the apostles.....	D591
8: 13	Of the earth.....	The present organization of society A323, C229, D46	
9: 1	I saw a star.....	Light-bearer, pulpit star.....	D591, 594
	Fall from heaven.....	The nominal Church.....	D552
9: 2	And the sun.....	The Gospel light, the Truth.....	D590
	And the air.....	Spiritual rule or power.....	C238
9: 7	As it were.....	Not actually	N '04-7-3
9: 9	Breastplates	Justification	F657
9: 13	The golden altar.....	The Christ	T120
9: 14	River Euphrates ...	The world of mankind.....	B209, D24
9: 16	Of the horsemen....	Great doctrinal leaders, fallen angels and fallen men	C316, F458
9: 17	I saw the horses....	The old, false doctrinal hobbies.....	C316
9: 19	Is in their mouth....	Utterances	B305
9: 20	Idols of gold.....	The idolatry of money.....	B139
10: 1	With a cloud.....	The time of trouble.....	B138
	And his feet.....	The last members of the Body of Christ.....	C236
10: 2	A little book open.....	The fuller unfolding of the divine plan, from A. D. 1829 onward.....	C89
	Upon the sea.....	The restless anarchistic masses of men.....	A318
	On the earth.....	The present organization of society A323, C229, D46	
10: 3	With a loud voice.....	Assuming command of earth's affairs.....	B147
	Seven thunders.....	Symbol of controversies.....	Z'84-1-5
10: 4	Seal up	Make secret	E267, 246
10: 7	The seventh angel.....	The seventh trumpet, the trump of God, the last trump, the Jubilee trump of knowledge and liberty	B149
	The mystery of God	The secret features of God's plan, and the Church, the Body of Christ, which is the embodiment of that plan.....	A87, F199
		Throughout the Gospel Age, and until this day, the deep things of God's Word have been understood only by the truly consecrated	
		N '04-2-14	
	Should be finished..	"The secret of the Lord is with them that fear him"	Z'97-255
10: 9	And eat it up.....	Because there will be no further object in perpetuating its secrecy.....	A87
10: 10	Sweet as honey.....	"Thy words were found and I did eat them"	E245, 225
	My belly was bitter	"O the blessedness of him that waiteth and cometh to the 1335 days"	C89
11: 1	The temple of God..	The after effects are always more or less a blending of the bitterness of persecution with the sweetness	C89
11: 2	But the court.....	The true Church	T70
11: 3	My two witnesses..	The justified class	T19
	1260 days	The Old and New Testament Scriptures C122, D258	
	In sackcloth	1260 literal years, typified by the 3½ years (1260 literal days) in Elijah's day, in which there was no rain.....	B256
11: 4	The two olive trees.	The dead languages.....	C122
11: 6	Power over waters..	Nearly all the great Bible societies were established between 1803 and 1817, shortly after the close of the 1260 years of Papal persecution, ending in 1799 A. D.....	C51
11: 8	Lie in the street....	The Old and New Covenants.....	D652
	Of the great city...	Truths	C65
		France, then the very heart of Christendom, regarded as one of the most thoroughly Christian nations in the world; the nation which for a thousand years had been one of the chief bulwarks of Papacy.....	D531
		Babylon, Christendom	D608

Is called Sodom....	"Escape for thy life; look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain; escape to the mountain lest thou be consumed".....	D607
And Egypt	"Remember Lot's wife".....	D607
11: 9 3½ days	Type of the world of mankind, full of vain philosophies, ignorant of the true light.....	C315
11: 12 Up to heaven.....	Three and one-half years from 1793 A. D...Z '81-7-4	A318
11: 13 Great earthquake	Power of spiritual control.....	D531
Part of the city....	The French Revolution.....	D531
11: 15 7th angel sounded..	Babylon, Christendom	D608
	The seventh trumpet, the trump of God, the last trump, the Jubilee trump of knowledge and liberty: it began sounding in 1874 and will continue to the end of the Millennium..	A315, B146, 197, D601
Great voices	The widespread message of Present Truth, declaring the second presence of the Lord, particularly the Volunteer literature distributed in 1902	Z '02-118, 119
In heaven	In the symbolical heavens, the nominal Church	Z '02-118, 119
For ever and ever..	The end of the Millennium does not terminate the activities of the Christ.....	Z '80-12-2
11: 17 Lord God Almighty	Represented in Christ Jesus.....	D623
Thy great power....	"Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power"	Z '02-12
11: 18 And hast reigned...	In a sense from 1878; actually, from 1914....B87	B87
And the nations....	As a consequence of the reign begun.....	D623
Were angry	Implying contention, world-wide war....N '04-3-21	N '04-3-21
Time of the dead...	Agitated with conflicting ideas, voices, theories and threats	Z '96-6
Should be judged...	In the great time of trouble.....	A324, D579
And to the saints...	Not converted at the time of the second advent, as many expect will be the case.....	A94, B101
Destroy them	The dead world of mankind.....	Z '02-117
11: 19 Which destroy	"God hath appointed a day in which he will judge the world in righteousness".....	Z '02-117
The temple of God.	Who are therefore to be resurrected during the harvest time	C234
In heaven	Those who do not render to the Kingdom loyal submission and devotion.....	D643
The ark	Contrary to the Universalist theory.....	Z '02-294
Were lightnings ...	Which corrupt	D623, F398
And voices	The Church	T70
And thunderings ...	Spiritual control	A318
An earthquake	The Christ complete.....	T121
And great hail....	Diffusions of knowledge.....	Z '83-7-8
12: 1 Wonder in heaven..	Contentions for knowledge and liberty.....	B146
A woman	Symbol of controversy.....	Z '84-1-5
Clothed with the sun	Social revolution	A336
Moon under her feet	Hard, distressing truth.....	A303
Of twelve stars.....	In the powers of spiritual control.....	A318
	The early Church.....	D591
	Resplendent in the full, clear light of the unclouded Gospel.....	D591
12: 3 Great red dragon...	The Law which supports her is not the source of her light.....	D591
Having seven heads.	Her divinely appointed and inspired teachers, the twelve apostles, the apostolic lights D544, 591	D544, 591
And ten horns.....	Typified by the twelve wells of water at Elim	Z '07-184
12: 4 And his tail drew..	A limited number: it is a great mistake for popes and bishops to regard themselves as successors of the Apostles—stars also.....	D594, E225, 207
Part of the stars...	Pagan Rome	B288
	Seven successive and distinct forms of government	Z '79-12-2
	Divisions of power.....	Z '79-12-2
	Powers—kingdoms of earth.....	D38, T42
	And his following included.....	Z '79-12-2
	The ministers or teachers in the Church became followers of Pagan Rome in hope of	

	having favor with the empire and thus escaping persecution	Z '79-12-2
	False stars, wandering stars, pulpit stars, vainly aspiring to be considered of equal authority with the "Twelve stars"	D591, 594
To the earth.....	The effort to gain favor with the world caused the teachers to lose their positions as light-bearers to the true Church.....	Z '79-12-2
12: 5 She brought forth..	Prematurely, in A. D. 314.....	Z '79-12-2
A man child.....	The Man of Sin, the Papacy.....	Z '79-12-2
To rule all nations..	During the dark ages.....	Z '79-12-2
Unto God	To be a mighty one, the Pope.....	C40
12: 6 And to his throne..	Authority, rulership—as Christ's vicegerent	A92
And the woman.....	The true Church.....	B329
Into the wilderness.	Into solitude, an outcast because of fidelity to the Truth and the Lord.....	B329
1260 days	"A time, times and an half a time"	C64
	Fulfilled in 1260 literal years.....	B91
12: 7 War in heaven.....	Typified by Elijah's 3½ years in the wilderness, in which there was no rain.....	B256
Michael	Among the powers of spiritual control.....	A318
12: 8 And the dragon.....	"Who as God;" one representing God, the Pope	B275, C62
And prevailed not..	Pagan Rome	B288
12: 9 That old serpent....	The conflict between papal and pagan power resulted in the overthrow of the latter. Z '79-12-2	
Called the devil.....	A reference to the deception of Mother Eve. A61	
	Rome, which, because of its bloody persecutions, certainly has been the most devilish of all governments.....	A258
12: 10 And Satan	Whose very existence is now denied by many	F610
A loud voice.....	The boastful claims of the Papacy.....	Z '79-12-2
12: 11 Not their lives.....	Psuche, souls	E361, 338
12: 12 Rejoice ye heavens..	Papacy and all connected therewith.....	Z '79-12-2
12: 13 And when the dragon	The Papacy is, after all, but the fifth head of the old Roman government, its body representing the empire or military power under the control of its ecclesiastical head....Z '79-12-2	
12: 14 And to the woman..	See comments on verse 6.....	
Given two wings...	The old and new testaments.....	Z '79-12-2
Into the wilderness..	The place deserted, the place of harmony with God, away from the world.....	Z '79-12-2
12: 15 Out of his mouth..	At the time of the French Revolution.....	C65
Water as a flood..	A great flood of truth regarding priesthood and kingcraft	C65
After the woman....	The protesting Church of God.....	C65
To be carried away.	Overwhelmed by the anarchy which he expected would result.....	C65
12: 16 And the earth.....	Order-loving people	C65
Swallowed up	Absorbed	C65
12: 17 Remnant of her seed	Not of the apostasy.....	Z '79-12-2
13: 1 Of the sea.....	The world of mankind.....	C214
And saw a beast...	The Antichrist, that Wicked One, the Man of Sin, the Mystery of Iniquity, the Son of Perdition, the Abomination of Desolation, the Little Horn, the Papacy.....	B272, 277, S33
Having seven heads.	Seven successive and distinct forms of government	Z '79-12-2
And ten horns.....	Divisions of power.....	Z '79-12-2
13: 2 Like unto a leopard.	Powers, kingdoms of earth.....	D38, T42
	Mottled; in one place liberal, almost white in its appearance; in another black, corrupt, degrading and brutal; in other places neutral or tawny, corresponding to the natural depravity of the people.....	Z '99-262
And the dragon....	Pagan Rome	B288
Gave him his power.	Gave the Papacy the power of Pagan Rome..	B288
And his seat.....	Pagan Rome's seat.....	B288
13: 3 Wounded to death..	By the Great Reformation.....	C50, 112
Wound was healed..	Because the reformers did not keep on with their work, but made new unions of Church and State, thus renewing the very larlotry they had denounced in the Church of Rome..	C112

	And all the world...	The symbolic earth, obedient to the ruling powers	Z '80-1-1
13: 4	Worsh'ed the dragon Worshipped the beast Saying	Pagan Rome	B288
		Papacy	B277
		Having concluded that the ecclesiastical power was the stronger.....	Z '80-1-1
13: 5	To make war..... Unto him a mouth..	To contend	Z '80-1-1
	And blasphemies....	The mouth of Antichrist is one of its leading characteristics	B305
		Indignities to Jehovah	B306
		In the titles assumed by the popes.....	B307
		In the claims to the exercise of divine power on earth	B311
		In the claims that the Pope is God on earth.....	B314
		In the claims that the Pope is the sole judge of right and wrong.....	B317
		In the claims of Papal infallibility.....	B318
		In proscribing the Bible.....	B319
		In the doctrines of eternal torture and purgatory	B323
		In masses for the dead and in the sale of indulgences	B324
		1260 days, or a "Time, times and a half;" fulfilled in 1260 literal years.....	B91, C64
13: 6	Against God	By misrepresenting his character, plan and Word	B306
	Blaspheme his name.	His character; by the thousands of monstrous edicts, bulls and decretals issued in his name	B306
	And his tabernacle..	The true Church; by the false system which took its place.....	B306
13: 8	Shall worship him.. The Lamb slain....	Shall wonder respecting him and homage him.....	D580
13: 11	Beheld another beast Out of the earth.... He had two horns.. As a dragon.....	In the divine plan.....	F65
13: 12	Of the first beast... Causeth the earth..	Great Britain	Z '06-7
13: 13	He maketh fire.....	Order-loving people	C65
		The Church of England and Ireland.....	Z '65-99
		As any civil power.....	Z '80-1-1
		The Papacy	B277
		The present organization of society A323, C229, D46	
		Judgments, punishments, such as have been visited upon the Baptists, Puritans and other Dissenters	Z '80-1-2
13: 14	From heaven	The position of authority.....	Z '80-1-2
	And deceiveth	Leads into error and bondage.....	Z '80-1-2
	Them	The independent Christians not allied to either of the two beasts.....	Z '80-1-2
	Of those miracles...	Signs, the laying on of hands, and the claim that none are qualified to understand the Bible aright except those consecrated by the imposition of holy orders by the episcopal succession	Z '80-1-2
	Sight of the beast...	An expression thrown in to show us that the Papacy is still alive and active at the time the Image of the Beast is formed.....	Z '80-1-1
	Image to the beast..	The Evangelical Alliance, formed Aug. 19, 1846	Z '97-22, '80-1-2
13: 15	And he	The Episcopal Church, or Church of England	Z '99-170
	Had power	Supposed authority	Z '95-223
	To give life.....	Pneuma, invisible power.....	E189, 174
	Image of the beast..	The effect of Apostolic succession.....	Z '06-7
		A union of Protestant denominations, remaining separate from and yet in active co-operation with the Papacy, giving increased powers to both	D581
		The Evangelical Alliance of Protestant denominations, under the protection and control of the spirit of Papacy.....	Z '92-159
		"Say ye not a confederacy"	Z '04-212
		"Behold they shall surely gather together but not by me"	Z '02-232
		Represented by the image of gold which Nebuchadnezzar set up in the plain of Dura	Z '99-168

	Typified by Belshazzar's feast.....	Z '99-175
	Typified by Jonah's gourd.....	Z '05-167
	Typified by the daughter of Herodias.....	Z '98-95
	The false Christ against which Christ particularly warned his Church.....	D580
Worship the image..	Bow the knee, submit to its unscriptural and illegal demands	Z '99-170
Should be killed....	Excommunicated	Z '80-1-2
	Have their influence, reputation, standing and liberty as Christians cut off.....	Z '92-159
	When the image is "vivified" its bitter fruits of error will manifest themselves in tyranny as during the dark ages.....	Z '04-212
	This trouble is to take place between now and 1914	Z '04-296
13: 16 To receive a mark..	Of fear, sympathy or worship.....	D623
In their right hand.	By giving support with their influence and means	Z '80-1-2
In their foreheads...	Intellects	B169
13: 17 Might buy or sell..	By public profession.....	Z '80-1-2
That had the mark..	Trade in the Truth.....	B259
14: 1 On the Mount Sion	Exchange spiritual doctrines.....	Z '95-177
With him 144,000...	The Evangelical or "orthodox" stamp of approval	Z '95-177
In their foreheads...	The Kingdom of God.....	A297
14: 2 A great thunder....	The definite, fixed number of the Elect.....	F179
With their harps....	Intellects	B169
	Symbol of controversy.....	Z '84-1-5
	The Bible testimonies of the Law and prophets	F233
14: 3 As it were.....	It is not <i>actually</i> a new song, for the holy angels have always sung it.....	N '04-7-3
Sung...a new song.	Harmoniously declared the glad tidings of restitution	C237
Before the throne...	Authority, rulership	A92
But the 144,000....	"Blessed are the people that know the joyful sound"	Z '00-37
Which were r'deemed	<i>Agorazo</i> , acquired at the forum.....	E443, 429
14: 4 Defiled with women.	Earthly church organizations, Babylon, mother and daughters	B255, Z '05-222
These were r'deemed	<i>Agorazo</i> , acquired at the forum.....	E443, 430
To preach	During the Millennial Age.....	Z '81-5-1
14: 8 Babylon	The name originally signified "God's gateway," but afterwards, in derision, it came to mean "Mixture" or "Confusion:" the nominal Church is now generally a gateway to error and confusion of thought—a miserable mixture composed chiefly of tares and hypocrites	C153, D23, 24
Is fallen, is fallen..	"Intoxicated with the blood of saints and the martyrs of Jesus" and with her phenomenal success	C104
That great city....	"Babylon is suddenly fallen and destroyed. Howl for her"	Z '92-59
All nations drink...	Religious government	D527
14: 9 Of her fornication..	Become intoxicated with her errors.....	C156
Worship the beast..	"The nations have drunken of her wine; therefore the nations are mad"	Z '92-59
And his image....	Worldly affiliation	C164
Receive his mark...	Not a literal beast, but a system, the Papacy	B277, H64
In his forehead....	Not a literal image, but a system, the coming Protestant Federation	D581, H64
14: 10 And he	Of fear, sympathy or worship.....	D623
Shall be tormented..	Intellect	B169
	Whoever worships, reverences, human institutions and doctrines more than the Word of the Lord	Q '05-10-11
	Through fear for his friends whose eyes have become opened so that they deny the doctrines now being enunciated afresh..	Q '05-10-11

	In the great consuming trouble in the close of this Gospel Age.....	H64
With fire	Not literal fire	H64
And brimstone	Not literal brimstone	H64
Presence of the Lamb	The doctrines of hell fire and brimstone.. Q '05-10-11	
14: 11 And the smoke.....	After the second advent has taken place, "In the days of the Son of Man".....Q '05-10-11	
Of their torment.....	The remembrance	H64
For ever and ever..	Which occurs in the great time of trouble....H64	
Receiveth the mark	Until the beast and his image are utterly con- sumed	H64
14: 12 Here is the patience	They will never forget the distress, vexation and torment to which they were subjected during this harvest time, while worshipping Babylon's creeds, doctrines and organiza- tions	Z '83-4-8
14: 13 Blessed are the dead	Of fear, sympathy or worship.....D623	
From henceforth....	"Having done all to stand".....C212	
That they may rest	"Ye are dead and your life is hid with Christ in God"	Z '83-4-8
And their works...	"Reckon ye yourselves dead".....C240	
Do follow them.....	From 1878 onward.....C240	
14: 14 The Son of man...	Typified by the reign of Solomon, when reign- ing in peace, at rest from all his enemies Z '95-278	
A golden crown.....	Of gathering the Elect, of proclaiming the reign of Christ begun, and of declaring the Day of Vengeance.....	D624
And in his hand....	Will continue; do not cease with the change of nature	C238, D622
14: 15 A sharp sickle.....	Christ, who once became son (in law) of Adam E165, 151	
For the harvest....	The divine nature.....T18	
14: 17 A sharp sickle	The Lord is to be present as reaper during the time of harvest of the Gospel Age, as typified by his presence as reaper during the time of harvest of the Jewish Age.....B150, 238	
14: 18 Out from the altar.	Present Truth	A238
Had power over fire	"The daughter of Babylon is like a threshing mill. It is time to thresh her. Yet a little while and the time of her harvest shall come"	Z '92-59
Vine of the earth...	Truths due in the time of harvest.....C139	
For her grapes.....	"In that day shall there be an altar to the Lord in the midst of the land of Egypt" ...C315	
14: 19 The great winepress.	The time of trouble.....D527	
15: 1 Sign in heaven.....	Babylon, Christendom, the Nominal Church.. D18, 51, 311, F207	
Seven last plagues..	Human ambition, greed and selfishness; the matured fruits of the false vine.....	
As it were a sea....	B105, D18, 51, 311, F207	
Of glass	One of the last features of the time of trouble D311	
Mingled with fire...	The powers of spiritual control.....A318	
Over the beast.....	Typified by the last seven of the Egyptian plagues	F175, S80
And over his image.	The plagues are really blessings in disguise, designed to rid the world of every form of evil and wrong.....Z '83-6-7	
And over his mark..	The time of trouble	D596
Stand on the sea...	To the eye of faith the coming time of trouble and its outcome is now as transparent as glass	Z '82-9-6
The harps of God...	Judgments	Z '80-8-7
15: 3 And they	The Papacy	B277
Sing the song.....	The coming Protestant Federation.....D581	
	Of fear, sympathy or worship.....D623	
	Indicating that their standing is by faith..Z '82-9-6	
	The Bible testimonies of the Law and prophets F233	
	The feet members of the Body of Christ during this harvest time.....	C237
	Harmoniously declare the glad tidings of resti- tution	C237

Of Moses	Taught by him in the Law, "which was a shadow of good things to come".....	C237
Song of the Lamb..	Typified by Moses' song of deliverance from the Egyptians after crossing the Red Sea	Z '07-158
Are thy works.....	Clearly stated in the writings of the New Testament	C237
Just and true.....	Man's condemnation, redemption and restitution	Z '00-310
Thou king of saints. Shall not fear thee.. And glorify thy name	Including the Divine dealings with the Great Company class, and with those who go into the Second Death.....	T41
	"Justice is the habitation of thy throne".....	T124
	<i>Ethnon</i> , nations	D526, H37, Z '80-2-5
15: 4	Not venerate thee.....	H37
	Instead of howling, gnashing the teeth and blaspheming that name throughout eternity	Z '00-311
Thou only art holy.	Thou are entirely holy.....	H37
For all nations.....	Thou art bountiful.....	F52
Shall come	Living and dead. "In thee and in thy Seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed"	Z '00-311
15: 5	God's original plan cannot fail in any particular	Z '80-5-4
For thy judgments..	<i>Diakaiomata</i> , righteous acts.....	F52, H37, Z '80-2-5
The temple	The nominal Church	Z '82-9-6
15: 6	Spiritual control	A318
In heaven	The living saints in this harvest time.....	Z '82-9-6
The seven angels..	Withdrew from the nominal Church.....	Z '82-9-6
Came out of the t'p'le	"To execute upon them the judgments written; this honor have all his saints".....	Z '82-9-6
The seven plagues..	Righteousness	T36
And white linen....	To serve those who shall become partakers of the Divine nature.....	T18, 30
With golden girdles.	The nominal Church.....	Z '82-9-7
15: 8	Confusion, as the deformities of her errors were revealed	Z '82-9-7
And the temple.....	The glorious harmony and beauty of present truth	Z '82-9-7
Filled with smoke..	No person of mature thought. The large proportion of new members now received in the various denominations is from the Sunday School	Z '83-6-7
The glory of God...	The nominal Church	Z '83-6-7
And no man.....	The Little Flock	Z '83-6-7
16: 1	Go on out of the Church if you want to, and do your worst.....	Z '83-6-7
Out of the temple..	Society, order-loving people	A318, C65
To the seven angels	An evil and malignant ulcer, a painful, running sore, which eats, corrupts and destroys, illustrating the character of the life-draining trouble now upon Protestantism. It is a constitutional disorder for which there is no cure. The blood is poisoned and the death of the patient is certain.....	Z '83-6-7
Go your ways.....	Protestantism	Z '83-6-7
16: 2	The characteristics	Z '83-6-7
Upon the earth....	Of fear, sympathy or worship	D623
And grievous sore..	Papacy	B277
	The Protestant Federation	D581
Upon the men.....	After death the blood separates into a watery liquid, called serum, represented by such men as Stephen Girard, George Peabody and Peter Cooper, and a solid substance termed clot, representing the reckless, thoughtless and indifferent. As soon as this separation takes place the clot begins to putrefy or corrupt	Z '83-6-8
Which had the mark	Every active element of virtue and benevolence	Z '83-6-8
Of the beast.....	Perished	Z '83-6-8
Worship'd his image	Among the irreligious masses of mankind, those not under restraint.....	Z '83-6-8
Blood of a dead man		
16: 3		
Every living soul...		
Died		
In the sea.....		

16: 4	Upon the rivers.... And fountains..... Of waters	The various sects or denominations composing Christendom The founders and schools in which these channels had their start or beginning..... For a long time water (truth), more or less contaminated, to be sure, but nevertheless refreshing and invigorating, flowed in these various systems	Z '83-6-8 Z '83-6-8 Z '83-6-8
	They became blood..	The truth during this harvest time will become to Christendom bloody, repulsive, abhorrent, and will symbolize death where it should be received as a blessing. "The moon shall be turned into blood"	Z '07-279
16: 6	Shed the blood	Wasted the life-principle, the truth which vivifies	Z '83-6-8
16: 7	The altar	"In that day shall there be an altar to the Lord in the midst of the land of Egypt" ...C315	
	Are thy judgments..	Ultimately this will be the language of all who are in accord with the Lord.....	F712
16: 8	Upon the sun..... Scorch men with fire	The Gospel	D590
		The Gospel message concerning the time of trouble	D527
16: 9	The name of God..	The mighty one.....	B274
16: 10	Upon the seat..... Of the beast..... Full of darkness.... Gnawed their tongues	The throne, the source of authority..... The Papacy	Z '83-7-7 B277
	And blasphemed	Ignorance	A18, B168
16: 11	And their sores..... Of their deeds....	Chewed their words..... Continued to slander and misrepresent.....	Z '00-148 Z '00-148
	River Euphrates	Not in Sinaitic MS..... Not in Sinaitic MS.....	Z '83-7-7 Z '83-7-7
16: 12	Was dried up.....	The peoples and nations that contribute to the wealth and resources of Christendom	B209, D24
		Was turned aside; the people withdrew their support	B209, D24
	Way of the kings Of the East.....	A disaffection will spring up between Papacy's subjects and the Church authorities, because she arrays herself on the side of earth's kingdoms, and in opposition to the increasing desire and effort of the people for liberty Z '83-7-7	
16: 13	Unclean spirits.....	"A drought is upon her waters and they shall be dried up"	Z '92-59
		The little flock of joint-heirs with Christ..E487, 478	
	Like frogs	From which comes the Sun of Righteousness..D653	
		Doctrines	E320, 295, S45, 49
		Probably including the dogmas of the divine right of kings and the authority of the clergy	
		Z '83-7-7	
	Of the beast	Frogs have a very wise look, large mouths, are much puffed up and utter only croakings	Z '83-7-7
	The false prophet...	The various sects have built little creed dams, fencing off parts of the stream of truth, and have covered it carefully from light and air, until what should be a source of life has become a veritable frog-pond.....	Z '81-7-4
16: 14	Spirits of devils...	Papacy	B277
	Working miracles...	Another of the systems which during the Gospel Age has deceived mankind.....	H64
		The Image of the Beast.....	Z '81-7-4
	Unto the kings.....	The devil's theory relative to present evil governments	Z '83-7-7
	To the battle..... Of that great day..	Showing signs in proof of their authority, probably laying particular emphasis on God's appointment of kings and priests over Fleshly Israel	Z '83-7-7
16: 15	I come as a thief...	Civil, social, ecclesiastical and financial great ones	Z '83-7-7
		The time of trouble.....	D22, 528
		Beginning in 1878 and ending in 1914.....	B101, 141
		Without noise or other demonstration to attract attention	B142
		The Lord will be present unseen while the plagues are being poured out.....	Z '83-7-7

16: 16	Armageddon	Meaning "Mount of Destruction", indicating what will be the end of all systems of oppression when they shortly unite in one cause against the masses of the people and their liberties	Z '83-7-7
16: 17	And the seventh.... Into the air..... The temple of heaven From the throne.... It is done.....	Typified by the Egyptian plague of the death of the first-born Spiritual rule or power..... The Great Company class..... Not in Sinaitic MS.....	F175, S80 C238 Z '83-7-7 Z '83-7-7
16: 18	There were voices.. And thunders..... And lightnings A great earthquake.	It has been done. We are now convinced of the truths which have been proclaimed throughout the harvest time by the over-comers	Z '83-7-7
16: 19	Of the nations fell.. And great Babylon..	Contentions for knowledge and liberty..... Symbol of controversies	B146 Z '84-1-5
16: 20	And every island.... And the mountains..	Diffusions of knowledge.....	Z '83-7-8
16: 21	A great hail.....	A great revolution, the time of trouble.....	A336, D528
17: 1	Of the great whore.. Upon many waters..	Following the deliverance of regathered Israel	D557
17: 2	Been made drunk... With the wine..... Of her fornication..	Papacy, and all who are in any degree in confederation or sympathy with her.....	D38
17: 3	Into the wilderness.	Republic	Z '83-7-8
	I saw a woman..... Colored beast	Kingdoms	A336
	Names of blasphemy Having seven heads.	Hard, distressing truth.....	A303
	And ten horns....	The apostate Church of Rome.....	A268, D25
17: 4	Arrayed in purple... And scarlet	Peoples	B209
	Decked with gold.. And precious stones.	"O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures; thine end is come"	Z '82-59
	A golden cup.....	Intoxicated and deceived.....	C104
17: 5	Upon her forehead.. Mystery, Babylon..	The spirit of her erroneous doctrines.....	A268, D266
	The great, the mother Of harlots	Worldly affiliation.....	C164
	And abominations .. And I saw the woman Blood of the saints..	Into separation from the world, worldly ideas and formality, and into consecration, faithfulness and dependence on God alone.....	D27
		But when John would see the true Church he was up in a high mountain, representing the heavenly phase of the Kingdom.....	Z '80-7-1
		Nominal Church	B255
		Papacy	B277
		Misrepresentations of God.....	B306
		Seven successive and distinct forms of government	Z '79-12-2
		Divisions of power.....	Z '79-12-2
		Powers, kings of the earth.....	D38, T42
		Royalty	T34
		The blood of the ransom.....	T34, 109
		The divine nature misappropriated.....	T18
		The true saints, the Lord's jewels counterfeited	T36
		"Babylon hath been a golden cup in the Lord's hand"	C156
		In plain sight.....	D23
		Name derived from Babel, meaning confusion, but by its citizens it was claimed to be derived from Babil, meaning the "Gate of God;" the empire of Babylon symbolized Christendom, while the city symbolized the nominal Church	C153, D24, 26
		Papacy	D28
		In which Spiritual Israel was carried into captivity	B208
		Unions of Church and State.....	B261
		The various Protestant organizations, which were born virgins, and parted from the mother Church under circumstances of travail.....	D30
		"Come down and sit in the dust, O virgin (?) daughter of Babylon"	D43
		The nations styling themselves Christendom	D35
		Typified by Jezebel.....	Z '04-236
		Papal comment on this verse is, "The blood of Protestants is not called the blood of saints,	

	any more than the blood of thieves, man-killers and other malefactors".....	B320
Martyrs of Jesus...	Slain during the 1260 years of papal power which ended in 1799.....	D584
	Also drunken with her phenomenal success.....	C104, 345
17: 7 Of the woman.....	Nominal Church	B255
And of the beast....	Papacy	B277
And ten horns....	Powers, kings of the earth.....	D38, T42
17: 8 The book of life....	The original Divine purpose.....	Z '99-265
When they behold...	Many do not even yet see it.....	T86
17: 9 Are seven mountains	The common name of Rome in St. John's day was "The seven-hilled city". Every Latin poet of note during a period of 500 years alludes to Rome's seven hills, and the medals and coins of the day represent Rome as a woman sitting upon seven hills.....	Z '83-4-6
17: 10 And the other.....	The present Italian government	Z '96-269
A short space.....	We are now living in this space of time...Z	Z '96-269
17: 11 That was and is not Is of the seven....	Either a republic or anarchy.....	Z '96-269
Goeth into perdition	Rome will never have another head.....	Z '96-269
17: 14 King of kings.....	Anarchy	Z '96-269
	This presentation in the harvest of the Gospel Age was typified by the triumphal entry into Jerusalem in the harvest of the Jewish Age..	B238
That are with him..	"Whose names are written in heaven".....	C187
Are called	"Called according to his purpose".....	C232
And chosen	With the heavenly calling, after they have been justified	Z '07-310
And faithful	And accepted	C210
17: 16 And the ten horns..	Adopted as sons of God after they have first received the spirit of adoption at the time of their consecration. "Many are called, but few are chosen," because few of the justified make the necessary covenant of consecration.....	Z '07-315
Upon the beast....	To their covenant.....	A195
Shall hate the whore	The Great Company class is called and chosen but is not sufficiently "Faith full" to win the great reward	Z '07-315
Desolate and naked.	The kings of the earth; the powers that formerly supported Papacy.....	B355, D38
17: 18 Is that great city...	The Papacy	B277
18: 2 He cried mightily...	The apostate Church of Rome, from A. D. 1800 onward	B355
Is fallen, is fallen...	Of everything resembling temporal dominion..	B355
Habitation of devils	Religious government, Rome.....	D35
Of every foul spirit.	From 1878 to 1914.....	C152
And hateful bird...	"Babylon is suddenly fallen and broken".....	C156
18: 3 For all nations....	Divine sentence has passed upon her systems; they are rejected of the Lord.....	F431
Have drunk.....	There was a time when Babylon was not fallen	C155
Of the wine.....	A dwelling-place for dragons.....	Z '92-59
Of her fornication..	Impure principle and doctrine.....	C162
Saying	Nearly every jail-bird is a member of some branch of the nominal Church.....	C163
Come	"The fowls of the air lodged in the branches"	C187
Out of her.....	"The nations have drunken of her wine; therefore the nations are mad"	C156
	Become intoxicated, stupefied, deceived, lost their senses	B348, C104
	Mixed wine; false and true doctrines mixed	B348
	Worldly affiliation	C164
	Not audibly, but by a display of the truth showing Babylon's real condition.....	Z '06-343
	The command is "Come," not "Go," and in coming we are coming directly to our Lord..	C155
	"We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed; forsake her"	D543
	"Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence; touch no unclean thing; go ye out of the	

- midst of her; be ye clean that bear the vessels of the Lord".....B240
 "Pray that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day".....D570
 "Gather the wheat into my barn".....D600
 "Gather my saints together unto me;" "They shall gather together his Elect;" "Make up my jewels"B164
 "Escape for thy life; look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain; escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed".....D608
 "Go into the gates of the nobles".....D41
 "Go through, go through the gates".....B31
 "Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man his soul: be not cut off in her iniquity"Z '92-59
 "Gather the good into vessels".....C214
 "Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you"Z '07-91
 "And he went out, not knowing whither he went"Z '01-231
 No wonder the Chief Priests and Scribes hate the Truth, because of this message.....F641
My people Not all in Babylon are Babylonians.....D268
 Many of God's people are still in her....C155, F206
 The Lord's people still in Babylon are well represented by certain insects, the young of which are injected into the bodies of their enemies, where they are warmed, nourished and developed until their complete birth, which usually means the death of the creature that carried them.....F656
 "My people, Go ye out of the midst of her and deliver every man his soul from the fierce anger of the Lord"Z '92-59
 Which will be the case if you continue in her after you learn that she is cast off.....C162, 364
Of her sins..... Her coming plagues, whereof all will be partakers who are in any degree in confederation or sympathy with her.....D38
Of her plagues.....
 18: 5 Reached unto heaven "Because thou art lukewarm and neither hot nor cold, I will spue thee out of my mouth" C180
 "Forsake her, for her punishment reacheth unto heaven"C156
 18: 6 As she rewarded you "Her judgment reacheth unto heaven and is lifted up even to the skies"Z '92-59
 To her works..... "Take vengeance upon her. As she hath done, do unto her"Z '92-59
 18: 7 I sit a queen..... "Recompense her according to her work. According to all that she hath done do unto her"Z '92-59
 And am no widow.. Papacy still claims the right to rule the nations of earth.....A268, D38
 Typified by Jezebel in the days of Elijah.....B256
 18: 8 Therefore "I shall not sit as a widow, neither shall I know the loss of children".....D43
 Come in one day... Because she will violently struggle for life and powerD39
 Her destruction will be sudden, violent and completeD37, 39
 And famine "These two things shall come to thee in a moment, in one day, loss of children and widowhood"D43
 Burned with fire.... Spiritual famineT111
 18: 9 Kings of the earth.. With destructive calamities.....D39
 Shall bewail her.... The more or less dependent nations not actually a part of Babylon, Christendom.....D73
 "At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth is moved and the cry is heard among the nations." "Howl for her; take balm for her pain if so be she may be healed" Z '92-59

18: 10	That mighty city....	Religious government	D25
18: 11	And the merchants And cinnamon	The business men.....	D187
18: 12	And frankincense ...	Symbol of the understanding which we have of the knowledge we receive from God. Z '07-349	
18: 17	Every shipmaster....	Representing praise	Z '06-15
18: 19	Alas, alas	Every trader	D187
18: 21	Into the sea..... Thus with violence..	"We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed"	C156
	No more at all.....	The restless sea of ungovernable peoples.....	D111
		With violent, sudden and complete destruction D37	
		A wonderful and everlasting overthrow.....	A313
		Great will be the fall when Satan's house, Babylon, thus suffers complete collapse.....	D612
		But shall go to <i>sheol</i> , oblivion.....	E389, 369
		"Thus shall Babylon sink and shall not rise"	
			Z '92-59
18: 22	And of pipers.....	Pipe organs	Z '01-349
18: 23	The Bridegroom.... Of the Bride.....	Our Lord Jesus.....	Z '84-3-5
	At all in thee.....	The Little Flock.....	Z '84-3-5
18: 24	And in her.....	In Christendom after it was cast off in 1878..	C181
19: 1	Much people.....	As typified by Jezebel.....	Z '04-236
19: 2	The great whore.... With her fornication	Who gain light and liberty in Christ through Babylon	D40, 623
	Avenged the blood..	Worldly affiliation	D23
19: 3	And her smoke.....	That her punishment will be great is certain..	D38
19: 5	Out of the throne..	The remembrance of her destruction H64	
19: 6	A great multitude...	Through the living saints in this harvest time	Z '82-3-4
19: 7	Mighty thunderings. And his wife.....	All mankind after Babylon's fall; but especially the Great Company.....	A87, 240, F128
	Made herself ready..	Symbol of controversies.....	Z '84-1-5
		The one who is to bear his new name.....	E45, 43
		"Through the washing of water by the Word"	Z '97-243
		"She shall be brought unto the King in rai- ment of needlework"	C193
19: 8	In fine linen.....	The witnessing to the world during the present age is quite secondary and incidental to the Church's more important work of making her- self ready	F608, T115
19: 9	Blessed are they....	The Jewish nation was at one time symbolically “Clothed in purple and fine linen,” as shown in the parable of Dives and Lazarus.....	H38
19: 10	Worship God.....	The Great Company.....	A240
19: 11	Judge and make war	The angel that blessed Jacob refused for this reason to give his name.....	Z '07-105
19: 12	But he himself.....	Rise up to judgment against the nations, taking vengeance upon all the wicked.....	D549
19: 13	Dipped in blood....	The members of his Body; the world in gen- eral does not know that since 1878 the Lord is King of kings and Lord of lords.....	Z '82-3-4
19: 14	And the armies.... Upon white horses..	“Who is this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah”.....	D17
	In fine linen.....	The glorified Church.....	Z '79-8-5
19: 15	Out of his mouth... Goeth a sharp sword Smite the nations... With a rod of iron..	Pure doctrines	Z '85-9-1
		Righteousness	T36
		“He shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth”	D19
		The Truth	B100
		“Wound the heads over many countries”.....	B100
		In the time of trouble.....	A324
		God's Kingdom will be established by force	
		D429, 518	
		Outward obedience will be compulsory.....	D636
		Wilful opponents of righteousness will be de- stroyed	D643
		“Judgment will I lay to the line and right- eousness to the plummet”.....	A303, C369
		One of the last features of the time of trouble.....	D18
		Preparatory to the establishment of the King- dom of Righteousness	D296
	The winepress		

19: 17	In the sun..... To all the fowls.... Of the great God...	The Gospel	D590
		The vultures of society; communists, socialists, anarchists, nihilists	Z '86-1-1
		"For the Lord hath prepared a slaughter, he hath bid his guests"	A315
19: 19	I saw the beast.... Gathered together...	Papacy	B277
19: 20	And the beast..... The false prophet...	To the side of oppression, rather than the side of right and freedom.....	A270
		Papacy: one of the systems of error which constitutes Babylon	B277, H59, 60
	Received the mark.. Worship'd his image These both	Another of the systems of error constituting Babylon—"Christendom"	H59, 60
		The Image of the Beast.....	Z '81-7-4
		Of fear, sympathy or worship.....	D623
		The Protestant Federation.....	D581
		The nominal Church, both Papal and Protestant, is largely controlled by the influence of governments and wealthy men. It will rapidly become the tool and mouthpiece of these and they will all go down together fighting against God and liberty.....	Z '82-6-1
		While still organized and operative.....	H59
	Were cast alive..... A lake of fire.....	Gehenna: by the aid of brimstone the bodies of specially detestable criminals were burned with the other refuse of Jerusalem in the Valley of Hinnom or Gehenna, adjoining the city; thus Gehenna typified the Second Death.....	H25
		Used in the Valley of Gehenna: burning brimstone is the most deadly agent known, and symbolizes the utter destructiveness of the Second Death	H25, 57
19: 21	With the sword..... With their flesh....	The Truth, the Word of God.....	B100
		Notice that the next work is the opening of the Millennial Age.....	A324
20: 1	And I saw.....	In the dawn of the Millennial Age, immediately following the time of trouble mentioned in the preceding verse.....	A324, H47
		The Christ, Head and Body.....	Z '82-3-6
20: 2	An angel	All sinful agencies and powers which had their rise in Satan, including the fallen angels	E480, 470, S32
	On the dragon.....	Particularly the Roman empire system.....	Z '79-10-8
		A reference to the deception of Mother Eve.....	A61
	That old serpent.... The devil and Satan And bound him.....	Whose very existence is now denied by many	F610
		Restrained his every deceptive and misleading influence	D519
		Despite his desperate efforts to retain control of mankind	S78
		"How can one enter into a strong man's house and spoil his goods except he first bind the strong man?" "And then he will spoil his house"	A69, C341
		"Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power"	Z '02-12
		"To bind their kings with chains and their nobles with fetters of iron; this honor have all his saints." Truth binds error, just as error binds truth.....	Z '82-3-6
		The word Millennium means a thousand years	Z '79-7-1
		Claimed by the Papacy to refer to the 1000 years from Charlemagne's time A. D. 799 to 1799	B354, C57
20: 3	Bottomless pit..... And shut him up...	The abyss, covered, secret, hidden place.....	Z '82-3-6
		Christ has the keys—he shuts and no man opens	Z '82-3-6
	Set a seal upon him The nations no more	Preventing his activities.....	E267, 246
		In the manner in which they are now deceived	E19, 18
		Thus making their trial or judgment much easier than that of the Church and the Ancient Worthies has been.....	A146

	He must be loosed..	As evil will be bound by the infliction of punishment upon the evil doer, so we may presume it will be loosed by allowing evil deeds for a time to go unpunished.....	Z '82-3-7
	A little season.....	Perhaps a period of nine years from 2874 to 2883 A. D.....	Z '05-186
	20: 4 And I saw thrones..	Claimed by the Papacy to refer to the present season since 1799.....	B354, C87
	And judgment	The thrones of present earthly kingdoms..	Z '82-3-6
	Was given unto them	Judicial sentence, condemnation.....	Z '82-3-6
	That were beheaded	Was passed upon them as unfit to longer continue	Z '82-3-6
	Literally in the dark ages and in a more refined manner even now.....	Literally in the dark ages and in a more refined manner even now.....	D52
	Dead to self will; cut off from all other heads except Christ. "The head of every man is Christ"	Dead to self will; cut off from all other heads except Christ. "The head of every man is Christ"	Z '01-227
	And reigned	This language implies that there will be somebody to reign over.....	N '03-10-27
	The beast	Papacy; one of the systems of error which constitutes Babylon	B277, H59, 60
	Neither his image...	The Protestant Federation.....	D531
	Received his mark..	Of fear, sympathy or worship.....	D263
	Upon their foreheads	Intellects	B169
	Lived and reigned...	Sharing in the work of converting the world..	A91
	A thousand years..	During which time the whole earth will be in judgment or on trial for everlasting life	E479, 469
20: 5 But the rest, etc...	This sentence is not found in the oldest and most reliable MSS. However, it is true that the dead will not regain the fulness of life lost until the end of the thousand years of restitution	A288, F721	
20: 6 This is the first.....	The chief, the most important.....	F706	
	And holy is he.....	The Christ, Head and Body.....	F695
	Part in the first.....	Or choice	A197
	Resurrection	The resurrection of the Church, in which they are made partakers of the divine nature.....	D618
	Hath no power.....	The condition represented by the "Most Holy"	T21
	Shall be priests.....	Because it is impossible for them to die....	Z '94-118
	And shall reign.....	Members of the Body of Christ, anointed with the holy Spirit and power.....	T38
	With him	The work of a priest is that of intervention and instruction in righteousness, and logically implies subjects and a future work of salvation	Z '79-7-5
	With him	"If we suffer with him we shall also reign"	T48
		"We shall reign on the earth"	C123
	As joint-heirs with Immanuel.	The reign with Christ is not in this life.....	A285
		There can be no Kingdom of God until the King comes	D425
20: 7 Out of his prison...	To test the loyalty of all who have been rescued from sin and death during the Millennium	A288	
20: 8 And shall go out...	Probably with the old error that God cannot or will not utterly destroy those not in heart harmony with him.....	Z '94-251	
	Deceive the nations.	All armed with complete knowledge and experience and hence fully able to stand the test	E418, 402
	Number of whom is	Number of whom will be, by the end of the Millennial Age	H62
20: 9 The sand of the sea	The earth will then be very populous.....	Z '82-3-7	
	And they	The goat class of the Millennial Age....	D644, H63
		Who obey because compelled by force....	D520, 654
		Who have not by the end of the Millennial Age learned to love righteousness and hate iniquity	A303
		Who have even sympathy for sin, though outwardly obedient	D645
		Typified by the Jew who offered a peace offering and then touched an unclean thing....	T98

Camp of the saints..	The Ancient Worthies, who, perhaps, after the Millennial Age, will be granted heavenly positions and honors.....	Z '04-313, '07-198
	“Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and all the prophets, in the kingdom”—in its earthly phase A290, D619	
	“The heart of the children to the Fathers” ..B249	
	“Instead of thy Fathers...princes in all the earth” ..D625, T109	
	“Judges as at the first”A294	
	“A root out of Jesse which shall stand for an ensign of the people”.....Z '98-312	
	The gates of the kingdom—“Open ye the gates” ..Z '92-16	
	“Jerusalem that bringeth good tidings” ..Z '92-78	
	“In everlasting remembrance”A291	
	Typified by the KohathitesF129	
	Typified by Moses’ vailD630	
	Typified by the Red Heifer.....T108, 111	
	Typified by Jonathan, David’s friend.....Z '95-291	
	Typified by Elisha after Elijah’s ascension Z '04-253	
	Typified by MordecaiZ '07-198	
	“God having provided some better thing for us”F112	
And fire came down 20: 10 And devoured them.	Fire is used as a symbol of utter destruction..H57	
And the devil.....	Cut them off from among the people.....E31, 30	
The lake of fire.....	The system of error which will manifest itself at the end of the Millennial Age, not specified as to its kind, but merely called Satan after its instigator.....H64	
Where the beast....	“That . . . he might destroy him that hath the power of death, that is the devil” F619	
The false prophet...	Gehenna, the Second Death, utter destruction H57, 64, S112	
Shall be tormented..	Papacy; one of the systems of error which constitutes BabylonB277, H59, 60	
20: 11 Forever and ever... Great white throne..	Another of the systems of error constituting BabylonH59, 60	
The earth	The Image of the Beast.....Z '81-7-4	
And the heaven.... 20: 12 I saw the dead.... Small and great.... Books were opened. And another book..	With great social, financial and religious difficulty and pain to all those identified with themH60	
The book of life....	As long as the systems last.....H64	
Were judged	Of purity and justice.....E489, 480	
Which were written	“Then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory, and before him shall be gathered all nations” for judgment.....A345	
In the books..... To their works....	The present organization of society A323, C229, D46	
20: 13 Which were in it..	Composed of the upper crust, the middle classes, and the lower classes, each holding its position by oppressing those below it.....Z '82-3-7	
And death	Present powers of spiritual control.....A318	
	All mankind, except the Church.....H61	
	High and low, humble and proud.....Z '82-3-7	
	Bringing a full knowledge of the Truth.....H61	
	The record of those who will pass the restitution trial or judgment satisfactorily....Z '00-239	
	Signifying friendship, love and blessing. God keeps a permanent record of his friends but no record of his enemies.....N '04-313	
	Krino, tried, tested.....Z '82-3-7	
	“My word shall judge you in the last day” Z '82-3-8	
	Of the Bible; not in creeds or catechisms....D66	
	By contrast with the present, when it is “According to your faith.” Even in the Millennium, however, it will be impossible to please God without faith.....F112	
	Those of mankind not now under religious restraint will gradually be brought out of the “sea” condition and when all are thus restrained “there will be no more sea”....Z '82-3-8	
	The Adamic death.....H58	

And hell	<i>Hades, oblivion, the dark, secret condition, the grave, which now speaks of hope of a future life</i>	D460, E398, 379, H58
20: 14 And death	<i>Including aches, pains, mental and moral imperfections of every sort.....</i>	H66
And hell	<i>Hades, oblivion, the great prison-house of the tomb in which mankind awaits a resurrection</i>	E399, 380, H65
Were cast	<i>Gradually, from the beginning of the Millennial Age to its close.....</i>	H66
The lake of fire.....	<i>Gehenna, utter destruction.....</i>	H57
The Second Death..	<i>"And there shall be no more death"</i>	H22
20: 15 And whosoever ...	<i>So-called, in contradistinction to the first or Adamic death: the devil, death and hell are never destroyed but once, yet their destruction is for them the Second Death, death everlasting</i>	E31, 30, H66
Not found written..	<i>At the end of the Millennial Age.....</i>	A144
The lake of fire....	<i>Not found worthy of life.....</i>	H24
21: 1 Saw a new heaven..	<i>Gehenna, utter destruction.....</i>	H24
And a new earth....	<i>The spiritual control of Christ.....</i>	A70
The first heaven....	<i>Earthly society reorganized under God's Kingdom, on the new basis of love and justice, instead of selfishness, and oppression.....</i>	A319, 334, D528, 551
The first earth....	<i>Present civil and ecclesiastical rule.....</i>	B168
Was no more sea...	<i>Human society as now organized under Satan's control</i>	A69
21: 2 Saw the holy city..	<i>Anarchy, because "The abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee"</i>	D638
New Jerusalem....	<i>The Divine government.....</i>	H47
Coming down	<i>The new heavens, the Gospel Church in glory and Kingdom power, spiritually invisible to men, yet all-powerful.....</i>	C258
For her husband...	<i>Typified by literal Jerusalem.....</i>	A296, H24
21: 3 Tabernacle of God..	<i>"Thy Kingdom come:" The Kingdom is already coming down, gradually coming into control, and eventually the result will be that God's will shall be done on earth as it is in heaven</i>	C258, H47
Is with men.....	<i>"I have espoused you as a chaste virgin unto one Husband, which is Christ"</i>	F363
And they shall be...	<i>God's dwelling, the glorified Church.....</i>	T76
21: 4 And God	<i>During the Times of Restitution</i>	A162
Wipe away all tears	<i>And they shall become.....</i>	T76
And there	<i>What a glorious sun-burst of blessing is contained in the words of this verse!</i>	Z '01-200
No more death.....	<i>The restitution work will be a gradual work, such as is implied by these words.....</i>	Z '01-200
The former things..	<i>In the eternity beyond the Millennium</i>	D644
Are passed away....	<i>"Death and hell were cast into the lake of fire"</i>	H22
21: 5 Upon the throne....	<i>The reign of Satan, sin and death.....</i>	T76
I make all things...	<i>When the resurrection work has been completed</i>	A73, 192
New	<i>Authority, rulership</i>	A92
These words are true	<i>Mankind and all his affairs.....</i>	Z '01-201, N '07-11-24
21: 6 And he said unto me	<i>Renewing, restoring, all that was lost..N '07-11-24</i>	
It is done.....	<i>To all except the John class these words appear untrue and God appears unfaithful.....</i>	Z '01-201
And the end.....	<i>At the conclusion of the Millennial Age...Z '01-201</i>	
Him that is athirst.	<i>The great contract is accomplished.....Z '01-201</i>	
Water of life.....	<i>It is the Father's pleasure that his only-begotten should accomplish the entire programme of redemption and restitution.....Z '01-201</i>	
21: 7 He that overcometh	<i>The overcomers of the Millennial Age will always be dependent on God's provisions for the sustenance of their proper cravings E419, 403</i>	
And I	<i>Truth, clear as crystal.....E179, 165</i>	
	<i>Everlasting life; the privilege of perpetual existence</i>	Z '01-201
	<i>During the Millennial Age.....</i>	Z '01-201
	<i>Christ</i>	Z '01-201

Will be his God....	"The mighty God"	Z '01-201
Shall be my son....	I will be to him the "Everlasting Father" Z '01-201	
But the fearful....	At the end of the Millennial Age..... A144	
And unbelieving	Who will not trust God..... H63	
And murderers....	Brother-haters	H63
And idolaters	Such as give to self or others service and honor which belong to God..... H63	
And all liars.....	All who do not love and seek, defend and hold the Truth at any cost..... H63	
Part in the lake....	Gehenna, utter destruction..... H57, 58, 63	
Fire and brimstone..	"Be destroyed from among the people"..... A107	
21: 9 The Lamb's Wife..	Sharer of her Husband's name and honors. E45, 43	
21: 10 And high mountain.	A grand lesson of the Divine sovereignty and contradiction of all evolution theories. E412, 395	
The holy Jerusalem.	The heavenly phase of the Kingdom. This shows that we shall all be changed, "caught up to meet the Lord" before we shall see the Church, the Bride. When John was called to see the mystery, Babylon the Great, he was taken "into the wilderness"..... Z '80-7-1	
21: 12 Twelve gates	We may also draw the thought that before John, representing the Church in this harvest time, could see with the eye of faith the holy city or government coming down to earth, he had to go in spirit as high as possible above the earth level, the plane of world-mindedness Z '82-3-8	
21: 14 Twelve foundations.	Christ's government, the established Kingdom of God, typified by natural Jerusalem..... A296, D25, H23	
The twelve Apostles	The twelve tribes of Israel, represented by the Ancient Worthies Z '92-16	
21: 16 Are equal	An Apostle would in the Divine plan and order have a larger importance than any other "Living stone" as a "Petros" is larger than a "Lithos" F221	
21: 18 Was pure gold....	"He looked for a city which hath founda- tions" Z '79-9-4	
21: 19 Precious stones....	"The Apostles whom he had chosen"..... F204	
21: 21 Was pure gold....	Typified by the twelve sons of Jacob..... B246	
21: 22 The temple of it....	There were only twelve, no "Successors" E225, 207 "Apostolic Succession" therefore false...F209, 221	
21: 23 And the city..... Did lighten it.....	It is perfect toward God as well as toward earth Z '82-3-8	
No need of the sun.. Neither of the moon 21: 24 Of them which are saved	A Divine institution..... Z '96-44	
In the light of it....	The Lord's Jewels, represented by the twelve jewels worn in the High Priest's breastplate T36	
And the kings.....	All its highways are of Divine appointment Z '96-44	
	The heavenly Father will always be an inner temple in this great temple which he has provided for the world's blessing..... Z '01-202	
	The glorious Kingdom class..... Z '01-201	
	The Church will be so filled with the glory of God that from her, as the sun of righteousness, shall proceed the light of the glory of God which shall heal and bless the world Z '01-202	
	The preaching of the Gospel..... D590	
	Light of the Mosaic Law..... D590	
	These words are not in the oldest MSS..... A296	
	An internal proof of the spurious nature of these words is that after the nations are saved they will no longer be nations, but parts of the one holy nation, the Kingdom of God Z '97-304	
	Receive the light which the Church gives. "Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun". "It is more blessed to give than to receive" Z '79-8-6	
	Particularly the Ancient Worthies, "Princes in all the earth"..... Z '01-202	
	When mankind reaches perfection at the close of the Millennial Age, they will be given the	

	entire control of earth as at first designed—each man a sovereign, a king.....	A296
Their glory into it..	Acknowledging the heavenly Kingdom with tributes of praise, thanks, worship and obedience to it as God's agency.....	Z '01-202
21: 25 And honor	These words are not in the oldest MSS.....	A296
21: 25 And the gates.....	The Ancient Worthies, through whose instrumentality all may enter the Kingdom.....	Z '92-16
21: 26 Be no night there..	No reign of sin and death.....	A9
21: 26 And honor	These words are not in the oldest MSS.....	A296
21: 27 And there	The contents of this verse are written as an admonition to the Church.....	Z '01-202
That defileth	Through lack of the spirit of love.....	H53
Which are written..	In heaven	Z '01-202
22: 1 A pure river.....	Not muddy with traditions and false doctrines.....	Z '05-171
Water of life.....	Now the Little Flock have the Lord's spirit in them, a well of water springing up unto everlasting life. When these well springs are brought together at the beginning of the Millennial Age, they will constitute this river. There is no such river flowing at the present time	Z '04-239
Out of the throne..	Truth which will bring the privilege of laying hold on eternal life.....	E404, 386
22: 2 The tree of life.....	The message of the Lord, the blessed influence that will proceed to humanity from the glorified Christ	Z '05-171
And the leaves.....	Authority, rulership	A92
For the healing.....	The Little Flock	Z '00-215
Of the nations.....	Professions, teachings	Z '82-3-2
22: 3 No curse	In the times of restitution.....	Z '05-171
After Satan's destruction.....	The sin-sick world, not the Church.....	Z '05-171
Of those who come into harmony with God through the Mediator.....	After Satan's destruction.....	E210, 193
There was a time when there was no curse, a time when the curse came, a time during which it continues, and a time when it will be removed	Of those who come into harmony with God through the Mediator.....	E452, 439
22: 4 See his face.....	There will be no earth-born cloud between, no hindrance to the Father's love and favor Z '05-172	Z '05-172
In their foreheads..	Intelects	B169
22: 5 Be no night there..	No reign of sin and death.....	A9
Light of the sun...	Preaching of the Gospel.....	D590
And they	The overcomers of the Millennial Age.....	Z '05-172
Shall reign	Over paradise restored.....	Z '05-172
Forever and ever...	"Thou hast put all things under his feet, all sheep and oxen, with the beasts of the field, the fowls of the air and the fish of the sea"	Z '05-173
22: 7 I come quickly.....	Intimating that when the time has come that the book of Revelation can be understood, we are to understand that the Lord's second advent and the establishment of his Kingdom are close at hand.....	Z '05-173
22: 8 And I John.....	Representing the Church in the harvest of the Gospel Age	Z '05-173
Of the angel.....	The special messenger appointed by the Lord to speak forth the message of Present Truth Z '05-173	Z '05-173
	"Blessed is that servant".....	D613
	"The angel of the Church of the Laodiceans"	Z '05-170
22: 9 See thou do it not..	"The man that is my fellow".....	Z '06-226
Thy fellow servant..	Typified by King Josiah.....	Z '05-180
Of thy brethren....	Do not worship me; I am not the author of this plan	Z '05-173
The prophets.....	Not thy Lord and Master.....	Z '96-305
And of them.....	The fellow-servant of thy brethren.....	Z '96-305
	All true teachers or mouthpieces of God..	Z '95-217
	And the fellow-servant of them.....	Z '96-305

Worship God	The source from which come all these blessings and all this light.....	Z '96-305
22: 10 Seal not the sayings	When the time comes for a full understanding of the book of Revelation, the Church is not to hide the matter.....	Z 05-173
22: 11 Unjust still	The proclamation of the message of Present Truth is not expected or intended to convert the world	Z '05-173
Righteous still	The message of Present Truth applies only to those who are righteously inclined.....	Z '05-173
22: 12 Reward is with me.	And will not be given until I come.....	F665
22: 13 And the end.....	Of the direct creation of God.....	Z '93-115
22: 14 His commandment..	"This is his commandment, that we should love one another".....	Z '94-356
Through the gates..	The Ancient Worthies, through whose instrumentality all may enter into the Kingdom.	Z '92-16
Into the city.....	The Kingdom of God.....	A296, D25, H23
22: 15 Without are dogs...	Idlers, breeders of spiritual contagion, self-seeking, biting and devouring, treacherously lying in wait to deceive.....	Z '94-216
And murderers	The word used refers to the wild dogs which roam Palestine and which are pests; not the pet house dogs mentioned by our Lord in his remark to the Syro-Phoenician woman	Z '00-101
22: 16 I am the root.....	Brother-haters	H63
	Origin, source of life, by virtue of my purchase of David's life-rights.....	E150, 135
And the offspring...	No longer a branch out of the root of Jesse and David	E150, 135
22: 17 And the Bride.....	Through Nathan's line.....	E150, 135
And whosoever will.	The Bride does not say Come, until there is a Bride, following the marriage of the Lamb	A98, E226, 208, F336
The water of life...	And whosoever will receive it.....	D198
Freely	During the Millennial Age.....	A97
22: 20 I come quickly.....	The water of life will not be forced on any	Z '05-217
	Now, "No man can come to me except the Father which sent me draw him".....	Z '05-171
	Restitution blessings; Truth, clear as crystal..	D655, E179, 165, H47
	"Ho every one that thirsteth; come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money"....	Z '05-217
	The second advent of the Lord is thus shown to be beyond Pentecost and beyond the destruction of Jerusalem, for John wrote these words long after both of these events had transpired	A90

PART II

INSTRUCTOR'S GUIDE

AN EPITOME OF

“THE FAITH ONCE DELIVERED UNTO
THE SAINTS”

FOR THE ASSISTANCE OF

BIBLE STUDENTS

ESPECIALLY IN THEIR PRESENTATIONS OF THE TRUTH TO OTHERS

COMPILED BY G. W. SEIBERT

TOPICS IN ORDER AS FOLLOWS:

SOUND DOCTRINE — THE CREATOR — BEGINNING OF CREATION —
HUMANITY — SATAN — MAN'S FALL — SIN'S PENALTY — THE
HOPE OF DELIVERANCE — THE COVENANTS — SHEOL, HADES —
THE REDEEMER — UNITY — TRINITY — THE RANSOM — THE
ELECT — THE CALL OF THE CHURCH — THE HIDDEN MYSTERY —
THE BRIDE — PRECIOUS PROMISES TO THE ELECT — JUSTIFI-
CATION — SANCTIFICATION — BAPTISM — SPIRITUAL GUIDANCE —
DELIVERANCE OF ELECT — KINGS AND PRIESTS — MORTALITY —
IMMORTALITY — SECOND COMING OF CHRIST — THE HARVEST —
THE DAY OF VENGEANCE — THE GREAT COMPANY — THY KING-
DOM COME — RESURRECTION — MILLENNIAL MORNING — WORLD-
WIDE PROMISES — RESTITUTION — DAY OF JUDGMENT — FREE
GRACE — SECOND DEATH — GEHENNA.

SYMBOLS USED

A, B, C, D, E, F, represent the six volumes of “I ¹ Scripture Studies”; T, “Tabernacle Shadows”; S, “Spiritism”; Z '07-4⁸ ¹ Zion's Watch Tower; for 1907, page 48.

Z '79-9-5 signifies “Zion's Watch Tower,” year 1879, n ¹ calendar month (September), page 5.

N '07-11-24 signifies Newspaper Report of a sermon delivered by Bro. Russell in the year 1907, eleventh calendar month (November), 24th day of the month.

Q '05-10-20 signifies Old Theology Quarterly, year 1905, tenth calendar month (October), page 20.

O-17 signifies Outline of Three Discourses on the Chart, page 17.

EPITOME OF
"THE FAITH ONCE DELIVERED
UNTO THE SAINTS."

"SOUND DOCTRINE."

- "Contend earnestly for *the Faith*," Jude 3; Z '98-176; Z '03-423; Z '05-78.
- "Take heed unto thyself and unto the *doctrine*," 1 Tim. 4:16; Z '93-256.
- "Study to show thyself approved unto God, . . . rightly dividing the *word of truth*," 2 Tim. 2:15; Z '02-318; Z '03-165.
- "Be ready always to give an *answer* . . . with meekness and fear," 1 Pet. 3:15; A 25; F 258.
- "All Scripture, given by inspiration of God, is *profitable*, . . . that the man of God may be thoroughly furnished," 2 Tim. 3:16, 17; A 25; Z '97-170; Z '03-422.
- "Examine yourselves, whether ye be in *the faith*," 2 Cor. 13:5; Z '03-376, 377.
- "Holding fast *the faithful word*" (see Diaglott), Titus 1:9; 2 Tim. 1:13; Z '95-262; E 308, 284.
- "In *doctrine* showing uncorruptness," Titus 2:7; Z '00-332.
- "Speak the things which become sound *doctrine*," Titus 2:1; Z '00-332.
- "If any man will do his will, he shall know the *doctrine*," Jno. 7:16, 17; Z '99-19; Z '01-169; E 54, 50.
- "Ye shall know the truth and the *truth* shall make you free," Jno. 8:32; Z '03-61; Z '05-60.
- "The time will come when they will not endure sound *doctrine*," 2 Tim. 4:3; Z '02-5; B 258, 263, 264.
- "Though we, or an angel from heaven, *preach* any other gospel," Gal. 1:8, 9; D 242.
- "Mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the *doctrine*," Rom. 16:17; Z '03-199.
- "Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in *the doctrine* of Christ, hath not God," 2 Jno. 9; Z '95-203; F 302.

THE CREATOR.

- The Existence of a supreme, intelligent Creator established by evidences aside from the Bible. A 29-35.
- "From everlasting to everlasting, thou art God," Psa. 90:2; E 94, 86.
- "Whose name alone is JEHOVAH," Psa. 83:18; E 71, 72, 65, 66.
- "I appeared unto Abraham. . . . by the name of God Almighty, but by my name JEHOVAH ('self-existing, or immortal one') was I not known to them," Exod. 6:3; E 43, 40.
- "I am the LORD (Jehovah): . . . my glory will I not give to another," Isa. 42:8; E 43, 44, 40, 41; F 396.
- "Hear, O Israel: The LORD our God is one—Jehovah," Deut. 6:4, 5; E 43, 40; Z '01-15; (See Mark 12:32, 33).
- "To us there is but *one God*," 1 Cor. 8:5, 6; E 58, 415, 54, 398.

- Divine Attributes.** E 435, 482, 421, 472; T 124; E 36, 37, 34, 35.
Justice, Psa. 89:14; Deut. 32:4. **Wisdom**, Isa. 40:13, 14; Acts 15:18.
Love, 1 Jno. 4:16; Jno. 3:16. **Power**, Psa. 89:13; Isa. 55:11.
God, the Creator of All Things, Gen. 1:1; Z '01-203.
God not the Author of Sin. "I make peace and create evil," Isa. 45:7; "Shall there be evil in a city, and the LORD hath not done it?" Amos 3:6; A 124; Z '95-58, 93.
- "I am the LORD, I *change not*," Mal. 3:6; "With whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning," Jas. 1:17; E 474, 463, 464. (Compare "It repented the LORD," Gen. 6:6; Z '96-203.)
- "The world by wisdom knew not God," 1 Cor. 1:21; Z '01-203.

BEGINNING OF CREATION.

- The Logos. "In the beginning was the Word (Logos)," Jno. 1:1; E 93, 85.
"The beginning of the creation of God," Rev. 3:14; E 95, 97, 87, 88.
"The firstborn of all creation," Col. 1:15-18; E 95, 86.
"I will make him, my firstborn, higher than the kings of earth," Psa. 89:27; E 95, 87.
"All things were made by him," Jno. 1:3; E 95, 87.
"By him were all things created," Col. 1:16; E 95, 86.
"God sent his only begotten Son into the world," 1 Jno. 4:9; E 97, 88.
"We beheld his glory as of the only begotten of the Father," Jno. 1:10, 14; E 97, 89.
"Father, glorify me with the glory which I had with thee before the world was," Jno. 17:5; E 96, 87.
"Before Abraham was, I am," Jno. 8:14, 23, 42-58; E 99, 90.
"Jehovah possessed me in the beginning of his way," Prov. 8:22-30; E 102, 93.
"I am the first and the last," Rev. 1:17; 2:8; E 102, 103, 93.

HUMANITY.

- "And God said, Let us make man in our image," Gen. 1:26, 27; A 120, 201; F 39-41; Z '01-206.
"And the LORD God formed man [*the body*] of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of lives [*spirit*]; and the man became a living SOUL," Gen. 2:7; E 332-374, 307-353.
(Body, soul and spirit of the Church as a whole, not as individuals, "*preserved*," 1 Thess. 5:23; E 374, 353.)
Man and the lower animals "*have all one breath*" (*ruach*, spirit), Eccl. 3:19-21; E 335, 350, 353, 310, 326, 327.
"Thou madest him (man) a little lower than the angels," Heb. 2:7, 8; Psa. 8:4; A 175, 179; E 440, 427.
"And God saw everything that he had made, and behold, it was *very good*," Gen. 1:31; E 422, 423, 406, 407.
"His work is *perfect*," Deut. 32:4; E 334, 309.
"God hath made man upright," Eccl. 7:29; E 422, 406.

SATAN.

- Satan's personality. (Texts, F 609-611.)
"Your adversary, the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about," 1 Pet. 5:8; F 609.
"Ye are of your father, the devil," John 8:44; F 612.
"Resist the devil, and he will flee from you," Jas. 4:7; S 23.
"He [Satan] was a murderer from the beginning and abode not in the Truth," John 8:44.
Satan's Power. "Him that hath the power of death, that is the devil," Heb. 2:14; Z '99-60; E 459, 448.
"The god of this world," 2 Cor. 4:4; "Prince of the power of the air," Eph. 2:2; F 199, 617, 627.
"The prince of this world," Jno. 14:30; E 126, 459, 113, 448.
"We are not ignorant of his devices," 2 Cor. 2:11; Z '01-71, 155.
"Now is the judgment of this world, now shall the Prince of this world be cast out," Jno. 12:31; Z '02-191.
"Michael the Archangel . . . durst not bring against him a railing accusation," Jude 9; Z '98-154; F 608.
"Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light," 2 Cor. 11:14; A 259; Z '03-85, 89.

Satan originally perfect and sinless. "His[God's]work is perfect," Deut. 32:4; F 612.

Satan's ambition and fall. "I will be like the Most High," Isa. 14:13, 14; E 126, 113; F 613, 614; Z '01-215.
"How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning," Isa. 14:12; F 618; Ezek. 28:12-19; Z '03-135, and Lu. 10:18; Z '00-235; Z '06-166.

Satan's allies. "Those angels which kept not their first estate," 2 Pet. 2:4; Jude 6; F 619-624; Z '97-181.

Satan to be bound and destroyed.

- "And he laid hold on Satan and bound him 1,000 years," Rev. 20:1-3; E 236, 218; Z '00-175.
"The God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly," Rom. 16:20; Z '01-219, 220; Heb. 2:14; E 407, 409, 390, 392; Matt. 25:41; Z '01-37; Rev. 20:7-9; Z '01-42.

MAN'S FALL.

The warning. "In the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die," Gen. 2: 16, 17; A 209; E 23, 22; F 332.

The temptation and Satan's lie.

"Ye shall not surely die," Gen. 3: 1-4; F 614-616; Z '01- 4-216.

"As the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtlety," 2 Cor. 11: 3; A 61; S 48.

"Adam was not deceived," 1 Tim. 2: 14; A 123; E 423, 408; Z '01-218.

"As by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin," Rom. 5: 12; F 333; Rom. 5: 19; A 108.

"All in Adam die," 1 Cor. 15: 22; E 110-113, 100-103.

"There is none righteous, no, not one," Rom. 3: 10; E 105, 96.

"All have sinned and come short of the glory of God," Rom. 3: 23; E 423, 407.

"None can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him," Psa. 49: 7; E 433, 418.

SIN'S PENALTY — THE CURSE — DEATH.

"Dying thou shalt die," (margin), Gen. 2: 17; A 140, 154; E 423, 424, 407, 408; F 331, 332; Z '01-216.

"The wages of sin is death," Rom. 6: 23; A 128; F 332.

"The wrath of God is revealed against all unrighteousness," Rom. 1: 18; E 425, 409.

Death signifies destruction of being.

"God so loved the world that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish," Jno. 3: 16; Z '00-43.

"If there be no resurrection, . . . then they which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished," 1 Cor. 15: 13-18; E 371, 349, 350.

"The wicked shall perish," Psa. 37: 20; E 405, 388.

"The wicked shall not be," Psa. 37: 10; E 405, 388.

"All the wicked will he destroy," Psa. 145: 20; E 409, 392.

"Dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return," Gen. 3: 19; Z '01-217.

"All are of the dust, and all turn to dust again," Eccl. 3: 20.

"That which befalleth the sons of men befalleth beasts; as the one dieth, so dieth the other," Eccl. 3: 19; E 339, 315.

"Then shall the dust return to the earth, as it was, and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it," Eccl. 12: 7; E 340, 366, 315, 344.

"The soul that sinneth it shall die," Ezek. 18: 4; E 475, 454, 465, 442.

"His breath goeth forth, . . . that very day his thoughts perish," Psa. 146: 4; S 8.

"The dead know not anything," Eccl. 9: 5, 10; E 369, 388, 347, 368.

Death's concomitants. "Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrows," Gen. 3: 16; Z '92-360.

"And unto Adam he said, . . . in the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground," Gen. 3: 19; E 430, 431, 415, 416; Z '92-361; Z '01-219.

"Cursed is the ground for thy sake," Gen. 3: 17; Z '02-191.

Death called "sleep." "Our friend Lazarus sleepeth . . . Lazarus is dead," Jno. 11: 11-14; E 352, 367, 329, 345.

"Stephen fell asleep," Acts 7: 60. "David fell on sleep," Acts 13: 36.

"The fathers fell asleep," 2 Pet. 3: 4.

"Christ . . . is become the first fruits of them that slept," 1 Cor. 15: 20.

"We shall not all sleep," 1 Cor. 15: 51.

All mankind are said to "sleep in Jesus," 1 Thess. 4: 14; E 352, 353, 329, 330; E 336-372, 343-350. (See "SECOND DEATH.")

THE HOPE OF DELIVERANCE.

First faint ray: "It (the Seed of the woman) shall bruise thy head," Gen. 3: 15; A 77; F 353.

The Abrahamic Covenant.

"In thee and in thy Seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed," Gen. 12: 1-3; 28: 14; 22: 16-18; F 353; Z '97-80; Z '02-343.

The gospel "preached before unto Abraham," Gal. 3: 8; Z '00-86, 87.

An unconditional, oath-bound Covenant: Heb. 6: 13-19.

"Surely I will bless thee," Gen. 18: 18, 19; Heb. 6: 14.

"By myself have I sworn," Gen. 22: 16-18; Z '97-80, 81; Z '02-343.

"Confirmed unto Isaac and unto Jacob," 1 Chron. 16: 16, 17; Gen. 26: 1-5; 35: 9-12; A 78.

Two "seeds" promised: [*a spiritual*] "as the stars of heaven and [*an earthly*] as the sand which is upon the seashore," Gen. 22: 17; Rom. 11: 17; A 292; Z '01-248.

Earthly promise to Abraham not yet fulfilled: "And he gave him none inheritance in it," Acts 7: 5; A 293; Z '01-250.

The Church developed under Abrahamic Covenant: "We, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise," Gal. 4: 28; E 116, 105; F 360; Z '02-343; Z '05-378; Z '07-8.

Spiritual "Seed" developed first. "God having provided some better thing for us, [Spiritual Israel], that they *without us* should not be made perfect," Heb. 11: 39, 40; A 293; T 105-112.

Only steps thus far taken in fulfilment of Abrahamic Covenant. Z '97-83.

Israel's Covenant.

ISRAEL. *The twelve sons of Jacob:* Gen. 49: 28; A 78.

"A kingdom of priests, and an holy nation," Exod. 19: 5, 6; B 207.

"You only have I known of all the families of the earth," Amos 3: 2; F 85, 176; Z '06-105.

"What advantage hath the Jew? Much every way," Rom. 3: 1, 2; C 244.

Their hope: "The hope of the promise made of God to our fathers," Acts 26: 6, 7; Z '01-250; Z '04-328.

Israel to be re-gathered. "God hath not [utterly] cast away his people which he foreknew," Rom. 11: 1, 2; A 108; Z '96-95, 96.

"If the casting away of them [temporarily] be the reconciling of the world, what shall the receiving of them be?" Rom. 11: 15; Z '97-229.

"Blindness in part hath happened unto Israel, until . . . and so all Israel shall be saved [from their blindness]," Rom. 11: 25, 26; A 108; Z '05-379.

God's law originally written in Adam is implied, by "Let us make man in our image," Gen. 1: 26; Z '97-229.

Law obliterated by the fall: "When they knew God they glorified him not . . . and their foolish heart was darkened," Rom. 1: 21-28; Z '00-325; D 68-70.

Moses the Mediator of the Law Covenant. "He took the blood . . . and sprinkled both the book and all the people," Heb. 9: 19-21; Exod. 24: 8; F 354; Z '97-81.

The Mosaic Law or Law Covenant "*added*" to Abrahamic Covenant "because of transgressions," Gal. 3: 19; F 355, 360, 361; Z '97-81. Typified by High Priest's breast-plate, T 34.

The Law promised life: "The Law is not of faith, but the man that *doeth* them shall live in them," Gal. 3: 12; Lev. 18: 5; Rom. 10: 5; Z '97-81.

Law Covenant found to be "unto death," Rom. 7: 10; E 432, 417; Z '96-71.

"The Law was our schoolmaster (pedagogue) to bring us unto Christ," Gal. 3: 24; Z '94-350.

Christ "made under the Law [Covenant] to redeem them that were under the Law," Gal. 4: 4, 5; E 432, 417.

Christ made an end of the Law Covenant, "nailing it to his cross," Col. 2: 14; B 85.

Unbelieving Jews still under the Law Covenant. "Christ is the end of the Law for righteousness [only] to him that believeth," Rom. 10: 4; Z '06-105; F 379.

Purpose of the Law Covenant to manifest the *imperfection* of all mankind, and the *perfection* of Christ Jesus, F 355; Z '97-81, 82.

God will make "a new covenant with the house of Israel," Jer. 31: 31-34; F 358, 359.

The New Covenant.

"This shall be the Covenant, . . . I will put my Law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts," Jer. 31: 33, 34; Z '97-229; Z '02-343.

The New Covenant a later addition to the Abrahamic Covenant, Z '97-81, 82; typified by High Priest's Ephod, (back part), T 30, 31.

The New Covenant for "all the families of the earth," Gal. 3: 8; Z '97-229; F 358, 359.

The Mediator of the New Covenant, Jesus, Heb. 12: 24; 9: 15; 8: 6; Z '97-82 and "the Church which is his Body," Eph. 1: 22, 23; Z '02-344; Z '07-9, 10.

Requirements of the New Covenant—"faith, love, obedience and reformation to the extent of ability," Z '97-82, 83; F 359.

Object of the New Covenant, Z '97-82, 1st col.

New Covenant not yet gone into effect, F 358; Z '02-344; Z '05-378.

God will pour out his Spirit "upon all flesh" when the New Covenant becomes operative, Joel 2: 28; T 88, 89; E 235, 260, 217, 239.

The three Covenants allegorically represented in Sarah, Hagar, Keturah, Gal. 4: 22-31; Gen. 25: 1; E 116, 117, 105, 106; F 361.

Resume.

"The whole subject becomes transparent when we see that the *Abrahamic C.* (which needed no mediator because it was God's *unconditional* promise,

confirmed by his oath) is the full, broad statement of the divine plan, and that as the Law Covenant was *added* (to illustrate the inability of sinners to help themselves and) to manifest Christ Jesus as the Seed of Promise, so the New Covenant is *added* (to the Abrahamic Covenant) also, not to hinder the *blessing* of every creature, but to make that *blessing* of knowledge and the Millennial Kingdom opportunities more effective,—even unto everlasting life — to those approved under it.” Z ’97-83.

SHEOL, HADES.

Sheol. “The Hebrew word *Sheol* occurs 65 times in the Old Testament Scriptures. It is 3 times translated *pit*, 31 times translated *grave*, and 31 times translated *hell*.” “*Oblivion*, a better translation.” E 375, 354.

Jacob’s relation to sheol: “I will go down into the grave [*sheol*] unto my son mourning,” Gen. 37: 35; E 376, 355.

“Ye shall bring my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave [*sheol*],” Gen. 42: 38; E 376, 355.

Korah, Dathan and Abiram went to sheol: “They . . . went down alive into the pit [*sheol, oblivion*],” Num. 16: 33; E 377, 356.

Job’s desire: “Oh, that thou wouldest hide me in the grave [*sheol, oblivion*]!” Job 14: 13; E 380, 359.

All go there, good and bad: “What man is he that liveth and shall not see death? Shall he deliver his soul from the hand [power] of the grave [*sheol, oblivion*]?” Psa. 89: 48; E 386, 365.

Power of God in sheol: “If I make my bed in hell [*sheol, oblivion*], behold thou art there,” Psa. 139: 7, 8; E 386, 366.

Jonah in sheol: “Out of the belly of hell [*sheol*], cried I,” Jonah 2: 2. The great fish’s belly was Jonah’s tomb, E 394, 374.

Hades. “In the New Testament the Greek word *hades* is the exact equivalent of the Hebrew word *sheol*. The Apostles, in quotations from the O. T., render sheol by the word *hades*.” E 394, 374.

A city in hades: “Thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be brought down to hell [*hades, oblivion*],” Matt. 11: 23; E 394, 375.

The Church secure: “The gates of hell [*hades, the tomb, oblivion*] shall not prevail against it,” Matt. 16: 18; E 395, 375; Z ’06-173.

Christ in hades: “Thou wilt not leave my soul in hell [*hades, the tomb, oblivion*],” Acts 2: 27; Psa. 16: 10 [*sheol*]; E 396, 377.

Christ holds the keys of hades: “I have the keys of hell [*hades, the tomb, oblivion*] and of death,” Rev. 1: 18; E 397, 378.

Sheol and Hades to be destroyed: “O grave [*sheol, oblivion*], I will be thy destruction,” Hos. 13: 14; E 392, 373. “O grave [*hades, oblivion*], where is thy victory?” 1 Cor. 15: 55; E 397, 377; H 66, 67.

Sheol and **Hades** refer to the condition or state of the *soul*, while *Qebar*, Hebrew for tomb or grave, refers to the place of the dead *body*, E 369, 347, footnote; E 382, 362.

(See “GEHENNA.”)

THE REDEEMER.

“I will ransom them from the power of the grave, I will redeem them from death,” Hos. 13: 14; E 392, 393, 373, 374; Z ’01-41.

“When the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son,” Gal. 4: 4; E 463, 451.

Pre-existence.

“In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God,” Jno. 1: 1; E 94, 86.

“The beginning of the creation of God,” Rev. 3: 14; Col. 1: 15; E 95, 87.

“Father, glorify thou me with the glory which I had with thee before the world was,” Jno. 17: 5; E 96, 87.

“I proceeded forth and came from God,” Jno. 8: 42; E 98, 89.

“What and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?” Jno. 6: 62; E 98, 89.

“I am the living bread which came down from heaven,” Jno. 6: 35, 51; E 98, 89.

“Before Abraham was, I am,” Jno. 8: 58; E 99, 90.

Became a man.

“The Word was made flesh and dwelt among us,” Jno. 1: 14; E 103, 104, 93-95.

“He took upon him the form of a servant,” Phil. 2: 7, 8; E 88, 411, 455, 81, 394, 443.

“Made a little lower than the angels,” Heb. 2: 9; (Psa. 8: 4-6); A 179; E 440, 427.

“Made of a woman,” Gal. 4: 4; E 116, 117, 105, 106.

Yet "holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners," Heb. 7: 26; E 105, 107, 95, 97, 116, 117, 105, 106.

"Though he was rich, . . . he became poor," 2 Cor. 8: 9; E 96, 87.

"Every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come *in the flesh* is not of God," 1 Jno. 4: 1-3; E 320-324, 295-299.

Titles of the Redeemer.

The Logos: "In the beginning was the Word [the Logos]" Jno. 1: 1; E 93-103, 84-93.

The Only Begotten One: "God sent his only begotten Son into the world," 1 Jno. 4: 9; Jno. 1: 14; E 97-102, 88-92.

David's Son and Lord: "If David then call him Lord, how is he his son?" Matt. 22: 42-45; E 143-150, 129-136.

The Root and Offspring of David: "I am the root and the offspring of David," Rev. 22: 16; E 150, 136.

The Second Adam: "The Second Adam is the Lord from Heaven," 1 Cor. 15: 45-47; E 152, 137.

The Everlasting Father: "His name shall be called . . . the Everlasting Father," Isa. 9: 6; E 156, 141.

The Son of Man: "Who is this Son of man?" Jno. 12: 34; E 163-176, 149-153; Z '06-171; Matt. 13: 41; 24: 27, 37; 25: 31; Mark 8: 38; Jno. 6: 62; 3: 13.

The Son of God: "That holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God," Luke 1: 35.

"I said, I am the Son of God," Jno. 10: 36; Z '01-93.

"Wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?" Lu. 2: 49; E 98, 89.

"I saw and bare record that this is the Son of God," Jno. 1: 34; Z '04-382.

"These things saith the Son of God," Rev. 2: 18.

The Advocate: "If any man sin we have an Advocate," 1 Jno. 2: 1; Z '07-7.

The Mediator: "Jesus the Mediator of the New Covenant," Heb. 12: 24; Z '07-9.

UNITY VS. TRINITY.

"Father signifies *life-giver*, while 'son' signifies the *one who has received life from another*," E 65, 60.

"To us there is but one God, the Father, and one Lord, Jesus Christ," 1 Cor. 8: 6; E 58, 54.

"I and my Father are one," Jno. 10: 30; E 81, 82, 75, 76. (Compare with "That they may be one even as we are," Jno. 17: 20-23.)

"He that hath seen me hath seen the Father," Jno. 14: 7-10; E 83, 77. (Compare with "No man hath seen God at any time," Jno. 1: 18 and Ex. 33: 20.)

"God manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit," 1 Tim. 3: 16; E 84, 77. (Compare, "That the life of Jesus might be made manifest in *our* flesh," 2 Cor. 4: 10.)

"Thought it not robbery [meditated not a usurpation] to be equal with God," Phil. 2: 6; E 86-90, 79-82. (Compare with "My Father is greater than I," Jno. 14: 28.)

"In heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and *these three are one*. And there are three that bear witness in earth," 1 Jno. 5: 7, 8; E 61-64, 56-58; *Spurious*, omitted from oldest Greek MSS. See also Revised Version.

THE RANSOM. (E 435-494, 421-486.)

"I have found a ransom," Job 33: 24; E 472, 462.

"The man Christ Jesus, who gave himself a ransom [corresponding price] for all," 1 Tim. 2: 5, 6; A 150; E 441, 442, 427, 428.

The Law of God's Justice.

"Life for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot," Ex. 21: 23-25; Levit. 24: 17-21; Deut. 19: 21; Z '03-108.

"Without the shedding of blood there is no remission of sins," Heb. 9: 22; E 454, 455, 442, 443.

"It is not possible that the blood of bulls and goats should take away sins," Heb. 10: 4; E 438, 425; Z '03-108.

"Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith . . . a body thou hast prepared me," Heb. 10: 5; B 155.

"Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world," Jno. 1: 29; E 457, 446.

"The Word was made flesh," Jno. 1: 14; T 52.

"For since by *man* came death, by *man* came also the resurrection from the dead," 1 Cor. 15: 21; E 105, 438, 439, 95, 424, 425.

"He took not on him the nature of angels," but "was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death," Heb. 2: 16, 9; E 439, 440, 425, 426.

"Being found in fashion as a man, . . . he became obedient unto death," Phil. 2: 8; E 411, 394.

- "Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood," Heb. 9:12; Z '01-180.
- "The Son of man came to give himself a ransom," Mark 10:45; E 104, 441, 442, 94, 426, 427.
- "He is the propitiation for our sins, . . . and for the sins of the whole world," 1 Jno. 2:2; E 352, 454, 328, 442; Z '00-87.
- "He was wounded for our transgressions," Isa. 53:5; E 136, 122.
- "He poured out his soul unto death, . . . and bare the sin of many," Isa. 53:12; E 141, 127.
- "Messiah shall be cut off, but *not for himself*," Dan. 9:26; A 58; B 68.
- "Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone," Jno. 12:24; Z '01-11; Z '05-111.
- "I lay down my life for the sheep," Jno. 10:15, 11; Z '99-63, 64.
- "Ye were not redeemed [bought] with corruptible things, . . . but with the precious blood of Christ," 1 Pet. 1:18, 19; E 403, 445, 385, 432.
- "Ye are bought with a price," 1 Cor. 7:23; E 458, 446, 447.

The Ransom-price.

- "The wages of sin is *death*," Rom. 6:23; and "Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures," 1 Cor. 15:3; E 454, 442.
- "Thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy *blood*," Rev. 5:9; E 443, 454, 455, 430, 442, 443.

The Ransom-price not taken back.

- "Put to death in the flesh, made alive [resurrected] in the spirit," 1 Pet. 3:18; E 93, 464, 84, 453; Z '01-126.
- "The first man is of the earth, earthly, the second man is the Lord from heaven; the first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam, a quickening Spirit," 1 Cor. 15:45-48; E 466, 455.

The Ransom accepted.

- "God hath appointed a day in the which he will judge the world, . . . and hath given assurance unto all men in that he hath raised him [Christ] from the dead," Acts 17:31; T 88.
- Manifested by outpouring of Spirit at Pentecost: "Being by the right hand of God exalted, . . . he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear," Acts 2:33; Joel 2:29; E 238, 219.

THE ELECT.

- "Elect according to the foreknowledge of God," 1 Pet. 1:2; F 178-180; Z '00-344.
- "Chosen in him before the foundation of the world," Eph. 1:4; A 193; E 192, 177.
- "Ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood," 1 Pet. 2:9; Z '97-97.
- "Knowing, brethren, beloved, your election of God," 1 Thess. 1:4; F 191.
- "He shall send forth his angels and gather together his Elect," Matt. 24:31; Z '00-344.
- "Whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son," Rom. 8:28-30; F 181, 182; Z '00-342.
- "The called according to his purpose," Rom. 8:28; Z '98-253; Z '03-68, 69.
- "They that are with him are called and chosen [Elect,—the same word in the Greek]," Rev. 17:14; Z '00-345.
- Two parts in Election,—God's part and our part,** F 185.
- "Give diligence, brethren, to make your Calling and Election sure," 2 Pet. 1:10, 11; F 185; Z '00-345; Z '05-197.

THE CALL OF THE CHURCH.

- "I press toward the mark for the prize of the *high calling* of God in Christ Jesus," Phil. 3:13, 14; F 67, 68.
- "Holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling," Heb. 3:1; A 222; T 22, 26, 27.
- "Called to be saints," Rom. 1:7; 1 Cor. 1:1, 2; F 87.
- "Called unto the fellowship of his Son," 1 Cor. 1:9; F 87.
- "Ye are called in *one hope* of your calling," Eph. 4:4; F 93, 125.
- Character of the called:** "Ye see your calling, brethren, . . . not many wise men after the flesh, not many noble, are called," 1 Cor. 1:26-29; F 88.
- "Hath not God chosen the poor of this world, rich in faith," Jas. 2:5; Z '00-58, 348; Z '01-53.
- Conditions of the call:** "Brethren, by the mercies of God, present your bodies, a living sacrifice," Rom. 12:1; F 122. See also Heb. 8:3; Z '01-54; Z '03-405.
- "Fight the good fight of faith," 1 Tim. 6:12; F 91.

- "Walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his Kingdom and glory," 1 Thess. 2:12; F 91.
"God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble," 1 Pet. 5:5; F 90.
"As he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation," 1 Pet. 1:15; F 92.
"Called to glory and virtue," 2 Pet. 1:3; 1 Thess. 4:7; F 90.
"That ye should show forth the praises of him," 1 Pet. 2:9; F 92.
"Be thou faithful unto death," Rev. 2:10; F 444.

Object of the Call.

- "That they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may believe that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me," Jno. 17: 21-23; F 213; Z '05-136.
To be "joint-heirs with Christ, if so be that we suffer with him," Rom. 8:16, 17; F 87, 88.
"Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world, . . . and angels?" 1 Cor. 6:2, 3; A 146; Z '06-154.

Time of the Call is limited.

- "Now is the acceptable time," 2 Cor. 6:2; "Today if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts," Heb. 3:15; F 94-96.

THE HIDDEN MYSTERY.

- "The mystery hid from ages, . . . now made manifest," Col. 1:26; A 77-80; E 162, 146; F 127; Z '03-148.
"Christ in you the hope of glory," Col. 1:27; A 81; Z '03-374.
"The fellowship of the mystery," Eph. 3:9; A 88; Z '03-148.
"God anointed Jesus with the holy Spirit and with power," Acts 10:38; A 81.
"The anointing which ye [consecrated believers] have received of him abideth in you," 1 Jno. 2:27; T 37.
"As many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ; and if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's Seed, and heirs according to the promise," Gal. 3:27, 29; A 85.
"The mystery of God finished," Rev. 10:7; A 87.

The Body.

- "For as the body is one, and hath many members, . . . so also is [the] Christ," 1 Cor. 12:12-28.
"We being many are one Body in Christ," Rom. 12:5; F 73.
"We are members of his Body," Eph. 5:30.
"The Church which is his Body," Eph. 1:22, 23; A 82; T 36.

THE BRIDE.

- "How God did visit the Gentiles to take out a people for his name," Acts 15:14-17; A 81; B 86; Z '98-317.
"Hearken, O daughter, and consider, . . . forget thine own people and thy father's house," Psa. 45:10-15; C 193.
"I have espoused you to one husband, as a chaste virgin to Christ," 2 Cor. 11:2; F 363.
"The marriage of the Lamb is come, and his Wife hath made herself ready," Rev. 19:7-9; C 199.
"Come hither, I will show thee the Bride, the Lamb's wife," Rev. 21:9, 2; Z '01-198.
"The Spirit and the Bride say, Come!" Rev. 22:17; Z '99-197, 27; Z '05-31.

PRECIOUS PROMISES.

- "Exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature," 2 Pet. 1:3, 4; A 346; C 220; E 406, 388; T 65, 66.
"If ye do these things . . . an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly," 2 Pet. 1:10, 11; Z '97-146; Z '00-345, 346.
"This is the promise he hath promised us, even eternal life," 1 Jno. 2:25; E 404, 386.
"Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life," Rev. 2:10; A 284.
"If we suffer, we shall also reign with him," 2 Tim. 2:12; F 439; T 48; Z '01-53.
"Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the Kingdom," Lu. 12:32; A 72; T 119.
"Father, I will that they also be with me where I am," Jno. 17:24; Z '05-139.
"When he shall appear, we shall be like him," 1 Jno. 3:2, 3; F 722.
"To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne," Rev. 3:21;

JUSTIFICATION.

God the justifier: "That he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus," Rom. 3:26; E 17, 434, 17, 419; F 101.

Justified by God's grace: "Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus," Rom. 3:24; F 105; Titus 3:7.

Justified by his blood: "Being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him," Rom. 5:9; F 105.

"How much more shall the blood of Christ . . . purge your conscience from dead works," Heb. 9:14; F 105.

"The blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin," 1 Jno. 1:7; F 105, 106.

Christ raised for our Justification: "Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification," Rom. 4:25; F 106.

Justified by faith: "Therefore, being justified by faith, we have peace with God," Rom. 5:1; F 106-108.

Justified by works: "Ye see then how that by works a man is justified and not by faith only," Jas. 2:24; F 108, 109.

Object of Justification in this age: "We beseech you that ye receive not the grace of God in vain," 2 Cor. 6:1; F 117; Z '05-233; Z '07-63.

SANCTIFICATION.

"This is the will of God, even your sanctification," 1 Thess. 4:3; F 121, 136, 137; Z '99-4.

"Brethren, I beseech you, by the mercies of God," Rom. 12:1; F 122.

Two parts: "Sanctify yourselves;" "I am the LORD which doth sanctify you," Levit. 20:7, 8; F 123, 133; T 41.

"The very God of peace sanctify you wholly," 1 Thess. 5:23; E 263, 242.

"Sanctify them through thy Truth: thy Word is Truth," Jno. 17:17; E 264, 266, 243, 245; F 137-140.

"Elect through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience," 1 Pet. 1:2; E 264, 243.

"Lo, I come to do thy will, O God," Heb. 10:7; E 212, 295; T 53.

"If any man will come after me, let him take up his cross," Matt. 16:24; Z '00-116-119.

"Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp," Heb. 13:13; T 60-62.

BAPTISM.

John's baptism unto repentance: "I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance," Matt. 3:11; F 432, 433. (Compare 1 Cor. 10:2.)

Christ's baptism:

"So many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death," Rom. 6:3-5; F 434-436; Z '00-285.

John's and Christ's baptisms contrasted: Acts 19:3-5; F 428.

"Ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God," Col. 3:3; F 436.

Two parts:

The real baptism,—immersion of the will in the will of God: sanctification.

The symbolic baptism,—immersion of the body in water. F 437, 450.

"I have a baptism to be baptized with," Lu. 12:50; F 438.

"Are ye able to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?" Mark 10:35-39; F 441.

"Lo, I come to do thy will, O God," Heb. 10:7; T 53, 54.

"By one Spirit we are all baptized into one Body," 1 Cor. 12:12, 13; F 442.

"If we be dead with Christ, we shall also live with him," Rom. 6:8; F 439, 443.

Is the symbolic baptism necessary?

"Teach all nations, baptizing them," Matt. 28:19, 20; F 446-450.

"Suffer it to be so now, for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness," Matt. 3:13-15; F 437, 438.

Baptism of fire: "He shall baptize you with . . . fire," Matt. 3:11; F 445.

Baptized for the dead," 1 Cor. 15:29; F 455.

SPIRITUAL GUIDANCE OF THE ELECT.

- "As many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God," Rom. 8:14; E 177, 178, 163, 164.
"The manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal," 1 Cor. 12:7; Rom. 12:3; E 201, 185; Z '00-362.
"Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lusts of the flesh," Gal. 5:16; E 218, 201.
"Ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you," Rom. 8:9; F 436, 437.
"Be ye filled with the Spirit," Eph. 5:18-20; E 265-267, 244-246.

- The Spirit's Witness.** "The Spirit beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the sons of God," Rom. 8:16; E 245-248, 226-229.
"Every branch in me that beareth fruit, he purgeth it," E 251, 252, 230, 231; Z '99-108.
"Whom the Lord loveth, he chasteneth," Heb. 12:6-8; E 253, 231, 232.
"Whosoever is begotten of God, sinneth not," 1 Jno. 5:18; E 255, 235.
"If ye were of the world, the world would love its own; All that will live godly . . . shall suffer persecution," Jno. 15:19; 2 Tim. 3:12; E 256, 257, 235, 236.
"Whosoever shall confess me before men," Matt. 10:32, 33; E 257, 237.
"Whosoever is begotten of God overcometh the world," 1 Jno. 5:4; E 258, 237.
"It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God," Jno. 6:45; E 53, 50.
"He will show you things to come," Jno. 16:13; E 259, 239.
"God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit, for the Spirit searcheth all things," 1 Cor. 2:9-12; E 178, 219, 164, 201.
"God hath given us the spirit of power, and of love, and of a sound mind," 2 Tim. 1:7; E 271-284, 249-262.

Seal of the Spirit, (love). "Ye were sealed with the holy Spirit of promise," Eph. 1:13, 14; E 267-269, 246-248.

DELIVERANCE OF THE ELECT.

- "The whole creation groaneth . . . waiting for the redemption [deliverance] of our Body, . . . the manifestation of the sons of God," Rom. 8:22, 23, 19; C 228; E 447, 434.
"When these things begin to come to pass, then look up . . . for your redemption [deliverance] draweth nigh," Lu. 21:28; C 227.
"Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape," Lu. 21:36; C 228. (Compare Psa. 91:4; 46:1-5.)
"They shall be mine in that day when I make up my jewels," Mal. 3:17; Z '98-363.

Time of deliverance. "God will help her [the Church] at the dawning of [her] morning," Psa. 46:5; (Leeser); C 230.

"Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord *from henceforth*," Rev. 14:13; C 240-242.

"When he was returned, having received the Kingdom, he commanded these servants to be called unto him," Luke 19:12-27; C 233-235; Z '00-361; Z '01-60.

Manner of deliverance. "We shall all be changed [the living no less than the dead saints] in a moment," 1 Cor. 15:52; C 232, 233, 237, 238.

"We shall all *die* like men," but "we shall not all *sleep*," Psa. 82:7; 1 Cor. 15:52; C 238, 239.

Order of deliverance.

"The dead in Christ shall rise *first*," 1 Thess. 4:16, 17; A 318; C 233-240.

"Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the Kingdom of their Father," Matt. 13:43; A 239; Z '01-52, 202.

KINGS AND PRIESTS.

"Ye are a chosen generation, a Royal Priesthood," 1 Pet. 2:9; T 27; B 208; Z '97-95.

"Consider the High Priest of our profession, Jesus Christ," Heb. 3:1; T 22, 26, 27; A 222; Z '01-228.

"Every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices," Heb. 8:3; Z '03-405.

- "Thou hast made us unto our God kings and priests," Rev. 5:10; D 425; Z '01-201.
 "They lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years," Rev. 20:4; A 91.
 "Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world . . . and angels?" 1 Cor. 6:2, 3; E 384, 364; Z '00-266.

MORTALITY AND IMMORTALITY.

- Mortality**,—a condition in which death is a *possibility*.
Immortality,—a condition not liable to death, in which death is an *impossibility*, A 185.
 "In the day thou eatest thereof, thou shalt surely die," Gen. 2:17; A 184, 185; E 408, 416, 423, 391, 400, 407. (Compare with Satan's lie, Gen. 3:4; Z '01-217; Z '05-23.)
 "The soul that sinneth it shall die," Ezek. 18:4; "The wages of sin is death," Rom. 6:23; E 354, 355, 403-405, 332, 333, 385-387; Z '02-260.
 "What man is he that liveth and shall not see death," Psa. 89:48; E 386, 365.
 "In Adam all die," 1 Cor. 15:22; E 112, 100; F 698.
 "As one dieth, so dieth the other, . . . so that a man hath no pre-eminence above a beast," Eccl. 3:19, 20; E 339, 406, 315, 389.
 "All the wicked will he destroy," Psa. 145:20; E 409, 392.
 "This mortal must put on immortality," 1 Cor. 15:53; E 413, 397; B 108.
 "Christ hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel," 2 Tim. 1:10; A 206; E 406, 389.
 "As the Father hath life in himself, so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself," Jno. 5:26; E 407, 389.
 "Who only hath immortality," 1 Tim. 6:16; E 409, 392; Z '00-383.
 "We know that we shall be like him," 1 Jno. 3:2; F 694.
 "Partakers of the divine nature," 2 Pet. 1:4; E 406, 388; F 62, 63.
 "To them who by patient continuance in well doing do seek for glory, honor and immortality, eternal life," Rom. 2:6, 7; E 407, 412, 390, 395; F 727.

THE SECOND COMING OF CHRIST.

- "If I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again," Jno. 14:3; A 89.
 "Blessed those servants, whom the Lord when he cometh shall find watching," Lu. 12:36-39; D 613; Z '96-47.
 "When the Son of man shall come in his glory and all the holy angels with him," Matt. 25:31; Z '00-101.
 "Ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven," Mark 14:62; Z '95-110.
 "Our conversation is in heaven, from whence also we look for the Saviour," Phil. 3:20; Z '03-120.
 "Behold I come quickly, and my reward is with me," Rev. 22:12; A 90.

Conditions in the earth.

- "This gospel of the Kingdom shall be preached for a witness unto all nations," Matt. 24:14; A 91; D 567.
 "The sun shall be darkened, . . . and the stars shall fall from heaven," Matt. 24:29; D 583, 584.
 "Upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity," Lu. 21:25, 26; D 596.
 "In the last days perilous times shall come," 2 Tim. 3:1-5; B 259; Z '99-99.
 "There shall come in the last days scoffers," 2 Pet. 3:3, 4; B 167.
 "As a snare shall it come upon all them that dwell on the earth," Lu. 21:35; Z '95-87.
 "But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief," 1 Thess. 5:4, 5; B 22; C 139.
 "He shall gird himself and make them [his servants] to sit down to meat," Lu. 12:36-42; Z '00-271.
 "Wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together," Matt. 24:28; D 610.
 "Learn a parable of the fig tree," Matt. 24:32-34; D 602.

PAROUSIA VS. EPIPHANIA AND AOKALUPSIS. (Z '98-262, 271.)

- The Parousia**,—(*presence*, mistranslated coming).
 "Tell us what shall be the sign of thy coming [presence] and of the end of the age," Matt. 24:3; D 565.
 "As the days of Noe, so shall also the presence of the Son of man be," Matt. 24:37; D 606.
 "As the lightning, . . . so the presence of the Son of man," Matt. 24:27; D 581.
 "And he shall gather together his Elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other," Matt. 24:31; D 600.

"Two shall be in the field, . . . two grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, the other left," Matt. 24: 40, 41; D 609.

"The sign" of his parousia,— "Then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven," Matt. 24: 30; D 597-599.

The Epiphania,— (*bright shining*, or manifestation, translated appearing), Z '98-262, 270.

"Keep thou this commandment . . . until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ," 1 Tim. 6: 14.

"Who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing," 2 Tim. 4: 1.

"A crown of righteousness, which the Lord . . . shall give me . . . and unto all them also that love his appearing," 2 Tim. 4: 8.

"Looking for that blessed hope and the glorious appearing," Titus 2: 13.

"Then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall destroy with the brightness [epiphania] of his coming [parousia,— presence]," 2 Thess. 2: 8; Z '98-271.

The Apokalupsis,— (revelation, uncovering, as of a thing previously present, but hidden).

"The sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed," Rom. 8: 18.

"When his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also," 1 Pet. 4: 13.

"Kept by the power of God, through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time," 1 Pet. 1: 4, 5.

"A partaker of the glory that shall be revealed," 1 Pet. 5: 1.

"The day shall declare it, for it shall be revealed by fire," 1 Cor. 3: 13; Z '98-271. 1 Pet. 1: 13; 2 Thess. 1: 7, 8; 1 Cor. 1: 7 (Z '98-271); 1 Pet. 1: 7; Rom. 8: 19; Lu. 17: 29; Z '98-271.

SEEMING CONFLICT RE SECOND COMING. (B 142-170.)

"Behold I come as a thief," Rev. 16: 15; 3: 3.

"The day of the Lord will so come, as a thief in the night," 2 Pet. 3: 10; 1 Thess. 5: 2; B 168.

"The Lord himself will descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God," 1 Thess. 4: 16.

"With a shout," (compare Isa. 13: 4; B 146).

"The Voice of the Archangel," (Archangel,— chief messenger, the Messenger of the Covenant, Mal. 3: 1).

"Michael, [who as God]," Dan. 12: 1.

"He uttered his voice, the earth melted," Psa. 46: 6; B 147.

"The Trump of God,"— the last trump," 1 Cor. 15: 52; Rev. 11: 15; B 147-149. The trumpet of Jubilee, Lev. 25: 10; B 197-200; D 601.

"As it was in the days of Noe, . . . they knew not, . . . so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man [days of his presence]," Lu. 17: 26; Matt. 24: 37-39; B 162; D 606. (Compare with "Behold he cometh with clouds, and every eye shall see him," Rev. 1: 7; Matt. 24: 30; B 152, 153.)

"The Kingdom of God cometh not with observation [not with outward show,— margin]," Lu. 17: 20; B 142. (Compare with "The Lord shall be revealed from heaven . . . in flaming fire," 2 Thess. 1: 7, 8; B 150-152.)

"This same Jesus shall so come in like manner," Acts 1: 11; B 153. (Compare with "As the lightning [bright-shining, (the sun)] cometh out of the east, . . . so shall the presence of the Son of man be," Matt. 24: 27; B 155; D 581-583.)

Object of the Second Advent. (Acts 3: 19-21; A 94, 95.)

"That he might gather together in one all things in Christ," Eph. 1: 10; A 242.

"He must reign until he hath put all enemies under his feet, . . . and all authority and all power," 1 Cor. 15: 25, 26; A 222.

"Our Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his Kingdom," 2 Tim. 4: 1; Acts 17: 31; B 145; Z '97-298.

(See "RESTITUTION" and "DAY OF JUDGMENT".)

TIME OF THE SECOND ADVENT.

"Of that day and hour knoweth no man," Mark 13: 32, 33, 37; B 18; D 605.

"It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power," Acts 1: 8; B 120.

"But ye shall receive power, after that the holy Spirit is come upon you," Acts 1: 8; B 120.

"In the time of the end, the wise shall understand," Dan. 12: 9, 10, 4; D 606.

"Ye, brethren, are not in darkness," 1 Thess. 5: 1-4; B 21.

"We have a more sure word of prophecy," 2 Pet. 1: 19; B 20.

"The Lord will do nothing, but he revealeth his secrets unto his servants the prophets," Amos 3: 7; B 22.

"The Spirit of truth . . . will show you things to come," Jno. 16: 13; B 169.

THE HARVEST. (B 233-245; C 135-225.)

"The harvest is the end of the world (age)," Matt. 13: 39; B 234; Z '00-101.

"Thrust in thy sickle, and reap, for the harvest of the earth is ripe," Rev. 14: 15; B 234; C 139; Z '98-276; Z '02-95.

"After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them," Matt. 25: 14-30; Lu. 19: 12-27; C 133; Z '98-276; Z '02-95; F 662.

"The time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God," 1 Pet. 4: 17; Z '98-138.

"Because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth," Rev. 3: 14-22; C 160, 180; Z '02-95.

"Come out of her, my people," Rev. 18: 2-4 — (A. D. 1878); B 240; C 152-156; Z '01-56; Z '02-95.

"Hurt not the earth, . . . till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads," Rev. 7: 2, 3; B 169; C 165, 211, 303.

"At the last trump, . . . the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed," 1 Cor. 15: 52; C 232; F 723.

"The dead in Christ shall rise first," 1 Thess. 4: 16; Z '02-95; C 233; F 663.

"We which are alive and remain shall be caught up to meet the Lord, in the air," 1 Thess. 4: 17; C 238; Z '02-95.

"Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord from henceforth," Rev. 14: 13, 16; C 240; Z '02-95.

"How beautiful the feet of him . . . Thy God reigneth; . . . There standeth one among you whom ye know not," Isa. 52: 7; Jno. 1: 26; B 237.

"He shall be for a stone of stumbling and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel," Isa. 8: 1; B 241.

"And he shall send his angels, and they shall gather his Elect from the four winds," Matt. 24: 31; D 600.

"Gather my saints together, unto me," Psa. 50: 5; B 104; Z '02-118.

"Behold, I stand at the door and knock," Rev. 3: 20; Z '02-91. (Compare Lu. 12: 37, 42-44.)

Last work of the harvest: "He treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God," Rev. 19: 15; D 18.

The Three Harvests: Z '01-37.

Harvest of the *Jewish Age*, "Wheat and Chaff," Matt. 3: 12; Jno. 4: 35, 36; C 135, 136.

Harvest of the *Gospel Age*, "Wheat and Tares," Matt. 13: 30; C 136-141, 148, 149.

Harvest of the *Millennial Age*, "Sheep and Goats," Matt. 25: 31-46; Z '01-37; D 644.

THE DAY OF VENGEANCE. (D 11-20.)

"The day of vengeance is in mine heart," Isa. 63: 4; D 11.

"It is the day of the LORD'S vengeance," Isa. 34: 8; D 11.

"The day cometh that shall burn as an oven," Mal. 4: 1; A 319; B 151.

"The elements shall melt with fervent heat;" "The heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll," 2 Pet. 3: 12; Isa. 34: 4; D 552.

"A day of darkness and of gloominess, . . . let all the inhabitants of the earth tremble, . . . for the day of the LORD is great and very terrible; and who can abide it?" Joel 2: 2-11; D 543.

"Wait upon me, saith the LORD, until the day that I rise up to the prey," Zeph. 3: 8, 9; A 317; D 269.

"And I will bring distress upon men, because they have sinned against the LORD," Zeph. 1: 14-18; A 316.

"Go to now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you," Jas. 5: 1-6; D 11.

"Their silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD," Ezek. 7: 17-19; A 319; D 149.

"They shall say to the mountains, Cover us; and to the hills, Fall on [over] us," Hos. 10: 8; "And they shall go into the holes of the rocks, and into the caves of the earth," Isa. 2: 17-21; D 149.

"Then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world," Matt. 24: 21; D 578. (See Dan. 12: 1; D 579.)

"He treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God," Rev. 19: 15; 14: 18-20; D 18. (Compare Isa. 63: 1-6.)

(See also Jer. 25: 31; Micah 6: 1, 2; Isa. 34: 1, 2, 7, 8; 11: 4.)

THE GREAT COMPANY.

- "Lo, a great multitude, . . . which came out of great tribulation," Rev. 7: 9, 13-17; A 214; F 93; T 59, 60, 68-72; Z '97-160-162; Z '01-96.
"Who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage," Heb. 2: 15; T 60.
"To deliver such an one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh," 1 Cor. 5: 5; T 69, 71.
"If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved, yet so as by fire," 1 Cor. 3: 15; T 69; Z '01-255.

THY KINGDOM COME.

Promises.

- "Behold, I create new heavens and a new earth," Isa. 65: 17; 66: 22; Z '96-270.
"We, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness," 2 Pet. 3: 13; A 67, 334; Z '01-199.
"Jehovah shall be king over all the earth in that day," Zech. 14: 9; A 303.
"And the desire of all nations shall come," Hag. 2: 7; A 266.

Manner.

- "The Kingdom of God cometh not with observation [outward show]," Lu. 17: 20, 21; A 276, 277.
"Except a man be born again, he cannot see the Kingdom of God," Jno. 3: 2, 3; A 277-282.
"Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, [by divine power]," Dan. 2: 34, 45; A 255, 256.

Time.

- "In the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a Kingdom," Dan. 2: 44; B 99; D 623-629.

- "A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return," Lu. 19: 11-15; A 283.

Two phases.

- "Who shall ascend into the hill [literally mountain, symbol of kingdom] of Jehovah? or who shall stand in his holy place [Temple]?" Psa. 24: 3, 4; A 301.

Abraham's seed: "As the sands of the sea and as the stars of heaven," Gen. 22: 17; A 288; F 355; T 34.

"Out of Zion [the spiritual phase] shall go forth the Law, and the Word of the LORD from Jerusalem, [the earthly phase]," Isa. 2: 3; D 619, 620.

"To him that overcometh will I give power over the nations," Rev. 2: 26-29; D 624.

"Ye shall see Abraham and Isaac and Jacob and all the prophets in the Kingdom of God," Lu. 13: 28, 29; D 619. (See Heb. 11: 4-40.)

"At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the LORD, and all the nations shall be gathered unto it," Jer. 3: 17; A 296.

"Behold, the days come, that the city [Jerusalem] shall be built to the LORD," Jer. 31: 38-40; C 266.

"And the nations shall walk in the light of it, and the kings of the earth do bring their glory into it," Rev. 21: 22-26; Z '01-202.

"Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the Kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world," Matt. 25: 31-34; A 305.

"And the Kingdom . . . shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High, whose Kingdom is an everlasting Kingdom," Dan. 7: 27; A 303-306; D 618.

RESURRECTION. (Anastasis.)

"If there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen; and if Christ be not risen, . . . your faith is vain, ye are still in your sins," 1 Cor. 15: 13-17; F 695; Z '04-167.

"He was delivered for our offences and raised again for our justification," Rom. 4: 25; F 105, 106.

"As all in Adam die, even so all in Christ shall be made alive," 1 Cor. 15: 22; F 695-699.

Two Resurrections: First or Chief, and the after or inferior resurrection, F 694.

"Every man in his own order: Christ the first-fruits; afterward they that are Christ's at [during] his presence," 1 Cor. 15: 23; F 699.

The Resurrection "of life" [Resurrection of "the just"] and the Resurrection "of damnation" [judgment] of the unjust," Jno. 5: 28, 29; Acts 24: 15; F 708; Z '01-47.

The First Resurrection.

"Now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the first-fruits of them that slept," 1 Cor. 15: 20; Z '04-173; Z '05-156.

- "The dead in Christ shall rise first, then we which are alive and remain, etc." 1 Thess. 4: 16, 17; C 233, 238.
- "Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the First Resurrection," Rev. 20: 6; A 197, 288; D 618.
- "As we [the Church] have borne the image of the earthly, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly," 1 Cor. 15: 49; F 722.
- "It doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that we shall be like him," 1 Jno. 3: 2; F 694, 722.
- "That I may know him and the power of his resurrection," Phil. 3: 10; Z '98-175; Z '00-122; Z '03-107.
- "Being put to death flesh, but made alive spirit," 1 Pet. 3: 18; B 108; E 93, 84.
- "Flesh and blood cannot inherit the Kingdom of God," 1 Cor. 15: 50-53; B 128; Z '99-23.
- "We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed," 1 Cor. 15: 51, 52; C 239; F 723.
- "As one star differeth from another in glory, so also is the resurrection of the dead," 1 Cor. 15: 41, 42; F 725.
- "It is sown in dishonor, it is raised in glory," 1 Cor. 15: 43; F 728.
- "Partakers of the divine nature," 2 Pet. 1: 4; A 196; F 62-64.

The After Resurrection.

- "Afterward they that are Christ's during his presence," 1 Cor. 15: 23; F 699.
- "The hour is coming in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, and shall come forth, . . . unto the Resurrection of judgment," Jno. 5: 28, 29; F 708.
- "They that hear [obey] shall live," Jno. 5: 25; F 708.
- "Those accounted worthy to obtain that world and the Resurrection from the dead, neither marry nor are given in marriage," Lu. 20: 35, 36; F 712; Z '04-344-347.

The Better Resurrection.

- "That they might obtain a better resurrection," Heb. 11: 35-40; D 619; F 704-707.
- Sodomites promised a resurrection: "When thy sister Sodom and her daughters shall return to their former estate," Ezek. 16: 53-56; A 110-112.

Probable manner and order of World's Resurrection.

- "Many that are first shall be last; and the last shall be first," Matt. 19: 30; D 640, 641.

The law of Anastasis by judgment: "And it shall come to pass that every soul which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people," Acts 3: 22, 23.
(See "RESTITUTION.")

MILLENNIAL MORNING.

- "Weeping may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning," Psa. 30: 5; A 9. [363.]
- "The upright shall have dominion over them in the morning," Psa. 49: 14; E 384.
- "God shall help her, and that right early," Psa. 46: 5; C 230.
- "Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the Kingdom of their Father," Matt. 13: 43; A 239; Z '99-188.
- "Unto you that fear my name shall the Stitt of Righteousness arise with healing in his wings," Mal. 4: 2; Z '01-202; Z '05-381.
- "At evening time it shall be light," Zech. 14: 6, 7; D 655.

WORLD-WIDE PROMISES.

- "The glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together," Isa. 40: 5; T 83.
- "All nations shall come and worship before thee," Rev. 15: 4; Z '00-310.
- "They shall teach no more every man his neighbor, . . . for they shall all know me, from the least unto the greatest," Jer. 31: 33, 34; Z '02-183.
- "That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow," Phil. 2: 10, 11; Z '05-382.
- "He that overcometh shall inherit all things," Rev. 21: 7; Z '01-201.
- "As truly as I live, the whole earth shall be filled with the glory of Jehovah," Num. 14: 21; D 656.
- "Then will I turn to the people a pure language, that they may all call upon the name of the LORD to serve him with one consent," Zeph. 3: 9; D 272, 519; F 710.
- "The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God," Isa. 52: 10.

RESTITUTION. (A 149-172; E 155, 140.)

- "Times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord," Acts 3:19-21; A 222; Z '02-183.
"To this end Christ both died and rose, that he might be Lord [ruler, controller] both of the dead and living," Rom. 14:9; A 149.
"In thy Seed [which is Christ] I shall all the nations of the earth be blessed," Gen. 22:18; Gal. 3:8, 16, 29; T 83.
"For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of One shall many be [not were] made righteous," Rom. 5:18, 19; A 156.
"And an highway shall be there, . . . it shall be called The way of holiness," Isa. 35:8-10; A 215; Z '95-42.
"The wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them," Isa. 35:1-6; A 161.
"They shall build houses and inhabit them," Isa. 65:21-24; Z '05-200.
"The earth shall yield her increase," Psa. 67:6; and "The inhabitant shall not say I am sick," Isa. 33:6; A 190-193.
"In that day shall the deaf hear the words of the book," Isa. 29:18, 19; D 519.
"Behold, I bring you good tidings which shall be unto ALL PEOPLE," Lu. 2:10; A 107.
"And he laid hold on Satan and bound him a thousand years, that he should deceive the nations no more," Rev. 20:1-3; Z '00-175, 334.
"And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes," Rev. 21:4; T 76; Z '00-57.
"The ransomed of the LORD [all mankind] shall return [from the grave] and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads," Isa. 35:10; A 218.
"I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh," Joel 2:28.
"The eyes of the blind shall be opened and the ears unstopped," Isa. 35:5.

Restitution to begin with the living nations, Z '95-191, ¶ 4. "To the Jew first," Rom. 1:16.

"The LORD shall save the tents of Judah first." Zech. 12:7; A 294; C 256; Z '97-229.

THE DAY OF JUDGMENT.

- Three great judgment days: Adam's, the Church's, the World's, A 140-142.
God "hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness," Acts 17:31; A 137-147; F 396.
"I will restore thy judges as at the first," Isa. 1:26; (See Judg. 3:9-11 for illustration of a judge in Israel); A 142, 294.
"The Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son," Jno. 5:22; A 142, 143; E 424, 408.
"Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world, . . . and angels?" 1 Cor. 6:2; Z '00-358.
"They shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years," Rev. 20:6; D 618.

Length of Day of Judgment.

- "The day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men . . . with the Lord as a thousand years," 2 Pet. 3:7, 8; Z '99-186; F 19.
"He must reign until he hath put all enemies under his feet," 1 Cor. 15:25-28; A 304.

Character of Day of Judgment.

- "With righteousness shall he judge the world, and the people with equity," Psa. 98:9; A 143.
"It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee," Matt. 11:23, 24; A 110; Z '98-59.
"He shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears," Isa. 11:1-5; Z '98-307-309.
"When thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness," Isa. 26:9; D 627.
"He shall judge among the nations, . . . they shall beat their swords into plowshares," etc., Isa. 2:4; E 47, 44.
"Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice . . . because he cometh to judge the earth," 1 Chron. 16:31-34; A 143.

The Law of the Day of Judgment.

- "Every one shall die for his own iniquity: every man that eateth the sour grape, his teeth shall be set on edge," Jer. 31:29, 30.
"The soul that sinneth, it shall die," Ezek. 18:4, 20-24; E 354, 355, 331, 332.
"As a lad shall one die a hundred years old, and as a sinner shall be accused he who dies at 100 yrs. old," (Leeser); Isa. 65:20; D 643.

The Results of the Day of Judgment.

- "And it shall come to pass that every soul, which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people," Acts 3:23; F 709.
 "And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left," Matt. 25:31-46; A 144; D 644; Z '98-141; Z '00-101.
 "He that overcometh shall inherit all things, . . . but the unbelieving shall have their part in the Second Death," Rev. 21:7, 8; Z '01-201, 42.

FREE GRACE.

As none of the texts on Election belong to the next age, the Millennium, so all of the texts teaching Free Grace belong there.

- "The Spirit and the Bride say, Come. . . . And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely," Rev. 22:17; A 96, 97.
 "Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters," Isa. 55:1; Z '05-217.
 "God will have all men to come unto the knowledge of the Truth," 1 Tim. 2:3-6; A 106-108; Z '02-183.
 "Behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people," Lu. 2:10; A 130, 131; Z '01-23.
 "In thy Seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed," Gen. 28:14; Gal. 3:8; T 91; Z '01-23.
 "That he by the grace of God should taste death for every man," Heb. 2:9; A 97, 104, 344.
 "He is the propitiation for our sins, . . . and for the sins of the whole world," 1 Jno. 2:2; F 164, 334; Z '01-23.
 "That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world," Jno. 1:9; Z '99-284.
 "And I, if I be lifted up, will draw all men unto me," Jno. 12:32; Z '99-218; Z '00-189; Z '02-11.
 "All shall know me from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD," Jer. 31:34; A 215; Z '03-445.

THE SECOND DEATH.

- "The fearful, and unbelieving, . . . shall have their part in the lake of fire, . . . which is the *Second Death*," Rev. 21:8; B 153; H 57, 58, 63; Z '01-42.
 "The beast and the false prophet (Symbolic) were cast alive into the lake of fire burning with brimstone," Rev. 19:20; H 57, 58.
 "And the devil [system of error] that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, and shall be tormented day and night," Rev. 20:10; H 64. (Compare Heb. 2:14 and Psa. 145:20.)
 "Death and hell [*hades*, the grave] were cast into the lake of fire [destruction]. This is the *Second Death*," Rev. 20:14; H 65-67; E 399. (Compare with Hos. 13:14 and 1 Cor. 15:55.)
 "There is a sin unto death [*Second Death*]," 1 Jno. 5:16; F 165. (See also Jude 11-13; 2 Pet. 2:10-22.)
 "It is impossible, . . . if they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentence," Heb. 6:4-9; F 166.
 "If we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the Truth," Heb. 10:26-29; F 167.
 "The wicked shall be [re]turned into hell [*sheol*] and all the nations that forgot God," Psa. 9:17; H 67-70; Z '01-43.

GEHENNA A TYPE OF SECOND DEATH.

- Gehenna** ("hell"), the Grecian mode of spelling the Hebrew words which are translated "The Valley of Hinnom," outside the city of Jerusalem, and serving the purpose of sewer and garbage burner, H 23, 24, 31; Z '01-30.
 "Whosoever shall say, 'Thou fool,' shall be in danger of hell fire [*Gehenna*]," Matt. 5:22; H 25, 26; Z '01-31. (See also Matt. 5:29, 30; H 27-29; Z '01-32.)
 "Fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell [*Gehenna*]," Lu. 12:4, 5; Matt. 10:28; H 29-31; Z '01-32.
 "Into hell fire [*Gehenna*], where their worm dieth not, and fire is not quenched," Matt. 18:8, 9; Mark 9:43, 48; H 31-34; Z '01-33. (Compare Isa. 66:24, "the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me.")
 "How can ye escape the judgment of hell [*Gehenna*]?" Matt. 23:33, 15; H 34; Z '01-34.
 "The tongue is a world of iniquity, . . . set on fire of hell [*Gehenna*], Jas. 3:6; H 35; Z '01-34.

PART III

BEREAN TOPICAL INDEX

COMPILED BY G. W. SEIBERT

Abbreviations as in Preceding Section

AARON. See "TYPES."

ABEL. Gen. 4:3-13; Heb. 11:4; 12:24; A 57; F 472; Z '01-85.

ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION. Matt. 24:15; Dan. 9:27; C 76, 95; D 570. See "MASS."

ABRAHAM. Age on entering Canaan, Z '01-250.

Covenant with, Gen. 12:1-3; 13:16; 22:16-18; Z '97-79; Z '01-229. See "COVENANT," and "SEED."

Justified, Rom. 4:3, 22; Gal. 3:6; Jas. 2:23; F 110; Z '00-326.

Gospel preached to, Gal. 3:8; Z '01-22, 23.

Type of God, Rom. 4:17; Gal. 4:22-31; Z '06-313. See "TYPES."

Trial of, Gen. 22; Heb. 11:17; Z '01-357.

Lazarus in bosom, Lu. 16:19-31; H 37-44; Z '01-35.

Abraham's wife, Z '02-10.

ACCEPTABLE. Year of the Lord, Lu. 4:19; Isa. 61:2; Z '04-12.

"Accepted in the Beloved," Eph. 1:6; E 457, 446; F 96.

Conditions of acceptableness with God, 2 Cor. 10:5, 6; 1 Jno. 3:16; Z '99-11.

ACCIDENTS. Psa. 91:10; Z '00-249; F 646. See "CALAMITIES."

ACTIVITY. Indispensable, even to those who have reached the "mark" of perfect love, Eph. 6:13; F 373; Z '01-10; Z '06-5.

ADAM. A perfect man, Gen. 1:31; Deut. 32:4; Eccl. 7:29; E 334, 309; Symbolized in first tables of stone broken by Moses, Ex. 32:15, 16; Z '97-229.

"All in Adam," 1 Cor. 15:22; E 110, 100; F 695; Z '05-327.

His trial not an experiment, Z '01-214.

A. and Jesus representatives of the race, Z '04-238.

A. according to Science, Z '05-51.

His knowledge, A 122; F 350; Z '98-230; Z '01-214; Z '05-285.

His character, Z '03-131, 367.

See "MAN" and "FALL."

ADAM. The second, "the Lord from heaven," 1 Cor. 15:47; E 152, 464, 137, 454.

ADVENT. 1st Advent prophecies, Gen. 3:15; Isa. 7:14; Matt. 1:22, 23; Micah 5:2; Isa. 53; Dan. 9:24-27; (Further see Bible Concordance); A 57; B 63, 224.

2nd Advent prophecies, Jno. 14:2, 3; Matt. 24, 25; D 563-614.

Object of 2nd Adam, Acts 3:19-21; A 89.

Manner of, Acts 1:11; Matt. 24:27; 1 Thess. 4:15, 16; Rev. 16:15; 2 Thess. 1:7, 8; Rev. 1:7; B 103-172; (Parousia, Apokalupsis, Epiphania, Z '98-259); Z '06-308.

Time of, Mark 13:32; B 18, 173-266.

Hopes of the early Church concerning second advent, Z '02-51.

ADVENTISTS. B 31, 243; Z '06-313 (Miller Movement, C 84).

ADVOCATE. 1 John 2:1. Christ the Church's A., Z '07-7, 47.

See "MEDIATOR."

AFFECTION. Inordinate, Col. 3:5; Z '99-140.

AGE. "Plan of the Ages," Eph. 3:11 [E. D.]; A 70, 219.

Patriarchal, A 71, 221; Length, A 71.

Jewish, A 72, 221; B 201; Length, B 213.

Gospel, A 72, 224; (The age of sacrifice and self-denial, Z '01-54); Length, B 211, 232.

Millennial, A 73, 222; Length, Z '00-368. (See "RESTITUTION.") Conditions during, E 484-489, 475-480; Z '00-238, 239; Z '04-21, 334, 345; Z '05-170-173. See "WAY" and "MILLENNIUM."

- "ALL THINGS ARE OF GOD,"** 2 Cor. 5:18; Z '95-53.
"ALL THINGS TO ALL MEN," 1 Cor. 9:22; Z '97-75.
AMBASSADORS for Christ, 2 Cor. 5:20; Z '04-72, 73, 110.
AMBITION. Christian, E 279, 280, 256, 257; Z '00-156.
 Satan's, Isa. 14:12-14; F 612-619; S 103.
ANARCHY. D 481; Z '04-197, 229; Z '06-356. See "SEA."
ANCIENT WORTHIES. Heb. 11; D 619-631; T 105.
 Justification of, F 110.
 Rank of, F 129-131; Z '04-312.
ANGELS. Psa. 34:7; Matt. 18:10; Heb. 1:14; A 182; Z '98-238.
 "Messengers," e. g., Psa. 104:4; Z '98-326; 1 Cor. 11:10; F 272.
 Assume human form, Gen. 18 and 19; Mark 16:5; B 127.
 Dispensation of, Heb. 2:5; A 66, 220; S 101.
 Fallen A., Jude 6; 1 Pet. 3:19, 20; 2 Pet. 2:4; 1 Cor. 6:3; F 619; S 101.
 119; Z '01-222; Z '04-95. See "SPIRIT".
 "Like unto the Angels," Lu. 20:36; Z '04-344; Z '06-286, 287.
 Guardian, Z '04-302; Z '06-189.
ANGER. Eph. 4:26; Z '96-279; Z '04-85.
ANGLO-ISRAEL QUESTION. C 250, 290; Z '97-5, 86.
ANIMAL. Originally tame, Gen. 2:18-20; Psa. 8:6-8. Not immortal, Eccl. 3:19-21; Psa. 49:12, 20; E 344, 320; Z '00-339.
 Sufferings of, Z '00-165, 339.
 In M. Age, Z '98-310, 311; Z '00-166.
 Animal food, Z '01-207.
 Animal sacrifices in M. Age, Ezek. 40:40-46; Z '99-156.
ANOINTING. A 81.
 Of typical and antitypical Priesthood, Exod. 29; 30:25-33; Psa. 133:2; T 29; Acts 10:38; T 37; 1 Jno. 2:20, 27; E 304, 281; F 132; Z '97-287; T 64. See "SPIRIT".
ANTI-CHRIST. "The Man of Sin," B 267. Final end, B 358. See "PAPACY."
APOCRYPHA. Z '96-204; Z '01-168.
APOSTLES. Chosen, Lu. 6:13; Jno. 17:6-9; Rev. 21:14; F 208-216.
 Infallibility of, F 223. See "BINDING."
 Inspiration of, F 217. Power to remit sins, Z '01-139.
 Called "stars," Rev. 12:1; D 590-596.
 Paul's authority as an A., 1 Cor. 15:8, 9. See "PAUL."
ARGUMENT AND DEBATE. Z '02-40, 44.
ARK. Of the Covenant, Z '03-377; Z '06-196; T 121-127.
 Noah's, Z '01-221; Z '04-85; Z '05-85, 367. See "TYPES."
ARMOR. Of God, Eph. 6:11; F 657; Z '98-76; Z '02-189.
ASSEMBLING. Mal. 3:16; Heb. 10:25; F 309; Z '98-164; Z '01-136.
 With Nominal Church, Z '01-62; Z '03-44.
ASTROLOGY. Outlook from, Z '03-131; Z '05-293.
ASTRONOMY. Bible A., Z '95-115.
 Erroneous, Z '96-103-113.
ATONEMENT. E 15:498, 15:490; Z '01-108; Z '02-286.
 Great day of, Levit. 16:3-33; T 49-92.
 A scientist's view of, Z '04-199.
BAAL. Z '04-232.
BABEL. Gen. 11; Z '01-229; Z '05-37.
BABES IN CHRIST. Heb. 5:12-14; Isa. 28:9; 1 Pet. 2:2; 1 Cor. 3:1; Z '02-73; Z '05-265.
BABYLON. Isa. 13:1-15; Rev. 17, 18; A 238-241; C 153-167; D 11-46, 75-268; Z '98-307; Z '99-172; Z '00-3.
 Compare—
 Jer. 50:15, 29 with Rev. 18:6.
 Jer. 50:38 with Rev. 16:12.
 Jer. 50:46 with Rev. 18:9.
 Jer. 51:6-9 with Rev. 18:4.
 Jer. 51:13 with Rev. 17:1, 15.
 Jer. 51:37, 63, 64 with Rev. 18:2, 4, 21.
 Defiled by B., Rev. 14:4; Z '05-222.
 "Come out of her," Rev. 18:4; Z '05-116, 302; Z '06-343, 344.
 See "EPHRAIM".
BAPTISM. Of John, unto Repentance, Matt. 3:11, 12; Acts 19:3, 4; F 432, 445; Z '01-186; Z '02-6; Z '03-58; Z '04-126.
 Of Jesus, unto death, Matt. 3:13-17; 1 Jno. 5:6; Mark 10:38; Lu. 12:50; Rom. 6:3-5; Col. 2:12; F 437-439.
 Of Moses, in water and cloud, 1 Cor. 10:2; F 432, 433; Z '06-30.
 Symbolic Baptism, F 445-455; Z '05-223.
 "Baptized for the dead," 1 Cor. 15:29; F 455.
 See also E 227-270, 209-248; F 421-456, "SPIRIT" and "PENTECOST."

- BATTLE.** *Of the great day*, Rev. 16: 14-18; Jer. 25; Zeph. 3: 8; Isa. 13: 4; Heb 12: 26; Dan. 12: 1; Joel 2: 2-11; Ezek. 7; Psa. 46; Isa. 24: 19-21; 2 Pet. 3: 10; D 527-561; Z '03-419. See "TIME OF TROUBLE."
- With the flesh,—in men's hearts, E 205, 218, 189, 200; Z '03-345.
- BEAST.** Symbol of Papacy, Rev. 13: 1-7, 12; B 271-361; C 50, 112; Z '98-152. Called also "The Man of Sin," "The Mystery of Iniquity," "That Wicked One," and "The Antichrist."
- Two-horned B., Rev. 13: 11-17; Z '99-170; Z '04-198.
- Image of the B., Rev. 13: 14-17; Z '04-198; Z '05-99, 227, 323; Z '04-134. See "UNION."
- BEATITUDES.** Matt. 5; Z '98-24; Z '00-67; Z '06-70.
- BEGOTTEN, BORN.** Jno. 3: 1-9; Jas. 1: 18; 1 Pet. 1: 3; 1 Jno. 3: 9; A 196, 277; E 159, 200, 145, 184; Z '00-143; Z '05-223; T 54. See "CONSECRATION," "SPIRIT."
- BEHEADED.** Rev. 20: 4; Z '00-285; Z '01-227.
- BELIEVE.** Rom. 10: 9-17; Heb. 10: 38, 39; Z '95-92; Z '97-107; Z '00-188. See "FAITH."
- BEREAN LESSONS.** Suggestions re., Z '02-159; Z '05-72, 174, 196.
- BIBLE.** A 36-63; Z '97-259; Z '05-364; Z '06-28. Inspiration of, Z '03-187. Efforts to destroy, Z '98-359; Z '00-208; Z '01-163-170; Z '05-249. Defended, Z '03-20.
- B. Markings, Z '01-191.
- B. Study, Z '00-203; Z '04-181.
- B. and Science, Z '03-83, 211; Z '04-261, 310; Z '05-36.
- B. in Millennial Age, Z '02-300.
- See "BEREAN," "CHRONOLOGY," "INSPIRATION."
- "Bible House," Allegheny, view of, Z '00-272.
- BINDING.** And loosing, Matt. 18: 18; F 220, 221; Z '00-201; Z '01-139; Z '06-174. Of Satan, Rev. 20: 1-3, 7; Z '00-175, 368.
- BLASPHEMY.** B 306; Z '96-122; Z '99-100; Z '06-13.
- BLOOD.** "The blood is the life," Deut. 12: 23. Shed B. signifies death, the evidence of life given up, Matt. 27: 4-25; Acts 5: 28; Heb. 9: 13-17; Col. 1: 20; E 438, 458, 425, 446. Of the New Testament, Matt. 26: 28; E 435, 421; Z '97-68; Z '98-198; Z '04-143. Of consecration, Lev. 8: 15, 22-24; T 41-45. Of sprinkling, Heb. 9: 18-22; Z '01-381. A Search for Atoning B., Z '04-326.
- BLOTTING OUT.** Of sins, Acts 3: 19; Z '97-226; Z '98-124; Z '00-238; Z '01-251. See "SIN."
- "**BODY, SOUL AND SPIRIT,**" 1 Thess. 5: 23; E 374, 353; Z '03-26. "God giveth it a body," 1 Cor. 15: 36-38; Z '02-252.
- BORN.** See "BEGOTTEN."
- BORROWING AND LENDING.** "Borrowed" in Ex. 12: 35 reads, "asked of" (R. V.); Matt. 5: 42; Rom. 13: 8; F 564-572; Z '99-263.
- BREAD.** From heaven, Jno. 6: 41; Z '00-186; Z '05-87. Daily B., Matt. 6: 11; Z '00-171; Z '04-119. Unleavened B., Ex. 12: 8-20; Deut. 16: 3, 4; Z '01-75. "Children's bread unto dogs," Matt. 15: 26; Z '00-191. See "MEMORIAL SUPPER."
- BRETHREN.** Who are, Matt. 7: 21; 12: 50; Z '97-311; Z '00-103, 180; Z '03-171, 207. Dealing with B. at fault, Matt. 18: 15-17; F 289; Z '98-85; Z '00-217; Z '02-198, 311; Z '06-311. False B. to be judged by these rules: (1) Are they unreasonable? 2 Thess. 3: 1-6; 1 Tim. 6: 4, 5. (2) Will they hear the Church? Matt. 18: 15-17. (3) "If any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his," Rom. 8: 9; 16: 17, 18; Z '98-333; Z '95-202; Z '01-255. Three lines of falling away, Jude 11; Z '98-224. Love for B., Jno. 15: 17; 1 Jno. 3: 10, 14, 18, 23; 4: 12; 1 Pet. 1: 22; 1 Pet. 3: 8; F 370-376; Z '98-20; Z '01-184, 9. One of the final and most searching tests of the Church, Z '99-88. See "FALLING AWAY," "LOVE."
- BRIDE.** "The Lamb's Wife," Rev. 19: 7; 2 Cor. 11: 2; C 193-199; F 74; Z '99-27, 159. "Spirit and the B." Rev. 22: 17; A 98; Z '04-239; Z '05-30.
- "**BROTHERHOOD OF MAN,—FATHERHOOD OF GOD,**" E 129, 116; Z '03-411.
- CAIN.** Gen. 4; Jude 11; 1 Jno. 3: 12; Z '98-224; Z '01-85. See "TYPES." Cain's wife, Z '02-214.

- CALAMITIES.** Amos 3: 6, 7; Z '95-53; Z '96-189; Z '98-252; Z '00-279; Z '02-196; Tract No. 73.
- CALL.** Sinners c. to repentance, Acts 17: 30; 2 Pet. 3: 9; Z '02-64. The justified c. to consecration, Rom. 8: 30; 12: 1; A 233; Z '00-143 (2nd col); Z '03-405; Z '05-286. High Calling of Gospel Age, Phil. 3: 14; Eph. 1: 18; 1 Cor. 1: 26; F 85-162; Z '02-24; Z '05-221. Conditions of, Rom. 8: 29; F 66, 90, 181. End of general C., B 235; C 205-216, 363; F 94; Z '01-94, 344; Z '02-24, 252. No restitution C., Z '00-236; Z '05-286. See "CHURCH" and "ELECTION."
- CAUTION.** False C., Z '02-41.
- CELIBACY.** F 509, 512.
- CHANCE.** So-called "second C," A 130. "Another Chance," Z '96-240-248; Z '97-70. See "PROBATION."
- CHARACTER.** Of Jehovah, A 29-35; E 36, 34. Revealed in Christ, Jno. 14: 9; 1 Tim. 3: 16; E 83, 76; Z '99-90. The Christian's C., 2 Pet. 1: 5-11; Rom. 12: 2-21; Phil. 4: 8; Z '97-145; Z '01-6; Z '02-41; Z '02-172, 296, 308, 358. See "GRATITUDE" and "CHRISTIAN."
- CHARITY.** See "LOVE."
- CHASTENING.** Self, Dan. 10: 2, 3; 1 Cor. 11: 31, 32; E 254, 233; Z '96-194. Chastening from the Lord, discipline, Heb. 12: 5, 11; Jno. 15: 2; E 251, 231; Z '98-363; Z '02-331; Z '03-15. See "FASTING," "JUDGMENT," "SUFFERING."
- CHILDREN.** Training of and duty toward, Prov. 22: 6; Eph. 6: 4; F 519-562; Z '98-338; Z '01-345; Z '05-219; Z '06-29; Z '03-33. C. and Heredity, Jer. 31: 29, 30; F 519-524; Z '98-181. C. born in Justification, F 531. Mother's influence, Z '05-236. Devoting C. to the Lord, Z '02-360; Z '03-52. C. and College Education, F 537; Z '03-52; Z '04-131. C. and S. Schools, Z '01-62; F 544. C. in Time of Trouble, Z '96-81, 192; Z '00-249; F 554. C. in Resurrection, Z '98-219; Z '03-19, 20. "Else were your C. unholy," 1 Cor. 7: 14; F 532. "Of such is Kingdom of Heaven," Z '00-205; Z '06-187. (Matt. 19:4.) God's responsibility, E 33 $\frac{1}{2}$, 309. "Children of disobedience," Eph. 2: 2; Z '04-335. Natural vs. Spiritual Children, Z '02-360.
- CHRIST JESUS.** Pre-existence, Jno. 1: 1-3; 6: 38, 51; 8: 42; Col. 1: 15-17; Heb. 1: 2; 2 Cor. 8: 9; Rev. 3: 14; Jno. 16: 27, 28; 17: 5, 24; E 93-103, 83-93. Titles of, E 97, 143-176, 88, 129-162. Became a man, Jno. 1: 14; 1 Cor. 15: 21; Phil. 2: 6; Heb. 2: 9, 14-16; 10: 12; 1 Jno. 4: 2; Gal. 4: 4, 5; Rom. 5: 15; Heb. 8: 3; E 103, 93. Descent from David, E 143, 129. Date of birth, B 54. Sinlessness, 1 Pet. 1: 19; 2: 22; Rom. 5: 18; 2 Cor. 5: 21; Heb. 7: 26; Lu. 1: 35; E 107-118, 97-106; T 52. Childhood, Z '06-28, 29. Baptism and consecration, Z '04-6-10. Regotten of the Spirit, T 54; Z '04-6. See "BEGOTTEN." Temptation in wilderness, Matt. 4; E 123, 110; Z '06-38. "Tempted like as we are," Heb. 4: 15; E 122, 110. Mission, Lu. 4: 18, 19; Matt. 20: 28; Lu. 19: 10; Heb. 2: 9; A 149; Z '96-39. Typified by Serpent, Z '02-329. Methods and fundamental teachings, Z '95-35; Z '98-176; Z '02-340. Perfected through suffering, Heb. 5: 7-10; E 133-135, 118-120; Z '95-105. Transfiguration, Matt. 17: 1-9; F 675; Z '98-111; Z '04-103. Gethsemane, Z '99-115; Z '01-77; Z '06-346. Crucifixion and death, B 68; Z '99-132; Z '04-155; Z '05-152. Seven words on cross, Z '99-127. Three days and nights in the tomb, Z '04-168; Z '05-180; Z '06-381. Resurrection, Z '04-167; Z '06-380. Appearances during 40 days, Z '01-126; Z '04-190; Z '06-383. Ascension, Acts 1: 1-12; Z '01-171, 395. Exaltation, Phil. 2: 9; Heb. 1: 1-9; E 39, 37; Z '97-295; Z '98-372. Glorification, Z '97-150; Z '01-11, 173. C. the "end of the Law," Rom. 10: 4; Z '02-251. School of C., Z '99-56. See "PASSOVER," "PRESENCE," "MEDIATOR," "SAVIOR."
- CHRISTENDOM.** See "BABYLON."

- CHRISTIAN.** Definition of, Z '00-180; Z '04-43; Z '06-237.
 Finishing touches of C. character, Z '01-323-326.
 "Mean C.," Z '98-179.
 C. common sense, Z '95-53.
 The C. course and warfare, Z '00-280; Z '03-84; Z '05-220; Z '06-295.
 C. liberty, Z '97-74; Z '03-346-349; Z '06-295.
 C. fellowship, Z '05-358.
 Obligations of a Christian, Z '03-119.
- "**CHRISTIAN ALLIANCE.**" Z '01-287; Z '02-376.
- "**CHRISTIAN SCIENCE.**" Z '02-315; Z '03-132; Z '04-266; Z '05-319; Z '08-375; S 77.
- CHRISTMAS.** B 54; Z '02-362; Z '06-10.
- CHRONOLOGY.** Bible, B 33-62; Z '96-112; Z '03-212.
 Errors in Usher's, B 51-54; Z '04-296. Compare marginal dates Matt. 2:1 and Lu. 2:21 with Matt. 27 and Lu. 23, as to date of Jesus' birth, B 61.
- Erroneous, (Totten & Dimbleby), Z '96-103, 110, 271; Z '97-105; Z '02-287.
- C. Tables, B 195; C 131, 132.
- Diagrams of C. parallels, (Edgar), Z '04-342; Z '05-179, 185; (Lee), 186.
- Bible C. and Archaeologists, Z '05-36.
- CHURCH.** "Of the living God," 1 Tim. 3:15; B 201-266; Z '99-37; Z '03-37.
 Mission of, Eph. 4:12; Matt. 24:14; 28:20; Z '99-6; Z '01-151; Z '02-356; Z '07-10.
 Organization of, F 195-272.
 Order in, F 273-347; Z '95-259. Discipline in, F 289, 300; Z '06-310.
 Woman's province in, F 264-272, 329.
 Joining or assembling with Nominal C., Z '01-62; Z '03-44; Z '05-164.
 Withdrawal letters, Z '95-234.
 The Evangelical C., Z '05-166.
 See "MEETINGS," "BRETHREN."
- CIRCUMCISION.** Gen. 17; Rom. 4:9-12; Z '97-153; Z '00-326; F 484.
 Of the heart, Rom. 2:28, 29; Col. 2:11; Deut. 30:6; Z '97-70; Z '02-174; T 119.
 Timothy circumcised, Acts 16; Z '97-188; Z '02-173.
 Typical of consecration in Millennial Age, Z '02-300.
- COLLEGE EDUCATION.** F 537; Z '04-131.
- COLPORTEURS.** Talents necessary for, viz., "influence, earthly prospects (money, etc.), reputation, strength and time," Z '91-4.
 Expenses, Z '96-172; Z '98-143.
 Methods of, Z '00-372; Z '04-246.
- COMBATIVENESS.** Z '01-295; Z '05-216; Z '06-296.
- "**COME OUT OF HER.**" Rev. 18:4; Z '00-3; Z '05-302; Z '06-343, 344.
- COMFORT.** 2 Cor. 1:3-5; Isa. 61:1-3; Rom. 15:4; Z '00-214; Z '04-291.
- COMMANDMENTS.** Ten, F 364; Z '02-204.
 Of Jesus, Z '05-125.
- COMMUNION.** See "MEMORIAL SUPPER."
- COMMUNISM.** Acts 2:44-47; D 473-481; Z '02-7, 8; Z '06-84.
- COMPROMISE.** Spirit of dangerous, Z '97-204.
- CONFESSTION** of faith necessary, Rom. 10:10; Z '02-72; Z '00-149.
- CONSCIENCE,** Acts 24:16; Heb. 9:14; Jno. 16:2; Acts 26:9; A 12; Z '97-171, 234.
 A defiled C., Z '99-215.
 A misguided C., Z '02-324.
 Not to be trifled with, Z '06-153.
 The accusing and excusing C. of the heathen, Rom. 2:15; F 351; Z '04-216.
- CONSECRATION.** Rom. 12:1; A 196, 198, 346; E 210, 193; F 78; Z '99-138, 269; T 119; Z '06-15.
 Typical and antitypical, F 78; T 41-48; Z '03-437.
 Consecration of children, F 529; Z '01-346.
 Refusal to C., F 125, 154, 683.
 See "BEGOTTEN," "SACRIFICE," "SANCTIFICATION."
- CONSIDER.** "Him," Heb. 12:3; Z '01-93; Z '04-38.
 "C. one another," Heb. 10:24, 25; Z '98-163; Z '05-106.
- CONTENTMENT.** Heb. 13:5, 6; Z '98-7, 243; Z '00-22.
- CORNELIUS.** Acts 10; F 680; Z '02-107.
- CORNER-STONE.** Christ the chief, 1 Pet. 2:6-8; Isa. 28:16; A 82; C 329.
- COVENANT.** Unconditional,—Noachic, Abrahamic, Davidic and New C., Z '02-342.
 Abrahamic, Gen. 12:22. Date, B 45; A 292; B 85; Z '97-79; Z '07-8.
 Abrahamic C., sealed, Z '06-334. C. of Blood, Z '07-58.
 Law C., added, Gal. 3:19, 24; Z '97-81; Z '00-325; Z '01-180; Z '04-315.
 (A conditional C.), Z '07-8; T 34.

- Law C., and the Jew, Z '02-251; C. of Salt, Z '06-333.
 New, E 466, 478, 455, 468; Z '97-82; Z '00-297; Z '06-94; Z '07-9; T 33.
- COVETOUSNESS.** Z '98-219, 224, 238.
- CREATION.** Of the heaven and earth, Gen. 1:1; F 17, 18; Z '01-203.
 Creative week, F 29-58.
 C. of man, E 225, 301; F 37-46; Z '01-206.
 New C., F 59-84.
 The groaning C. Rom. 8:22; A 98, 251; D 424; T 84, 89.
- CREATURE,** the New C. See "MIND," "FAITH," "HEART," "WILL."
- CREED REVISION.** See "PRESBYTERIAN."
- CROSS.** See "CHRIST."
- CROSS-BEARING.** Z '03-342-347; Z '04-155; Z '05-153.
 Self-denial vs. Cross-bearing, Z '00-118.
- CUP.** Lu. 22:20; Z '01-72-76; Z '04-141. See "MEMORIAL SUPPER."
 C. (experiences) "the Father pours," Lu. 22:42; Mark 10:38; Z '99-116;
 Z '01-79, 91; Z '04-139.
- C. of the Lord and C. of devils, 1 Cor. 10:21, 22; Z '95-273.
- CURSE.** Upon the earth, Gen. 3:17; Z '02-191.
 Upon mankind, E 421-434, 405, 420; Z '05-327.
- CYRUS.** See "TYPES."
- DAILY BREAD.** Matt. 6:11; Z '02-202.
- DAILY LIFE.** Helpful rules, Z '97-145; Z '98-83, 99; Z '00-332.
 See "PRACTICAL APPLICATIONS."
- DANIEL.** Book of, Z '99-165; Z '05-279.
 Experiences of, Z '99-165-172, 182-186.
 Prayer of, Z '99-184; Z '05-297.
- DARKNESS.** "Outer," Matt. 22:18; Z '01-61.
 Symbolic of ignorance, 1 Thess. 5:4; Isa. 60:2; 1 Pet. 2:9, 10; A 18;
 T 90.
- DARWINISM.** F 22; Z '05-261.
- DAVID, King.** See "TYPES."
 "D. Son and Lord," E 143-162, 129-147.
- DAWN.** Millennial, see "PRESENT TRUTH."
- DAY** Signifies any definite or special period of time, A 138, 139; Z '01-205.
 Days of Creation, 7,000 years each, F 19.
 A day for a year is Bible usage in symbolic prophecy, e. g., Num. 14:33,
 34; Ezek. 4:1-8; Dan. 9:24-26; 12:11, 12; Rev. 11:2, 3; B 91.
 "Thousand-year day," 2 Pet. 3:8; Psa. 90:4; Gen. 2:17; F 332.
 "D. of Vengeance," Isa. 63:34-8; Mal. 4:1; James 5:1-6; Isa. 13:1-13;
 Ezek. 7; Joel 2; Zeph. 1 and 3; Vol. D; Z '06-329.
 "Lord's Day," Rev. 1:10; Z '05-168.
 "D. of his coming," Mal. 3:2; Z '05-378.
 "This day," (to-day), F 669.
 Jesus' three days in the tomb, Matt. 12:40; Lu. 24:46; 1 Cor. 15:4, 20;
 Levit. 23:11; Z '04-168; Z '05-180.
 "2300 days," Dan. 8:14; C 95. "1290 and 1835 days," Dan. 12:11, 12;
 C 82-94.
- DEATH.** The penalty for sin, Gen. 2:17; 3:17-19; Ezek. 18:4, 20; Psa. 37:22,
 28, 38; Rom. 5:12, 19; 6:23; A 140, 205; E 352, 328.
 "Baptized for the dead," 1 Cor. 15:29; Z '96-125.
 Dead, how raised. F 714. Death-bed repentance, Z '98-40.
 "Body is dead," Rom. 8:10; Z '03-171.
 "Dead who die," Rev. 14:13; C 240.
 Gospel preached to the dead, 1 Pet. 4:6; Z '03-363.
 "Dead with him," Rom. 6; F 436.
 "Not the God of the dead," Lu. 20:37; Z '06-287.
 "Covenant with D., Isa. 28:18; E 389, 369; Z '01-164.
 The Second D., A 242; E 353, 399, 330, 380; F 167; Z '02-294; T 40.
 Death called "sleep," E 352, 329; Z '00-120; Z '05-92.
- DEVIL.** See "SATAN."
- DISCIPLE.** Acts 11:26; Z '04-27.
 Terms of discipleship, Z '05-111.
 "D. all nations" Matt. 28:19; Z '01-153.
 See "APOSTLES," "CHRISTIAN."
- DISCIPLINE,** Z '00-22. See "CHASTENING."
- DISPENSATIONS.** And epochs, Eph. 1:10; A 242.
 Called worlds, 2 Pet. 3:6, 7, 13; A 65-75.
 Parallel D., B 201-249; Z '05-179.
- DOCTRINE.** Importance of right D., 1 Tim. 4:16; Titus 1:9, 13; 2:1, 2, 7, 8;
 1 Tim. 1:3, 4, 10; 4:1, 6, 13; 6:3, 4; 2 Tim. 1:13; 2:2, 14-16; 3:10;
 2 Tim. 3:14-17; 4:2, 3; Rom. 16:17; Heb. 13:9; Gal. 1:8, 9; 2
 Cor. 13:5; F 315; Z '04-46.

- Called "spirits," 1 Jno. 4:1; F 638; Z '97-198.
- "Not endure sound D." 2 Tim. 4:3; Z '03-189.
- DOOR.** Of the Tabernacle, T 20; Of the sheepfold, Z '99-64.
- Shut, Matt. 25:10; C 195; Z '00-236; Z '05-100; Z '06-314.
- Of knowledge, E 181, 167.
- DOUBLE-MINDED** man, Jas. 1:8; Z '98-211.
- DOUKHOBORS**, Insanity of, Z '02-323.
- DOWIEISM.** F 631; Z '01-211, 259; Z '02-376.
- DREAMS.** And visions in general, Z '01-315; Z '03-41, 429; Z 05-'84.
- DUTY**, and obligations of husbands and wives, F 494-517; Z '99-155; Z '02-303.

- EARTH.** Destiny of, Eccl. 1:4; Isa. 45:18; Matt. 5:5; Psa. 119:90; A 69; Z '03-63; Z '05-262. "Yield increase," Z '04-15. Restored E., D 647.
- Symbolic E., social order, Zeph. 3:8, 9; 2 Pet. 3:7, 1²; Rev. 21:1; A 69; D 269.
- Illustrated by Great Pyramid, C 318.
- EASTER.** Change of date, F 479; Z '95-160; Z '98-68.
- See "PASSOVER," "MEMORIAL SUPPER."
- ECONOMY.** F 563-566; Z '05-45.
- EGYPT.** Plagues of, Exod. 7:12; Z '97-216; Z '01-361. See "TYPES."
- EIGHTEEN HUNDRED, EIGHTY-ONE, A. D.** Close of general call. See "CALL."
- EIGHTEEN HUNDRED SEVENTY-EIGHT, A. D.** Resurrection of sleeping saints, B 217-235; C 180, 234-242; Z '04-229; Z '06-314, 317.
- EIGHTEEN HUNDRED SEVENTY-FOUR, A. D.** Lord's return. B 173-200; C 84; Z '04-229, 251, 342-344; Z '05-186.
- EIGHTEEN HUNDRED, SEVENTY-TWO, A. D.** Year of world, 6000. B 42-54; Z '04-342.
- ELDERS.** Election and qualifications of, F 243-252; Z '95-261; Z '00-195; Z '05-296; Z '06-90, 187.
- Proper attitude of E., Z '06-309-311. Women not eligible, F 280.
- ELECTION.** Rom. 8:29; Eph. 1:4; 1 Pet. 1:2; A 96, 193; E 264, 243; F 163-193; Z '05-197.
- Fleshly Israel's E., Deut. 4:33-37; 7:6; Amos 3:2; Rom. 3:1, 2; A 298; B 203-208; C 223; F 176.
- See "FREE GRACE" and "PREDESTINATION."
- ELEVENTH-HOUR CLASS.** Matt. 20:1-16; C 223; Z '00-237.
- Comfort for, Matt. 24:40; C 225, 204-208; D 609.
- ELIJAH.** Antitype of, Mal. 4:6; B 249-266; Z '01-214; Z '04-236, 251; Z '05-376.
- Ravens of, Z '04-219.
- ELISHA** and Elijah, as types, Z '04-253, 278.
- END** "of the ages," 1 Cor. 10:11; F 206.
- "Time of the E." Dan. 11:27-40; C 23-59.
- "The End (or object) of Life," Z '00-275.
- ENDURANCE.** Patient-E., Lu. 8:15; 21:19; Heb. 10:36; 2 Tim. 2:3; Matt. 24:12, 13; 1 Cor. 13:7; Heb. 12:2, 3, 7; Z '01-115-120; Z '02-152. Jesus' Endurance, E 134, 121; Z '96-83. See "SUFFERING," "CHASTENING," "PATIENCE."
- "ENOCH, ELIJAH AND THE SENTENCE,"** Gen. 5:23, 24; Heb. 11:5; Jude 14; Z '04-166, 254.
- ENVY.** Z '05-296; Z '01-299.
- EPHOD.** Z '03-205.
- EPHRAIM.** Edom, Ariel, and Esau, figures of Christendom, D 14-20; Z '02-333; Z '04-351.
- EPISCOPAL.** Part in Federation of Churches, Z '04-198.
- ESAU.** Gen. 25: 27-34; Heb. 12:16, 17; Z '01-87, 266.
- ETERNAL TORMENT.** Unscriptural. E 375, 354; Z '01-25. See "HELL."
- Tracts Nos. 53, 71, 72.
- EVANGELICAL ALLIANCE.** C 119. See "BEAST" and "UNION."
- EVE.** How ransomed? Z '97-38.
- Human race not "in Eve." E 110-112, 100-103. See "ADAM."
- EVIL,** "The Permission of Evil." A 117-136. The E. God creates, Amos 3:6; Z '95-58. See "PERMISSION OF EVIL."
- EVIL SPEAKING** and surmisings. Titus 3:2; F 291-294; Z '00-71; Z '02-188, 219, 311; Z '03-425; Z '04-23; Z '05-213-215. See "TONGUE."
- Berean Lesson on, Z '06-137, 165.
- EVOLUTION.** Theory of, A 30, 31; E 21, 22, 21, 22; F 40, 41; Z '02-147; Z '03-84, 143; Z '05-261; Z '06-35, 68, 116.
- Refuted, F 55-58; Z '05-7.
- "Bible vs. Evolution," Z '98-347.
- FAITH.** What it is, Heb. 11:1; E 125, 112; F 688; Z '95-134; Z '02-255.

BEREAN TOPICAL INDEX

8

Justification by, Rom. 5:1; 10:10; Jno. 6:29; A 232; F 102-110; Z '00-188; Z '03-69, 168.

F. in Christ necessary, 1 Cor. 1:18, 21, 23, 24; Jno. 20:31; 17:20; 3:36; Acts 13:37-39; Rom. 10:8-14; Z '97-278; Z '03-69; Z '05-187.

Fight of, Z '98-153-159. Paul's fight, 2 Tim. 4:6-8; Phil. 3:13, 14; 1 Cor. 9:26, 27; Z '95-249; Z '97-74-76; Z '01-295; Z '05-216.

Life of, Heb. 10:38, 39; Z '95-93.

F. the gift of God, Eph. 2:8; Z '98-107; Z '01-156.

Trials of,— why permitted, Z '98-326; Z '00-120.

Weak in the, Rom. 14:1; Z '02-169.

F. and works, Jas. 2:20; Z '97-154; Z '04-46; Z '05-299; Z '06-123.

Full assurance of, Z '00-169. Power of, Z '02-310.

Increase F., F 691; Z '96-86, 162; Z '98-247; Z '99-3; Z '00-170; Z '04-89.

Power of F., Z '02-310.

F. cures, etc., F. 630-654; Z '96-147, 161, 177, 193, 206; Z '00-142; Z '02-375; Z '06-42.

"Household of F," Who are? Z '00-368. Service to, Z '98-228.

Berean Lesson on F., Z '05-73. F. in M. Age, F 107.

See "WORKS," "DOCTRINE," "JUSTIFICATION."

FALL OF MAN. Gen. 3; Rom. 5; A 140; E 329, 305; F 612-615; Z '95-84; Z '02-259. See "EVOLUTION."

FALLING AWAY. Z '95-93; Z '98-133, 224. See "BRETHREN."

FASTING. Z '96-194; Z '98-45. Antitypical, Z '99-140; Z '02-140; Z '06-266.

FATHER. "Life-giver," E 109, 110, 99, 100; Z '97-52-54; Z '02-63.

God, the F. of the Church, 1 Pet. 1:3; Jas. 1:18; Jno. 1:12, 13; Gal. 4:31; E 158, 159, 143, 144.

Christ the everlasting F. of the world in M. Age, Isa. 9:6; E 156, 469, 141, 458; Z '97-55; Z '04-367. See "GOD."

FEAR. "Let us F.," Heb. 4:1; Z '05-349. "Spirit of F., E 213, 196.

Proper F., Psa. 34:9; Mal. 3:16; Z '98-112.

Jesus' F., Heb. 5:7-10; Z '95-105-107.

FEDERATION. See "UNION."

FEELING, re the HIGH CALLING. Z '05-286.

FEET. Of Jehovah, Isa. 60:13; Zech. 14:4; D 647.

Of Christ, Psa. 91:11, 12; Isa. 52:7; C 301; Z '95-96.

FEET WASHING. Jno. 13:4-17; Z '98-122; Z '99-78; Z '04-141; Z '05-87, 106, 118.

See "HUMILITY," "MEEKNESS."

FELLOWSHIP. See "FRIENDSHIP."

FIRE. Symbol of trouble, Lu. 3:16; Zeph. 3:8, 9; 2 Pet. 3:7, 12; A 69, 334; Z '00-26; Z '06-95, 120.

Symbolic of trial, temptation, 1 Pet. 4:12; Mal. 3:2; Z '01-118; Z '05-378.

"Lake of F.," the Second Death, Gehenna, Rev. 20:14; 19:20; 21:8; Z '01-40.

"Strange F." Lev. 10:1-11; Z '95-158; T 40.

See "SYMBOLS."

FIRST-FRUITs. 1 Cor. 15:20, 23; Jas. 1:18; Z '01-124.

Waiving of, Lev. 23:5, 6, 11, 15-17; Z '98-68.

FLESH. Warfare against, Rom. 8; Z '00-329; Z '01-70; Z '03-345; Z '04-57; Z '06-41.

Works of, Gal. 5:19-21; Z '96-194; Z '00-228.

Jesus came in, E 84, 103, 135, 320-324, 77, 93, 122, 295-299; Z '98-375. Jesus' F., the price paid for the world's redemption, Jno. 6:51; B 129; E 438-440, 452-464, 424-426, 440-453; Z '01-75. See "BLOOD."

"F. and blood," (human nature), Heb. 2:14; 1 Cor. 15:50; E 439, 459, 425, 446; Z '95-195; Z '03-108. "Garment spotted with the F.," Jude 23; Z '02-63.

"F. and bones," Lu. 24:39; B 128; Z '98-174.

FLOOD. The, Gen. 7 and 8; 2 Pet. 3:6; F 23-29; Z '99-251; Z '01-220.

Symbolic, Dan. 9:26; 12:5-7; B 71; C 65.

F. typical of "harvest" of Gospel Age, Lu. 17:26; Z '06-111.

FOOD. F 558-562; Z '05-280.

Flesh F., Z '01-207; Z '04-95.

FORGIVENESS. Eph. 4:32; Lu. 17:3; Matt. 18:21, 22; 1 Jno. 1:9; E 470, 474, 459-464; Z '96-196; Z '97-310; Z '00-218; Z '06-122.

FORTY. The number, Z '05-180.

FREE AGENCY OF MAN. A 119, 120, 124; Z '99-264; Z '06-316.

FREE GRACE. A 96, 114; Z '01-21. See "ELECTION."

FRENCH REVOLUTION. C 52-54; Z '05-179.

FRIENDSHIP. "David and Jonathan," Z '95-290. With the world, 2 Cor. 6:14-18; Eph. 5:11; 1 Jno. 2:15, 16; F 604-608; Z '96-66. Two planes of, Z '03-333. See "BRETHREN."

FRUIT OF THE SPIRIT. Gal. 5: 22, 23; E 196, 224, 180, 206, 207.
FUNERAL SERVICES. F 328.

GENEROSITY, commended, Z '04-220; Z '05-45; Z '06-331.
GENESIS. F 20; Z '01-203.

GENTILES. "Heathen." Properly "nations." Eph. 2: 11; Z '00-124, 190, 295.
 Diagram of heathen nations, A 16. To be enlightened, Isa. 11: 10; 49: 6; 60: 3; Jer. 16: 19; A 104; D 648.

"Times of the G.," Lu. 21: 24; B 73-102. Latest view concerning end of, Z '04-197, 250, 296.

GETHSEMANE. See "CHRIST JESUS."

GOAT. Lord's and Scape G., Z '04-127; Z '05-233; T 59, 68.

GOD. See "JEHOVAH," "CHARACTER." God's methods of choosing, Z '05-363.

God's will, how discerned, Z '02-42. Godhead, F 77; Z '02-278.

GOG AND MAGOG. Ezek. 38; D 554, 626, 640.

GOLDEN RULE. F 375; Z '02-188; Z '05-213; Z '06-202.

G. R. in business, D 521.

GOSPEL. "Which is true G.?" Lu. 2: 10; A 149; Z '00-10; Z '01-19.

"Preached for a witness," Matt. 24: 14; D 567; Z '01-282.

"G. preached to the dead," Z '03-363. Gospel Age, A 222. See "AGE."
GRACE. Of God, Tit. 2: 11-14; Gal. 5: 4; Rom. 5: 15; 2 Cor. 6: 1; Eph. 2: 8; Z '98-102; Z '00-335. "Once in Grace, always in G." (?), Z '98-107.

Growing in G. and knowledge, Z '03-71, 199.

GRATITUDE. Col. 3: 15; Z '96-171, 210; Z '00-331. Importance of, Z '02-286.

GREAT COMPANY. Rev. 7: 9, 14; A 240; F 127; Z '97-160; Z '02-303; Z '04-313; Z '05-124, 221, 232; Z '06-153, 251, 318.

Resurrection of, F 707. Rank of, F 129.

Other names, "Tribulation Saints," "Scape Goat," "Foolish Virgins," T 68-72; Z '96-191; Z '01-96.

GROANINGS. "Which cannot be uttered," Rom. 8: 26; E 311, 287.

"We groan within ourselves," Rom. 8: 23; F 77; Z '02-40.

"The whole creation groaneth," Rom. 8: 22; A 98, 251; D 424; T 84, 89.

HABIT. Z '99-117; Z '03-414. Habit of thought, Z '95-250.

HANDS. Laying on of, Acts 6: 6; 8: 17; 1 Tim. 4: 14; 5: 22; F 283-285; Z '96-148.

HARLOTRY OF CHURCH. 2 Cor. 11: 2; Rev. 17: 5; B 277; D 25.

See "BABYLON."

HARVEST. A 223; C 121-225; D 644; Z '95-45.

The Three Harvests, Z '01-37. "Harvest Siftings," Z '06-228-237.

HEAD. Christ the H. of the Church, Eph. 1: 22; 1 Cor. 11: 3; Eph. 4: 15; 5: 23; Col. 1: 18; 2: 19; 1 Pet. 2: 7; A 82, 242; Z '05-351; T 27, 36.

See "ANOINTED," "BEHEADED," "HUSBANDS," "WOMAN."

HEALING. See "FAITH."

HEALTH. Care of, Z '04-186. Children's health, F 559.

HEART. Keep it pure, Matt. 5: 8; 12: 34, 35; Prov. 4: 23; Z '99-214; Z '00-358; Z '02-358; Z '05-140, 230; Z '06-73, 119.

"New Heart," Ezek. 36: 26; Z '99-186. "If H. condemn," 1 Jno. 3: 20; Z '00-228. H. symbolic of the mind, the will, the new nature, Z '99-58. See "WILL."

"Importance of a right heart," Z '04-23.

HEATHEN. See "GENTILES."

HEAVEN. Jno. 14: 2; Z '00-365. "A place and a condition," C 327; Z '96-290. "Heathen in H.," Z '04-215.

Treasures in, Matt. 6: 19; Z '95-132; Z '01-55.

Symbolic, 2 Pet. 3: 7, 12; Matt. 24: 29, 35; Isa. 34: 4; A 69, 318; D 258, 552, 598, 602.

"Heavenlies," Eph. 2: 6; T 22.

HEBREWS. Epistle to, Z '01-179. See "ZIONISM."

HELL. E 375-400, 354-379; Z '96-274. "Hell Cycle," Z '06-115. "A New Hell," Z '05-20. H. cut from creed, Z '06-148. Tract No. 53; Tract No. 72.

HEREDITY. Ex. 20: 5; Jer. 31: 29, 30; Ezek. 18: 2, 3; Z '98-181; Z '00-220; Z '05-327.

HIGHER CRITICISM. Z '97-67; Z '99-179, 259, 275; Z '00-180; Z '01-163-171; Z '02-163, 167, 244, 262; Z '03-115, 211, 387, 390; Z '04-131, 134, 147, 199, 339, 355; Z '05-4, 5, 147, 164, 165. See "BIBLE."

Tract No. 71.

HOLINESS. 2 Cor. 7: 1; Heb. 12: 14; 1 Pet. 1: 15; 2: 5, 9; E 213, 196; Z '97-160; Z '00-70; T 118.

HOLY SPIRIT. See "SPIRIT."

- HOME.** Duties and obligations of the H., F 494-508, 523-531; Z '00-77, 78; Z '01-96. See "HUSBANDS," "WIVES."
- HONESTY.** Z '02-29.
- HOPE.** 1 Cor. 13: 7; Heb. 6: 11; 11: 1; Z '97-248, 265; Z '00-169. H. of "glory," Rom. 5: 2; 1 Jno. 3: 3; Eph. 1: 18; Col. 1: 27; A 81; C 227; Z '03-147; Z '05-187. "Saved by hope," Z '06-12. Hopes true and false, D 515; F 660.
- HOUSE.** Of Servants, of Sons, Heb. 3: 5, 6; 1 Cor. 10: 18; Gal. 6: 16; A 145; B 204-209. "Both Houses," Isa. 8: 14; B 26, 229-241; Z '98-360. H. "desolate," Matt. 23: 38; Z '05-109; Z '02-335. "Earthly H. and H. from heaven," 2 Cor. 5; Z '97-304.
- HOUSEHOLD OF FAITH.** See "FAITH."
- HUMILITY.** 1 Pet. 5: 5, 6; Matt. 23: 11, 12; Lu. 14: 11; 18: 14; Phil. 2: 5-10; Z '97-295; Z '98-25; Z '00-67, 196, 206, 285; Z '01-86, 187; Z '04-138; Z '05-249, 297; Z '06-71, 168, 187, 248. "Berean Lesson," Z '05-107. See "FEET-WASHING," "MEEKNESS."
- HUSBANDS.** 1 Pet. 3: 7; Eph. 5: 25; F 494-508, 523-531; Z '99-155; Z '01-96. See "HOME," "WIVES."
- HYPNOTISM, PSYCHIC PHENOMENA, Etc.**, Z '96-215; Z '99-264; Z '00-142; Z '05-23.
- IDOLATRY.** 1 Jno. 5: 21; Z '98-134, 325; Z '04-189; Z '06-302.
- IGNORANCE.** No excuse for, Z '99-112. Saves none, A 101; Z '05-78.
- IMAGE.** Of the Beast, Rev. 13: 14-17; C 119; D 581; Z '97-19; Z '00-4, 5. See "BEAST." Nebuchadnezzar's dream, Dan. 7; Z '04-134.
- IMMORTALITY.** 1 Tim. 1: 17; Jno. 5: 26; Rom. 2: 7; 2 Tim. 1: 10; 2 Pet. 1: 4; A 184, 225; E 401-420, 383-404; F 726; Z '00-383; Z '03-62; Z '04-88; Z '05-228; Z '06-147. Early Fathers on, Z '04-182. Tract No. 81.
- INCARNATION.** Theory erroneous, Jno. 1: 14; E 103, 94.
- INFIDELITY, Etc.** Z '02-340; Z '05-150, 164, 165. Tract No. 71—"Reply to Ingersoll."
- INIQUITY.** Psa. 32: 2; Rom. 4: 7, 8; Z '98-124.
- INSPIRATION.** Of Scriptures, A 37; Z '96-175; Z '01-168. See "BIBLE." Of apostles. See "APOSTLES."
- INSURANCE.** F 578.
- INTEMPERANCE.** See "TEMPERANCE."
- INTOXICATION.** Z '03-44; Z '06-92. Noah's, Z '99-250. Spiritual I., Z '01-285; Z '04-331.
- ISAAC.** See "TYPES."
- ISHMAEL.** See "TYPES."
- ISRAEL.** Ex. 1: 13; A 292-300; B 73, 173; Z '98-359; Z '99-143; Z '01-361, 382. Restoration of, C 243-300. Spiritual I., Gal. 6: 16; B 204, 246; Z '98-133; Z '05-110, 236. "Israelites indeed," Jno. 1: 47; Z '99-63, 68; Z '01-183. See "ANGLO-ISRAEL."
- JACOB.** See "TYPES." "Jacob's trouble," D 552; Z '04-365. Jacob and Esau, Z '01-266.
- JAMES.** Epistle of, Z '96-233; Z '97-38; Z '99-67.
- JEALOUSY.** Z '03-330.
- JEHOVAH, LORD.** Signifies, "The Self-existing One," E 43, 40. Creator, Z '01-203. "God First," Z '02-100. "Goodness and Severity of," Z '04-53. Interest in World's Affairs, Z '04-204. Providences of, Z '02-69, 173, 223. Father of all men? Z '02-63. Ways higher than man's, Isa. 55: 8, 9; A 10; Z '05-205. "To us one God," 1 Cor. 8: 4-6; E 58-90, 54-82. How he "works in us," Phil. 2: 12; Z '04-22. See "GOD." Unchangeableness of, Z '05-379.
- JEPHTHAH'S VOW.** Judges 11: 30; Z '01-287, 333.
- JEREMIAH.** Book of, Z '05-250.
- JERICHO.** Josh. 6: 8-20; Z '95-196; Z '02-299.
- JERUSALEM.** Lu. 21: 20-24; D 584; Z '96-116, 223. The New J., Rev. 21: 10; Z '01-31, 199; Z '05-170. Earthly J. restored, D 624-632. See "ZION."
- JESUS.** See "CHRIST."
- JEWELS.** Mal. 3: 17; Z '98-363; Z '02-333. Tract No. 81.
- JEWS.** See "ZIONISM," "ISRAEL."
- JOB.** Z '95-57, 93.
- JOHN.** Baptist, Matt. 3; Lu. 3: 1-17; B 249-266; Z '95-9; Z '00-21. "The John (disciple) Class," Z '05-167.
- JONAH.** Z '04-164; Z '05-166. See "TYPES."

- JORDAN.** See "TYPES."
- JOSEPH.** See "TYPES."
- JOSEPHUS.** B 56, 57; Z '00-108.
- JOSHUA.** Long day of, Z '04-102.
- JOY.** "Set before him," Heb. 12: 2; E 132, 118; Z '04-201.
J. of Church, F 677; Z '96-53; Z '00-137; Z '05-125.
- JUBILEE.** B 173-200; Z '98-268; Z '05-180.
Papal J., Z '99-279.
- JUDAH.** Zech. 12: 7; C 294; Z '98-286. Typical of Protestantism, Z '98-360.
- JUDAS.** Z '04-142; Z '05-120; Z '06-118, 119, 333, 344.
His knowledge, Z '02-383.
J., Ananias and Sapphira, Z '03-142.
- JUDGMENT.** Day of, A 137-147; E 488, 480; Z '02-116; Z '06-316.
Of the Church, F 395; Z '99-30, 41; Z '05-378.
Of angels, Z '00-175; Z '07-296-300; S 113.
Of "quick and dead," Z '02-109; Z '03-188.
Prince of this world judged, Jno. 12: 31; Z '01-13.
• Self-J., F 395-419.
"Krho, Krisis, Krima," Z '99-38.
"After this the J.," Heb. 9: 27; Z '01-181; T 87.
- JUSTICE.** Divine J., Psa. 89: 14; E 474, 463, 464; Z '03-216; Z '04-206.
Basic principles of J. and Love, Z '04-330; Z '02-231; Z '06-351.
J. and Mercy, Z '00-70, 219; Z '05-287. See "MERCY."
Justice, etc., divine attributes, E 36, 37, 34, 35; Z '06-23.
"Relative claims of Love and Justice," Z '02-265.
"Satisfaction of Justice," Z '05-53; Z '06-22; Z '07-10-12.
- JUSTIFICATION.** Rom. 3: 24-27; 5: 1; A 232; E 456, 444; F 100; Z '03-435; Z '06-316.
Actual J., F 102, 107.
Reckoned J., F 103-110; Z '07-63.
J. and the Ancient Worthies, F 110.
J. and works, F 108.
"Justifying faith," Z '03-69.
Are all the justified called? Z '04-255.
Lapsing of J., F 125, 126, 130; Z '05-233.
J. of children, F 532, 684.
Knowledge necessary to J., F 97, 98; Z '01-286.
See "FAITH."
- KEY.** To God's Plan,— "In Due Time," A 105.
"Of knowledge," Lu. 11: 52; Z '99-150.
"Of Kingdom of Heaven," Matt. 16: 19; Acts 2: 14-40; 10: 33-46; E 233, 214.
"Of David," Rev. 3: 7; B 24; C 195.
"Of hell and death," Rev. 1: 18; Z '01-189.
- KINGDOM.** The, Dan. 2: 44; Matt. 3: 2; A 236, 273-306; B 99; C 61, 235, 301; Z '00-313. See "PARABLES."
"Cometh not with observation," Lu. 17: 20; A 288; B 142, 144.
"Our Lord's return in relation to," B 103-172.
Its establishment, D 615-646. Purgatorial K., Z '03-324.
"Least and great in," Matt. 5: 19; F 259; Z '03-359.
Essentials to a share in, Z '05-13.
"Two Phases of," A 288-297; D 617-620, 629; Z '96-248.
See "MILLENNIUM."
- KINGDOMS.** Of this world, Dan. 2: 31-45; A 245-272. To become Christ's,
Rev. 11: 15; A 68; B 148; Z '02-357.
- KNOWLEDGE.** Jno. 8: 32; 17: 3; 2 Pet. 1: 2-5. Four ways of knowing, A 122.
Importance of, A 21-28; Z '02-173, 231, 232; Z '05-206, 207.
Increases responsibility, Matt. 11: 20-30; Z '00-134.
An evidence of faithfulness, Z '02-26; Z '03-207.
First gift of God to the redeemed race, Z '03-485.
K. in Mill. Age, Z '05-186-188. Knowledge and Grace, Z '03-70, 199.
K. and Love, Z '00-184; Z '03-42; Z '06-301. Berean Lesson on, Z '05-135.
"Shall we know each other there?" Z '04-346.
- LAW.** L. of God written in Adam, Z '97-229. On tables of stone, D 631.
Laws of Moses, A 43, 44. The L. Covenant, Z '06-267.
See "COVENANT."
L. of New Creation, F 349-359; Z '00-282; Z '06-297.
Royal L. in the Mill. Age, Z '98-202. See "GOLDEN RULE."
L. and Gospel in relation to the Church, Z '06-203.
L. a "schoolmaster (pedagogue)," Gal. 3: 24; Z '94-350. (See E. D.)
"Laws of Nature vs. laws of God," Z '02-228.
Going to Law, 1 Cor. 6: 1; Z '02-30.

- LAYING ON OF HANDS.** F 283; Z '02-139.
- LAZARUS.** Z '05-91.
- LEAVEN.** Lu. 12: 1; 1 Cor. 5: 7; F 464; Z '98-101, 293. See "PARABLES."
- LIBERTY.** In Christ, Z '97-74; Z '98-340; Z '02-170; Z '05-346.
Perfect Law of, F 377; Z '02-168; Z '06-295.
- LIFE.** In general, A 207. L. and everlasting life, Z '04-190.
Breath or spirit of, Gen. 2: 7; E 330-334, 305-309.
L. and Immortality, 2 Tim. 1: 10; E 401-420, 383-404; Z '04-87.
"End or object of," Z '00-275.
- LOAF.** One, the Church, 1 Cor. 10: 16, 17; F 465; Z '01-75.
Wave loaves, Lev. 23: 15-17; Z '98-68.
- LORD.** See "CHRIST," "JEHOVAH."
Taking his "name in vain," Z '04-73.
- LOST.** Mankind, Lu. 15: 1-10; 19: 10; A 177; Z '00-298.
- LOST TRIBES.** See "ANGLO-ISRAEL."
- LOT, LOT'S WIFE.** D 607; Z '95-202; Z '01-255.
- LOVE.** The seal of the holy Spirit, E 267, 246. Law of New Creation, F 349-378.
The principal thing, F 367; Z '03-55; Z '05-123-125; Z '06-188.
"Sum of all the graces," Z '97-244; Z '00-347; Z '06-246.
"Abiding in divine L., conditional," Z '02-171.
Duty (*phileo*) and disinterested (*agape*) L., Z '01-149; Z '07-63.
The Mark, F 369-375; Z '04-121.
To neighbor, Z '06-78, 201, 301. To all men, Z '03-121; Z '06-79.
• Selfishness even in L., Z '05-118.
L. of God, Z '05-139. How we should love God, Z '06-201, 300.
Love and knowledge, Z '03-42. L. and justice, Z '02-265; Z '04-330.
Berean Lessons on, Z '06-196, 245, 277, 319. Brotherly L., Z '05-230, 268, 295, 327, 359.
- Unclassified refs., Z '05-213, 216, 349, 364.
- LUST.** 1 Jno. 2: 16; Jas. 1: 13; Z '98-212; Z '01-70.
- MAMMON.** Z '02-222, 223. See "SELF."
- MAN.** Creation of, Psa. 8: 4-8; Gen. 2: 7; E 325-400, 301-381.
"In our image," Gen. 1: 26, 27; A 174; F 39; Z '01-206.
"M. and woman in God's order," F 491.
Free agency of, F 175. See "FREE AGENCY."
"Facts in Human Biology," Z '99-254.
"Male and female distinctions to cease," Z '01-206; T 100.
See "ADAM," "FALL."
- MAN OF SIN.** See "ANTICHRIST," "BEAST."
- MANNA.** See "TYPES."
- MARK.** Of the prize, Phil. 3: 13, 14; F 187-190, 369; Z '01-6-10; Z '04-56.
See "LOVE."
- MARRIAGE.** 1 Cor. 7: 25-40; Heb. 13: 4; 2 Cor. 6: 14; 1 Cor. 7: 1-9; F 491-518; Z '02-360.
Marriage engagements, Z '02-346.
- MARTYRS.** Z '01-94; Z '05-222.
- MARY,** Magdalene, Lu. 7: 36-50; 8: 2; Z '01-127; Z '00-138; Z '06-120.
"The Mary Class," Z '05-105. The anointing by, Jno. 12: 1-11; Z '00-378; Z '05-103-107; Z '06-330.
New dogma,— "Assumption of the Virgin Mary," Z '04-71.
- MASS.** Z '02-64, 151; Z '03-44; Z '06-101. See "ABOMINATION."
- MEDDLING.** Conscientious, F 583.
- MEDIATOR.** 1 Tim. 2: 5; A 104; E 91-176, 83-162; Z '01-180-182; Z '07-7, 47.
See "CHRIST."
- MEDICINE.** Use of, by the consecrated, F 631; Z '96-168, 208; Z '98-289.
See "FAITH."
- MEEKNESS.** Matt. 5: 5; Gal. 5: 23; Psa. 25: 9; Z '98-7; Z '06-72, 311.
Berean Lesson on, Z '05-107. See "HUMILITY."
- MEETINGS.** F 309-328; Z '95-216; Z '02-308.
"DAWN Circles," Z '95-276. Disputes in M., Z '02-169.
See "ASSEMBLING" and "CHURCH."
- MELCHIZEDEC.** Heb. 5: 7, 10; 7: 1-12; C 322; F 72; T 26, 30, 50.
- MEMORIALS.** Three, Z '96-42.
- MEMORIAL SUPPER.** Z '98-67; Z '01-72; Z '05-86; Z '06-99, 333.
- MERCY.** Z '98-197; Z '05-230; Z '06-73. See "JUSTICE."
- MESSENGER.** Of Jehovah, Mal. 3: 1; Z '05-376. See "DOWIEISM."
"Go, ye swift messengers," Isa. 18, Z '04-230. See "ANGELS."
- METHOD.** Jesus' M., Z '00-45; Z '01-135. See "CHRIST."
Apostles' Z '02-40. Colporteurs'. See "COLPORTEURS."
Suggestions re good M. of presenting Truth, Z '01-154, 176; Z '00-56.
Question M., Z '00-14.

METHODISM. "Restatement of M. Faith," Z '06-372.

MILLENNIUM. A 73, 215, 222; E 240, 488, 221, 479; F 69; Z '01-37, 42, 47, 128, 198-202; Z '05-220.

Papal M., B 353; C 57.

No "call" in M., F 93. World in M., Z '02-334.

See "AGE," "KINGDOM," "RESTITUTION."

MIND. The new, Rom. 12: 2; A 195-204.

Taught of God, E 218-220, 201, 202. Conflict between new mind and flesh, F 599-603; Z '06-297. "Double-minded," Jas. 1: 8; Z '98-211.

Keep mind pure, Z '96-180.

"Spirit of a sound M., 2 Tim. 1: 7; E 271-284, 249-262; Z '98-53; Z '00-166; Z '06-153. "Be of one mind," Z '01-294. See "HEART," "SPIRIT," "WILL."

MIRACLES. A 61; Z '02-329; Z '05-73, 45; Z '04-77.

What are M.? Z '05-29. Object of, Z '05-41; Z '06-109.

Necessity for M. is past, Z '04-29.

"Is a belief in M. essential to Christianity?" Z '02-339.

MIRACLES — OLD TESTAMENT.

Aaron's rod that budded, Num. 17: 6-8; Z '02-328; T 122.

Awakening of dead by touching Elisha's bones, 2 Ki. 13: 21; Z '98-249.

Brazen Serpent, Num. 21: 4-9; Z '02-329.

Daniel delivered from lions, Dan. 6: 10-23; Z '05-295.

Deadly pottage corrected, 2 Ki. 4: 38-41; Z '98-231; Z '04-284.

Death of Korah, Dathan, Abiram, Num. 16: 31-35; Z '02-327.

Death of Nadab and Abihu, Lev. 10: 1-11; Z '02-237; Z '06-120; T 119.

Death of Uzzah, 2 Sam. 6: 7; Z '03-377.

Elijah fed by ravens, 1 Ki. 17; Z '04-219.

Elijah and prophets of Baal, 1 Ki. 18; Z '04-232.

Elijah translated, 2 Ki. 2: 11; B 260; Z '04-251; Z '98-222.

Fall of Jericho, Josh. 6: 6-20; Z '02-299.

Fiery furnace, Dan. 3: 14-28; Z '99-168.

Gehazi's leprosy, 2 Ki. 5: 25-27; Z '98-238.

Jordan divided by Elijah, 2 Ki. 2: 7, 8; Z '98-221.

Jordan divided by Elisha, 2 Ki. 2: 14; Z '04-279.

Jordan stopped, Josh. 3: 14-17; Z '02-296.

Manna, Ex. 16: 14-35; Z '04-200.

Naaman healed, 2 Ki. 5: 10-27; Z '04-299.

Red Sea divided, Ex. 14: 21-30; Z '01-382.

Sennacherib's army destroyed, 2 Ki. 19: 28-37; Z '98-325.

Shunammite woman's son awakened, 2 Ki. 4: 25-37; Z '04-284.

Smitten rock, Ex. 17; Num. 20; Z '98-133; Z '01-376; Z '02-282.

Sun and moon stayed, Josh. 10: 12-14; Z '95-118; Z '98-328.

Sun dial, 2 Ki. 20: 9-11; Z '98-328.

Syrian army smitten and cured, 2 Ki. 6: 18-20; Z '04-302.

Ten plagues of Egypt, Ex. 7-13; Z '01-361.

Widow's cruse of oil, 1 Ki. 17: 10-16; Z '04-218.

MIRACLES — NEW TESTAMENT.

Æneas, paralytic, cured, Acts 9: 33, 34; Z '02-105.

Ananias and Sapphira, Acts 5: 1-11; Z '02-28.

Barren fig-tree cursed, Matt. 21: 19; Mark 11: 21; Z '99-68.

Blind Bartimeus, Mark 10: 46-52; Z '00-349.

Canaanite's daughter healed, Matt. 15: 22-28; Mark 7: 24-30; Z '04-89.

Centurion's servant, Lu. 7: 2-16; Z '06-108.

Dorcas awakened, Acts 9: 36-43; Z '02-105.

Draught of fishes, Jno. 21: 4-17; Z '01-147.

Ear of Malchus restored, Lu. 22: 51; Z '99-118.

Elymas, sorcerer, blinded, Acts 13: 11; Z '02-141.

Feeding 5,000, Matt. 14: 15-21; Jno. 6: 1-11; Z '04-73.

Impotent man healed, Jno. 5: 1-17; Z '05-43.

Iairus' daughter awakened, Lu. 8: 41-56; Z '00-119.

Jesus walking on sea, Matt. 14: 22-33; B 191; Z '00-184.

Lame man healed, Acts 3: 1-10; Z '02-8.

Lazarus raised, Jno. 11: 30-45; Z '05-91.

Man born blind, healed, Jno. 9: 1-11; Z '05-73.

Man with palsy, healed, Lu. 5: 17-26; Mark 2: 1-12; Z '00-60; Z '04-39.

Nobleman's son healed, Jno. 4: 43-54; Z '05-28.

Paul's "conversion" and sight restored, Acts 9: 1-20; A 183; Z '02-76.

Paul cures maid having spirit of divination, Acts 16: 16-19; Z '97-181.

Paul and Silas liberated from prison by earthquake, Acts 16: 26; Z '97-200.

Peter's mother-in-law healed, Mark 1: 30-34; Z '04-30.

Peter delivered from prison, Acts 12: 5-17; Z '02-136.

Son of widow of Nain raised, Lu. 7: 11-16; Z '06-110.

Ten Lepers cleansed, Lu. 17: 11-19; Z '00-330.

Unclean spirit cast out, Mark 1:21-26; Z '04-28; Z '06-58.
 Various miracles by Paul, Acts 19:12; Z '96-164; Z '03-72.
 Water turned to wine, Jno. 2:1-11; Z '05-10.

Woman with issue of blood healed, Lu. 8:43-55; Z '96-33.

MISSIONS. A 14-18. Diagram, A 16. Foreign M., Z '97-63; Z '01-281.
 The world's hope not in M., Z '01-264.

Cost of M., Z '04-35.

Proper and improper incentives toward, Z '05-276; Z '06-69.

MOHAMMEDANISM. Z '00-275-277.

MONEY. The love, use and abuse of, Matt. 6:24; 1 Tim. 6:9, 10; Z '98-42;
 Z '99-205, 265; Z '01-54, 100, 141; Z '06-332.

Lending to the Lord, 2 Cor. 8:9; Z '97-260.

Riches a hindrance, Z '00-348.

The silver question in prophecy, Jas. 5:1-6; D 385; Z '96-227; Ezek. 7:19;
 Zeph. 1:18; Z '98-331. Tithing, Z '99-150, 268.

"Mammon of unrighteousness," Lu. 16:9-11; Z '00-317, 318.

MORMONISM. Z '99-59; Z '02-376.

MOSES. Z '01-345, 359; Z '03-116. Books of, A 43.

Type of Christ, Head and Body, D 629; Z '01-259, 375. See "TYPES."

Smiting the rock twice, Num. 20:11; Z '02-282.

"What M. shewed at the bush," Lu. 20:37; Z '04-346.

A lesson from life of M., Z '06-311.

MURMURING. Z '98-246; Z '02-249.

MYSTERY. Hidden M. of God, Col. 1:27; Rev. 10:7; A 77; E 162, 146;
 Z '03-148; Z '06-124; T 127.

Of Iniquity, 2 Thess. 2:7; B 271-361.

NAPOLEON. Dan. 11:36-45; C 39-59.

NATIONALISM. D 490.

NATIONS. See "GENTILES."

NATURES. Distinct, A173-204. The consecrated, *not* of two natures, A 179,
 180; E 217, 199, 200.

Change of, 2 Pet. 1:4; A 196; E 161, 406, 466, 145, 388, 455; F 63-80;
 Z '01-126; T 52-54. See "CONSECRATION."

NEBUCHADNEZZAR. Dan. 2:31-45; A 252; B 79-93.

NEEDLE, "eye of," Mark 10:25; Z '06-269.

NEGRO. Gen. 9:20-25; Acts 17:26; Z '00-122, 296. "Not a beast," Z '02-213.

NEIGHBOR. "Who is my N.?" Lu. 10:25-37; Z '06-200.

NEW COVENANT. See "COVENANTS."

NEW CREATURE. See "MIND," "FAITH," "HEART," "CALL."

Test of the N. C., Z '97-312.

Foes of N. C., F 599, 658; Z '06-296.

New Creation, F 59-84.

NEW LIFE. In Christ, Rom. 12:1; Z '99-137; Z '00-41-43.

Living the, Rom. 12:9-21; 2 Pet. 1:2-12; Phil. 4:8; Z '97-263.

NICODEMUS. Jno. 3:1-16; A 277-282; Z '05-13.

NINETEEN HUNDRED, FOURTEEN AND FIFTEEN, A. D. Z '04-197, 229,
 250, 296, 343, 365; Z '05-179.

NINETEEN HUNDRED, TEN, A. D. C 363; F 579.

NOAH. Z '01-220-223. Intoxication of N. excusable, Z '99-250; Z '02-216.

Noah's day typical, Matt. 24:37-39; Lu. 17:26-30; D 606.

See "ARK" and "FLOOD."

OBEDIENCE. 1 Sam. 15:22; E 133, 120; Z '00-3, 30, 333; Z '01-186; Z '03-
 220; A 143, 302.

OLIVE. See "SYMBOLS."

OLIVE-TREE. Rom. 11:17-24; D 651; F 432.

ONE HUNDRED FORTY-FOUR THOUSAND. Rev. 7:3-8; Lu. 12:32; E
 412, 395; Z '99-67; Z '01-94; Z '05-199, 271.

ONE HUNDRED years of trial, Isa. 65:20; A 144; E 487, 478.

ONENESS of the divine family, Z '03-77; Z '05-122.

OPPOSITION. Matt. 5:11; Z '97-57; Z '99-123; Z '00-72, 180, 244, 245; Z '03-
 164; B 264. See "PERSECUTION."

ORDER IN THE CHURCH. See "CHURCH."

ORTHODOXY. Anomalies of, Z '00-179.

OVERCOMING. C 188; Z '99-73, 140; Z '00-74; Z '01-295; Z '05-232-234.

See "FAITH."

PAPACY. Z '03-22; Z '05-52, 251, 309, 323, 356.

Papacy vs. Protestantism, Z '05-277.

Pagan and papal persecutions, B 330-353.

Papal Millennium, B 353.

See "ANTICHRIST," "BEAST," "ROMANISM."

- PARABLES.** "In a parable the thing said is never the thing meant. It is a word-picture," Z '00-99, 151. Why used, Z '04-25; Z '06-124.
- Barren fig-tree, Lu. 13: 6-9; Z '00-25.
 - "Bread of Life," Jno. 6: 32-35; Z '00-186.
 - "Bridegroom," Mark 2: 19, 20; Z '00-79.
 - "Drag Net," Matt. 13: 47-50; C 214.
 - "Eleventh Hour," Matt. 20: 1-16; C 223; Z '00-237.
 - Fig-tree, Matt. 24: 32, 33; D 602.
 - Good Samaritan, Lu. 10: 25-37; Z '06-200.
 - Good Shepherd, Jno. 10: 1-16; Z '05-88.
 - Great Supper, Lu. 14: 15-24; Z '00-286.
 - Honored Seat at Feast, Lu. 14: 1-14; Z '06-246.
 - Householder returning from Wedding, Lu. 12: 35-40; Z '04-122.
 - House on Rock, Matt. 7: 24-29; Z '06-95.
 - Leaven, Matt. 13: 33; Z '00-154.
 - Lost Coin, Lu. 15: 8-10; Z '00-299.
 - Lost Sheep, Lu. 15: 1-10; Z '00-298.
 - Many Mansions, Jno. 14: 2; Z '99-88; Z '00-365.
 - Master and Servant, Lu. 17: 7-10; Z '96-86.
 - "Meat in Due Season," Lu. 12: 42-46; Matt. 24: 45-51; D 613.
 - Members of body cut off, Matt. 18: 8, 9; Z '01-33.
 - Mustard Seed, Matt. 13: 31, 32; Z '00-153.
 - New Cloth, Old Garment, Matt. 9: 16; C 160; Z '98-45.
 - New Wine, old Bottles, Matt. 9: 17; C 160.
 - Pharisee and Publican, Lu. 18: 9-17; Z '06-264.
 - Pounds, Lu. 19: 11-27; Z '06-315; Z '07-63.
 - Prodigal Son, Lu. 15: 11-32; Z '06-252.
 - Rich Churl, Lu. 12: 16-21; Z '00-255.
 - Rich Man and Lazarus, Lu. 16: 19-31; E 396, 376; Z '01-35.
 - Sheep and Goats, Matt. 25: 31-46; D 644; Z '01-37.
 - Sower and Seed, Matt. 13: 1-8; Z '06-123.
 - Strait Gate, Lu. 13: 22-30, Z '96-57.
 - Talents, Matt. 25: 14-30; Z '06-316.
 - Ten Virgins, Matt. 25: 1-16, C 91; Z '06-312. See "VIRGINS."
 - Tower Building Proposal, Lu. 14: 28-30; Z '96-287.
 - Two Creditors, Lu. 7: 41-43; Z '97-240; Z '00-138.
 - Two Debtors, Matt. 18: 23-25; Z '06-120.
 - Unjust Judge, Lu. 18: 1-7; Z '06-264.
 - Unjust Steward, Lu. 16: 1-13; Z '00-315.
 - Vine, Jno. 15: 1-11; F 207; Z '05-121.
 - Vineyard and Wicked Husbandmen, Matt. 21: 33-46; Mark 12: 1-12; Lu. 20: 9-19; Z '01-14, 348.
 - Water of Life, Jno. 4: 5-15; Z '05-30.
 - Wedding Garment, Matt. 22: 1-14; C 197; Z '98-136.
 - Wheat and Tares, Matt. 13: 24-30, 36-43; C 135; Z '06-137.
- PARADISE.** Thief in, Lu. 23: 39-43; F 667.
- To be restored, 2 Cor. 12: 4; 2 Pet. 3: 13; A 27; D 648; Z '01-107, 198; Z '06-379.
- PARALLEL DISPENSATIONS.** B 201. See "DISPENSATIONS."
- New Corroborative Evidence of, Z '05-179.
- PARDON.** E 470-474, 459-463.
- PARENTAL OBLIGATIONS.** See "DUTY."
- PARLIAMENT OF RELIGIONS.** D 181-243.
- PAROUSIA.** See "PRESENCE."
- PASSEOVER.** Ex. 12; Num. 28: 16, 17; Z '06-99. Jewish view of, Z '02-46.
- Peculiar Discrepancy in dates of, Z '06-20.
 - Passover Trials, Z '03-118; Z '06-119.
- PATIENCE.** Rom. 5: 3, 4; 8: 25; 15: 4, 5; 2 Cor. 6: 4; 12: 12, etc.
- See Young's Concordance under abide, endure, patient, patiently, suffer, take and carry, translated from "hypomeno," Z '97-265; Z '01-115; Z '06-165.
- Berean Lesson on, Z '05-196. See "ENDURANCE."
- PAUL.** The Apostle, Acts 9: 1-20; Gal. 4: 15; 6: 11; Acts 23: 5; 2 Tim. 4: 7; F 215; Z '01-182; Z '02-42, 76. Bronze Medal of, Z '03-190.
- "Thorn in the flesh," Z '97-74; Z '01-185.
 - Methods and teachings, Z '97-121, 137, 139, 168, 171, 187, 200, 203, 263, 281; Z '00-266; Z '03-38, 75, 140, 153, 156, 183-186; Z '05-346.
 - Earnest desire of, F 670
 - Assaulted by Higher Critics, Z '05-6.
 - P. vision of Christ, Z '06-381, 383.
- PEACE.** Jno. 14: 27; 2 Pet. 1: 1-4; Gal. 5: 22; Z '97-114; Z '99-93; Z '01-138; Z '02-36.
- Peace of God, Phil. 4: 7; Z '98-153; Z '03-8.

Gospel of, Z '03-12, 13.

Peacemakers, Matt. 5: 9; Z '00-71, 72; Z '04-108; Z '05-11, 230; Z '06-74.

PECULIAR PEOPLE. 1 Pet. 2: 9; Z '03-405; Z '05-264.

PENTECOST. Lev. 23: 15-17; Acts 2: 1-13; E 227, 209; Z '01-174, 396.

PERFECTION. P. of being vs. P. of character, Z '95-107.

No P. in the flesh, Rom. 7: 8; 1 Jno. 3: 8; Z '98-25; Z '99-58.

"Perfecting holiness," 2 Cor. 7: 1; Z '97-160; Z '00-228.

Through suffering, Heb. 5: 7-10; Z '95-105-109.

Texts, Eph. 4: 12, 13; 1 Jno. 2: 5; 4: 12; Col. 3: 14; Heb. 6: 1; Matt. 5: 48; Col. 1: 28; 4: 12; Jas. 1: 4; 3: 2; Gal. 3: 3.

PERMISSION OF EVIL. A 117; E 427, 411, 412; Z '01-377. See "EVIL."

PERSECUTION. Z '02-38, 59; Z '06-74, 75. See "OPPOSITION."

PETER. Z '01-147; Z '02-103; Z '03-53; Z '04-151. See "APOSTLES," "ROCK," "TRANSFIGURATION," "GETHSEMANE."

The Peter Class, Z '06-119.

PHARAOH. How "raised up," Ex. 9: 16; F 173-176.

How God "hardened" his heart, F 176; Z '01-362, 380.

See "MOSES."

PHARISEES. Z '02-382; Z '06-169. See "PARABLES," "SADDUCEES."

PHRENOLOGY. As related to Restitution, Z '98-256.

PIERCED. "Look upon Me," Zech. 12: 10; B 130; Z '02-283.

PIETY. Or "godliness," 2 Pet. 1: 6; Z '96-222.

PILATE. Z '01-102; Z '06-364.

PLAN OF THE AGES. Eph. 3: 11 (E. D. translation); A 219-243. Condensed, Z '96-246. Philosophy of, F 642, 643.

PRACTICAL APPLICATIONS OF TRUTH.

"Remember Lot's Wife," Z '95-202.

By thy Words Acquitted, by thy Words Condemned, Z '96-30.

Trials of Faith, Why Permitted, Z '96-54.

The Knowledge of God,—its Value, Z '97-114.

Raiment White and Clean, Z '97-159.

The Sum of All Graces is Love, Z '97-244.

Living the New Life, Z '97-263.

Falling Away from Steadfastness, Z '97-275.

Thou wilt guide me with Thy Counsel, Z '98-5.

Secret Faults and Presumptuous Sins, Z '98-22.

To Whom Shall We Go? Z '98-38.

Ye cannot Serve God and Mammon, Z '98-42.

Strong Delusions, Z '98-74.

Let Him that Thinketh He Standeth take Heed, Z '98-133.

The Christian's Warfare, Z '98-153.

Provoking One Another, Z '98-163.

Purify Your Hearts, Ye Double-Minded, Z '98-211.

Ye Serve the Lord Christ, Z '98-227.

Be Content with Such Things as Ye Have, Z '98-243.

Gathering the Lord's Jewels, Z '98-363. Tract No. 81.

Introspection, Z '99-107.

Unto the Pure, etc., Z '99-214.

Self-denial and Cross-bearing Conditions, Z '00-116.

Golden Rule, Z '00-261.

Christian's Course Delineated, Z '00-280.

Proper Christian Daily Living, Z '00-332.

Pressing toward the Mark, Z '01-6.

Accepted and Rejected Sacrificers, Z '01-52.

Patience as an Element of Character, Z '01-115.

"Lovest Thou Me more than These?" Z '01-147.

"Beheaded for the Testimony of Jesus," Z '01-227.

Balancing Earthly Good with Divine Favor, Z '01-243.

"Finally, Be All of One Mind," Z '01-294.

Decision in Character Building, Z '02-41.

God First, Z '02-100.

Yearly Reckonings,—Spiritual Accounts, Z '02-131.

Abiding in Divine Love,—Conditional, Z '02-171.

Let us put on the Armor of Light, Z '02-187.

Living by Every Word out of the Mouth of God, Z '02-245.

Journeying toward Canaan, Z '02-248.

Though Ye be Established, Z '02-307.

A Vessel unto Honor,—sanctified, Z '02-318.

"Rejoice in the Lord; Always," Z '03-5.

"Hold Fast that which is Good," Z '03-23.

The Apostle Peter's Exhortation, Z '03-53.

Oneness of the Divine Family, Z '03-77.

"Christ in You the Hope of Glory," Z '03-37.

- "Ye know Your calling, brethren," Z '03-405.
 Our Year-text for 1904, Z '04-21.
 "My People do not Consider," Z '04-36.
 Concerning Dancing, Dress, Levity, Eating Meat, F 596; Z '04-95.
 Filled and Transformed, Z '05-10.
 Perfume very precious, Z '05-103.
 "Because the Days are Evil," Z '05-212.
 "Full of Mercy and Good Fruits," Z '05-230.
 "A Peculiar People," Z '05-264.
 "Bear Ye one another's Burdens," Z '05-310.
 Abstinence for the Sake of Others, Z '05-346.
 Thoughts for the New Year, Z '06-3.
 Blessedness superior to Happiness, Z '06-70.
 "Take heed, lest ye be Devoured," Z '06-103.
 "I have prayed for thee," Z '06-118.
 Neither male nor female in Christ Jesus, Z '06-135.
 "In Due Time," Z '06-165.
 "Who is my Neighbor?" Z '06-200.
 "It is high time to Awake out of Sleep," Z '06-245.
 Pray without ceasing,—and humbly, Z '06-264.
 "Not far from the Kingdom," Z '06-299.
 "She hath done what She could," Z '06-330.
 Gathering or Scattering,—Which? Z '06-342.
 "A Christian Soldier's Battle," Z '06-295.
 "To Purify the Sons of Levi," Z '06-308. Tract No. 76.
- PRAYER.** Jacob's model P., Gen. 32: 9-12; Z '01-270. Solomon's, 1 Ki. 8: 22-53; Z '96-252. Nehemiah's, Z '05-342. Daniel's, Z '05-297. Jesus', Z '05-136. "Our Father," Matt. 6: 9-13; Z '06-203.
 Proper and improper requests, Z '04-234.
 To Whom Should We Pray, Z '06-397.
 Public, Z '96-196. Family, F 687; Z '06-204.
 Deferred Answers to, Z '06-170. Watch and Pray, Z '00-268.
 Berean Lesson, Z '06-8, 37, 70, 103.
- PREDESTINATION.** A 193-195; Z '99-265; Z '00-189; Z '03-440. Tracts Nos. 69, 70.
 Calvinism, A 114-116; Z '01-20. See "ELECTION."
- PRESBYTERIANISM.** Creed Revision, Z '00-323; Z '01-84, 195; Z '02-181, 195; Z '03-19; Z '06-163.
- PRESENCE OF THE LORD.** At second advent, A 89; C 192. Judgment at, D 75.
 Signs of, Matt. 24; D 563-614. Manner and Time of, B 103-245.
 "Parousia," Z '98-259-278; Z '06-315.
- PRESENT TRUTH.** Promised, Lu. 12: 35-45; Matt. 24: 45-51; D 613.
 Object of, B 30; Z '98-334. History of development, Z '99-86, 158; Z '06-228-237. Is it unreasonable? Z '99-42. Truth alone consistent, Z '04-44. Attacks upon, Z '97-70; (Moorhead) Z '00-365; Z '02-277, 292.
 Methods of serving and presenting, Z '02-40, 380; Z '04-93, 246.
 Our Position, Z '06-20, 91. See "SERVANT," "SERVICE."
- PRESUMPTION.** Sin of, Psa. 19: 12-14; Z '98-22.
- PRIDE.** Prov. 8: 13; 14: 3; 16: 18; Isa. 25: 11; Ezek. 16: 49; Isa. 28: 1, 3; 1 Jno. 2: 16; 1 Pet. 5: 6, 7; Z '99-80, 100; Z '02-359; Z '05-59, 215.
 See "HUMILITY."
- PRIEST.** A mediator, T 49. Typical, Ex. 28: 28, 29; Heb. 9: 6-12; 10: 11-14. Antitypical, Heb. 3: 1; 4: 14; 13: 10-15; 1 Pet. 2: 5-9; Z '01-179; T 26-87. Proportion of typical and antitypical P., T 118.
 The Royal Priesthood, Z '03-164. Priestcraft, Z '95-109, 130.
- PRINCE.** "Of this world," Jno. 12: 31; Eph. 2: 2; 2 Cor. 4: 4; Z '01-13.
 See "SATAN."
 "Fall like one of the princes," Psa. 82: 7; C 239; Z '02-96; Z '03-109
 "Princes in all the earth," Psa. 45: 16; E 158, 142.
 "Prince of Peace," Isa. 9: 6; E 156, 141; Z '05-383.
- PRINCIPLES.** First, Heb. 5: 12; 6: 1; Z '95-265; Z '96-248.
 Of righteousness, Z '98-95; Z '01-9.
- PRIZE.** See "CALL," "IMMORTALITY," "MARK."
- PROBATION.** Future, A 105-116; Z '96-269; Z '01-22. Tract No. 74.
 Proof texts, 1 Jno. 4: 8; Jno. 3: 16; Heb. 2: 9; Lu. 2: 10; 1 Tim. 2: 5, 6; Jer. 31: 29, 30. Of angels, S 101-119. See "CHANCE."
- PROHIBITION.** Not a remedy, D 470.
 Voting for License, Z '06-362.
- PROMISES.** Earthly, Gen. 13: 14-17; Deut. 28; Psa. 45: 16; A 293; Z '95-206.
 Heavenly, 1 Cor. 15: 49-53; Rom. 8: 17; Rev. 2: 10, 17, 26-28; 3: 5, 12, 21; Jno. 14: 3; 17: 24; 1 Jno. 3: 2, 3; 2 Pet. 1: 3-11; Heb. 11: 40; 2 Tim. 2: 12; A 305; F 720-729; Z '96-28; Z '97-116; Z '03-147.
 See "CALL."

- PROPHECY.** Its study essential, 2 Pet. 1: 19; 1 Thess. 5: 20; A 13; B 15-32; Z '98-260. Prophets understood not, Dan. 12: 8; 1 Pet. 1: 10-12; A 57; B 23. Our Lord's, Matt. 24; D 563-614. False prophets (systems), Matt. 24: 24; Rev. 20: 10; D 580; Z '00-106.
- PROTESTANTISM.** Z '00-243; Z '04-309.
- PROVIDENCE.** Of God, Z '99-171, 185; Z '00-22, 249; Z '02-69; Z '03-174.
- PRUNINGS.** E 251, 255, 281, 284; Z '05-122.
- PUNISHMENT.** "Everlasting P." Matt. 25: 46; Z '01-37, 39; P., i. e., "Everlasting destruction," Acts 3: 23; 2 Thess. 1: 9; E 21, 354, 405, 409, 21, 381, 388, 392.
- See "PARABLES" — Rich Man and Lazarus.
- PURGATORY.** Z '92-339. Tract No. 58.
- PURITY.** See "HOLINESS," "HEART," "PERFECTION."
- PYRAMID.** God's Stone Witness, Isa. 19: 19, 20; Job 38: 3-7; C 313-376; Z '04-326; Z '05-261.
- "**QUICK AND THE DEAD.**" Acts 10: 42; Rom. 14: 9; 2 Tim. 4: 1; 1 Pet. 4: 5; Z '03-188; S 119. "Quickened bodies," Z '00-325; Z '06-111.
- QUIETNESS.** Job 34: 29; 1 Thess. 4: 11; Z '96-259; Z '97-230.
- RACE.** See "MARK."
- Racial Differences, F 42 (note); Z '02-213.
- RANSOM.** "A Corresponding Price," (Young's Anal. Concordance). The ransom given by our Lord Jesus was a man's life for a man's life, Ex. 21: 23-25; Levit. 24: 17-21; Deut. 19-21; E 320, 435, 479, 295, 421, 469; Z '95-203; Z '99-59. "Bought with a price," 1 Cor. 6: 20 (and marginal refs.); Z '97-31; Z '02-302.
- "Testified in due time," 1 Tim. 2: 6; A 104, 105; Z '97-100.
- Philosophy of, Z '01-286; F 110.
- R., propitiation, atonement, the difference, Z '96-248.
- To whom paid? E 460, 447; Z '01-180. What guaranteed by, E 479, 469; Z '01-250.
- The man Christ Jesus a ransom for ALL, 1 Tim. 2: 4-6; Heb. 2: 9; Matt. 20: 28; Lu. 2: 10; Jno. 1: 9; 2 Cor. 5: 14, 15; Gen. 22: 17, 18; E 435, 421; Z '06-27.
- R. and Restitution, A 149. See "CHRIST," "SAVIOR."
- R.—Substitution, E 489, 480.
- R. denied (1) by denial that Jesus came in the flesh; (2) by belief that Christ is a man since his resurrection; (3) by expecting him to come again in the flesh, E 324, 299; (4) denying we are "bought with a price," E 443, 451, 430, 438.
- RECONCILIATION.** 2 Cor. 5: 17-20; E 495-498, 487-490; Z '06-23.
- REDEEM.** See "RANSOM." Redemption, E 442-452, 429-439.
- RED HEIFER.** Num. 19; Heb. 9: 13; 11: 32-38; Z '95-225, 258; T 107-112.
- REFORMATION.** The, Six points of conflict, Z '96-176; Z '05-179, 182-185.
- R. costing Sacrifice, Z '03-72.
- "Reform work," not our present mission, Z '00-264.
- "R. by Surgery," Z '06-148, 355.
- REJOICE.** Z '00-235; Z '03-5-7; Z '05-365.
- REMISSION OF SINS.** See "BAPTISM," and "BINDING."
- REPENT.** "It repented the Lord," Gen. 6: 5, 7; Z '96-203.
- REPENTANCE.** Z '97-313; Z '04-334. True R., '00-352; Z '04-62.
- Death-bed R., Z '98-40. Of erring brethren. See "BRETHREN."
- See "ESAU."
- REPROOF.** The Holy Spirit reproves, Jno. 16: 8; E 315, 291. Reproofs in the Church, F 300, 301; Z '03-189. Reproving the World, Z '00-126.
- REST.** Physical, Z '98-64. God's rest, Gen. 2: 2, 3; F 46-51.
- How we share God's R., Heb. 4: 1-11; F 391. See "SABBATH."
- RESTITUTION.** Of all things, spoken by the prophets, Acts 3: 19-21; A 149-172; E 155, 140. "Length and Breadth of," Z '04-238.
- To begin with Jewish nation, Rom. 1: 16; 11: 25-29; C 256; Z '97-229.
- No. R. call, Z '00-236-240; Z '01-344; Z '02-375.
- Not instantaneous, E 484, 489, 475, 480. See "RESURRECTION."
- Texts: Gen. 12: 2; Lev. 25: 10 (type); Deut. 18: 15; Psa. 46: 9, 10; 72: 96: 9-13; Isa. 2: 2-4; 25: 6-9, 35; Jer. 31: 8, 9, 29-34; Ezek. 16: 44-63; Dan. 2: 44; Hos. 6: 1-5; Joel 3: 1, 2, 17, 18; Amos 9: 11-13; Obad. 17, 21; Hab. 2: 14; Zeph. 3: 9; Hag. 2: 6, 7; Zech. 8: 20-23; Mal. 4: 2; Matt. 11: 23, 24; 12: 41; 25: 31-46; Lu. 2: 10, 30-32; Jno. 1: 9; 3: 17; 5: 25-29; Acts 3: 19-23; 15: 13-18; Rom. 5: 18, 19; 14: 9; 1 Cor. 15: 21-23; Gal. 3: 8; Eph. 1: 10; Phil. 2: 9-11; Col. 1: 20; 1 Tim. 2: 4-6; Heb. 6: 13, 14; 8: 11; Jude 14; Rev. 20: 11, 12; 22: 1-17; Z '01-198. Tract No. 52.
- RESTORATION.** See "ISRAEL."

- RESURRECTION.** True meaning of, F 702. Promises, Jno. 5: 28, 29; 11: 25; Acts 4: 2; 17: 31; 24: 15; 1 Cor. 15: 21, 22; Isa. 26: 19-21; Jer. 31: 16; Ezek. 37: 12-14; Hos. 13: 14.
- Two R., Jno. 5: 29; Acts 24: 15; 1 Cor. 15: 23; F 694-702.
- "The First," "His R.," Rev. 20: 6; Lu. 14: 14; Acts 1: 22; 2: 31; 4: 2, 33; 17: 18; Rom. 6: 5; 1 Cor. 15: 42-53; Phil. 3: 10, 11; 2 Tim. 2: 18; Z '95-191; Z '98-219, 275; Z '03-14, 108, 109.
- The general or "after R.," Matt. 22: 23; Acts 17: 32; 28: 6-8; 1 Cor. 15: 12, 13, 21; Heb. 6: 2; 11: 35; D 640; F 702-720; Z '04-345; Z '05-95.
- With what body? F 721-729; Z '95-188.
- R. power in Jesus, Z '06-108.
- Recognition in R., Z '04-346.
- The hope of the Church and the World, texts, F 664.
- Beginning of the Church's R., Z '03-14.
- RETRIBUTION.** Matt. 23: 35-38; Lu. 19: 41-44; B 225; D 47; Z '98 147; Z '01-46; Z '03-216.
- REVERENCE.** Z '04-118; Z '06-300.
- REVILE.** Reviled for Christ's sake, Z '06-74. Revilers, Z '02-311.
- RICHES.** See "MONEY," "TREASURE."
- RICH MAN AND LAZARUS.** See "PARABLES."
- RIGHTEOUSNESS.** None righteous, Rom. 3: 10, 23; Eccl. 7: 20; E 113, 274, 423, 102, 252, 407; Z '00-329; T 35, 36, 46, 122.
- Who are the righteous? Z '03-69.
- "Righteous and filthy still," Rev. 22: 11; Z '05-173.
- See "JUSTIFICATION," "ROBE," "PRINCIPLES."
- ROBE.** Of righteousness, Isa. 61: 10; E 457, 445; Z '97-159; Z '01-95, 107. Wash R., Rev. 7: 14; E 457, 445; Z '97-160; Z '01-96.
- ROCK.** Peter's position in the Church, Matt. 16: 15-19; F 220; Z '00-199-202. Moses smiting R. See "MOSES."
- "Rock of Offence," Isa. 8: 14; B 241.
- ROMANISM.** Claims of modern R., Z '05-356. Attitude toward Bible, B 319. Losses and gains of, Z '05-291. See "ANTICHRIST," "PAPACY."
- R. in trouble, Z '06-339.
- RULE.** Rules for daily living, Z '05-213. See "GOLDEN RULE."
- SABBATH.** The Jewish (a memorial), Deut. 5: 15; Z '94-357; F 381. Sunday, the Christian's memorial of Christ's resurrection, F 383. Sabbath Keeping, F 386-390; Z '06-106.
- Type and Antitype, F 390. Pharisaical S., Z '06-107.
- See "REST."
- SACRIFICE.** Rom. 12: 1; F 486; Z '03-406; T 117.
- S. and sufferings necessary, E 133, 119; Z '06-270.
- We should sacrifice ourselves, not others, Z '06-271.
- See "CONSECRATION," "SANCTIFICATION," "SUFFERING."
- SADDUCEES.** Z '04-344.
- SAINT.** Psa. 50: 5; Z '00-170. Meaning and proper application of the term, Z '02-104, 105. Saints of, Matt. 27: 52, 53; Z '01-156.
- See "PATIENCE," "JUDGMENT."
- SALT.** Covenant of Salt, Z '06-333.
- SALVATION.** "The Bible teaches not universal salvation, but an universal opportunity for salvation" 1 Tim. 4: 10; E 476-480, 466-470; Z '01-22. S. called Resurrection, Z '96-246. "Work out your own S.," Phil. 2: 12, 13; Z '00-343. See "HOPE," "RESURRECTION."
- SAMARITANS.** Z '05-30, 315. "Good Samaritan," see "PARABLE."
- SAMUEL.** Z '02-359; Z '03-215.
- SANCTIFICATION.** Jno. 17: 17-19; 1 Thess. 4: 3; E 262, 241; F 133; Z '02-76. Christ made unto us S., F 119; Z '03-437. See "CONSECRATION," "SACRIFICE."
- SANCTUARY.** The true Church, Dan. 8: 10-26; C 95-120.
- SATAN.** History of, Isa. 14: 12-18; Jno. 8: 44; F 609-649. Personality of, (texts), F 609; Z '03-89. Spirit of, Z '01-86. Judgment of, Jno. 12: 31; Z '02-191. Methods of, E 66-69, 61-63; Z '06-40-45. Devices of, Z '04-30; Z '06-138; S 77. Power of, Z '02-287. Binding of, Rev. 20: 1-3; Z '00-175. To be destroyed, Heb. 2: 14; Rev. 20: 9; Z '01-42, 219; F 619. See "SPIRITISM."
- SATISFACTION OF JUSTICE.** See "JUSTICE."
- SAUL.** Z '03-204, 218. S. and the Witch of Endor, S 19-25. See "TYPES."
- SAVED.** "Are there Few that be Saved?" (texts), Z '02-294.
- "So as by fire," Z '04-46. "She shall be saved," 1 Tim. 2: 15; Z '02-191.
- SAVIOR.** Christ, our S., Matt. 1: 21; Jno. 3: 16; 10: 9; 11: 50; 12: 24, 32, 33; Acts 10: 43; 13: 39; Rom. 4: 25; 5: 6, 8, 10; 14: 9; 1 Cor. 3: 11; 5: 7; 15: 3, 21, 22; 2 Cor. 5: 14, 15; Gal. 1: 4; 2: 21; 3: 13; Eph.

2: 16; Col. 1: 22; 1 Thess. 1: 10; 1 Tim. 2: 6; 2 Tim. 1: 10; Titus 2: 14; Heb. 2: 9; 5: 8, 9; 9: 14, 26, 28; 7: 27; 10: 10, 12, 14; 1 Pet. 2: 21, 24; 3: 18; 1 Jno. 2: 2. See "RANSOM."

SCHOOL. Of Christ, F 369; Z '99-3, 56.

Of the Prophets, Z '04-252.

Sunday Schools, F 544.

SCIENCE. And the Bible, Z '97-37; Z '99-245; Z '01-83, 203. See "BIBLE." "S. falsely so-called," Z '04-36, 261.

SCRIPTURES. See "BIBLE," "INSPIRATION."

SEA. See "SYMBOLS."

SECOND ADVENT. See "ADVENT" and "PRESENCE."

SECOND CHANCE. See "CHANCE."

SECOND DEATH. See "DEATH."

SECRET SOCIETIES. Joining, F 580. Trades Unions, etc., F 581.

See "VOTING."

SEED. Of Abraham, Gen. 22: 17, 18; Gal. 3: 16, 27-29; A 292; Z '97-83; Z '05-61, 377; T 33, 34. See "KINGDOM."

SELF. Z '02-187. Self-examination, E 249-265, 229-244; Z '03-3.

S. defense, Z '02-30; Z '06-77. S. denial, Z '00-336; Z '05-281, 282.

See "CROSS-BEARING." S. control, Z '06-76. Berean Lesson on, Z '05-174. S. conceit, Z '00-74. S. satisfaction, 1 Cor. 10: 11, 12; Z '98-133; Z '05-349; Z '06-265.

Selfishness, Matt. 6: 24; Z '98-42; Z '04-57, 188; Z '06-332.

"Selfishness, even in Love," Z '05-118.

SERVANT. "Worshiping Fellow-servants," Z '96-305; Z '05-248.

"That Servant," Matt. 24: 45-47; Lu. 12: 42-44; B 163; D 613; F 274; Z '96-47, 139; Z '98-140; Z '99-86, 158; Z '00-250, 271; Z '04-125; Z '05-215; Z '06-90, 215, 216. See "PRESENT TRUTH."

SERVICE. Of the Lord, Col. 3: 23, 24; Z '99-204; Z '00-5; Z '01-169.

See "PRESENT TRUTH."

SEX. S. distinctions to cease, Z '04-346; T 100.

SHEPHERD. And Sheep, Z '00-229. Two folds, Jno. 10: 15, 16; Z '99-64.

Various classes of S., Z '05-91. "Sheep and Goats," see "PARABLES."

SICKNESS. The existence and reality of, Matt. 9: 12; Lu. 10: 9; 1 Tim. 5: 23; 2 Tim. 4: 20; Jas. 5: 14, 15. Tract No. 78.

Causes and cure of, F 633; Z '96-165-167; Z '99-59; Z '01-63; Z '05-201.

Christ healing the Sick, Z '06-59.

Praying for physical healing of, F 637; Z '05-92-351. Tract No. 78.

Spiritual S., 1 Cor. 11: 30; Jas. 5: 14-16; F 638; Z '96-167.

Satan's power in S., F 638-642.

S. will cease, Rev. 21: 4; Isa. 33: 24; 35: 10; C 304.

Soul sickness, F 145-151.

See "MEDICINE."

SIFTING. To be expected, 1 Cor. 11: 19; 1 Jno. 2: 19; 2 Pet. 2: 1, 2; Matt. 18: 6, 7; Z '98-248, 277, 333.

"Harvest Siftings," Z '06-228-237.

SIGN. "Of the Son of Man," D 597.

Signs of the Times, Z '06-51-54, 131, 324.

Signs and Tests, Z '05-202, 203.

"These Signs shall follow," F 637; Z '06-59.

"Voices of the Three Signs in Egypt," Z '07-276.

SILVER QUESTION. Z '96-227.

SIMONY. The attempt to purchase spiritual powers with money, Acts 8: 18; Z '97-58.

SIN. All unrighteousness (imperfection) is sin, 1 Jno. 5: 17; 3: 4; Jas. 2: 10; Z '06-121.

"All have sinned," Rom. 3: 25; Eccl. 7: 20; 1 Jno. 1: 8; Job 9: 20; 2 Chron. 6: 36; E 423-432, 407-418.

"Wages of," Rom. 6: 23; E 421, 404; Z '01-214.

S. a slavery, Z '05-59. Downward course of, Z '04-217.

A perpetual lesson, F 70. Only cure, Z '02-327. Forgiveness of, Z '04-40; Z '06-60-63, 121. Measure of Jesus' forgiveness of, '06-63.

Remission of, Z '00-23; Z '01-139. Vanishing sense of, Z '04-227.

Venial and Mortal S., Z '96-119. Presumptuous, Psa. 19: 12-14; Z '98-22.

Covered S. blotted out, Acts 3: 19; Rom. 4: 6, 7; Psa. 32; 1, 2; Z '97-226; Z '06-62. Mixed, Z '03-63, 395.

S. "against the holy Spirit," wilful, unpardonable, "unto death," Matt. 12: 31, 32; 1 Jno. 5: 16, 17; E 292, 270; Z '01-46; Z '03-63; Z '98-165, 166.

Christ not a sinner, but a sin-offering, 2 Cor. 5: 21 (E. D.); Heb. 9: 12-14; 10: 4-12; 7: 27; 1 Pet. 1: 19; E 453-458, 461, 440-446, 450; Z '91-20.

"Begotten of God, sinneth not," 1 Jno. 5: 18; E 255, 235; Z '03-63; T 54.

Sinners vs. Wicked and Scorners, Psa. 1: 1; Z '00-280.

- SINGLE TAX.** Not the remedy, D 494-515.
- SLANDER.** S. and Scandal, Z '99-71; Z '05-215; Z '06-188.
- SLEEP.** E 366-368, 344-346; Z '00-120. Whole world "asleep in Jesus," 1 Thess. 4: 14; E 352, 328; Z '04-296. Spiritual S., 1 Cor. 11: 30; Z '96-167. See "DEATH."
- SOCIALISM.** Not the remedy, D 482-490; Z '02-166; Z '03-4, 35; Z '04-115, 165, 198; Z '05-259, 340, 356; Z '06-356, 371.
- S. vs. Christianity, Z '04-244, 245.
- SODOMITES.** Z '01-255; Z '04-109.
- SOLOMON.** Relation to Messiah, 1 Chron. 28: 5-7; 1 Ki. 11: 9-13; E 143-148, 129-134.
- Wisdom and greatness of, Z '03-444. Proverbs of, Z '96-250; Z '98-121.
- Prayer of, Z '96-252. Temple of, typical, Z '03-441.
- SON.** Jesus the Son of God, Jno. 3: 16, 17; 10: 36; E 93-106, 85-96. Jesus the Son of man, Matt. 13: 41; 24: 27, 37; 25: 31; Mark 8: 38; Jno. 6: 62; E 163-176, 149-162. "Like unto the Son of Man," Rev. 1: 13; Z '05-167.
- Adam a son of God, Lu. 3: 38; E 116, 120, 105, 108; Z '00-299.
- Privilege of the Church to become sons of God, Jno. 1: 12; E 192, 177.
- "The sons of God," Gen. 6: 2 (disobedient angels); E 115, 104; F 619; S 104; Z '97-181.
- SONG.** Of Moses and the Lamb, Rev. 15: 3, 4; Z '00-310; Z '03-442.
- Of Solomon, Z '03-122.
- "A New Song," Psa. 40: 3; Z '01-247; Z '02-75.
- SORROW.** For sins, Z '98-105. Shall cease, Rev. 21: 4; Isa. 35: 10; T 76, 77.
- SOUL.** Gen. 2: 7. What is the S.? E 344-373, 320-352; Z '06-382. Tract No. 81. "Poured out S. unto death," Isa. 53: 12; Z '01-121. Desire to prove "Immortality of Soul," Z '06-147.
- SPIRIT.** Of God, the holy Spirit, E 177-226, 163-208. What is the S.? E 199, 183.
- How received? E 244, 245, 264-266, 223, 225, 244-246. Various names of, E 182, 167.
- The Comforter, E 220, 289, 202, 267; Z '04-293. Various operations of, E 193, 178; 197, 182. Seal of, E 267, 246. Witness of, Rom. 8: 16; Gal. 5: 22, 23; E 245-262, 226-241. Mission of, E 207, 191. Walking after, Rom. 8: 4; Z '00-329.
- Groanings of, Rom. 8: 26, 27; E 311, 287. Loss of, Z '98-151. S. fightings, E 210, 193; F 626. "Breath of life," Gen. 2: 7; Job 27: 3; E 187, 335, 173, 308, 309.
- "Spirit, Soul and Body," 1 Thess. 5: 23; E 374, 353.
- S. poured upon the whole world in M. Age, Joel 2: 28; E 235-242, 217-222.
- Spirit beings, A 182. See "ANGELS," "BAPTISM," "FEAR," "MIND," "PENTECOST," "PRAYER," "SATAN," "UNCCTION."
- SPIRITS.** "Of just men made perfect," Heb. 12: 23; Z '00-297.
- "In prison," S 14, 101-119. "Communications between S. and Human Beings," Z '04-347.
- SPIRITISM.** Reality of, Ex. 22: 18; Lev. 19: 31; 20: 6, 27; Deut. 18: 10-12; 2 Ki. 21: 2, 6; 23: 24; 1 Chron. 10: 13, 14; Isa. 8: 19; 19: 3; 29: 4; Acts 16: 16-18; 1 Cor. 10: 20; Gal. 5: 20; Rev. 21: 8; F 619-624; Z '00-246; S 18.
- Seducing S., 1 Tim. 4: 1; F 621. Jannes and Jambres, 2 Tim. 3: 8; Z '97-215. Saul and the Witch of Endor, S 19. Satanic manifestations at the Second Advent, 2 Thess. 2: 9, 10; D 581; F 581-583; Z '06-166; S 75.
- Forms of deception, Z '02-267. Increasing influence of, Z '05-23, 84, 116, 165, 228, 262; Z '06-85. Tract No. 75.
- "STAMMERING LIPS."** Isa. 28: 11; Z '04-333.
- STARS.** Star of Bethlehem, Z '06-14. "Seven S.," Rev. 2: 16, 20; Z '05-169.
- "Twelve S.," Rev. 12: 1; D 590. Falling S., D 588. See "SYMBOLS."
- STEPHEN.** Z '02-43.
- STONE.** "S. of stumbling," Z '98-341. "Stones would cry out," Lu. 19: 40; C 376; Z '05-108. See "ROCK," "SYMBOLS."
- STRIPES.** Lu. 12: 47, 48; Z '00-201; Z '01-46.
- STRIVING LAWFULLY.** Z '02-264.
- STUDY.** Z '99-155; Z '02-318.
- SUBMISSION.** 1 Thess. 4: 3; Z '99-4.
- SUBSTITUTE.** E 489-492, 480-483.
- SUFFERING.** Of the Church, Rom. 8: 17, 18; 1 Pet. 4: 13, 16, 19; Col. 1: 24; 2 Cor. 1: 5-7; 4: 17; Phil. 1: 29; 3: 10; Heb. 10: 33; Z '96-165; Z '99-166. S. with Christ, 2 Tim. 2: 12; C 209; Z '03-137; Z '06-26.
- Necessity for, F 630-637. Perfect through, Heb. 5: 7-10; E 133, 119; Z '95-105-109. S., not to be sought after, Z '02-134.
- See "CHASTENING," "TRIALS."

- SUICIDE.** Z '03-111; Z '04-52.
- SWEAR.** "Not at all," Z '06-76.
- SWEAT.** Christ's bloody, Lu. 22: 44; E 137; Z '01-63; Z '02-206. Omitted by Vatican and Sinaitic II MSS., but contained in Sinaitic I MSS.
- SYMBOLS.** See "TYPES." Symbols can be understood by the Church only as an understanding of them becomes due, A 70.
- Air,— power, government, especially spiritual, Eph. 2: 2; C 238.
- Arm,— support, strength, Ex. 6: 6; Deut. 33: 27; Z '96-29.
- Babylon,— confusion, Christendom, Jer. 51: 7; Rev. 17: 5; C 154; D 23-28.
- Baptism,— burial into Christ, Rom. 6: 4, 5; F 441.
- Beast,— Papacy, Rev. 13: 2; B 271; C 112; Z '99-262; G —
- Beheaded,— self-will surrendered, Rev. 20: 4; Z '01-227.
- Blood,— consecrated life, Lev. 8: 23, 24; T 45.
- Blue,— faithfulness, Ex. 28: 6; T 34.
- Bonnet,— the wearer, not the head, Lev. 8: 13; T 36.
- Brimstone,— intensifies thought of destruction, Rev. 20: 10; Isa. 30: 33; A 318; Z '01-40.
- City,— Religious government, Rev. 21: 10; D 25; G —
- Clay,— imitation stone, the false kingdom, Babylon, Dan. 2: 41; A 254.
- Copper ("brass"),— perfect human nature, Ex. 27: 1-7, 19; T 18.
- Crown,— power to rule, Ezek. 21: 26, 27; B 83.
- Cup,— the experiences and discipline of life, as prepared by the Father for his children, Z '99-116; Z '01-91.
- Dance,— expressive symbol of joy, 2 Sam. 6: 14; Z '96-156.
- Day,— symbolic time for a year, 360 days, Ezek. 4: 6; B 91.
- Dogs,— Gentiles, Matt. 15: 27; Z '01-35; Z '06-170.
- Door,— the first veil, consecration, Heb. 10: 19, 20; T 20.
- Dove,— peace, fit emblem of a meek and quiet spirit, the holy Spirit, Matt. 3: 16; Z '00-27.
- Earth,—society, Psa. 46: 1-3; Heb. 12: 26; A 318, 323.
- Earthquake,— revolution, Rev. 16: 18; A 336; G —
- Egypt,— the world, Hos. 11: 1; Isa. 19: 19-22; C 315.
- Eye,— wisdom, Psa. 32: 8; Zech. 3: 9; Z '93-14; Z '98-5.
- False Prophet,— system of error during the Gospel Age, Rev. 19: 20; Z '01-42; G —
- Fat,— loving zeal, Lev. 3: 14; T 57.
- Feet,— last members of the Body, Psa. 91; Isa. 52: 7; Z '04-8.
- Feet-washing,— humility, service, Jno. 13: 1-17; Z '05-106.
- Field,— the civilized world, Matt. 24: 40; 13: 38; C 140; D 609.
- Fig-tree,— Jewish nation, Lu. 13: 6-8; Jer. 24; Matt. 24: 32; D 604.
- Fir,— mankind having everlasting life, Num. 19: 6; T 109; Z '05-218.
- Fire,— trouble, destruction, trials, Zech. 13: 9; Zeph. 3: 8, 9; Matt. 3: 11; A 318; Z '01-33. See "TRIALS."
- Flesh and Blood,— human nature, 1 Cor. 15: 50; Z '03-108.
- Flood,— deluge of Truth, Rev. 12: 15, 16; C 65.
- Forty,— symbolic of testing, trial, Heb. 3: 8, 9; Z '05-180.
- Gate,— entrance to the Court of Tabernacle, justification by faith, Jno. 10: 9; 14: 6; T 20.
- Girdle,— diligence, service, Isa. 11: 5; Z '98-310; T 30.
- Gold,— divine nature, Rev. 3: 18; T 18.
- Grass,— mankind, Isa. 40: 6-8; Z '92-77.
- Hail,— hard, distressing Truth, Isa. 28: 17; Z '01-164.
- Hand,— power; uplifted hand, manifested power, Lev. 9: 22; Ex. 3: 26; 7: 5; Z '01-179. Right hand, condition of favor, Psa. 16: 11; Z '00-103.
- Heavens,— ruling or spiritual powers, Hag. 2: 6; 2 Pet. 3: 13; A 318.
- Hills,— "highest peaks" or kingdoms, Isa. 2: 2; D 628; Z '02-358.
- Horn,— power, Lev. 8: 15; Dan. 7; C 76; T 42.
- Horses,— false doctrinal hobbies, Isa. 31: 3; C 316.
- Image,— United Protestantism, the Image of Papacy, Rev. 13: 14, 15; Z '05-99; G —
- Jewels,— "the little flock," Mal. 3: 17; T 36; Tract No. 44.
- Key,— authority, control, Matt. 16: 19; Rev. 1: 18; Z '01-189; Z '05-169; G —
- Lake of Fire,— Second Death, final and everlasting destruction, Rev. 20: 14; 21: 8; E 399, 403.
- Lamp,— the Holy Scriptures, Psa. 119: 105; C 92.
- Leaven,— sin, hypocrisy, false doctrine, 1 Cor. 5: 7; Matt. 13: 33; Lu. 12: 1; Z '00-154. See "LEAVEN."
- Leaves,— professions, Mark 11: 13-21; T 122.
- Leprosy,— sin, Lu. 17: 11-19; Z '04-300.
- Light,— truth, Psa. 97: 11; Isa. 8: 20; A 20; Z '01-183.
- Linen,— righteousness, Rev. 19: 8; T 36, 114; G —

- Lord's Supper,— Christ's death, and the Church's participation in his sufferings, 1 Cor. 11: 24-26; F 466.
- Mammon,— selfishness, Matt. 6: 24; Z '04-189.
- Mantle,— authority and dignity, 2 Ki. 2; Z '04-279.
- Meat in Due Season,— dispensational Truth, Matt. 24: 45-51; D 613.
- Milk,— first principles of the doctrine of Christ, Heb. 5: 13; A 24; Z '04-93. See "WORD."
- Moon,— light of the Mosaic Law, Rev. 12: 1; D 590; G —
- Morning,— the Millennial Age, Psa. 30: 5; A 9.
- Mountains,— kingdoms, Isa. 2: 2, 3; 11: 9; Psa. 46: 1-3; A 318.
- Night,— the 6,000 years of sin's reign over mankind, Psa. 30: 5; A 9.
- Oil,— the spirit of the Truth, the holy Spirit, Matt. 25: 1-10; Heb. 1: 9; C 92; Z '06-314; T 37.
- Olive,— light, peace, divine blessing, Zech. 14: 4; D 650, 651.
- Rain,— blessing, Psa. 72: 6; Z '92-190.
- Rainbow,— promise, Gen. 9: 11-16; Z '94-30.
- Rock,— Christ, 1 Cor. 10: 4; Z '98-133.
- Rod,— chastisement, discipline, Psa. 23: 4; Z '03-413.
- Salt,— the Church, Matt. 5: 13; Z '06-75.
- Scarlet,— the ransom, Ex. 28: 6; T 34, 109.
- Scepter,— right to rule, Gen. 49: 10; B 83.
- Sea,— restless masses of society, the wicked, Isa. 57: 20; 60: 5; A 318; D 596; Z '01-199.
- Seed,— the Word of God, the Truth, Lu. 8: 11; Z '00-152.
- Serpent,— sin, Ex. 4: 3; Z '01-376; Z '02-329.
- Seven,— perfect, complete, the whole, Rev. 1: 20; T 47.
- Shekinah Light,— Jehovah's presence, Psa. 80: 1; 99: 1; Z '01-181.
- Silver,— truth, Ex. 27: 11-17; Psa. 12: 6; T 114.
- Six,— imperfection, evil, Jno. 2: 6; Z '03-86.
- Smoke,— remembrance, Rev. 19: 3; Isa. 34: 10; Z '01-42.
- Stars,— light-bearers, the Twelve Apostles, Rev. 12: 1; D 590.
- "Wandering Stars," false teachers, Jude 13; D 594. "Seven Stars," of, Rev. 1: 16; seven epochs in history of true Church, Z '01-188.
- Stone,— Kingdom of Heaven, Dan. 2: 35-44; A 255. "Living Stones," saints, 1 Pet. 2: 4-7; Z '00-199. "Stone of Stumbling," Christ and the Cross, B 237.
- Sun,— Gospel light, Rev. 12: 1; D 590; Z '01-201.
- Sun of Righteousness,— the glorified Christ (Head and Body), Mal. 4: 2; Dan. 12: 3; Matt. 13: 43; A 292; Z '01-202.
- Sword, truth, the Word of God, Eph. 6: 17; Rev. 1: 16; Heb. 4: 12; B 100; Z '05-170.
- Tares,— Children of Error, Matt. 13: 38; Z '06-138.
- Throne,— glory, dignity, honor, power, Heb. 1: 8; Z '97-151.
- Veil,— flesh, Heb. 10: 20; T 66, 67. Veil of Moses, earthly phase of the Kingdom, D 630, 631.
- Valley,— the lowly and meek, Isa. 40: 4; Z '92-77. Place of blessing, Zech. 14: 4; D 653.
- Vessels,— the Lord's consecrated people, Acts 9: 15; Dan. 5: 3; C 92; Z '99-175.
- Vine,— the "true vine," represents the true Church, Jno. 15: 1-11. The "vine of the earth," (Rev. 14: 18-20); the false Church, Z '99-108; G —
- Virgin,— True Church, 2 Cor. 11: 2; D 25.
- Water,— Truth, Eph. 5: 26; Jno. 4: 10-14; C 65.
- Wheat,— Children of the Truth, Matt. 13: 38; Z '06-138.
- Winds,— blowing winds seem to be a symbol of wars, Rev. 7: 1-3; Z '98-208.
- Winds,— "four winds," all parts of Nominal Church, Matt. 24: 31; D 600.
- Wine,— doctrine and spirit, true or false, Isa. 5: 11-22; Matt. 9: 17; Rev. 17: 2; C 160; D 266; Z '02-334.
- Women,— See "WOMAN."
- Wood, hay, stubble,— traditions of men, and correspondingly unstable characters, 1 Cor. 3: 12-15; A 321.
- Yoke, "Servitude," Matt. 11: 29; Z '00-137.
- SYMPATHY.** Heb. 4: 15; Z '02-262. "Blessed are they that mourn," Z '00-68.
- "SYRIAN GUEST."** The, Z '06-47.
- TABERNACLE.** Of Israel, A 244; Z '02-235, 238; T 19. "Feast of Tabernacles," Lev. 23: 34; Z '05-55, 365. "T. Shadows," History of, Z '06-234.
- TABLE.** Of the Lord and of devils, 1 Cor. 10: 21; Z '95-273. "Full of vomit," Isa. 28: 8; Z '04-332. Two T. of the Law, D 631; Z '97-229. "Table Talks," Z '00-284; Z '06-249.

- TALENTS.** See "PARABLES." "The one-talent man," Z '01-59.
TEACH. "Need not that any man teach you," 1 Jno. 2: 27; E 304, 281; F 259.
 Teachers in the Church, F 255-272. False Teachers, D 594.
TEMPERANCE, SELF-CONTROL. 1 Cor. 9: 25; Phil. 4: 5; Z '98-250. Berean Lesson, Z '05-174. Intemperance, Z '99-249; Z '01-285; Z '02-237; Z '06-92, 299.
TEMPLE. The Church the T. of the Holy Spirit, 1 Cor. 3: 16, 17; Z '05-282; 315. Cleansing of spiritual T., C 95; Z '04-348. See "SOLOMON."
TEMPT. To try or prove, Gen. 22: 1; Heb. 11: 17; Jas. 1: 13; Z '04-7. "In all points like as we are," Heb. 4: 15; E 122, 110.
TEMPTATION. Of Jesus, E 123, 110; Z '06-38. Of the Church, F 599-658; Z '06-120.
 T. especially severe at Passover season, Z '03-118; Z '06-119.
 T. does not imply sin, Z '00-32. "Hour of T.," Rev. 3: 10; Z '01-117.
 See "TRIALS."
- TEN COMMANDMENTS.** See "COMMANDMENTS."
- TESTING.** See "TRIALS."
- THANKSGIVING.** Z '00-332; Z '06-158. See "GRATITUDE."
- THEOSOPHY.** Z '99-59; F 624; T 103.
- THIEF IN PARADISE.** Lu. 23: 43; F 666.
- THIRTEEN HUNDRED, THIRTY-FIVE DAYS.** Dan. 12: 12; C 83, 197. Ended A. D. 1874.
- THOMAS.** His doubts, Jno. 20: 24-28; Z '01-140.
- THOUGHT.** Importance of pure T., Z '96-180; Z '99-214; Z '04-85.
- "TILL HE COME."** Z '05-324; Z '06-335.
- TIME.** Symbolic, Num. 14: 33, 34; Ezek. 4: 1-8 ("a year for a day"). Compare, Dan. 12: 7; Rev. 11: 2, 3; 12: 6; B 89, 91. "Due Time," 1 Tim. 2: 6; Rom. 5: 6; Gal. 4: 4; A 105. "Times and Seasons," Acts 1: 7, 8; 1 Thess. 5: 1; B 13-32. "Time of the End," or the "Day of his Preparation," Dan. 11; 12: 4; Nahum 2: 3; C 23-59; Z '05-179. "Times of the Gentiles," Lu. 21: 24; B 73-102. See "GENTILES."
 "T. of Trouble," typified by Egyptian Plagues, Ex. 7-12; Dan. 12: 1; Isa. 13; Jer. 25: 26-34; Mal. 4; Matt. 24: 21, 22; A 307-342; D 269; Z '01-361; Z '04-197, 296; Z '06-111. "Safety in T. of T.," Zeph. 2: 3; F 554; Z '96-189; Z '98-139. "T. of Jacob's Trouble," D 552. T. Parallels, B 196-243; Z '04-250, 296; Z '05-179.
 Use of consecrated Time, Z '95-182; Z '00-234; Z '01-54.
 See "TALENTS."
- TIME OF TROUBLE.** See "DAY."
- TITHING.** Mal. 3: 8-10; Z '99-150, 268.
- TOBACCO.** Z '95-182; Z '99-249; Z '03-45; Z '05-350.
- TONGUE.** Unruly, Jas. 3: 2, 8-12; Psa. 39: 1; Prov. 15: 28; Eccl. 5: 2; Col. 4: 6; F 586; Z '99-67. See "EVIL SPEAKING."
- TOTTERN.** See "CHRONOLOGY."
- TRADE UNIONS, INSURANCE, Etc.** F 578-582.
- TRANSFIGURATION.** A vision, Matt. 16: 28; 17: 9; 2 Pet. 1: 16-19; F 675; Z '06-182.
- TRANSMIGRATION.** "Of souls," Z '05-74.
- TRANSUBSTANTIATION.** Doctrine of. See "MASS."
- TREASURE.** Matt. 6: 19-21; 19: 16-26; F 573-577; Z '00-348; Z '01-52. See "MONEY." God's people, a peculiar T., Ex. 19: 5, 6; Mal. 3: 17; 1 Pet. 2: 9; Z '98-363. Heaping up T. for last days, Jas. 5: 1-3; D 274-283.
- TRIALS.** 1 Pet. 1: 7; 4: 12, 13; Z '01-115-120; Z '02-137; Z '05-378.
 T. from unexpected quarters, Z '06-309. See "DISCIPLINE," "SUFFERING," "FAITH."
- TRIBULATION.** Rom. 12: 12; Z '97-265; Z '00-364. Rejoicing in T., 2 Cor. 12: 10; Rom. 5: 3; Z '02-40, 379; Z '03-7; Z '05-204.
 Through much T., enter the Kingdom, Acts 14: 22; Jno. 16: 33; 2 Cor. 1: 4; Z '97-140.
 The Great T., D 570. See "GREAT COMPANY."
- TRINITY.** E 58, 54; Z '01-93; Z '02-278.
 Trinitarianism vs. Unitarianism, Z '06-300.
- TRUMPET.** Seventh symbolic T., B 147; D 601.
- TRUST.** Confidence, Z '05-92. The Trusts, Isa. 5: 8; Z '01-101, 137; Z '05-139. List of Financial T., D 360.
- TRUTH.** What is T.? Z '05-141. See "PRESENT TRUTH."
- TWELVE HUNDRED, NINETY DAYS,** Dan. 12: 11; C 83-89. Ended A. D. 1829.
- TWELVE HUNDRED, SIXTY DAYS,** Dan. 12: 7; C 58, 64; Z '03-462. Ended A. D. 1799.
- TWENTY-FIVE HUNDRED, TWENTY YEARS** (Times of the Gentiles), Lu. 21: 24; 606 B. C. to 1914 A. D. B 73-102; Z '98-267.

- TWENTY-THREE HUNDRED DAYS.**, Dan. 8:14; C 105; Z '05-180. Ended A. D. 1846.
- TYPES AND FIGURES.** (See "SYMBOLS.") A type must not be used to teach a doctrine, but merely to illustrate one that is already taught in plain terms.
- Aaron,—The Christ in the flesh, Head and Body, Lev. 8; T 29, 36; Z '01-376.
- Aaron's rod,—Elect character of the Church, Num. 17: T 122.
- Aaron's sons,—"The Body," Lev. 8; T 36, 40.
- Abel,—The "wheat class," Gen. 4:4; Heb. 11:4; Z '01-88.
- Abraham,—Jehovah, Rom. 4:17; Gal. 4:22; Z '92-101; Z '05-223; Z '06-313.
- Adam,—"Christ, Rom. 5:14; 1 Cor. 15:45; E 154, 139.
- Altar (brazen),—Christ—earthly rights and requirements, T 22.
- Altar (golden),—Christ? spiritual rights and promises, T 120.
- Ark of Covenant,—The Christ, the embodiment of Jehovah's plan, Eph. 3:3-11; T 121. Jehovah's presence, Ex. 25:22; Z '95-196; Z '96-155; Z '02-299; T 123.
- Ark (Noah's),—"The Lord's special protecting care," Heb. 11:7; 1 Pet. 3:20; Z '01-220.
- Balaam,—Class who fall away through covetousness, Jude 11; Z '98-224.
- Body,—The Church, Eph. 1:22, 23; 4:12; T 36.
- Brazen Serpent,—Christ, Jno. 3:14; Z '02-329.
- Bullock,—Perfect sacrifice, Heb. 9:12-14; Psa. 51:19; T 51, 53, 96.
- Cain,—rejected sacrificers, Jude 11; Heb. 11:4; Z '98-224; Z '01-88.
- Canaan,—The new earth under Millennial conditions, Josh. 1:2; Z '02-299, 300.
- Candlestick,—God's Church, Ex. 25:31-37; Rev. 1:20; 2:1; Z '01-189; T 115.
- Cherubim,—Jehovah's attributes of Love and Power, Ex. 25:18; T 125.
- Circumcision,—Circumcision of the heart, Rom. 2:29; Z '97-70.
- Cities of Refuge,—Christ, Josh. 20:1-9; Rom. 8:1; Z '02-312.
- Cyrus,—Christ, Isa. 44:28; 45:1-14; Z '99-175; Z '05-300.
- David,—"Beloved,"—God's people in the present militant condition, 1 Sam. 16; Z '03-393.
- Day of Atonement,—Gospel Age, Lev. 16:29-31; T 76.
- Days of Noah,—Harvest of the Gospel Age, Christ's second presence, Lu. 17:26; D 606.
- Dead Sea,—Dead world, Ezek. 48:8; Z '05-270.
- Egypt,—The World, Hos. 11:1; Isa. 19:19-22; C 315; Z '98-134.
- Egyptian Plagues,—Time of Trouble, Ex. 7-12; Rev. 18:4; Z '97-216; Z '01-361.
- Eliezer, Z '06-313.
- Elijah,—The Church. See "ELIJAH," 1 Ki. 17; B 249-266.
- Ephod,—Covenants, Ex. 28:4; T 30.
- Ephraim,—Nominal Christendom; Isa. 28; Z '02-333.
- Esau,—Fleshly Israel, Rom. 9:6-14; Z '01-87. Christendom, Jer. 49:17; D 15.
- Eve,—The Church, 2 Cor. 11:3; E 155, 140.
- Fiery Serpents,—Sin, Num. 21:6; Z '02-329.
- Gideon,—Christ Jesus, Judges 7; Z '02-347; Z '05-382.
- Girdle,—Servitude, Ex. 28:4; T 30.
- Golden Calf,—Idolatry of wealth, Ex. 32:1-8; Z '02-222.
- Hagar,—Law Covenant, Gal. 4:24, 25; Z '01-87; Z '07-9.
- Herod,—Civil powers, Mark 6:17-29; B 261; Z '95-9.
- Herodias,—Ecclesiastical powers of Christendom, Mark 6:17-29; Z '95-9.
- Husband and Wife,—Christ and his Bride, the Church, Eph. 5:31, 32; T 36.
- Isaac,—Seed of Promise, the Christ, Gal. 4:23, 28, 31; Z '01-87.
- Ishmael,—Offspring under Law Covenant, Gal. 4:22, 23; Z '01-87. Tares in the Harvest, Z '01-88.
- Israel (in some aspects),—World of mankind, 1 Jno. 2:2; Deut. 18:1; T 26.
- Spiritual Israel, 1 Cor. 10:1-12; T 25.
- Israel passing through the Red Sea,—Baptism of believers into Christ, 1 Cor. 10:2; Rom. 6:3, 4; Z '98-133.
- Jacob,—Natural Israel, Rom. 11:26, 27; D 625. Spiritual Israel, Rom. 9:10-16; Z '01-87. Twelve sons of J.—The twelve Apostles, 1 Ki. 18:31; Rev. 21:14; B 246.
- Jerusalem,—The Heavenly City, Gal. 4:26; Rev. 3:12; 21:2; Z '01-31, 199.
- Jezebel,—Mystery of Iniquity, Rev. 2:20; Z '04-217.

- John, Baptist,—The Church, especially in Harvest of Gospel Age, Matt. 11: 14; B 253.
- Jonah,—The Church, Z '05-166.
- Jordan,—Death, Josh. 3: 15-17; Z '02-299. Consecration, Z '02-300.
- Joseph,—Christ, Head and Body, Gen. 37:47; Z '99-156.
- Joshua,—The Christ, Josh. 1: 1-11; Z '02-284.
- Jubilee,—Restitution, Lev. 25: 9-13; Acts 3: 19-21; B 175.
- Keturah,—Restitution or New Covenant, Gen. 25: 1; E 117, 106; Z '07-9.
- Kings of the East,—Royal Priesthood, Rev. 16: 12; Z '99-175; G—
- Lamb,—Christ, 1 Pet. 1: 18, 19; Rev. 5: 6; E 39, 37; Z '98-68.
- Levites,—Justified believers, "brethren," Rom. 12: 1; 1 Chron. 23: 27-29; T 26, 117, 118. Also type of whole Church, Num. 3: 12, 13; Deut. 18: 1, 2. The "Great Company," F 124, 168.
- Lord's Goat,—The "little flock," Lev. 16: 9; Col. 1: 24; T 61.
- Manna,—Christ and his Truth, Jno. 6: 31-35; Z '02-202, 300. "Hidden M,"—Immortality, Rev. 2: 17; T 122.
- Melchizedec,—The Christ glorified and reigning, Heb. 5: 5-10; 7: 1-17; Z '96-68; T 26. See "MELCHIZEDEC."
- Moses,—The Christ, Head and Body, Acts 3: 22; D 629. The Law, Lev. 8: 15; T 41; Z '02-282.
- Priesthood,—The "little flock," 1 Pet. 2: 9; Rev. 5: 10; T 26, 118.
- Rebecca,—The Church, Gen. 24; Z '92-100. See "ISAAC." Z '06-313.
- Red Heifer,—Ancient Worthies, Num. 19; Heb. 9: 13; T 107.
- Sarah,—Abrahamic Covenant, Gal. 4: 23-31; E 116, 105; Z '07-9.
- Saul, "The Christ of God,"—anointed,—1 Sam. 10: 24; Z '03-206.
- Scape-Goat,—Great Company, Lev. 16: 21; T 68.
- Shew-bread,—"Bread of presence," of fellowship with God, Ex. 25: 30; Z '00-227; T 15, 21.
- Sodom and Gomorrah, Sin; Their destruction,—the Second Death, Gen. 19; Jude 7; Z '01-253.
- Solomon,—Solomon's reign represented the Church glorified, and at rest from all her enemies, 1 Chron. 22: 9, 10; Z '03-393.
- Tabernacle in the wilderness,—"The two conditions of all who undergo a change of nature from human to spiritual," Ex. 25-27; T 19.
- Table of Shew-bread,—The Church as a whole, Phil. 2: 16; T 115.
- Tables of Stone,—Two Covenants, Ex. 32: 34; D 631; Z '97-229.
- Temple,—The Church in Glory. See "SOLOMON" and "TEMPLE."
- Vails of Tabernacle,—First vail, will of the flesh, Rom. 6: 4-6; T 22. Second vail, body of flesh, Heb. 10: 20; T 22, 66. See "VAIL."
- Vail of Moses,—Earthly phase of the Kingdom, Ex. 34: 30-35; D 630.
- Zerubbabel,—Christ, Zech. 4: 7; Z '99-222.
- Zion,—Spiritual Israel, Isa. 66: 7, 8; Rom. 11: 26; Z '94-135; T 33. See "ZION."
- UNCTION.** 1 Jno. 2: 20, 27; E 304, 281. Compare Eph. 4: 11-13; 1 Cor. 12: 28-31. See "SPIRIT."
- UNDEFILED ONE.** Heb. 7: 26; E 107-118, 97-106.
- UNION.** Confederacy of Christendom, Rev. 6: 14; Isa. 34: 4; C 119; D 258, 552; Z '04-163, 195, 275; Z '05-227, 357; Z '06-307, 323-330. Methods suggested, D 181. See "IMAGE."
- UNITARIANISM.** Z '06-300.
- UNITY.** Of the Faith and Spirit, Eph. 4: 3-6; F 326-328; Z '96-276. In the Lord, Z '03-6.
- UNIVERSALISM.** Z '02-294; Z '04-238.
- "UNTIL HE COME," Z '05-324.
- USURY.** F 564-568; Z '96-140.
- UZZAH.** 2 Sam. 6: 1-12; Z '03-377.
- VAIL.** Of the Temple, rent at our Lord's death (60 ft. x 30 ft. x 5 in.), Matt. 27: 51; Heb. 10: 19, 20; Z '01-107; Z '04-157. Work of saints beyond the Vail, D 624. Moses' V., D 630, 631. V. upon Israel's heart, 2 Cor. 3: 13-16; Z '01-36. Over all nations, Isa. 25: 7.
- VENIAL AND MORTAL SINS.** Z '96-119. See "SIN."
- VINE.** True and false, Z '05-121. See "SYMBOLS."
- VIRGINS.** Companions, Psa. 45: 10, 11; C 192; Z '97-62. Parable of Ten V., Matt. 25: 1-16; C 91-94, 190-197, 213, 221; F 75; Z '01-57. "Virgin Mary,"—a new dogma, Z '04-71.
- VISIONS.** In general, see "DREAMS." Paul's V., 2 Cor. 12: 1, 7; A 27, 70. John's on Patmos, Rev. 1; Z '01-187. V. on the Mount, Matt. 17; F 675. V. of Dry Bones, Ezek. 37; Z '99-190.
- VISITATION.** Time of, Lu. 19: 14; B 237; Z '05-109.
- VOICE.** Of God, how to seek and recognize it, Z '02-42; Z '06-91.

- Of the people, Z '05-142. Great V. in Heaven, Rev. 11: 5; Z '02-115.
 V. of the three Signs, Z '01-375.
- VOLUNTEER SERVICE.** First call for, Z '99-93. In general, Z '00-6, 122-124, 194, '372; Z '01-66.
- VOTING.** F 593; Z '05-350; Z '06-286.
- V. for license, Z '06-362.
- VOWS.** How shall we pay our V.? Z '05-312; Z '06-4.
- WAR.** As an agent of God, Z '98-252. Rumors of, Z '04-68; Z '05-260. Tolstoi on War, Z '04-308.
- WARFARE.** Christian, 2 Cor. 10: 4; E 125, 112; Z '01-90. See "CHRISTIAN," "FLESH," "MIND," "WILL."
- WARNINGS.** 1 Cor. 10: 11, 12; Z '98-133; Z '02-332. "Strong Delusions," 2 Thess. 2: 11, 12; D 581; Z '98-74.
 "Avoid the Judas Spirit," Z '06-349.
- WATCH.** Matt. 26: 41; Z '98-139; Z '00-268; Z '01-80. W. for the Day of the Lord, Z '98-260; Z '04-122.
- WATER.** Symbol of Truth, Jno. 4: 10; Z '99-27; Z '00-44-47. Of Life, Z '05-30, 217. Washing with pure W., Heb. 10: 22; Eph. 5: 26; Z '98-89; Z '00-228. "Born of W.," A 277-280; Z '99-24.
- WAY.** "This is the Way," Isa. 30: 21; Z '95-6. The Three W., Matt. 7: 13, 14; Isa. 35: 8-10; A 205-218. The Narrow W., Z '00-75; Z '01-12; F 139, 152.
 "The King's Highway," Z '95-42. See "MILLENNIUM."
 "Only One W.," Z '05-315.
 "The W., the Truth, the Life," Jno. 14: 6; Z '99-90; T 18.
- WEDDING GARMENT.** Christ's robe of righteousness, Z '01-95. See "PARABLES."
- WHEAT.** Symbol of true children of the Kingdom, Z '01-88. See "HARVEST," "PARABLES."
 "Except a corn of wheat . . . die," Jno. 12: 24; Z '05-111.
- "WHOSE WIFE SHALL SHE BE?"** Lu. 20: 33; Z '06-286.
- WICKED.** Distinction between W. and Sinners, Psa. 1: 1; Z '00-280.
 "None of the W. shall understand," Dan. 12: 10; C 166; Z '01-183.
- WILL.** F 599-603; T 54. See "HEART," "MIND."
 "Work for a Converted Will," Z '05-278.
- WINE.** Use of fermented W., Z '02-335. Symbolic, Isa. 28: 1-7; Z '02-333. W. skins, old and new, Matt. 9: 17; C 160; Z '98-45.
- WISDOM.** Prov. 1: 7; 9: 10; 1 Cor. 1: 30; F 96; Z '98-51.
 W., Justice, Love and Power, E 462, 451; Z '06-23.
 W. from above, Jas. 3: 17; Z '05-230.
- WISE.** "As serpents," Matt. 10: 16; Z '04-91; Z '05-360.
 W. men of the East, Matt. 2; Z '06-14.
 "Wise shall understand," Dan. 12: 10; Z '02-26.
- WITHDRAWAL LETTERS.** Recommended, Z '05-324.
- WITNESS.** God's Stone W. in Egypt. See "PYRAMID."
 "Two Witnesses" (Old and New Testaments), Rev. 11: 3; B 256; C 122.
 Gospel preached as a W., Matt. 24: 24; A 91; D 567-569.
 Christ's W. before Pilate, 1 Tim. 6: 13; Z '99-121.
 Of the holy Spirit, Rom. 8: 16; Gal. 5: 22, 23; E 245-262, 226-241.
 W. of Spirit in Millennial Age, E 260, 239.
- WIVES.** Duty of, 1 Cor. 7: 1-16; Eph. 5: 22-24, 33; 1 Pet. 3: 1-6; 1 Tim. 2: 9-15; Z '98-95; Z '99-156; Z '00-333, 382; Z '02-303. See "WOMAN."
- WOMAN.** Gen. 1: 27; 2: 23; F 37; Z '01-206. Man and W. in the Divine Order, F 491-518. Woman's faith, Z '06-383. Rights and Wrongs of, Z '06-237. W. as a Wife and Mother, F 519-524, 553. W. in the Church, F 264-272, 329; T 103. Sexual Distinctions to cease, Z '01-206; T 100. Symbol of a Church separate from her Lord, 2 Cor. 11: 2; Rev. 12: 6; B 277, 329. Women, symbolic of Protestant sects, Dan. 11: 37; C 42; Z '05-222. W. and Leaven, Matt. 13: 33; Z '00-154. Clothed with the Sun, Rev. 12: 1; D 590.
- See "MAN," "HUSBANDS," "WIVES."
- WORD.** "Logos," Jesus' name in his pre-human condition, Jno. 1: 1; E 46, 43, 76, 93, 70, 85, 86; Z '98-373. The Scriptures, the Word of God, Heb. 4: 12; 13: 7; Matt. 4: 4; Lu. 5: 1; 11: 28; Jno. 17: 17; Acts 4: 31; 8: 4; 11: 1; 13: 44; Rom. 9: 6; 10: 17; 2 Cor. 2: 17; Eph. 6: 17; Col. 1: 25; 2 Tim. 2: 9, 15; 3: 14-17; Titus 2: 5; Rev. 1: 2; Deut. 8: 3; Z '05-58, 238; Z '06-125.
- Attempts to destroy the W., Z '98-359.
 Making W. void by tradition, Z '02-163.
 Burning the W., Z '05-251.
 "Milk of the Word," Z '05-265.
 "Doers of the W.," Z '06-95.

- WORDS.** Idle W., Matt. 12: 34-37; Z '96-30; Z '01-46.
WORKS. "In thy name done many wonderful works," Matt. 7: 22; Z '04-13, 45.
 "A Great Work soon due," Z '04-107. See "FAITH."
WORLD. Children of wrath and disobedience, Eph. 2: 2, 3; E 17, 121, 17, 108; Z '04-335.
 Of unsound mind, 1 Pet. 1: 18; E 281, 258. Conversion of, A 95-98; Z '05-78. W.'s hope not in Missions, Z '01-264, 281. God's providence toward W., Z '03-207. "Prince of this World," Jno. 12: 31; 14: 30; Eph. 2: 2. See "SATAN."
 Kingdoms of this World, A 245-272. Kingdoms to become Christ's, Rev. 11: 15; Z '02-115, 357. Our duty toward W., F 563-598; Z '97-230; Z '00-25, 127. In the W., not of it, D 522. See "AGE," "MILLENIUM."
WORSHIP. Jno. 4: 23; Z '96-283, 304-306. Forms of W., Meetings, etc., F 309-339. Worshiping fellow-servants, Rev. 19: 10. See "SERVANT."
WORTHY. The Lamb, Rev. 5; E 39, 36. "Who is Worthy?" Z '02-331.
WRATH. Of God, Rom. 1: 18; Jno. 3: 36; Eph. 2: 3; Job 14: 13; Psa. 90: 9; Col. 3: 6; Rev. 6: 17; 16: 19; 19: 15; Isa. 13: 9; Ezek. 7: 19; Zeph. 1: 15-18; E 425, 409; D 11-656. All mankind, children of W., Eph. 2: 3; E 17, 121, 17, 108.
 How believers may escape the W. to come, Lu. 21: 36; D 68, 481, 578; Z '02-88. See "TIME OF TROUBLE."
YEAR. Jewish, civil and religious, Z '06-99. See "DAY."
YOKE. Matt. 11: 28-30; Z '96-78; Z '98-61; Z '00-136.
ZACCHÆUS. Lu. 19: 1-10; Z '00-351; Z '06-279.
ZEAL. Titus 2: 14; Z '00-336. Consuming Zeal, Psa. 69: 9; Jno. 2: 17; F 135; Z '01-151; Z '03-59, 165. Z. the measure of Love, Lu. 7: 47; Z '97-240. Analysis of motives for Zeal (illustration), Z '05-119.
ZION. Spiritual Kingdom, Isa. 2: 3; D 620; Z '95-207. Z. in travail, Isa. 66: 7, 8; Z '94-134.
ZIONISM. Modern Jewish movement, Z '02-10, 291, 325; Z '03-5, 37; Z '04-245; Z '05-19, 163, 275; Z '06-84, 259, 291.
 Brief summary of orthodox Jewish faith, C 248.



PART IV

DIFFICULT TEXTS EXPLAINED

AND

SPURIOUS PASSAGES NOTED

COMPILED BY C. J. WOODWORTH

WITH

DAWN AND WATCH TOWER REFERENCES

Indicated by Same Symbols as in Preceding Sections. The Grouping is Intended to Indicate the Nature of the Wrong Thought Generally Attached.

BAPTISM.

- Mark 16: 16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.....F637, 649
John 3: 5 Except a man be born of water and of the spirit he cannot enter into the Kingdom of God.....A279, 280, Z '05-223
Acts 2: 38 Be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sins.....F428, Z '04-126
1 Co. 15: 29 Why are they then baptized for the dead?.....F456

CHRIST'S PERFECTION.

- Isa. 53: 2 He hath no form nor comeliness.....170, 156
Rom. 8: 3 God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh.....A230, E135, 121, Z '88-1-2
Heb. 2: 10 To make the Captain of their salvation perfect....E55, 131, 51, 118
Heb. 5: 2 He himself also is compassed with infirmity.....F162
Heb. 5: 8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience.....E133, 120
Heb. 5: 9 And being made perfect he became the author.....E133, 120
Heb. 9: 28 He shall appear the second time without sin.....T84, 87

COMMUNION.

- 1 Co. 11: 26 For as often as ye eat this bread and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come.....F465

COMMUNISM.

- Acts 2: 44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common..D479

CONVERSION.

- John 3: 8 So is every one that is born of the spirit.....A231, 280

CREATION.

- Gen. 9: 13 I do set my bow in the cloud.....F28

DEATH.

- Gen. 1: 28 And replenish the earth..... Z '98-230
 Gen. 2: 17 In the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die... A140, F333
 Matt. 8: 22 Let the dead bury their dead..... A150, F697
 Matt. 10: 28 Fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in
hell E355, 332, H29
 John 9: 4 The night cometh, when no man can work..... C213, D273
 Rom. 8: 6 To be carnally minded is death..... Z '00-329
 Eph. 2: 5 You hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins... H43
 Col. 3: 3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God... D476, F436
 2 Th. 1: 9 Destruction from the presence of the Lord..... E210, 193, H55

EARTH.

- Psa. 46: 6 He uttered his voice, the earth melted..... A323, B147
 Psa. 97: 5 The hills melted like wax at the presence of the Lord..... D551
 Isa. 24: 20 The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be
removed like a cottage..... D551, 558
 Nah. 1: 4 The earth is burned at his presence, yea, the world, and all that
dwell therein A323, D529
 Matt. 13: 39 The harvest is the end of the world..... C24, D568
 Matt. 24: 3 And of the end of the world..... B159, D565
 Matt. 24: 35 Heaven and earth shall pass away..... D602
 John 18: 36 My Kingdom is not of this world..... A68
 Heb. 1: 10 Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundations of the
earth, and the heavens are the works of thine hands. They shall perish,
but thou remainest. And they all shall wax old as doth a garment and
as a vesture thou shalt fold them up and they shall be changed.... Z '03-63
 2 Pe. 3: 10 The elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the
works that are therein shall be burned up..... A319, D528

EASTER.

- Acts 12: 4 Intending after Easter to bring him forth..... F479, 482

FIGURES.

- Gen. 28: 12 Behold a ladder set up on the earth..... D629
 Ex. 34: 33 He put a veil on his face..... B134, D630
 Deut. 30: 15 See, I have set before thee this day life and good, and death
and evil H75
 Psa. 30: 5 Weeping may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning
A9, E367, 345
 Psa. 51: 19 Then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar..... T97
 Psa. 84: 6 Who passing through the valley of Baca make it a well..... D653
 Psa. 97: 2 Clouds and darkness are round about him..... D651
 Song 8: 5 Who is this that cometh up from the wilderness, leaning upon
her Beloved? C65
 Isa. 2: 2 The mountain of the Lord's house shall be established in the top of
the mountains D628, E48, 44
 Isa. 13: 2 Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountain..... D40
 Isa. 13: 10 The sun shall be darkened..... D590
 Isa. 25: 7 He will destroy in this mountain the face of the covering cast
over all people H66
 Isa. 30: 26 The light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun..... D590
 Isa. 31: 1 Woe to them that go down to Egypt for help..... C316
 Isa. 34: 4 The heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll..... B169, D258
 Jer. 8: 10 Therefore will I give their wives unto others..... C157
 Hos. 10: 8 They shall say to the mountains, Cover us; and to the hills, Fall
on us B139
 Joel 2: 10 The sun and the moon shall be dark..... D544
 Joel 2: 31 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood
D590, 592
 Mal. 4: 1 The day cometh that shall burn as an oven..... A319, B150
 Mark 13: 24 The sun shall be darkened and the moon shall not give her
light D590, 592
 Acts 2: 20 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood
D590, 592
 Heb. 10: 22 Our bodies washed with pure water..... E457, 445
 2 Pe. 3: 12 The heavens being on fire shall be dissolved..... B169
 Rev. 6: 14 The heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together.. B169, D522
 Rev. 6: 15 Hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;
and said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us..... B139
 Rev. 14: 4 These are they that are not defiled with women..... Z '05-222

GOD'S CHARACTER.

Gen. 19: 24	Rained upon Sodom and Gomorrah brimstone and fire...	A110, F174
Gen. 21: 12	In all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice...	F170
Ex. 9: 16	For this cause have I raised thee up, for to shew in thee my power	F173
Num. 17: 13	Whosoever cometh anything near unto the tabernacle of the Lord shall die.....	T12
Deut. 20: 17	Thou shalt utterly destroy them.....	F174
Deut. 25: 19	Blot out the remembrance of Amalek.....	F174
1 Sa. 15: 3	Slay both man and woman, infant and suckingling.....	F174
1 Sa. 16: 14	An evil spirit from the Lord troubled him.....	E191, T176
1 Sa. 16: 23	The evil spirit from God was upon Saul.....	E191, 176
2 Sa. 6: 7	God smote him there for his error.....	F174, T12
1 Ki. 22: 23	The Lord hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets	S27
1 Ch. 13: 10	Smote him, because he put his hand to the ark.....	F174, T12
Isa. 45: 7	I make peace, and create evil.....	A124
Amos 3: 6	Shall there be evil in a city, and the Lord hath not done it?.....	A125
Matt. 6: 13	Lead us not into temptation.....	Z '06-206
Matt. 11: 23	If the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.....	A110
Rom. 9: 13	Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.....	F172
Rom. 9: 18	Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.....	F173
Rom. 9: 21	To make one vessel unto honor, and another unto dishonor.....	A190
Rom. 9: 22	God willing to show his wrath and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted for destruction	Z '04-287
Heb. 10: 31	It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God	A305, F120

HEALING.

2 Ch. 16: 12	In his disease he sought not to the Lord but to the physicians.....	Z '98-289
Psa. 103: 3	Who healeth all thy diseases.....	F144, 649
Mark 16: 18	They shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.....	F637, 649
Jas. 5: 15	The prayer of faith shall save the sick.....	F637

HEAVEN.

Matt. 8: 11	Shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the Kingdom of heaven.....	D619
Luke 13: 28	Ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the Kingdom of God.....	A290, D619
Luke 16: 22	The beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom	H40, 43
Luke 23: 43	Today shalt thou be with me in paradise.....	F667
2 Co. 5: 8	To be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.....	F674
2 Co. 12: 2	Caught up to the third heaven.....	A70
Phil. 1: 23	Having a desire to depart and to be with Christ.....	F670
Heb. 11: 10	For he looked for a city which hath foundations.....	E99, 90
Rev. 21: 2	I saw the holy city, new Jerusalem.....	C258, H47

HELL.

Deut. 32: 22	A fire is kindled in mine anger, and shall burn unto the lowest hell	E378, 357, H14
2 Sa. 22: 6	The sorrows of hell compassed me about.....	E379, 358
Job 26: 6	Hell is naked before him.....	E381, 361
Psa. 9: 17	The wicked shall be turned into hell.....	E382, 361, H67
Psa. 11: 6	Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and an horrible tempest	A303, D541
Psa. 18: 5	The sorrows of hell compassed me about.....	E383, 362
Psa. 21: 9	The Lord shall swallow them up in wrath, and the fire shall devour them	A318, D527
Psa. 55: 15	Let them go down quick into hell.....	E384, 364, H14
Psa. 86: 13	Thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest hell.....	E385, 365, H14
Psa. 116: 3	The pains of hell gat hold upon me.....	E386, 366
Psa. 139: 8	If I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there.....	E386, 366, H14
Pro. 5: 5	Her steps take hold on hell.....	E387, 367
Pro. 7: 27	Her house is the way to hell.....	E387, 367
Pro. 9: 18	Her guests are in the depths of hell.....	E387, 367, H14

Pro. 15: 11	Hell and destruction are before the Lord.....	E387, 367
Pro. 15: 24	That he may depart from hell beneath.....	E387, 367
Pro 23: 14	And shalt deliver his soul from hell.....	E388, 367
Pro. 27: 20	Hell and destruction are never full.....	E388, 368
Isa. 5: 14	Hell hath enlarged herself.....	E389, 369
Isa. 14: 9	Hell from beneath is moved for thee.....	E389, 369
Isa. 14: 15	Thou shalt be brought down to hell.....	F618, H15
Isa. 34: 10	The smoke thereof shall go up forever.....	H64
Isa. 57: 9	And didst debase thyself even unto hell.....	E391, 371
Isa. 66: 24	Their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched.....	H32, 34
Ezk. 7: 19	Their silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the Lord.....	D45, 149
Ezk. 32: 21	The strong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of hell.....	E392, 372
Ezk. 32: 27	The uncircumcized, which are gone down to hell.....	E392, 372, H16
Matt. 3: 12	He will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.....	B233, C149
Matt. 5: 22	Whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.....	H26
Matt. 5: 29	If thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.....	H27
Matt. 7: 13	Broad is the way that leadeth to destruction.....	A205
Matt. 8: 29	Art thou come hither to torment us before the time?.....	S116
Matt. 11: 24	Thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell.....	E394, 375, H20
Matt. 13: 24	And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.....	A239, C145
Matt. 18: 9	It is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.....	H23, 32
Matt. 18: 34	And his lord was wroth and delivered him to the tormentors until he should pay all that was due unto him. So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you if ye from your heart forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.....	Z '98-123; '00-216
Matt. 23: 33	How can ye escape the damnation of hell?.....	H23, 34
Matt. 25: 41	Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels.....	H53
Matt. 25: 46	And these shall go away into everlasting punishment.....	H55
Mark 9: 43	It is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched.....	H23, 31
Mark 9: 48	Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.....	H33
Luke 3: 17	The chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.....	A229, B233
Luke 10: 15	Thou, Capernaum, which are exalted unto heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.....	E395, 376, H19
Luke 12: 5	Fear him which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell	E355, 333, H30
Luke 16: 23	And in hell he lift up his eyes being in torments.....	E396, 376, H40
John 5: 29	They that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation	E485, 475, 476, F665
Rom. 1: 18	The wrath of God is revealed from heaven.....	A140, E425, 409
Rom. 2: 5	Treasurtest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath.....	B138
1 Co. 7: 9	It is better to marry than to burn.....	F512
2 Th. 1: 8	In flaming fire taking vengeance.....	B151, T85
2 Th. 2: 12	That they all might be damned who believed not the truth.....	B359
Heb. 10: 29	Of how much sorer punishment.....	F168
Jas. 3: 6	And it is set on fire of hell.....	H35
2 Pe. 2: 4	God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell	H35, S15
Jude 7	Suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.....	Z '01-255
Rev. 6: 8	His name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him	E398, 378
Rev. 14: 10	Shall be tormented with fire and brimstone.....	H64
Rev. 14: 11	The smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever.....	H64
Rev. 19: 3	And her smoke rose up for ever and ever.....	H64
Rev. 19: 20	These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone	H25, 57
Rev. 20: 10	And shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever..	H59, 60, 64
Rev. 20: 15	Whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.....	A144, H24
Rev. 21: 8	And all liars shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone.....	H63
Rev. 22: 11	He that is unjust let him be unjust still and he that is filthy let him be filthy still.....	Z '05-173

IMMORTALITY.

- Gen. 1: 26 Let us make man in our image.....A174, F722
 Gen. 2: 7 Breathed into his nostrils the Breath of life: and man became a living soul.....A185, E408, 343, 346, 392, 319, 322
 Gen. 5: 1 In the likeness of God made he him.....A201
 1 Sa. 28: 15 Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me to bring me up?S19, 20
 Psa. 31: 5 Into thine hand I commit my spirit.....E339, 315
 Eccl. 3: 21 Who knoweth the spirit of man that goeth upward?.....E339, 315
 Eccl. 8: 8 There is no man that hath power over the spirit to retain the spiritE341, 317
 Eccl. 12: 7 And the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.....E340, 366, 315, 344
 Matt. 10: 28 Fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul.....E355, 332, 333, H29
 Matt. 16: 26 What is a man profited if he shall gain the whole world and lose his own soul?.....E280, 358, 258, 335
 Matt. 18: 10 Despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father.....B132, F76
 Matt. 17: 3 There appeared unto them Moses and Elias.....B255, F677
 Matt. 19: 14 Suffer little children to come unto me and forbid them not, for of such is the Kingdom of heaven.....Z '06-187
 Mark 8: 36 What shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?.....E358, 335
 Mark 9: 4 There appeared unto them Elias with Moses.....B255, F677
 Luke 9: 30 DoB255, F677
 Luke 20: 38 He is not a God of the dead, but of the living.....E374, 352
 Luke 23: 46 Into thy hands I commend my spirit.....E366, 344
 John 3: 36 He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life.....E403, 386
 John 8: 56 Abraham rejoiced to see my day.....E98, 89, F111
 John 11: 26 Whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die.....F665
 Acts 7: 55 But he being full of the holy Ghost looked up steadfastly into heaven and saw the glory of God and Jesus standing on the right hand of GodZ '02-58
 Acts 7: 59 Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.....E366, 344
 Acts 12: 15 Then said they, It is his angel.....Z '02-137
 1 Co. 5: 5 To deliver such an one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved.....A214
 1 Co. 15: 38 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him and to every seed his own body.....E365, 366, 343, 344
 1 Co. 15: 53 This mortal must put on immortality.....E85, 413, 78, 397
 2 Co. 4: 7 We have this treasure in earthen vessels.....E330, 306
 1 Th. 5: 23 I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preservedE374, 353
 Heb. 12: 23 The spirits of just men made perfect.....Z '00-297
 2 Tim. 1: 10 Brought life and immortality to light.....E410, 393
 1 Pet. 4: 6 For this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.....Z '02-335; Z '03-363
 1 John 5: 12 He that hath the Son hath life.....E403, 386

KINGDOM.

- Luke 17: 21 The Kingdom of God is within you.....A276

MANNER OF THE LORD'S RETURN.

- Job 19: 25 I know that my Redeemer liveth and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth: and though after my skin worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God: whom I shall see for myself and mine eyes shall behold and not another.....Z '02-206
 John 20: 27 Reach hither thy fingers and behold my hands and reach hither thy hand and thrust it into my side.....Z '02-190
 Acts 1: 11 This same Jesus shall so come in like manner.....B153
 1 Th. 4: 16 The Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God.....B146
 Rev. 1: 7 He cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him.....B138, 153

MINISTRY.

- Lev. 5: 16 And give it unto the priest.....T99, 100
 Lev. 7: 9 Shall be the priest's.....T98
 Deut. 12: 19 Take heed to thyself that thou forsake not the Levite.....A52
 Matt. 10: 10 The workman is worthy of his hire.....Z '99-181
 Acts 13: 3 And laid their hands on them.....F284

Acts 14: 23	Ordained them elders in every Church.....	F276
1 Co. 9: 14	The Lord ordained that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel.....	Z '99-181
2 Co. 11: 8	I robbed other churches, taking wages of them to do you service	Z '99-207
Gal. 6: 6	Let him that is taught in the Word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things.....	F262
1 Th. 2: 6	We might have been burdensome to you.....	Z '99-182
1 Tim. 4: 14	The laying on of hands of the presbytery.....	F284
1 Tim. 5: 17	The elders that rule well.....	F251
1 Tim. 5: 22	Lay hands suddenly on no man.....	F284

MISSIONS.

Psa. 2: 8	Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance	A308, D12
Matt. 24: 14	This gospel of the Kingdom shall be preached in all the world	A91, D567
Mark 16: 15	Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature	F637, 649

MISCELLANEOUS MISUNDERSTANDINGS.

Gen. 6: 2	The sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives.....	S15, 104
Gen. 6: 9	Noah was a just man, and perfect in his generations.....	S106
Lev. 16: 21	And Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat and confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel Z '04-127	Z '04-127
Deut. 29: 29	Secret things belong unto the Lord your God.....	Z '04-127
Judg. 11: 30	And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the Lord . . . whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me . . . shall surely be the Lord's and I will offer it for a burnt offering.....	Z '01-333
Psa. 8: 6	Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands	A247, F722
Psa. 88: 5	The slain that lie in the grave, whom thou rememberest no more	Z '98-216
Isa. 26: 14	They are dead, they shall not live; they are deceased, they shall not rise	Z '98-217
Isa. 30: 21	And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee saying, This is the way, walk ye in it.....	F410, Z '95-6
Isa. 38: 8	So the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down	Z '05-203
Isa. 43: 17	They shall lie down together; they shall not rise; they are extinct	Z '98-217
Dan. 7: 10	The judgment was set, and the books were opened.....	C302
Dan. 11: 31	And they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate C36, D571	D571
Dan. 11: 36	Shall speak marvelous things against the God of Gods....	C40, 42, 56
Zech. 14: 4	His feet shall stand in that day upon the Mount of Olives.....	D651
Matt. 5: 39	Whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloke also. And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.....	Z '06-77
Matt. 5: 48	Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect	Z '06-79
Matt. 6: 34	Take therefore no thought for the morrow.....	F572, 679
Matt. 7: 1	Judge not that ye be not judged.....	Z '94-311
Matt. 24: 15	The abomination of desolation.....	C95, D572
Matt. 24: 19	Woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days.....	D576
Luke 6: 30	Give to every man that asketh of thee.....	Z '99-217
Luke 9: 26	Whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed.....	Z '06-152
Luke 15: 7	Joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repented, more than over ninety and nine just persons that need not repentance...Z '00-298	Z '00-298
John 6: 12	Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost....Z '06-159	Z '06-159
John 13: 14	Ye also ought to wash one another's feet.....	Z '97-242
Acts 21: 26	The next day purifying himself with them entered into the temple	F227
Rom. 7: 25	With the mind I myself serve the law of God, but with the flesh the law of sin.....	Z '00-328
Rom. 8: 30	Whom he justified, them he also glorified.....	A194, F182
Rom. 10: 18	But I say, have they not heard? Yes, verily their sound went into all the earth and their words unto the end of the world.....	Z '96-94

Rom. 13: 1	The powers that be are ordained of God.....	A250, B81
1 Co. 5: 11	With such an one, no not to eat.....	Z '02-63
1 Co. 15: 22	As in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive..	A129
2 Co. 7: 1	Let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit	Z '07-134
Gal. 3: 28	There is neither male nor female; for ye are all one in Christ Jesus	Z '06-135
Col. 1: 23	The gospel which ye have heard and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven.....	Z '01-282
Col. 1: 27	Christ in you the hope of glory.....	A81, Z '03-374
1 Th. 4: 14	Them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.....	E352, 368, 329, 346
1 Th. 4: 17	Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them.....	F663
1 Tim. 4: 10	We trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men.....	A106
1 Tim. 6: 16	Who only hath immortality.....	A210, Z '00-383
Heb. 2: 13	Behold, I and the children which God hath given me.....	E160, 144
Heb. 2: 15	Them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage	T70
Heb. 4: 15	Was in all points tempted like as we are.....	E122, 110
Heb. 5: 7	Offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto him who was able to save him from death and was heard in that he feared	Z '95-106
Heb. 9: 27	It is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment	T87
Heb. 11: 35	Women received their dead raised to life again.....	F704
Jas. 4: 5	The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy.....	E217, 200
1 Pet. 2: 5	To offer up spiritual sacrifices.....	B208, T22
1 Pet. 3: 19	He went and preached unto the spirits in prison.....	S111, 116
1 John 2: 20	And ye know all things.....	E304, 281
1 John 2: 27	Ye need not that any man teach you.....	E311, 286
1 John 5: 1	Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God.....	A278
Rev. 13: 14	That they should make an image to the beast.....	D581
Rev. 20: 5	But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished	A288, F721
Rev. 20: 12	The dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books.....	D66, H61
Rev. 21: 24	Of them which are saved.....	A296

OBSCURE PASSAGES NOT GENERALLY UNDERSTOOD AT ALL.

Gen. 3: 22	The man is become as one of us, to know good and evil.....	A120
Gen. 49: 10	The sceptre shall not depart from Judah nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come.....	B85, 86, 87
Deut. 32: 4	His work is perfect.....	E334, 309, F612
Job 38: 7	All the sons of God shouted for joy.....	A220, F51
Psa. 45: 16	Instead of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.....	E158, 142, F707
Psa. 49: 14	Like sheep they are laid in the grave.....	E384, 363
Psa. 82: 1	He judgeth among the gods.....	D53, E75, 69
Psa. 82: 6	We are gods; and all of you are children of the Most High. But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.....	C239, E74, 68
Psa. 90: 3	Thou turnest man to destruction; and sayest, Return.....	E374, 353
Psa. 91: 7	A thousand shall fall at thy side.....	C241
Psa. 110: 1	The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand A92, E53, 49	
Psa. 110: 3	Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power.....	D632, 654
	Thou hast the dew of thy youth.....	E101, 92
Isa. 8: 14	For a stone of stumbling and rock of offense to both the houses of Israel	B229, 241
Isa. 14: 14	I will be like the Most High.....	E126, 113, S103
Isa. 18: 2	Go, ye swift messengers, to a nation scattered and peeled....	Z '04-230
Isa. 19: 19	In that day shall there be an altar to the Lord in the midst of the land of Egypt.....	C315
Isa. 21: 12	The morning cometh, and also the night.....	A21, C208
Isa. 28: 21	That he may do his work, his strange work.....	C122, D547
Isa. 42: 19	Who is blind but my servant or deaf as my messenger that I send	Z '03-111
Isa. 65: 20	The child shall die an hundred years old.....	A144, E487, 478
Zech. 14: 7	But it shall come to pass, that at evening time it shall be light	D655
Mal. 4: 6	He shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the	

- heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse..... B249
- Matt. 5: 19** And shall teach men so, he shall be called least in the Kingdom of heaven..... F258
- Matt. 5: 25** Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison. Z '94-314
- Matt. 5: 26** Verily I say unto thee, thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing..... Z '94-314
- Matt. 19: 24** It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the Kingdom..... D304, F575
- Matt. 19: 30** Many that are first shall be last; and the last shall be first A293, F118
- Matt. 22: 44** The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand A92, E143, 129
- Matt. 27: 52** And the graves were opened and many bodies of the saints which slept arose and came out of the graves after his resurrection and went into the holy city and appeared unto many..... Z '01-156
- Mark 7: 11** These things are done in parables . . . lest at any time they should be converted..... Z '06-124
- Mark 9: 12** Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things..... B254
- Mark 16: 17** These signs shall follow them that believe; in my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; they shall take up serpents and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them F637, 649
- Luke 2: 34** This child is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel.. B228
- Luke 10: 18** I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven....Z '00-235, Z '06-166
- Luke 12: 51** Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on the earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division..... B236, F533
- Luke 14: 23** Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in..... A194
- Luke 16: 9** Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness..... T93
- John 1: 51** Ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man..... D629
- John 5: 4** For an angel went down into the pool at a certain season and troubled the water and whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of whatsoever disease he had....Z '05-40
- John 7: 38** He that believeth on me, as the Scriptures hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water..... Z '05-57
- John 21: 25** Even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written ..F202
- Acts 3: 21** Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution E155, 140
- Acts 15: 16** After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David ..A81, C257
- Rom. 7: 4** Ye also are become dead to the Law by the Body of Christ that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead ..Z '04-335
- Rom. 11: 26** And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob ..A300, T33
- Rom. 11: 32** God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all..... A300, T33
- 1 Co. 4: 4** For I know nothing by myself..... F410
- 1 Co. 7: 14** Else were your children unclean, but now are they holy..... F532
- 1 Co. 11: 10** For this cause ought the woman to have power on her head because of the angels..... F271
- 1 Co. 13: 8** Whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away..... E195, 179
- 2 Co. 2: 15** A sweet savor of Christ in them that are saved and in them that perish ..Z '93-297
- 2 Co. 12: 7** There was given to me a thorn in the flesh..... F651
- Phil. 3: 2** Beware of the concision..... Z '94-216
- Col. 1: 24** Fill up that which is behind of the sufferings of Christ..... T66
- Col. 3: 18** As it is fit in the Lord..... Z '06-239
- 1 Tim. 2: 15** She shall be saved [from fear, even] in childbearing..... Z '02-191
- Heb. 11: 40** God having provided some better thing for us that they without us should not be made perfect..... F112
- Rev. 2: 17** And will give him a white stone..... E269, 247
- Rev. 10: 10** It was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter..... C89
- Rev. 11: 15** There were great voices in heaven saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord and of his Christ....Z '02-115
- Rev. 20: 4** And I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus ..Z '01-227

- Rev. 20: 14** Death and hell were cast into the lake of fire..... H65, 66
Rev. 21: 24 The kings of the earth do bring their glory and honor into it.. A296
Rev. 22: 16 I am the root and the offspring of David..... E150, 135

PAPACY.

- Psa. 2: 12** Kiss the Son, lest he be angry..... A272, B300
Matt. 16: 18 Thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my Church.. E395, 375, F220
Matt. 16: 19 I will give unto thee the keys of the Kingdom of heaven..... E233, 214, F220
Matt. 18: 18 Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven.. F220
John 11: 23 Whose soever sins ye remit they are remitted unto them and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained..... Z '05-159

PRAYER.

- Matt. 3: 11** And with fire..... B233, E314, 290
Matt. 6: 6 And when thou hast shut thy door, pray..... F687
John 15: 7 Ye shall ask what ye will and it shall be done..... Z '05-124
1 Tim. 2: 1 I exhort therefore that first of all supplications, prayers, intercessions and giving of thanks be made for all men, for kings and for all that are in authority..... Z '05-222

PREDESTINATION.

- Rom. 8: 29** Whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate..... F179
Rom. 9: 16 It is not of him that willetteth nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy..... A190, 195
Rev. 17: 8 Written in the book of life from the foundation of the world.. Z '99-265

SALVATION.

- Matt. 25: 10** They that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut..... C92, 195
Luke 13: 25 When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door..... C210, 221
John 18: 9 Of them which thou gavest me have I lost none..... Z '99-118

SINNERS.

- Isa. 25: 9** Lo, this is our God; we have waited for him..... C249, F119
Isa. 28: 15 We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement .. E390, 370, H16
Isa. 28: 20 The bed is shorter than that a man can stretch himself on it.. D608
Jer. 8: 20 The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved.. D578
Matt. 20: 6 About the eleventh hour he went out, and found others..... C223
2 Co. 6: 2 Now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation.... A213, F94
Gal. 5: 15 If ye bite and devour one another take heed that ye be not consumed one of another..... Z '06, 103
Jas. 3: 9 Therewith bless we God the Father and therewith curse we men.. F407, 586
1 Pet. 5: 9 Your brethren that are in the world..... E45, 42

SUNDAY.

- Gen. 2: 2** And he rested on the seventh day..... F46
Deut. 5: 14 The seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work..... F349, 379, B40
2 Ch. 36: 21 Until the land had enjoyed her sabbaths..... B192, 195
Dan. 7: 25 And think to change times and laws..... B310

TIME.

- Gen. 1: 5** And the evening and the morning were the first day..... F19, 31
Gen. 11: 26 Terah lived 70 years and begat Abram..... Z '01-250
Gen. 13: 15 All the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it..... A293, C245
Gen. 15: 13 They shall afflict them four hundred years..... Z '99-143
Ex. 12: 40 Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, was four hundred and thirty years..... B46
1 Ki. 13: 1 It came to pass in the 480th year..... B53
2 Ch. 21: 20 Eight years

2 Ch. 24: 1	Forty years	B52
2 Ch. 28: 1	Sixteen years	B52
Dan. 9: 26	After three score and two weeks Messiah shall be cut off...Z'01-156	
Mark 13: 32	But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.....B18, D605	
John 2: 19	Destroy this temple and in three days I will raise it up.....Z'01-286	
Acts 1: 7	It is not for you to know the times or the seasons.....B18, 120	

TRINITY.

Gen. 1: 2	The Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.....	E190, 199, 175, 183
Isa. 6: 3	Holy is the Lord of hosts.....	E51, 47, 48
Isa. 9: 6	The mighty God, the everlasting Father.....	E75, 156, 69, 141
Jer. 23: 6	This is the name whereby he shall be called, the Lord our righteousness	E45, 42, T102
Matt. 3: 16	He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove.....	E231, 212
Matt. 12: 32	Whosoever speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him	E292, 296, 270, 273
Mark 2: 10	The Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins.....	Z'06-60
Luke 7: 48	He saith unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.....	Z'00-139
John 1: 1	And the Word was God.....	E94, 86
John 10: 17	I lay down my life that I might take it again. No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down and I have power to take it again.....	Z'96-222
John 14: 26	But the Comforter, which is the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things.....	E184, 289, 170, 267
John 16: 8	And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness and of judgment.....	E185, 315, 170, 291
John 16: 13	He shall not speak of himself.....	E185, 287, 170, 265
Acts 5: 3	To lie to the holy Ghost.....	E291, 269
Acts 8: 29	The Spirit said unto Philip, Go near.....	E296, 273
Acts 8: 39	The Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip.....	E296, 274
Acts 10: 19	The Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.....	E296, 274
Acts 13: 2	The holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul.....	E297, 274
Acts 15: 28	It seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to us.....	E298, 275
Acts 16: 6	Forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach.....	E299, 276
Acts 17: 29	We ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver	E77, 71
Acts 20: 23	The holy Ghost witnesseth in every city.....	E300, 277
Acts 21: 11	Thus saith the holy Ghost.....	E300, 277
Rom. 1: 20	Even his eternal power and Godhead.....	D69, E77, 71
Rom. 8: 16	The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God.....	E249, 261, 229, 239
Rom. 8: 26	The Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.....	E311, 314, 287, 291
Eph. 4: 30	Grieve not the holy Spirit of God.....	E286, 264
Phil. 2: 6	Thought it not robbery to be equal with God.....	E86, 79
Col. 2: 9	In him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.....	E77, 71
1 Tim. 3: 16	God was manifest in the flesh.....	E84, 77
1 John 5: 7	There are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost; and these three are one. And there are three that bear witness in earth.....	E61, 180, 56, 166

SPURIOUS PASSAGES OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

On Authority of Prof. C. Tischendorf's Notes on the Readings of the Two Oldest Greek MSS — The Sinaitic and the Vatican #1209.

The following words, found in our Common Version, are not found in the oldest MSS. and are evidently no part of the Divine Word. Let each Berean go through his Bible, pencil in hand, and mark out these words: then read the passages affected and note the improvement. This list comprises all the important interpolations discovered to date.

The compiler has condensed this list time and again until what remains represents about all there is of value to us in the Tischendorf work. From the compiler's point of view there exist very good reasons why everything in this list should be crossed out of our Bibles. Thus: when the interpolations are eliminated from Mark 14: 30, 68, 72, the account agrees exactly with that given by the other evangelists. Or take Luke 23: 34; history shows that the Jews have been obliged as a race to *expiate* their crime. Or take John 4: 9: it does not agree at all with Luke 9: 52, which shows that even the Lord himself did have such dealings. I have omitted from this list the dozens of interpolations

made by early copyists with the aim of making all the narratives uniform, and the hundreds of non-essential words, the addition of which did not in my judgment affect the purity of the message:

Matt. 5: 22 without a cause

Matt. 6: 13 For thine is the Kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

Matt. 6: 25 or what ye shall drink *

Matt. 16: 2 When it is evening, ye say, it will be fair weather: for the sky is red.

Matt. 16: 3 This entire verse

Matt. 17: 21 and fasting

Matt. 18: 12 into the mountains *

Matt. 20: 7 and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive

Matt. 22: 13 and take him away

Matt. 23: 35 son of Barachias*

Matt. 24: 10 and shall hate one another*

Matt. 24: 31 sound of a *

Matt. 24: 41 women shall be

Matt. 25: 6 cometh

Matt. 27: 52 And the graves were opened*

Matt. 27: 53 and went*

Matt. 28: 19 therefore

Mark 4: 37 so that it was now full*

Mark 6: 51 beyond measure, and wondered

Mark 7: 8 For as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things as ye do

Mark 7: 14 unto me every one of you*

Mark 9: 24 with tears

Mark 9: 29 and fasting

Mark 9: 44 This entire verse

Mark 9: 45 into the fire that never shall be quenched

Mark 9: 46 This entire verse

Mark 9: 47 fire

Mark 9: 49 and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt

Mark 10: 24 for them that trust in riches

Mark 10: 30 houses and brethren and sisters and mothers and children and lands with persecutions*

Mark 14: 30 twice*

Mark 14: 68 and the cock crew

Mark 14: 72 the second time*

twice*

Mark 16: 9-20 All these verses

Luke 2: 40 in spirit

Luke 8: 45 and sayest thou, Who touched me?

Luke 16: 16 and every man presseth into it*

Luke 17: 12 which stood afar off*

Luke 17: 35 women

Luke 18: 11 with himself*

Luke 22: 43 This entire verse

Luke 22: 44 This entire verse

Luke 22: 68 me, nor let me go

Luke 23: 5 teaching*

Luke 23: 34 Then said Jesus, Father forgive them; for they know not what they do

Luke 24: 42 and of an honeycomb

John 1: 25 asked him, and*

John 3: 13 which is in heaven

John 4: 9 for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans

John 5: 3 waiting for the moving of the water

John 5: 4 This entire verse

John 5: 25 and now is*

John 8: 1-11 All these verses

John 8: 59 going through the midst of them, and so passed by

John 16: 16 because I go to the Father

John 19: 23 and also his coat*

John 21: 25 This entire verse*

Acts 6: 3 Holy Ghost and (should read—spirit of)*

Acts 6: 8 faith (should read—grace)*

Acts 8: 37 This entire verse

Acts 9: 31 churches (should read—church)

were (should read—was)

Acts 15: 32 and confirmed them*

Acts 18: 5 pressed in the spirit (should read—earnestly occupied with the Word)
 Acts 18: 21 I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem: but
 Rom. 3: 22 and upon all
 Rom. 6: 12 it in
 Rom. 7: 6 that being dead (should read—being dead to that)
 Rqm. 8: 26 for us
 Rom. 11: 6 But if it be of works, then it is no more grace: otherwise work is no
 more work
 Rom. 14: 6 and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it
 1 Cor. 2: 1 testimony (should read—mystery)*
 1 Cor. 6: 20 and in your spirit, which are God's
 1 Cor. 7: 5 fasting and
 1 Cor. 10: 28 for the earth is the Lord's and the fulness thereof
 1 Cor. 15: 24 cometh
 2 Cor. 4: 14 by (should read—with)
 Gal. 3: 1 that ye should not obey the truth
 Gal. 3: 17 in Christ
 Gal. 5: 19 adultery
 Gal. 5: 21 murders
 Eph. 5: 9 Spirit (should read—light)
 Eph. 5: 30 of his flesh, and of his bones
 2 Thes. 2: 9 Even him
 1 Tim. 3: 16 God (should read—who)*
 1 Tim. 4: 12 in spirit*
 1 Tim. 6: 5 from such withdraw thyself*
 2 Tim. 3: 3 without natural affection*
 Heb. 12: 18 mount that might be touched and that burned with fire (should read
 —fire that might be touched and burned)*
 Heb. 12: 20 or thrust through with a dart*
 Jas. 5: 16 Confess your faults (should read—Therefore confess your sins)*
 1 Pet. 2: 5 spiritual (before the word “sacrifices”)*
 1 Pet. 3: 8 courteous (should read—humble)
 2 Pet. 1: 1 God and our (should read—our Lord and)*
 1 John 3: 16 of God
 1 John 5: 7 in heaven, the Father, the Word and the Holy Ghost: and these
 three are one
 1 John 5: 8 And there are three that bear witness in earth
 1 John 5: 13 and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God
 Rev. 1: 17 unto me, Fear not*
 Rev. 2: 22 their (should read—her)*
 Rev. 5: 3 neither under the earth*
 Rev. 5: 9 us (omitted by Alexandrian MS., one of the three oldest MSS. known)
 Rev. 5: 10 us (should read—them)*
 we (should read—they)*
 Rev. 5: 13 and under the earth*
 Rev. 6: 2 to conquer (should read—he conquered)*
 Rev. 9: 4 neither any green thing*
 Rev. 9: 13 the four horns of*
 Rev. 10: 6 and the sea, and the things which are therein*
 Rev. 11: 17 and art to come*
 Rev. 12: 12 inhabiter of*
 of (before the words “the sea”)*
 Rev. 14: 5 before the throne of God*
 Rev. 14: 12 here are they*
 Rev. 16: 5 and shalt be (should read—the holy)*
 Rev. 16: 7 another out of*
 Rev. 16: 11 and their sores*
 of their deeds*
 Rev. 16: 17 from the throne*
 Rev. 18: 22 of whatsoever craft he be*
 and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee*
 Rev. 20: 5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were
 finished*
 Rev. 21: 24 of them which are saved*
 and honor*
 Rev. 21: 26 and honor*
 Rev. 22: 3 more*

* Omitted by Sinaitic MS. Those not thus marked are omitted by both the Sinaitic and Vatican MSS. The Epistles to Timothy, the latter part of Hebrews, and all of Revelation, are missing from the Vatican MS. No. 1209, having been lost during the fifteen or more centuries since it was written. The Sinaitic MS. is perfect and complete and is the oldest known copy of the Scriptures, having been written (it is believed) in the year 331 A. D.

104 PICTURES OF CHRIST AND THE CHURCH:

Aaron anointed	Aaron's members	T37
Aaron in garments of glory.....	Jewels in his breastplate.....	T36
Aaron sacrificing	Aaron's sons	T36, Z '07-184
Aaron's rod	Parts of Aaron's rod.....	T122
Abel	Abel's members	Z '01-86
Abraham's seed	Parts of the seed.....	A '85, H40
Adam	Eve	Z '92-104
Ahasuerus	Esther	Z '07-198
Altar, golden	Parts of golden altar.....	T120
Amram	Amram's members	F128
Ark at time of flood.....	Noah and his family.....	A318, Z '06-111
Ark of covenant.....	Parts of ark.....	T121
Boaz	Ruth	E168, 153
Bread from heaven.....	Parts of the one loaf.....	T46, Z '02-287
Bridegroom	Bride	B238
Bridegroom	Virgins	C92
Brother	Brethren	E122, 110
Bullock of atonement.....	Lord's goat	T51, 60
Bullock of consecration.....	Parts of bullock.....	T41
Bush, burned but not consumed.....	Parts of bush.....	E46, 43, Z '07-141
Candlestick, golden	Parts of candlestick.....	T116
Captain	Soldiers	Z '03-84
Christ feeding the multitude.....	The twelve Apostles	Z '06-159
Christ, Head	Body of Christ	A82
Darius of Cyrus.....	Darius' members	Z '99-175
David	David's members	B255, E379, 358
Deliverer	Members of the Deliverer	T33
Door of sheepfold.....	Sheep	Z '00-230
Elijah	Elijah's members	B256
Everlasting Father	Members of Everlasting Father	T102
Firstborn from the dead.....	Church of firstborn.....	Z '07-153
Firstfruits of them that slept.....	A kind of first fruits	Z '07-153
Firstfruits, Sheaf of.....	Wave loaf, leavened.....	Z '98-68
Fisherman	Fish	C214
Friend	Friends	Z '97-256
Gideon	Gideon's band	Z '02-348
God	Gods	E75, 69
Headstone	Living Stones	C329
Housholder	Laborers	C223
Husband	Wife	E45, 42
Isaac	Rebecca	Z '06-313
Isaac	Isaac's members	C367
Jacob wrestling in prayer.....	Jacob's members	F172
Jesus as forerunner	John the Baptist	B253
Jesus at Cana.....	Waterpots filled with wine.....	Z '03-86
Jesus cleaning the temple.....	Children in the temple	Z '06-284
Jesus feeding the multitude.....	The twelve disciples	Z '06-159
Jesus healing the blind man	The clay which he used	Z '00-223
Jonah	Jonah's members	Z '05-167
Joseph in prison.....	Joseph's members	Z '01-317
Joseph raised to power.....	Asenath	Z '01-317
Joseph presenting his brethren to Pharaoh	Joseph's brethren	Z '94-125
Joshua, leader of the spies	Caleb as underleader	Z '02-255
Joshua, conqueror of Canaan	Joshua's members	A79, Z '02-285
Joshua, the high priest, head of	Joshua's members	Z '93-13
Judge	Judges	A146, E488, 479
Just One	Members of the Just One	Z '98-340
King	Guests	C197
King	Nobles	D41
King	Queen	E52, 49, Z '96-44
King's Son	King's daughter	C193, Z '92-190
Lamb of God	Sheep	Z '99-64
Light of the world	Parts of the light	Z '98-374
Man child	Members of man child	Z '94-135
Master	Servants	Z '06-317
Melchizedec	Melchizedec's members	T30, Z '07-70
Messenger of covenant	Messengers	B147, D601
Morning Star	Stars	Z '96-277

Moses in Midian.....	Zipporah	Z '94-143
Moses' hand unblemished.....	Moses' hand leprous.....	Z '01-378
Mose as administrator of the last plague.....	The first born of Israel.....	Z '07-153
Moses as Deliverer.....	Moses' members	Z '07-184
Moses reproofing idolatry.....	Sons of Levi.....	Z '02-223
Nehemiah	Ezra and others.....	Z '99-248
Priest, High	Under-priests, Royal Priesthood.....	T22, 27
Priest, High	Members of High Priest.....	Z '07-317
Priest	Candlesticks	Z '05-168
Prince	Ambassadors	Z '04-72
Prince of the host.....	Sanctuary	C '37-96
Prophet like unto Moses.....	Parts of the prophet.....	D629
Ram of acceptance.....	Other ram of acceptance.....	T73
Ram of burnt-offering, head of.....	Parts of ram of burnt-offering.....	T45
Ram of consecration, head of.....	Parts of ram of consecration.....	T45
River of water of life.....	Parts of river.....	Z '04-239
Root of David.....	Parts of root.....	E155, 140
Salt cast into Jericho's spring.....	Salt of the earth.....	Z '04-280
Saul, first king of Israel.....	A band of men.....	Z '03-206
Savior	Saviors	Z '81-6-8
Servant	Servants	T36, 38
Servant, blind	Members of the Blind Servant.....	Z '03-111, T36, 38
Shepherd	Sheep	Z '00-230
Solomon as king.....	Solomon's members	A79, B255
Solomon dedicating the temple.....	The Elders of Israel.....	Z '03-441
Stone cut out without hands.....	Parts of the stone.....	A255
Sun of Righteousness.....	Parts of the sun.....	A322
Table of shewbread.....	Parts of table.....	T115
Teacher	Pupils	F210
Temple	Pillars, "Living Stones" in it.....	F128, T70
Tower of the flock.....	Parts of same.....	D648
Unleavened cake of consecration...	Parts of unleavened cake of consecration	T46
Victuals prepared by Joshua's forces	Parts of the victuals.....	Z '02-287
Vine of the Father's planting.....	Branches	E155, 140
Water of life.....	Well-springs of water	Z '99-27
Wheat, a grain of.....	A wheat crop.....	Z '05-271

**THAT THE REIGN OF EVIL WILL CEASE AND THE EARTHLY PHASE
OF THE KINGDOM OF GOD BE ESTABLISHED IN 1914-1915.**

- Gen. 15: 9** The ages of the animals offered by Abraham aggregated eleven years, which, applied prophetically, on the scale of a year for a day, equal 3960 years, the length of time from the date of the Abrahamic Covenant, 2045 B. C., to A. D. 1915.....Z' 07-79
- Isa. 40: 2** One of the prophecies showing that the Jewish and Gospel Ages would be of equal length and that the Gospel Age would end therefore in 1914.....B219
- Jer. 16: 18** Another of the prophecies showing that the Jewish and Gospel ages would be of equal length and that the latter would end in 1914..B218
- Zech. 9: 12** Another of the prophecies showing that the Jewish and Gospel ages would be of equal length and that the latter would end in 1914..B218
- Num. 9: 11** The fact that Christ was slain at the full of the moon (symbol of Israel under the Law Covenant), typified that it was the turning point between two equal periods of Jewish history. This foreshadows Israel's rehabilitation in A. D. 1915.....Z' 98-68
- Gen. 25: 24** The fact that Esau, type of Fleshy Israel, and Jacob, type of Spiritual Israel, were twins, typified that the length of the Jewish and Gospel Ages would be equal. This would bring the full end of the Gospel Age in A. D. 1914.....Z' 94-63
- Lev. 26: 18** The Jewish people were promised, under certain conditions, a special chastisement of "Seven times" otherwise called "The times of the Gentiles". These "Seven Times", or 2520 literal years, began with the overthrow of Israel's typical kingdom in the days of Zedekiah, 606 B. C. and will therefore end in A. D. 1914.....B87
- Dan. 4: 16** Nebuchadnezzar's seven years of insanity, typified the Times of the Gentiles, 2520 years, ending in 1914.....B95, 97
- 2 Chr. 36: 22** The decree of Cyrus, 536 B. C., 605 years prior to Israel's complete overthrow as a people, typifies Christendom's overthrow in 1914, 605 years after the transfer of the Papal residence from Rome to Avignon.....Z' 05-183
- Ezra 4: 24** Ezra's resumption of work upon the temple, 521 B. C., 590 years prior to Israel's complete overthrow, typified Christendom's overthrow in 1914, 590 years after the publication of Marsiglio's *Defensor Pacis*.Z' 05-183
- Ezra 6: 15** Completion of rebuilding of the temple, 517 B. C., 586 years prior to Israel's overthrow, typified Christendom's overthrow in 1914, 586 years after the death of Marsiglio.....Z' 05-183
- Ezra 7: 7** Dedication of the temple, 467 B. C., 536 years prior to Israel's overthrow, typified Christendom's overthrow in 1914, 536 years after the schism in the papacy, when two popes were on the throne at one time; Wycliffe's turning point.....Z' 05-182
- Neh. 2: 8** Nehemiah's commission, 454 B. C., 523 years prior to Israel's overthrow, typified Christendom's overthrow in 1914, 523 years after Huss became acquainted with Wycliffe's works and continued the Reformation.....Z' 05-182
- Dan. 9: 25** The point 405 B. C., 474 years prior to Israel's overthrow, marked by Daniel's setting apart of the "seven weeks" from the "sixty and two weeks", typified Christendom's overthrow in 1914, 474 years after the invention of printing.....Z' 05-182
- 1 Ki. 12: 16** The division of the kingdom of Israel into the ten-tribe and the two-tribe Kingdoms, 393 years prior to Zedekiah's overthrow, foreshadows Christendom's overthrow in 1914, 393 years after Luther's excommunication.....Z' 05-179
- 2 Ki. 20: 1** The sickness of Hezekiah, 125 years before Zedekiah's overthrow, foreshadows Christendom's overthrow in 1914, 125 years after the French Revolution.....Z' 05-179
- 2 Chron. 33: 15** Manasseh's reformation, 68 years before Zedekiah's overthrow, foreshadows Christendom's overthrow in 1914, 68 years after the formation of the Evangelical Alliance.....Z' 05-180
- 2 Chr. 34: 3** The beginning of Josiah's seeking after God, 45 years before Zedekiah's overthrow, foreshadows Christendom's overthrow in 1914, 45 years after the editor of ZION'S WATCH TOWER began the search for what is now "Present Truth".....Z' 05-180
- 2 Ki. 22: 3** The finding of the book of the law by Josiah, 35 years before Zedekiah's overthrow, foreshadows Christendom's overthrow in 1914, 35 years after the founding of ZION'S WATCH TOWER.....Z' 05-180
- Ezek. 21: 25** The overthrow of Zedekiah, 3520 years after the fall in the garden of Eden, foreshadows the complete wiping out of the fall 3520 years later in the year 2914 A. D., and since the Millennium is a period of a thousand years duration this proves that the Millennium proper begins with the close of the year 1914.....Z' 04-343